For Tamara, Kay, and Natalie

Hoping that one day
they will understand
Lectures on the Holocaust

Controversial Issues Cross-Examined

Germar Rudolf
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 15:
Germar Rudolf
Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined
Third, revised and corrected edition.
Translated by Regina Belser, James Damon, Henry Gardner, Carlos Porter, Fredrick Toben, and the author
Uckfield (East Sussex): Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISSN: 1529-7748


Set in Times New Roman.

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

If these sites are inaccessible, try it with www.anonymizer.com

Cover illustrations, top to bottom: Dr. Arthur Butz, Dr. Robert Faurisson, Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf.
# Table of Contents

**Introduction** .................................................................................................................. 9

**First Section: Food for Thought** .................................................................................. 15
  1.1. The White House Speaks ......................................................................................... 15
  1.2. What Is the Holocaust? ............................................................................................. 22
  1.3. Since When Have We Known about the Holocaust? .................................................. 23
  1.4. Wartime Propaganda, Then and Now ..................................................................... 33
  1.5. One Person Killed Is One Person Too Many .............................................................. 36
  1.6. Are Six Million Missing? ........................................................................................ 37
  1.7. Holocaust Survivors ................................................................................................. 47
  1.8. No Permanent Truths ................................................................................................ 53

**Second Section: Public Controversies** ........................................................................... 59
  2.1. The Left-Wing Origins of Revisionism ...................................................................... 59
  2.2. Because What Should Not Exist, Cannot Exist ......................................................... 62
  2.3. Scandal in France ..................................................................................................... 65
  2.4. Gas Chambers in Germany Proper .......................................................................... 71
  2.5. No Gas Chamber in Sachsenhausen ........................................................................ 75
  2.6. Clarity about Dachau ............................................................................................... 78
  2.7. Jewish Soap, Lampshades, and Shrunken Heads ....................................................... 89
  2.8. The Invisible Elephant in the Basement ................................................................... 98
  2.9. The Mermelstein Lie ................................................................................................ 103
  2.10. The Executed Execution Expert .............................................................................. 105
  2.11. Freedom of Speech in the USA .............................................................................. 108
  2.12. Ivan the Wrong Guy .............................................................................................. 115
  2.13. Anti-Fascist Lies .................................................................................................... 123
  2.14. The Wannsee Debacle .......................................................................................... 126
  2.15. Revisionism in German-Speaking Countries ........................................................... 133
  2.16. Revisionism in the Muslim World ......................................................................... 139
  2.17. Worldwide Attention: Irving vs. Lipstadt ............................................................... 142
  2.18. The Holocaust Industry .......................................................................................... 148
  2.19. Revisionism by the Orthodoxy .............................................................................. 149

**Third Section: Material and Documentary Evidence** ..................................................... 159
  3.1. Defining Evidence .................................................................................................... 159
  3.2. Types and Hierarchy of Evidence ............................................................................... 160
  3.3. The “Final Solution” of the Jewish Question .............................................................. 163
  3.4. Auschwitz ................................................................................................................ 174
    3.4.1. The Industrial Region of Auschwitz ................................................................. 174
    3.4.2. Mass-Murder Scenes ....................................................................................... 180
    3.4.3. Air-Photo Evidence ......................................................................................... 185
    3.4.4. Crematoria ....................................................................................................... 193
    3.4.5. Incinerations in Open Trenches .................................................................... 198
    3.4.6. Chemical Analyses ......................................................................................... 200
    3.4.7. Those Pesky Zyklon Holes .......................................................................... 214
    3.4.8. The Bunkers .................................................................................................... 231
Fourth Section: Witness Testimonies and Confessions

4.1. Confessions of NS Leaders during the War ........................................ 345
4.2. A Thousand Reasons for False Testimonies ........................................ 356
  4.2.1. Rumors, Misunderstandings, and Hearsay .................................... 356
  4.2.2. False Memories ........................................................................... 359
  4.2.3. The Phantom Disease ................................................................. 370
  4.2.4. Deliberate Exaggerations and Lies .............................................. 371
  4.2.5. Pressure, Fear, Threats, Brainwashing, Torture ......................... 386
4.3. Testimonies before Courts .................................................................. 400
  4.3.1. The Illusion of Justice ................................................................. 400
  4.3.2. Trials Leading up to the IMT ....................................................... 401
  4.3.3. The IMT and Subsequent NMT Trials ......................................... 406
  4.3.4. Trials in “Nations under the Rule of Law” ..................................... 409
4.4. Testimonies in Literature and Media .................................................. 429
4.5. Critique of Testimonies, Part 1: Implausible Statements ....................... 441
  4.5.1. Would You Believe It? ................................................................. 441
  4.5.2. Kurt Gerstein .............................................................................. 444
  4.5.3. Johann Paul Kremer ................................................................. 445
  4.5.4. Rudolf Höss .............................................................................. 448
  4.5.5. Pery S. Broad ............................................................................ 449
  4.5.6. Richard Böck ........................................................................... 451
  4.5.7. Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler ...................................................... 454
  4.5.8. Henryk Tauber ........................................................................ 455
  4.5.9. David Olére ............................................................................. 456
  4.5.10. Miklos Nyiszli ................................................................. 460
  4.5.11. Filip Müller ............................................................................ 460
  4.5.12. Michał Kula .......................................................................... 465
  4.5.13. Adolf Rögner ...................................................................... 466

3.4.9. Documentary Evidence ................................................................. 234
3.5. Treblinka .......................................................................................... 254
  3.5.1. Scenes of Mass Murder ............................................................... 254
  3.5.2. The Murder Weapon .................................................................. 256
  3.5.3. How Poisonous Is Diesel-Engine Exhaust Gas? .......................... 257
  3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace .............................................. 267
  3.5.5. The Search for Traces ................................................................. 272
  3.5.6. Documentary Evidence ............................................................... 279
3.6. Belzec 280
3.7. Sobibór ............................................................................................ 285
3.8. Transit Camps .................................................................................. 288
3.9. Majdanek ......................................................................................... 293
3.10. Stutthof, the “Auxiliary Extermination Camp” .................................. 301
3.11. Chelmno and the Gas Vans ............................................................... 303
3.12. Mountains of Corpses .................................................................... 307
3.13. Babi Yar and the Murders by the Einsatzgruppen .............................. 315
3.15. Document Forgeries ........................................................................ 336

Fourth Section: Witness Testimonies and Confessions ............................. 345
4.5.14. E. Rosenberg, J.-F. Steiner, Y. Wiernik et al. .......................... 466
4.5.15. Elie Wiesel ........................................................................ 470
   4.6.1. Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Israel Gutman .............................. 472
   4.6.2. “Opera during the Holocaust” ........................................... 475
   4.6.3. Statement Excerpts from the Auschwitz Files ...................... 480

Fifth Section: On Science and Freedom .............................................. 489
   5.1. Pseudo-Science .................................................................... 489
   5.2. Violence .............................................................................. 497
   5.3. Censorship .......................................................................... 501
   5.4. Possible Solutions .................................................................. 506

Acknowledgments ............................................................................. 519

Appendices ....................................................................................... 521
   1. Documents .............................................................................. 521
   2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents ....................................... 534
   3. Abbreviations .......................................................................... 534
   4. Bibliography ............................................................................ 536
   5. Indices .................................................................................... 574
      5.1. Index of Names .................................................................. 574
      5.2. Index of Subjects ............................................................... 583
Introduction

Is anyone today still interested in the Shoah, also called the Holocaust? If so, then how can such individuals continue to justify their interest in such an ugly topic? Or, dear reader, don’t you think that the Holocaust is not an ugly topic? I still continue to hear from individuals who claim that it is a perversion to be rummaging through last century’s mountains of corpses – figuratively speaking, of course. So the refrain is: let the matter rest because there are far more urgent and pressing problems confronting us today. I can certainly understand such views, because in my youth my parents moved during my school years, causing me to encounter the Holocaust three times in my history lessons. It was not fun having the mountain of corpses repeatedly dished up that my grandparents’ generation had allegedly created. Thus even if we ignore certain topics, they will not disappear. So it is with the Holocaust, and it is futile to adopt an unrealistic attitude and hope the Holocaust will simply go away.

This is why it is important to realize the significance which the Holocaust has assumed in Western societies (see Novick 1999). The Holocaust is dealt with by countless:

- museums
- monuments
- commemoration days
- orations
- books
- periodicals
- newspaper reports
- lectures and conferences
- university chairs
- documentaries and movies
- penal laws and prosecutions
- censorship

And the above list is certainly incomplete. So, if I claim that the Holocaust is the most important of all historical topics, I am not saying this because it suits me personally or because I consider this importance to be appropriate. In fact, an objective analysis of the Western value system enables us to conclude that the Holocaust has become something like an absolute zero point of our moral value system, the symbol of ultimate evil.

No doubt this is what former director of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, Michael Berenbaum, had in mind when he said in 2000 (Rudolf 2003a, p. 55, n. 193):

“As I observe young people in relativistic societies seeking an absolute for morals and values, they now can view the Holocaust as the transcendental move away from the relativistic, and up into the absolute where the Holocaust confronts absolute Evil [=Nazism] and thus find fundamental values.”

The presentation in this volume therefore deals with what today many view as the embodiment of “absolute evil.” Naturally this characterization of the Holocaust confers upon the topic a theological dimension. Although the concept “evil” can be
viewed from a non-theological perspective, for example through moral philosophy or evolutionary ethics, to define *absolute* evil is absolutist, fundamentalist and dogmatic in nature, and as such places the topic beyond scientific analysis.

Other aspects of the Holocaust also indicate that the way the Western world deals with it has now reached a religious dimension. A re-reading of the above list attests to that. For some time now the historic places and museums of the Holocaust have become places of pilgrimage where relics of all sorts are on display (hair, spectacles, suitcases, shoes, gastight doors, etc.). Don’t the passionate orations on remembrance days remind you of a religious repentance service? Are there not everywhere the high priests who admonish us with a raised index finger how to behave in matters Holocaust and all that is connected with it? They advise us how to treat the perpetrators, the victims, their descendants, their countries, their customs, their demands, etc. They also advise us on how we are to think, to feel, to act, to remember, to live if we wish to be known as good human beings. And last but not least, there is even a debate among theologians and philosophers about the meaning of the Holocaust for religion which is covered by the term “Holocaust theology.”¹

In the following I will not discuss whether the moral categorization of the Holocaust and the demands and behavioral norms deduced from it are legitimate and justified or not. This is a moral question which ultimately every one of us has to work out for themself. However, when I ask questions and seek answers, I am not going to be intimidated by this quasi-religious and moral categorization. In spite of holding different opinions on all sorts of topics, I hope that we can reach agreement on the following: One of the important characteristics of evil is that it forbids questioning and it taboos or criminalizes the candid search for answers. Yet prohibiting the asking of questions and the searching for answers amounts to denying that which makes us human. For the ability to doubt and to search for answers to pressing problems is one of the most important attributes that distinguishes humans from animals.

But before we turn our attention to this evil, permit me to make one further observation. Now and again I have a bit of fun by asking the proverbial John Doe in public: “What is the greatest taboo in Western societies?” The average person is quick to respond with all sorts of answers: homosexuality, illegal immigration, race relationships, sex. I then probe further: No, I mean a taboo that is so powerful that one does not even dare mention in public that it is a taboo, because by so doing one would already accuse the general public of repressing dissenting thoughts. That the very act of just pointing out the existence of this taboo means to violate it, which in itself can already give rise to persecution. I have repeatedly experienced that I will get an honest answer only if John Doe feels safe and secure that he is not being observed, that no one else is listening. This is particularly so in many western European countries and especially strong in the German-speaking countries (Germany, Austria, and Switzerland). What does this reveal about the state of current Western societies? And what in *your* view is this taboo that cannot publicly be labeled a taboo?

Instead of answering this question myself, I would like to quote a professional who has studied this topic. In an anthology dedicated to the late German historian Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald, sociology professor Dr. Robert Hepp wrote (Eibicht 1994,

“Occasional experiments that I have conducted in my seminars convince me that ‘Auschwitz’ [the most well-known site of the Holocaust] is strictly ethnologically speaking one of the few taboo topics that our ‘taboo-free society’ still preserves (see Steiner [1956], p. 20ff.). While they did not react at all to other stimulants, ‘enlightened’ central European students who refused to accept any taboos at all, would react to a confrontation with ‘revisionist’ [denialist] texts about the gas chambers at Auschwitz in just as ‘elemental’ a way (including comparable physiological symptoms) as members of primitive Polynesian tribes would react to an infringement of one of their taboos. The students were literally beside themselves and were neither prepared nor capable of soberly discussing the presented theses. For the sociologist this is a very important point because a society’s taboos reveal what it holds sacred. Taboos also reveal what the community fears (Webster [1973], p. 14: ‘Fear is systematized in taboo’). Sometimes fear of perceived danger takes on the form of ticks and phobias that remind us of obsessive neurotics. However, it cannot be denied that numerous taboos have a function that preserves individuals from danger, and even where taboos are a part of an individual’s make-up, it is difficult to ascertain whether the power of those using the taboo rests on the fear on the part of the rest, or vice versa.

It is thus understandable that priests and rulers have never hesitated to use taboos to secure power. To date there has been no society which has totally relinquished the especially effective use of taboos for the sake of ‘social control.’ In a ‘modern society,’ such as the Federal Republic of Germany, the formal rules of behavior and sanctions play a larger role than they do within the Polynesian tribes, where European explorers first discovered taboos as such. However, besides the usual ‘legally codified’ commands and prohibitions that control behavior, in our [German] society there are also behaviors that ‘go without saying’ or are evidently ‘out of the question’. If such expectations are frustrated nevertheless, then, as in the Polynesian society, automatic sanctions set in which do not need to be justified.

Basically, a ‘modern’ society does not react differently to violations of taboos than does a ‘primitive’ society. Violating a taboo is generally perceived as ‘outrageous’ and ‘atrocious’ and produces spontaneous ‘revulsion’ and ‘horror.’ In the end the perpetrator is isolated, excluded from society, and himself ‘tabooed.’”

This book could therefore also be called Lectures about a Taboo, because that is what the Holocaust has become. It is possible to talk and report on the Holocaust but only in a certain permitted way. “Wrong” questions and unwanted answers are tabooed.

However, the fact that the Holocaust has been made taboo will not prevent me from asking all sorts of questions, because any scientific investigation requires the asking of questions so that alternative answers can be postulated, thereby offering us more information about topics that otherwise would remain mysterious. This occurs independently of whether the keepers of the taboo consider the answers as “good” or “bad,” because what is ultimately important is whether an answer is, with high prob-
ability, correct or false. When it comes to answering open questions, “good” or “bad” are scientifically irrelevant categories.

To sum up this introduction then, it is clear that we cannot get around the Holocaust because we literally get it served up with our daily bread, so to speak, whether we like it or not. Also, for some influential groups the Holocaust serves as a means of setting moral standards, whether we agree with them or not. That is why it is worthwhile to critically study this subject, and this book aims to assist with such endeavors.

The following text is based mainly on actual presentations that I delivered in Germany and elsewhere. Most of them have been structured as dialogues with members of the audience, who were continuously encouraged to ask questions, make objections, and offer counter-arguments. This dialogue style is retained in this book. My own contributions are marked “R,” and the listeners’ with “L” (or L/L/L' in case of consecutive comments by several distinct listeners).

This unusual mode of presentation does justice to the topic, which usually generates high emotions. Under such circumstances, no speaker should assume that the listeners will uncritically accept what they are hearing, especially as some material initiates argumentative and emotional resistance from the audience. If one wishes to deal effectively with the this emotionally charged subject of the Holocaust, then one also has to retain openness towards the audience.

Although I attempted to retain in this book the atmosphere and style of my presentations as I delivered them, there is inevitably a trade-off when presenting them in writing, for a multi-media event cannot be presented as such in a book. But I have tried to substitute the media used during the presentations (slides, transparencies, videos) with numerous illustrations. On the other hand, presenting my talks in book form enables me to delve deeper and more systematically into the topics discussed and to give the necessary references to the sources used. Hence, this book is much more comprehensive than my presentations were.

When lecturing about this sensitive topic, emotions sometimes ran high, which occasionally led to heated and polemical attacks against me. When arguing along similar lines as presented in this book, the reader may find himself in a situation where he is politically or emotionally attacked by others. I’ve decided to also include such attacks in this book, though I concentrated most of them in a separate chapter (1.8) in order not to disrupt the other chapters too much with polemics. Hopefully these argumentative exchanges are of some educational value for the reader as well.

While reading this book, it ought to be borne in mind that it offers only an introduction into the problems and issues dealt with by serious Holocaust research, as well as an attempt to summarize the current state of research. This book is no expert study going into every detail of the topic, because if it were, it would encompass many volumes. I do hope, though, that the interested reader will study the footnotes and the bibliography as well as the book promotions at the end of the book, which list additional books that enable the reader to then deal with the Holocaust topic in more depth.

Now a few words about the history of the present book. After I had given two very successful presentations on the latest Holocaust research during the winter se-
mester of 1992, I sat down around Christmas and New Year of that year and within 14 days wrote the first German-language edition of this presentation under the pen name Ernst Gauss. The book bore the title Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte (Lectures on Contemporary History). I omitted the word “Holocaust” on purpose in the original title to prevent attracting unwanted attention from government censors, which has always been, and still is, a problem in Germany. Since the mid-1990s, that precaution is no longer of moment, however, since ever since I have gained the censors’ full attention anyway. Such a hide-and-seek game has become useless. All later editions therefore have had my actual name on them, and the title expresses clearly what the book is about.

Science is not a state but rather a process. It is no different for historiography. New insights due to new evidence as well as novel interpretations of old facts result in old knowledge being constantly revised. As a result, every book dealing with scientific issues needs to be revised constantly in order to keep up with ongoing research. The present book is a classic example for this. Its second English and German editions appeared in 2010 and 2012, respectively. A new German edition was again issued in 2015, and now, just two years later, I’m preparing yet another revised edition for both languages.

This present edition is quite different from the first German edition not only due to its volume – while the first German edition had some 100,000 words, this one has some 250,000 – but also and particularly due to the amount of sources discussed and quoted. While the first German edition of 1993 had a bibliography of 118 works and 349 footnotes with references, the first English edition of 2005 contained 973 works in its bibliography and no fewer than 1,367 footnotes.

“The revisionists are footnote-crazy,” was the reaction by a professor of philosophy and friend of mine. In order to prevent a further escalation of the number of footnotes, he suggested changing the format in which I quote my sources. Since the second English edition of 2010, therefore, my sources are usually given in the main text with short references to entries in the bibliography. The number of footnotes thus sank to 385 in that 2010 edition, while the bibliography was trimmed down to 854 entries (some sources fully cited in footnotes are not included in it). This 2017 edition has 1,066 entries in the bibliography.

These purely statistical data indicate on the one hand that the knowledge of Holocaust researchers, indeed of all of us, about this topic has significantly increased, but on the other hand also that the character of this book has changed. While the book was initially not much more than a protocol of my presentations, it now tends to be more of an encyclopedic work trying to encompass and probe the entire topic.

Another difference from the first German edition of 1993 is that subsequent editions no longer contain dedicated chapters thoroughly discussing opposing views. That was impossible already due to space limitations. Instead, a discussion of opposing arguments occurs “in line” in this book whenever an issue demands it. In dealing with literature that attempts to refute revisionist arguments, however, numerous books have appeared in the meantime, to which I refer the interested reader (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, Rudolf 2016b-d, Mattogno 2015a, 2016b,c,e,g, Mattogno et al. 2015).

As just mentioned, sources are usually given in the main text in parentheses. They
point to the respective entry in the bibliography following the pattern: author(s)’s last name(s) (or beginning of publication’s title, where without known author/editor; two authors are separated by a slash, more than two are usually marked as “et al.”), the year and a letter attached to the year in case of multiple entries for one year, followed by the page(s) where applicable.

Censorship in Europe has caused revisionists to post their writings online for free access. Hence, most of the revisionist writings quoted can be downloaded from the main archival revisionist websites vho.org, codoh.com und HolocaustHandbooks.com or HolocaustHandbuecher.com. In cases where specific pages or sites have been blocked by your Internet service provider due to threats by government authorities, I suggest using anonymizer websites. From such websites you can view the entire world’s websites without incurring any form of censorship.

Germar Rudolf, June 2017
First Section: Food for Thought

1.1. The White House Speaks

R: Ladies and Gentlemen, dear guests. At the beginning of my presentation, allow me to quote the 58th president of the United States, Donald Trump. On January 27, 2017, on the occasion of International Holocaust Remembrance Day, the White House released the following statement (Trump 2017):

“It is with a heavy heart and somber mind that we remember and honor the victims, survivors, heroes of the Holocaust. It is impossible to fully fathom the depravity and horror inflicted on innocent people by Nazi terror. Yet, we know that in the darkest hours of humanity, light shines the brightest. As we remember those who died, we are deeply grateful to those who risked their lives to save the innocent.

In the name of the perished, I pledge to do everything in my power throughout my Presidency, and my life, to ensure that the forces of evil never again defeat the powers of good. Together, we will make love and tolerance prevalent throughout the world.”

R: For our topic, the reactions to this statement are more revealing than the declaration itself. Jonathan Greenblatt, head of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, tweeted on that same day that Trump did not even mention Jews as victims of the Holocaust, thus triggering a deluge of similar attacks on the U.S. President for not having expressly mentioned the six million Jewish victims of the Holocaust (see Scott 2017). The White House countered a day later that it wasn’t just Jews who died in the Holocaust, but that five million gentiles were killed, too (Tapper 2017), who also deserve equal remembrance, referring to an article which had appeared two years earlier (Ridley 2015). That in turn unleashed a series of attacks on the president and that 2015 article, claiming that this “five-million-gen-

---

“It's a statement that shows up regularly in declarations about the Nazi era. It was implied in a Facebook post by the Israel Defense Forces' spokesperson's unit last week marking International Holocaust Remembrance Day. And it was asserted in an article shared by the Trump White House in defense of its controversial Holocaust statement the same day omitting references to the 6 million Jewish victims.

It is, however, a number without any scholarly basis. Indeed, say those close to the late Nazi hunter Simon Wiesenthal, its progenitor, it is a number that was intended to increase sympathy for Jewish suffering but which now is more often used to obscure it.

In the wake of the controversy, the world’s two leading Holocaust museums, in Washington and in Jerusalem [Yad Vashem], issued statements emphasizing the centrality of the annihilation of the Jews to the understanding of the Holocaust; neither mentioned Trump.

The ‘5 million’ has driven Holocaust historians to distraction ever since Wiesenthal started to peddle it in the 1970s. Wiesenthal told the Washington Post in 1979, ‘I have sought with Jewish leaders not to talk about 6 million Jewish dead, but rather about 11 million civilians dead, including 6 million Jews.’

Yehuda Bauer, an Israeli Holocaust scholar who chairs the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance, said he warned his friend Wiesenthal, who died in 2005, about spreading the false notion that the Holocaust claimed 11 million victims – 6 million Jews and 5 million non-Jews.

‘I said to him, ‘Simon, you are telling a lie,’” Bauer recalled in an interview Tuesday. ‘He said, ‘Sometimes you need to do that to get the results for things you think are essential.’”

Bauer and other historians who knew Wiesenthal said the Nazi hunter told them that he chose the 5 million number carefully: He wanted a number large enough to attract the attention of non-Jews who might not otherwise care about Jewish suffering, but not larger than the actual number of Jews who were murdered in the Holocaust, 6 million.

It caught on: President Jimmy Carter, issuing the executive order that would establish the US Holocaust Memorial Museum, referred to the ‘11 million victims of the Holocaust.

Deborah Lipstadt, a professor of Holocaust studies at Emory University in Atlanta, wrote in 2011 how the number continues to dog her efforts to teach about
the Holocaust.
‘I have been to many Yom Hashoah observances — including those sponsored by synagogues and Jewish communities — where eleven candles were lit,’ she wrote in an article in the Jewish Review of Books in which she lacerated Wiesenthal’s ethical standards. ‘When I tell the organizers that they are engaged in historical revisionism, their reactions range from skepticism to outrage. Strangers have taken me to task in angry letters for focusing ‘only’ on Jewish deaths and ignoring the five million others. When I explain that this number is simply inaccurate, in fact made up, they become even more convinced of my ethnocentrism and inability to feel the pain of anyone but my own people.’”

L: Are you trying to tell us that a prominent Jew inflated the number of Holocaust victims for political purposes?
R: Well, to claim such a thing is a crime in a number of countries, had the victims under consideration been Jewish, but since they were not, we need not worry. For now, I am not trying to prove anything. I am merely pointing out a controversy surrounding the claimed number of Holocaust victims. So relax, sit back, buckle up, and enjoy the ride, because there’s a twist to it! Or two, to be accurate.

During and right after the end of the Second World War, a number of war propaganda movies were filmed with the support or even under the control of the U.S. government. Throughout these propaganda movies, there are many references to the thousands and even millions of victims of National Socialist barbarism – yet none of these films ever single out Jews as the primary victims of a “Holocaust.”

The most infamous among those propaganda movies was titled Die Todesmühlen, which was designed for, and eventually shown to, German audiences as a tool for shock-and-awe re-education. It was later also released in an English edition (Death Mills). Both movies mention as the death toll of National Socialist persecution 20 million without making any specific reference to Jews, in fact, by referring to “all the nations of Europe, of all religious faiths, of all political beliefs,” who had been “condemned by Hitler because they were anti-Nazi” (ibid. starting at 1 min 59 sec).

This is only the most prominent example. There are many more, which highlight that death toll claims of National Socialist persecution have a history of exceeding the six million by a large margin, and that Jews have been mentioned with regularity as only one among many victim groups (see Scott 2017 for a more thorough
analysis).
This issue is also not just a matter of journalists and propagandists making up wild figures. In 2015, in a book about the forensic examination of mass-murder locations of the Holocaust, a British archaeologist who has been working with the leading scientists in the field for several years wrote (Sturdy Colls 2015, p. 3, fn):

“The exact number of people killed during the Holocaust remains unknown. Some scholars have suggested a figure of around 11 million. Of these, it is estimated that approximately six million Jews were killed but the number of Roma, Sinti, disabled people, political prisoners and others killed cannot be estimated with complete certainly.”

R: She provides no source for that claim, though.
L: Maybe she merely repeated what she had heard through Wiesenthal’s grapevine?
R: But is it really Wiesenthal’s? Interestingly, the very same Washington Holocaust Museum that issued a statement on Trump’s text, “emphasizing the centrality of the annihilation of the Jews to the understanding of the Holocaust,” had announced in 2013 in a press release that their research has revealed that “The Nazi Holocaust may have claimed up to 20 million lives,” while leaving the 6-million Jewish death toll basically unchanged (Day 2013). This would mean that as many 14 million non-Jews died in the Holocaust, not just five.
I may also point out that 20 million is not the ceiling of death-toll estimates. For instance, an article of Sept. 21, 1992, from Germany’s most prestigious daily newspaper, the Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung (p. 13), illustrates in a very useful manner the kind of topic we are dealing with and the problems that are related to it. The title of the article translates to “Traces of the Crime; Shoes, Shoes, even Children’s Shoes.” It is the report written by a journalist about his visit to the Stutthof concentration camp not far from Danzig, in postwar Poland, that has been turned into a museum. The author, in his fourth sentence, states that he cannot imagine what an extermination camp might look like and talks of “installations in which ‘6 million Jews and a total of 26 million detainees […] were killed.’” So here we have a combination of the general 20 million victims plus six million Jews. At the end of his account the author writes that he found himself facing “the remains of the most brutal genocide, the most modern killing machines of the time, the cruellest crime of humanity.” By putting things that way, one of the most highly regarded newspapers in the world has given its definition of the Holocaust. The annihilation of a total of 26 million people by the National Socialists in ultra-modern killing machines is the cruellest crime in the history of humanity.
L: That’s getting confusing. How many victims were there now? Six million Jews plus a few others, or eleven in total, or twenty, or even twenty-six million?
R: Confusion is exactly what’s needed here, and I will get to that later. Just bear with me.
Let’s get back to that 1992 newspaper article, for it contains one more item I’d like to point out: the title of the article insinuates that the existence of shoes proves the crime. However, a pile of shoes, in and of itself, proves nothing but the fact that someone has put them there; after all, the piles of old clothing and discarded shoes we come across during charity drives do not prove that their former owners were murdered.
L: This makes me think of an incident during a visit to Auschwitz which I remember very well. I was passing through the museum in which one of those famous piles of shoes can be seen in a glass case (see Ill. 4). What surprised me was the fact that the case stood open with the museum personnel showing the arrangement of the shoes quite openly to the visitors: it was simply a wooden board set at an angle with only a single layer of shoes mounted on it. It was obvious that it was nothing but a fake pile of (real) shoes.

R: That is interesting. At what time of the year did you visit the museum?


R: That explains it. The Auschwitz Museum has very few visitors in winter and they do renovating and cleaning during that time. Probably the staff at that time felt quite safe. May I ask why you chose such an inhospitable season for a visit to that former concentration camp?

L: We have relatives in Upper Silesia, not far from Auschwitz, that we spent a few days with during the Christmas season that year and used that opportunity for a visit. Our relatives refused to accompany us to the camp. After our return, when we spoke about this incident, an old German friend of the family told us that, after the war, the Germans in that area were forced to collect shoes and hand them to the camp authorities.

R: Now look at that! You can see that a talk like this can also teach the speaker a
number of things. I must say, though, that piles of shoes in German concentration camps may also have much more-innocent reasons. For example, when they liberated the Majdanek camp, the Soviets found literally mountains of shoes which were immediately pounced on as proof of the mass murder of detainees, as shown by Illustration 6 (Simonov 1944; also Pelt 2002, p. 155). This photograph has been used over and over again, with decreasing quality and sometimes retouched. The sloppiness of other authors led to blunders. In the case of Raimund Schnabel, for example, who gave it the following caption (Schnabel 1957, p. 244):

“Thousands of shoes of detainees murdered at Auschwitz.”

R: What caused less of a stir was the correction presented decades after the war by Polish historians. It had turned out, in fact, that one of the companies which employed detainees from the Majdanek camp had set up a shop in the camp where old shoes were repaired. The piles of shoes found by the Soviets were the stocks of this shop (Marszałek 1969, p. 48). The Polish historian Czesław Rajca, who worked at the Majdanek Museum, states in this regard (Rajca 1992, p. 127):

“It had been assumed that this [quantity of shoes] came from murdered detainees. We know from documents that have later come to light that there was, at Majdanek, a store which received shoes from other camps.”

L: Do you mean to say that all objects shown to the visitors in the various camps do not stem from detainees?

R: No. I simply meant to stress the fact that in the heated atmosphere of the final months of the Second World War people sometimes came to conclusions which later turned out to be erroneous. And you should also be aware that what the media tell you, what books try to teach you, or what museums sell to you as truth is not necessarily always the whole truth and nothing but the truth.

For instance, to this day you will see inside the Majdanek Museum a building where piles of shoes, stored in large wire-mesh containers, are exhibited (see Illustration 5). A sign at the building’s entrance states that these shoes belonged “to
victims of “Operation Reinhardt,” which according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative was the code name for the wholesale slaughter of European Jews by National Socialist Germany. Many visitors will therefore take that exhibit as proof for mass murder.

A museum geared toward informing visitors rather than propagandizing them would explain that these are shoes taken from the camp’s shoemaker workshop (Schumacher-Werkstätte) right across from the building where they are displayed today, and that those shoes were collected from many sources and brought to Majdanek in order to be refurbished and reused, and that this large workshop also manufactured new shoes (see Hunt 2014c, starting at 50 min 2 sec).

L: You just explained what the code name “Operation Reinhardt” means to the Holocaust orthodoxy. What does it mean to you?

R: The extant documents on this issue indicate that this operation was a program of confiscating and reusing Jewish property, hence a large-scale state-sponsored plundering operation of Jewish property. But there is no evidence in that documentation that the victims of this robbery were murdered. That claim is supported by other means. I’ll get back to that later in more detail.

L: So, those exhibited shoes once belonged to people who actually did fall victim to this “Operation Reinhardt” after all.

R: A large part of those shoes, possibly. Unless we have proof to the contrary, the former owners were merely victims of robbery, rather than holdup murder. At any rate, at first glance, a collection of objects should be taken only for what it proves: somebody has collected them. Such a collection says very little about the fates of the former owners of the items.

Returning to the issue of Holocaust victims, the controversy that broke out over Trump’s statement has shown that it is considered politically incorrect among certain lobby groups to inflate the number of non-Jewish Holocaust victims, while we all ought to be aware that it is morally unacceptable, if not utterly reprehensible, to ever underestimate, downplay or de-emphasize the number of Jewish Holocaust victims.

You could, of course, put it the other way around as well: while it is today expected that the vast majority of non-Jewish Holocaust victims claimed by many mainstream sources are denied, denying the Jewish Holocaust victims is a total no-go zone.

In the end, it all depends on what figures can be supported by facts and evidence, or at least that’s what we should expect. Drastically revising down the number of non-Jewish Holocaust victims in the face of new evidence is okay. It won’t get you in trouble. But what if the shoe is on the other foot? Would it also be okay to drastically revise downward the number of Jewish Holocaust victims, if that’s what the evidence suggests?

L: My gut feeling tells me that this is not likely.

R: I’ll substantiate your gut feeling during my presentation as well. But that bad feeling won’t stop me from doing what needs to be done anyway. While I will subsequently focus primarily on the evidence pertaining to the Jewish Holocaust, some aspects of the non-Jewish Holocaust will be discussed briefly as well in order to give you some idea as to how and to what degree its death toll has been exaggerat-
ed.
So, while the total death toll of “the Holocaust” is somewhat uncertain, we nevertheless have a definition of what “the Holocaust” was according to traditional historiography: the Holocaust with its perfectly tuned annihilation machinery was a singular crime against humanity – primarily targeted against Jews. (And don’t ever forget that essential addition, or you’ll get Trumped!)
The problem we are facing, though, is the difficulty in salvaging the truth from the rubble of dramatic embellishments and the layers of propagandistic exaggeration that have been heaped upon it, which is apparently not limited to the number and distribution of victims among the various population subgroups.

1.2. What Is the Holocaust?
R: Let us ask a very simple and naïve question, as if we had come from a far-away planet; let us ask: What is the Holocaust? What defines it, what are its characteristics, what makes it unique? Can anyone give a succinct answer?
L: The murder of six million Jews by the Nazis.
R: Excellent definition, although the number of victims by itself does not make the Holocaust unique. After all, there have been other large-scale massacres throughout history, such as those perpetrated in the Ukraine in the 1930s or those in China during the Cultural Revolution.
L: It was the industrial method of extermination that was unique.
L: … and the cold-blooded bureaucratic determination.
R: Those are excellent complements. Let me sketch out what I subsequently intend to call the Holocaust and what I think it is not. I define it as the premeditated murder of six million Jews who had come under German sway, carried out systematically, almost totally, and on an industrial scale, ordered by the National Socialist government of Germany, primarily by means of gas chambers, i.e. in chemical slaughterhouses, with a subsequent obliteration of any traces through the incineration of the victims. We thus have three main characteristics:
1. The planning of a full-scale and systematic genocide.
2. The industrial implementation of the plan in gas chambers and crematories.
3. The total of some six million victims.
Obviously, the Holocaust is surrounded by other aspects of persecution, such as the deprivation of rights and the deportation of Jews, their deployment as forced laborers, in parallel with a similar suppression of the rights of other sections of the population – political dissidents in general, Gypsies, homosexuals, and Jehovah’s Witnesses. These aspects of the persecution of minorities in Germany’s Third Reich are, however, unfortunately nothing new in the history of mankind and not part of what I shall call the (unique) Holocaust in the strict sense of the word. For that reason as well as for reasons of limited space I shall touch only in passing upon those other aspects. Allow me to add, however, that this exclusion is not to mean that I would want to ignore or condone this injustice. On the contrary: those persecutions were unjust, as any such persecution is, and the victims, all victims have my deepest sympathy.
1.3. Since When Have We Known about the Holocaust?

R: Obviously, the definition of the Holocaust that I have given here is only one of many, and in fact every one of us may see things in a different light, which makes it difficult, at times, to reach common ground. This is particularly true for our next topic: When did the world first hear about the Holocaust? The answer will depend on the definition of this term, and so I will permit myself, at this point, an extension of the definition to which we have just arrived in order to give it a wider scope.

Let me therefore pose a question: When did the world at large first become aware of the fact that some six million Jews in central and eastern Europe were either threatened by death or had already partly been killed? Is there anyone who can answer that question?

L: I am sure that the world knew before the end of the war to some degree what went on in the territories under German occupation, but no details, nor the extent of the crimes.

R: But how long have we been talking about the figure of six million victims?

L: I would say that it was only during the Nuremberg trials of 1946 that light was really shed on this matter.

R: That is the standard view of things, and if considering that an investigation into what happened in the territories occupied by Germany became possible only after the war, this seems to be a reasonable assumption. But let’s look into the matter more deeply.

An analysis of the proceedings of the International Military Tribunal (IMT)\(^5\) at Nuremberg tells us that the figure of six million Jewish victims\(^6\) was based neither on statistical evidence from census data nor on the results of an investigation into the material evidence connected to the crimes, but merely on hearsay statements given by two German SS bureaucrats. One of these statements, given by Wilhelm Höttl\(^7\) was produced only in writing; the other, coming from Dieter Wisliceny\(^8\), was given by him as a witness in court. However, Wisliceny was never cross-examined. Both witnesses assert to have heard the figure of six million mentioned by Adolf Eichmann, but the latter denied this during his own trial at Jerusalem in 1961.\(^9\)

Both Höttl and Wisliceny were originally held in the defendants’ wing of the Nuremberg prison because of their involvement in the mass deportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Their statements, however, allowed them to be moved to the witnesses’ wing – a life-saving switch in many cases. Whereas Wisliceny and Eichmann were later tried and hanged, Höttl was never prosecuted, even though he had been just as active in those deportations. It seems obvious that he was promised leniency for his services, that is to say, for his incriminating testimony, and that the

---

\(^5\) Including the protocols of the Nuremberg Military Tribunals online available at https://loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/Nuremberg Trials.html (accessed on April 14, 2017).


\(^8\) IMT, Vol. 4, pp. 371.

promise was eventually kept, contrary to what happened to Wisliceny. What Höttl says in his autobiography (Höttl 1997, pp. 77, 412f.), though, where he tries to justify his original statements, clashes with his own earlier statements and makes him appear a dubious witness (Rudolf 1997a).

L: In other words, Höttl and Wisliceny have tried to save their skins by pleasing the prosecutors?

R: That is not so easy to say. The only thing that is certain is that the noose was dangling in front of the mental eyes of many prisoners, both in the defendants’ and the witnesses’ wings of the Nuremberg prison. It is therefore not surprising, for one or the other to have struck a deal to save his life.

L: Were the witnesses who appeared before the Nuremberg Tribunal also held in the prison?

R: Yes, at least to the extent that the Allies had an axe to grind with them, i.e. to the extent that they had themselves been members of an organization regarded as being criminal, such as the German government, German military units, the SA or the SS, etc. Such witnesses were “forced witnesses” if you like. They could not decide by themselves whether or not to remain in Nuremberg.

L: That is not very commendable, is it?

R: Quite so. We shall speak later on about the general procedures applying to this and other trials. But let’s return to those six million. In a monograph on the Nuremberg Tribunal he published in 1996, David Irving, now black-balled because of his controversial ideas (see Chapter 2.19, p. 139), wondered about some Zionist leaders who were able, in June 1945 in Washington, D.C., immediately after the cessation of hostilities in Europe, to come up with a precise figure for the Jewish victims – six million, of course – even though it was plainly impossible to do any kind of census work in the chaotic conditions prevailing in Europe at that time (Irving 1996, p. 61f.).

L: Well, Jewish organizations may have been in touch with local Jewish groups and had realized that these no longer existed.

R: Possibly. But let me carry on a little further. A year earlier than Irving, the German historian Joachim Hoffmann, who had worked for decades in the German Federal Research Office for Military History, noticed that Ilya Ehrenburg, the chief atrocity specialist for the Soviets, had published the figure of six million in the Soviet foreign-language press as early as December 1944, more than four months before the war came to an end (J. Hoffmann 2001, pp. 189, 402f.). However, the six-million figure was in Ehrenburg’s mind already earlier than that, as results from a press release of late November 1944. This press release announced that Ehrenburg and his co-editor Vasily Grossman were about to publish a book with which they would document “the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews” (H. Shapiro 1944). Although the “Black Book” mentioned appeared only much later (Ehrenburg/Grossmann 1980), the editors must have “known” already considerably prior to the publication of this press release that six million Jewish victims were to be bewailed. On May 16, 1944, Zionist activist Rabbi Chaim Weissmandel, who at that time lived underground in Poland, stated in a letter that six million Jews of Europe and Russia had been annihilated up to that time (Dawidowicz 1976, p. 327).
In a war-propaganda article featuring several purely invented atrocity stories, the Jewish scriptwriter and Zionist propagandist Ben Hecht claimed in early 1943 that almost a third of the six million Jews threatened by Hitler had already been murdered by that time.\(^\text{10}\) A look into the pages of the *New York Times* shows us that this was far from being an isolated case, as is borne out by a few quotations (first quoted by Butz in 1976; 2015, pp. 110-114).

**The New York Times**

December 13, 1942, p. 21:

“[…] ‘Authenticated reports point to 2,000,000 Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler’s domain [3×2,000,000=6,000,000] and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel.’”

March 2, 1943, pp. 1, 4:

[…Rabbi Hertz said] to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men by readiness to rescue those who might still escape Nazi torture and butchery. […]”

R: Similar statements can be found in the issues of December 20, 1942, p. 23, March 10, 1943, p. 12, and of April 20, 1943, p. 11.

L: So it was known for a long time that some six million were threatened by extermination. That is not really surprising, for it must have been known how many Jews were living in the areas that were later occupied by German troops.

R: That is a valuable observation. It would mean that the origin of the figure of six million was not any kind of factual determination of the number of victims, but rather that is was based on the assumption that all Jews believed to be in the sway of the Reich were threatened by extermination.

It is not that easy, however. Shortly after the surrender of France, the daily press in the U.S. published a press release by the Associated Press, for instance. The *Palm Beach Post* printed it on June 25, 1940 under the headline “Doom of European Jews is seen if Hitler wins.” The chairman of the World Jewish Congress Nahum Goldmann is quoted as having said that “six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction” in case the world makes peace with Hitler. Although in light of subsequent events the opposite would be more accurate, that’s not our topic here. The six-million figure was mentioned even before the war, hence at a time when Hitler ruled over only the Jews who were then living in Germany, and when no one could as yet predict the war and Germany’s initial victories. In 1936, Chaim Weizmann, then president of the Zionist world organization, appeared before the Peel Commission, which was envisioning the partitioning of Palestine. In his testimony, Weizmann asserted that six million Jews were living in Europe as if in a prison and were regarded as undesirable (“The Jewish Case” 1936; Mann 1966, p.

---

Once again, we have the general totalling-up of all the European Jews, including those in the Soviet Union. In 1936, one could say that only Germany and Poland were following a fundamentally anti-Semitic policy, and together those two countries accounted for some $3\frac{1}{2}$ million Jews. The remaining $2\frac{1}{2}$ million Jews mentioned by Weizmann certainly did not feel that they were living in a prison specifically erected for Jews. The Jews in the Soviet Union may not have been free, but their oppression was part of the general policy of the totalitarian regime there, not a movement directed against them and no one else.

L: It was still a prison where many different peoples were locked up.

R: I will grant you that, but then this is no argument for giving the Jews part of Palestine, and that was after all the background of Weizmann’s statements before the Peel Commission. If the oppression of the Jews in the Soviet Union had been sufficient grounds for conceding them a part of Palestine – *i.e.* to take it away from the Arabs living there – what could the other peoples of the Soviet Union have claimed for themselves: the Christians, Muslims, Ukrainians, Germans, Georgians, Armenians, Uzbeks, Tadjiks, Mongols, and countless others? Another part of Palestine? Or other parts of the Arab world?

The fact of the matter is that Weizmann was using this impressive figure of six million suffering and oppressed Jews in his effort to reach a political goal, a Zionist goal. We also know that, at that time, he failed.

L: Now we are getting away a bit from our original question, because, after all, Weizmann did not speak of a holocaust or an impending or ongoing extermination. That was said only later, in press accounts during the war.

R: During which war?

L: Excuse me? During the Second World War, of course!

R: That is precisely where you are wrong. In fact, similar accounts were circulated during the First World War and, in particular, in the immediate postwar period of WWI.

Many of you are looking at me with astonishment and disbelief. Allow me, therefore, to go a little more deeply into what was happening at that time. I refer to the results of research done by U.S. author Don Heddesheimer who wrote a book...
about this topic. From about 1915 onwards, various American newspapers, especially the *New York Times*, reported that the Jews in central and eastern Europe in particular were suffering under the conditions brought about by the war. Between 1919 and 1927 there were, in the U.S., massive campaigns organized by Jewish circles to collect money claiming that five or six million Jews in central and eastern Europe were near death. I will quote a few relevant passages from those press reports and campaign ads, starting with the latest one (for more examples see Heddesheimer 2017):

*New York Times*, Nov. 13, 1926, p. 36: “5,000,000 Needy [Jews] in Europe […] there are 5,000,000 Jews facing starvation in Central and Eastern Europe. […] Five million Jews are in desperate distress today. […] Men, women, and little children are suffering and in misery – they are hungry all the time.”

*New York Times*, Jan. 9, 1922, p. 19: “unspeakable horrors and infinite crimes perpetrated against the Jewish people. Dr. Hertz declared that 1,000,000 human beings had been butchered and that for three years 3,000,000 persons in the Ukraine had been made ‘to pass through the horrors of hell’ […]”

L: Is that the same Mr. Hertz you referred to a while ago who claimed on March 2, 1943, in the same newspaper that six million members of the Jewish people were on the verge of being slaughtered by the Nazis and had to be saved (see p. 25)?

R: Yes, that is the same man.

L: The similarity between the two statements is striking.

R: I shall show you other similarities in a minute. But first, let me produce some quotations from the 1920s and from WWI and the postwar months:

*New York Times*, May 7, 1920, p. 11: “[…] Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe, where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death […].”

Heddesheimer quotes six more such news items of April/May 1920 (2017, pp. 149-158) plus several from 1919 (ibid., pp. 138-149), among them for instance:

*New York Times*, Apr. 21, 1920, p. 8: “In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic.”

*New York Times*, Nov. 12, 1919, p. 7: “tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth […] a million children and […] five million parents and elders.”

*The American Hebrew*, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f.: “From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help […] six million human beings. […] Six million men and women are dying […] in the threatened holocaust of human life […] six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying […]” (see reproduction in the Appendix, p. 522)

L: Now look at that! We have got it all together. The six million and the notion of a holocaust.

R: Yes, this source is perhaps the one where the parallels with later accounts are most striking, but let me go back in time a little further.

*New York Times*, Aug. 10, 1917, p. 3: “Germans Let Jews Die. Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death […] Jewish mothers, mothers of mercy, feel happy to see their nursing babies die; at least they are through with their
suffering.”

L: Oh my God, now we have the Germans as villains!

R: Yes, but this is the exception rather than the rule. In fact, various German agencies helped, during and after the war, to channel the funds collected by the Jewish organizations to eastern Europe. The branding of Germans as villains was part of the war propaganda and came to an end after the war. From then on, the focus was on actual or invented atrocities in the countries of eastern Europe. In this connection I have this article dated May 23, 1919, that appeared on p. 12 of the New York Times with the title “Pogroms in Poland” about alleged anti-Jewish pogroms. In an ironical twist of history, the editors of the New York Times somehow doubted the veracity of the report, for they said:

“It has been pointed out that some of these reports may have originated with German propagandists or may have been exaggerated by them with the obvious purpose of discrediting Poland with the Allies, in the hope that Germany might be the gainer thereby. Germany might have assisted in spreading these stories, may have invented them, although it would be a cruel deception to wring the hearts of great multitudes of people in order to gain such an end […]”

R: If we follow the New York Times, false reports regarding Jewish sufferings are cruel. We should remember that.

L: All that is begging the question whether those sufferings and deaths reported by the New York Times as having befallen the Jewish population of eastern Europe actually reflected the truth.

R: Don Heddesheimer has analyzed this in his book and has come to the conclusion that the Jews, on the whole, were the only population group of eastern Europe to come out of the First World War relatively unscathed. I guess that answers the question.

But come along with me on this trip into the depths of history.

New York Times, May 22, 1916, p. 11: “[…] of the normal total of about 2,450,000 Jews in Poland, Lithuania, and Courland, 1,770,000 remain, and of that number about 700,000 are in urgent and continuous want.”

R: As early as 1916, a book entitled The Jews in the Eastern War Zone describing the alleged plight of the European Jews was sent to 25,000 important persons in American public life (Schachner 1948, p. 63). The book asserted that Russia had transformed a certain area into something like a penal colony where six million Jews were forced to live miserably and in constant fear of being massacred, without any rights or social status (American Jewish… 1916, pp. 19f.):

“[…] a kind of prison with six million inmates, guarded by an army of corrupt and brutal jailers.”

R: This book, The Jews in the Eastern War Zone, was at the time quoted extensively in the media, e.g. in the New York Times.

An even earlier report about six million suffering Jews during World War I dates from the first year of the war:

New York Times, Jan. 14, 1915, p. 3: “In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow […].”
R: There exist even quotes predating World War I. During the 10th Zionist Conference in 1911, its president Max Nordau, who together with Theodor Herzl had founded the World Zionist Organization, said the following (Nordau 1941, p. 197; Patai 1959, p. 156; Hecht 1961, p. 254, fn 4):

“[T]he virtuous governments, who with such noble zeal work on preparations for eternal peace, lay the groundwork with their own hands for the destruction of six million persons, and no one except the victims themselves raises his voice against this, even though this of course is an infinitely greater crime than any war which as yet has never destroyed six million human lives.” (Emph. added.)

R: Intrigued by this plethora of news items about six million suffering and dying Jews during and after the First World War, professor Thomas Dalton has unearthed even older articles from the New York Times prior to WWI and mainly referring to six million suffering Jews in Russia (Dalton 2009, pp. 49f.). In 2016 I myself compiled a documentary on the origins of the six-million figure (Rudolf 2016a). During the research needed for this it turned out that the origin of the six-million figure and of claims about intentions to exterminate these six million Jews are closely linked to tsaristic Russia, which had an anti-Jewish stance, as is well known. Already prior to the October Revolution, there had been a number of attempts in Russia to overthrow the government. The first of them occurred in 1881 with the assassination of Tsar Alexander II. Because that assassination was linked to Jewish radicals, anti-Jewish pogroms occurred subsequently. The New York Times reported repeatedly about those attacks, and in an article of April 22, 1882, headlined “Russia and the Jews,” the term “annihilation” appeared for the first time.

The next ruler of Russia, the ultra-conservative Tsar Alexander III, did not improve the Jews’ lot in Russia. Hence, the New York Times intensified its censure culminating in 1891 with a series of articles on the persecution of Jews in Russia. The first of these articles of January 26, 1891, headlined “RUSSIA’S WAR ON THE JEWS,” reported among other things about “Russia’s population of five million to six million Jews,” and that they consisted of “about six million persecuted and miserable wretches.”

Tsaristic anti-Judaism was the main driving force behind the fledgling Zionist movement of those years. Into that context we also have to put the statements by Rabbi Stephen Wise, which he made at a Jewish welfare organization in the U.S. (New York Times, June 11, 1900, p. 7):

“There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments [in Russia] in favor of Zionism.”

R: Although Russia started implementing serious liberal reforms with the succession of Tszar Nicholas II to the throne in 1894, Russia wasn’t coming to rest. On April 19-21, 1903, an anti-Jewish pogrom occurred in the town of Kishinev, which is today’s capital of Moldavia Chișinău. On May 16 of 1903, the New York Times reported about the event in a long article, where we read, among other things:

“We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eye in the guilt of this holocaust.”

L: Oops, there is our magical buzzword!
R: Correct, but that’s not all. Further below in that article we read:

“So long as a ‘civilized’ Government brands five million people as a perilous
pest which must be slowly annihilated, so long its baser subjects will think
themselves justified in accelerating the process of extermination with knives,
axes, and hatchets.”

R: So, annihilation, extermination and a holocaust. It’s all there. The article’s only
deficit is that it missed the magical figure by a million. Similar expressions can be
found in an article of the same newspaper four days later, and when the next at-
tempt to overthrow the Tsar failed in 1905, as a consequence of which there were
again anti-Jewish excesses, the New York Times used the buzzword again, for ex-
ample on November 10 and 13, 1905.

In this context, an article published in the New York Times of January 29, 1905, p.
2, is quite interesting, according to which a certain Rev. Harris had “declared that
a free and a happy Russia, with its 6,000,000 Jews, would possibly mean the end
of Zionism.”

L: Which implies in turn that Zionism had an interest in 6,000,000 unhappy Jews.
R: This is the impression one certainly gets.

Dalton traced back the six-million figure even further, actually as far back as
1869, when the same newspaper published an estimate about the Jewish world
population then:

New York Times, Sept. 12, 1869, p. 8: “It is stated by the Hebrew National […]
that there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one-half of whom
live in Europe.”

R: I managed to trace back this number of the Jewish world population to a publica-
tion of 1850 (British Society…., p. 216).

L: But this really doesn’t have anything to do anymore with a holocaust.
R: Correct. So let’s stick to sources speaking about persecution, sup-
pression, annih-
lation, extermination and a holocaust. As mentioned before, these began around
the year of 1882.

L: This gives the impression that we are dealing with a constant in Jewish suffer-
ing, the figure of six million.
R: There may be a specific reason for that. Benjamin Blech tells about an ancient
Jewish prophecy, promising the Jews the return to the Promised Land after the loss
of six million of their people (Blech 1991, p. 214).

L: The passages you quoted would indicate that Jewish sufferings were useful to
various Jewish leaders as an argument to bring about that very aim – the return to
the Promised Land.
R: Quite so. We must not forget that Palestine had been promised to the Zionists in
the Balfour Declaration by England during the First World War. That was, no
doubt, a major reason for the holocaust propaganda during and after the First
World War.
L: Why would the New York Times publish so many of those reports, as opposed to
other newspapers?
R: Well, first of all, I have quoted here the *New York Times* because, then as now, it is taken to be one of the most widely read, the most respected, and the most influential newspapers. That is not to say that other newspapers did not report similar accounts. Dalton made an online search of the London *Times* archive and found entries also referring to six million suffering or killed Jews, for example:

“6,000,000 unwanted unfortunates” – “6,000,000 people without a future.” (Nov. 26, 1936)

“Mass emigration of Jews to Palestine […] involved some 6,000,000 Jews” (Nov. 22, 1938)

“a time of supreme distress for Central European Jewry. […] the fate of 6,000,000 people was in the balance.” (Feb. 14, 1939)

“Hitler’s oft-repeated intention to exterminate […] in effect, the extermination of some 6,000,000 persons” (Jan. 25, 1943)

“some 6,000,000 men, women, and children were put to death by the Nazis and their satellites” (Aug. 14, 1945)

R: The latest edition of Heddesheimer’s book contains a list of more than 280 publi-
In this context, the Google Books project is an interesting resource. With this project it is possible to search all the books in their database for certain terms or phrases and to create a graph showing the frequency with which this term appears in each given year. III. 8 shows the results for the phrase “six million Jews” for the years between 1890 and 2008. A first rise can be seen with ongoing pogroms in Russia under Tsar Alexander III in the 1880s and early 1890s. Next we see a steep rise starting just prior to the First World War, with a peak toward the end of the war. The fundraising campaigns of the early 1920s keep the number in the media, but the frequency goes down. Another, less-pronounced rise can be seen during the early years of Nazi Germany, a further slow rise during the first years of the Second World War, and then an extreme rise after the outbreak of the German-Soviet war in mid-1941. The curve hits a maximum in the mid and late 1940s around the Nuremberg Tribunals and its legal and media aftermaths, and keeps rising throughout the late 1950s and 1960s, with the various trials against former German camp guards and Nazi officials like Adolf Eichmann fueling the trend. The last, less-pronounced rise of the curve indicates that “six million” has turned into a steadily used household term, but the later decrease is probably merely due to newer books being underrepresented in Google’s database due to copyright protection issues. Hence the appearance of the six-million figure was by no means limited to the columns of the New York Times. On the other hand, we ought to keep in mind that the New York Times was at the time already in Jewish hands. In this regard, let me quote its former chief editor, Max Frankel (Frankel 1999, pp. 400f., 403):

“Exploiting this atmosphere [of anti-fascism], and Gentile guilt about the Holocaust, American Jews of my generation were emboldened to make themselves culturally conspicuous, to flaunt their ethnicity, to find literary inspiration in their roots, and to bask in the resurrection of Israel. […]

Instead of idols and passions, I worshipped words and argument, becoming part of an unashamedly Jewish verbal invasion of American culture. It was especially satisfying to realize the wildest fantasy of the world’s anti-Semites: Inspired by our heritage as keepers of the book, creators of law, and storytellers supreme, Jews in America did finally achieve a disproportionate influence in universities and in all media of communication.

[…] Within a few years of Punch’s ascendency [“Punch” Sulzberger, owner of the New York Times], there came a time when not only the executive editor – A. M. Rosenthal – and I but ALL the top editors listed on the paper’s masthead were Jews. Over vodka in the publisher’s back room, this was occasionally mentioned as an impolitic condition, but it was altered only gradually, without any affirmative action on behalf of Christians. […]

And I wrote in confidence that The Times no longer suffered from any secret desire to deny or overcome its ethnic roots.”

R: The origin of this figure of six million – which has meanwhile been assigned the status of a “symbolic figure” by respected historians even as far as the Holocaust

---

13 Statement by German mainstream historian Martin Broszat, expert called by Amtsgericht (county court)
of the Second World War is concerned – is, therefore, not based on any kind of factual knowledge regarding Jewish population losses. It is thus not surprising that well-known statisticians world-wide stated that the question of the number of victims had, for a long time, not been clarified at all – for example in 1958 by Prof. Frank H. Hankins, past president of the American Demographic Association (Hankins 1958). Meanwhile, however, this has changed due to two studies of this topic, which I will deal with later.

1.4. Wartime Propaganda, Then and Now

R: Let me now go into the causes given by the media for the Jewish sufferings in the years 1915 through 1927 and 1941 through 1945, respectively. Whereas the main reasons cited in connection with the first holocaust (the invented one) were by and large poverty, general oppression, and epidemics, the second (real?) one was ascribed to mass murder in gas chambers and large-scale shootings.

While it is generally true that gas chambers were not part of the standard propaganda weaponry during and following WWI, we know of one exception. The London Daily Telegraph reported on March 22, 1916, on p. 7:

"ATROCITIES IN SERBIA
700,000 VICTIMS"
FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT
ROME, Monday (6:45 p.m.)
The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.
[...] Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated. [...]"

R: Of course, today no historian claims that the Austrians or any of their allies ever committed mass murder with poison gas in Serbia during World War One. This was nothing but black propaganda issued by the British government and eagerly disseminated by the British media.

But juxtapose this with an article that appeared in the same London Daily Telegraph on June 25, 1942, p. 5, that is, five days before the Jewish owned and controlled New York Times reported about the alleged mass murder of Jews in German controlled Europe for the first time:

"GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND
TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS"
DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER
More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in world history. [...]"
R: This time, however, we all know that these claims were true, don’t we? And it is also true that ever since, nobody has ever seriously claimed that any country in the world built gas chambers and stocked Zyklon B to murder all Jews, hence, that the Jews would once more face a holocaust, an extermination of millions.

L: Quite right. The mass murder with poison gas in gas chambers was something uniquely German and “Nazi.”

R: Well, unfortunately you have to get that idea out of your head as well! Let me bring up only two examples from a war that took place almost 50 years after the second holocaust propaganda started. In was in 1991, during the U.S.’s first war against Iraq in order to drive Iraqi troops out of Kuwait. The New York based *Jewish Press*, then calling itself “The largest independent Anglo-Jewish weekly newspaper,” wrote on its title page on February 21, 1991:

“**IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS**”

R: Or take the front cover announcement of Vol. 12, No. 1 (spring 1991) of *Response*, a periodical published by the Jewish Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles, with 381,065 copies distributed:

“**GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ**

(Iraq’s German-made gas chamber)”

R: Then, on p. 2ff., it goes on to say:

“**Shocking Revelation: German Firms Produce Zyklon B in Iraq**

*True to their legacy of their Nazi-era predecessors, the German business community has sought to absolve itself of its share of blame in the current Middle East disaster.* ‘We did not knowingly supply Iraq with weapons of mass destruction – we violated no law – we were just filling orders...’ [...] *Even more ominous is the report that Iraq has developed a new potent gas which actually contains Zyklon B. [...] this gas, and the nerve gas, Tabun, were tested on Iranian POWs in gas chambers specially designed for the Iraqis by the German company [...] (see cover photo of gas chamber prototype). German Gas Chamber: Nightmare Revisited.”

R: If you don’t believe this, go to the Appendix, pp. 521f., where the documents have been reproduced.

L: Well, I’ll be darned! Six million, and gas chambers all over the place!

R: I hope that you are developing a sense of the underlying design of Anglo-Saxon and Zionist war and fundraising propaganda – 1869, 1896, 1900, 1916, 1920, 1926, 1936, 1942, 1991... In 1991, as we all know, these things were again nothing but inventions, as were the later assertions made before America’s second war against Iraq, in 2003, to the effect that Iraq had weapons of mass destruction or would have them soon, even though this time the gas chambers and/or Zyklon B as “weapons of mass destruction” were not mentioned. But, as Israel’s well-known newspaper *Ha’aretz* proudly proclaimed (Shavit 2003; cf. Sniegoski 2003):

“The war in Iraq was conceived by 25 neoconservative intellectuals, most of them Jewish, who are pushing President Bush to change the course of history.”

R: We all know, after all, that the Jews in Israel merit a preventive protection against any kind of annihilation with weapons of mass destruction, regardless of whether this threat is real or imagined...
L: Now, do I hear some cynicism here? Don’t you think that Jews merit protection from annihilation?

R: The cynicism refers only to cases where such a threat was pure invention. Any ethnic or religious group is entitled to protection from the threat of annihilation, Jews are no exception. What I meant to get across with this series of press reports was for you not to accept at face value what the media are saying – even if it is the New York Times – particularly in times of war. And since September 11 of 2001 at the latest, we have been living in a kind of perpetual state of war. I think it is fair to accept, at least as a working hypothesis, that not all assertions stemming from the period of 1941 to 1945 are absolutely true either. Couldn’t it be that certain things were to some extent distorted, deformed, exaggerated, or invented?

L: Possibly…

R: To show you how war propaganda is generated, I have reproduced, in the Appendix, the transcript of a TV documentary produced in 1992 by the German public broadcasting corporation ARD in its Monitor series. It tells you how a U.S. advertising agency, paid for this purpose by the Kuwaiti government, invented the so-called incubator story. In order to get the U.S. and in particular the U.N. to agree to a war against Iraq, they tested which kind of horror story would eventually work best. The result: the murder of innocent babies. Based on that result, the lie was concocted that Iraqi soldiers in Kuwait had systematically torn babies from their incubators and murdered them. An actress was prepared for her role as a witness; she eventually appeared before the human-rights commission of the Security Council, like Niobe, all tears, and proclaimed this lie about the evil deeds of the Iraqi soldiers. Her statement was a key element in getting the U.N. to finally agree to a U.S. invasion. Keep this in mind when we come across similar stories about the cruel murders of babies later on.

I could add to all this the lies told by the U.S. administration in the years following 9/11 about weapons of mass destruction allegedly manufactured and hoarded by Saddam Hussein, leading straight up to the second war against Iraq in 2003, or the many lies told in general to push the U.S. into the eternal “War on Terror,” for that matter. Discussing this would lead us too far astray, though. As a reliable starting point for your own research in this matter, however, I recommend the website of the Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth (www.ae911truth.org). Faced with such facts, we should remember the old rule that truth is always the first casualty in any war. It is really surprising that so many people reject this simple truth when they are dealing with the worst of all wars – the Second World War. For the very reason that it has been, so far, the most brutal of all wars, it is obvious that in this case the truth has been raped and abused more often than in any other conflict. And I am not thinking merely of the Holocaust in this connection, which was only one of many incidents in that war. I am referring to that war as a whole. In these lectures, however, I will limit myself to the Holocaust.
1.5. One Person Killed Is One Person Too Many

L: You have just explained that, for many decades after the war, this figure of six million has a mystical or a symbolic basis rather than being founded on census data. But if all authorities in this area are in agreement on the point that six million people were killed in the Holocaust, would you say that they are all off the mark?

R: I will, in fact, now discuss the number of victims.

L: But does that really matter? Even if it turns out that only one million, or even only 10,000 Jews had been killed, it would still be a despicable crime, wouldn’t it?

R: I would even go one step further. Even those measures of persecution during the Third Reich which did not cause the death of anyone were completely unacceptable from a legal and moral point of view. However, such a point of view is unsuitable when it comes to the analysis of statistical data, or as far as the question is concerned whether and, if so, how the extermination of the Jews was carried out. Let me give you three reasons for this:

First of all, it is an unsatisfactory argument for the very reason that for decades the number of victims has been regarded as sacred. If the number of victims did not matter, there would be no reason for making it a taboo or even go so far as to protect it by laws, as it happens in several nations. Apparently, there is more behind this figure of six million than just the sum of the individual fates of the people involved. It has become a symbol which must not be abandoned, because any justified doubts about this number would quickly lead to more undesirable questions into other aspects of the Holocaust. It is absolutely dumbfounding that, on the one hand, anyone who questions this figure of six million victims is made an intellectual outcast or will even suffer legal persecution, whereas, on the other hand, whenever valid arguments against this figure are raised, society and even judges will sound a retreat, claiming that precise figures are not the point and insisting on the criminal character of even a single victim. Is this figure of six million a legal yardstick or is it of no importance? It cannot be both.

Next, while it is perfectly valid from a moral point of view to stress the fact that one victim is one victim too many, this argument cannot be used against a scientific examination of this crime. While it goes without saying that we do not want to deny the tragic character of the fate of each individual victim, the scientific community must insist that discussing numbers must always be permissible, because it is in the very nature of science to look for accurate answers. Would it make sense to legally prevent a physicist from computing the capacity of a nuclear reactor’s cooling system on the grounds that even the mightiest cooling system could not offer absolute safety, hence would still be insufficient anyway? If a physicist had to work under such conditions, he would sooner or later come up with false results which could turn out to be a gigantic threat to human life.

If historians are ostracized or even prosecuted because their findings or even the questions they set out to answer are regarded as immoral, we cannot but assume that the results of such a distorted way of writing history will be unreliable. And because our view of history has a direct impact on the policies of those who govern us, a distorted historical perspective will lead to distorted policies. It is the fundamental task and the main responsibility of any kind of science to produce re-
liable results and data. Principles that have been generally accepted for the field of science and technology cannot be thrown overboard when the science of history is concerned – unless we are ready to return intellectually to the dark periods of the Middle Ages.

Finally, the morally justified argument that one victim is one victim too many cannot be used to prevent the examination of a crime, in particular if the moral aberration of this crime is claimed to be unique in the history of mankind. An allegedly unique crime must, in fact, be open to detailed analysis of what actually did happen in a way that is applicable to any crime. I will even go one step further: anyone postulating the uniqueness of a crime must also accept a uniquely deep analysis of the alleged crime, before the uniqueness can be accepted. If, however, one were to surround this allegedly unique crime with a protective shield of moral indignation, one would ipso facto commit a unique crime, namely the denial of any defense against such monstrous accusations.

L: This sounds as if you are saying that in the many trials regarding the Holocaust that took place in Germany and elsewhere in the years after the war the defendants have been unable to muster a proper defense. But the vast majority of these trials were held in courts governed by laws of highly regarded legal systems where the defendants enjoyed all the legal protections available in a normal court of law.

R: We will deal with the circumstances of those trials later. However, I was not even thinking primarily about legal procedures. I was talking about the possibility, in the field of historiography, of bringing forward new evidence, regardless of whether or not this side or the other regards it as being helpful or detrimental to its cause. No one must be made an outcast or be prosecuted because of such new evidence or novel interpretations. If we applied such an approach generally, this would lead to the abolition of the freedom of science and inquiry as such, hence to man’s right to doubt, to ask and to search for answers without coercion.

1.6. Are Six Million Missing?

L: Now, stop beating around the bush. How many Jews, do you think, died during the Holocaust?

R: I have not done any research into primary sources myself, and therefore I have to rely on the work of others. If you look at the literature available on the subject of population losses of Jews during the Second World War, you will notice that there are only two extensive monographs dealing with this topic.

L: But every major book on the Holocaust has victim numbers.

R: Yes, but in those works the victim numbers are merely claimed, not proven. Take, for example, the figures in the book *The Destruction of the European Jews* by mainstream Holocaust expert Raul Hilberg (2003, p. 1320) and compare it with those by Lucy Dawidowicz, another mainstream expert, which she published in her book *The War against the Jews*. They both claim that the Holocaust resulted in between five and six million murdered Jews. Yet if you compare how both authors allocate these victims to the various sites of the claimed mass murder, it turns out that they do not agree on anything, see Table 1. Such a table could be extended to
include many more mainstream Holocaust historians, and the figures would be just as wildly divergent. So how come that all these authors end up with basically the same total, when they disagree on everything else, and not a single one of them proves what they claim with uncontestable sources?

Let me therefore go back to the only two books that actually focused on nothing but the statistical topic of Jewish population losses in Europe during World War II.

There is the revisionist work *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* written in 1983 by Walter N. Sanning, aka Wilhelm Niederreiter, and the anthology *Dimension des Völkermords* (Magnitude of the Genocide) edited in 1991 by political scientist Wolfgang Benz. While Sanning sets the unexplained losses of the European Jewry at an order of magnitude of 300,000, Benz, in accordance with traditional teaching, arrives at a figure of some six million.

L: Well, great! The difference couldn’t be more striking. Which of the two works is the one you would recommend?

R: Benz’s book is today regarded as a standard. To a large extent it rests upon considerably more extensive source material than Sanning’s.

L: So we have six million dead Jews after all!

R: Easy now, and let’s go step by step. Even though Benz’s book is obviously a reaction to the revisionist work, it makes no attempt at a direct and serious discussion of Sanning’s arguments. Sanning himself is mentioned only once in a footnote, and then only to be defamed.\(^\text{15}\)

L: That is not really a very scientific approach!

R: Right, and all the more so as Benz expressly published his book to refute revisionist theses. Because of this lack of a discussion of revisionist arguments, one can only place the two works side by side and compare the statistics the authors present. That is precisely what I have done (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 181-213). Let me make a résumé of the most important results. First of all, it turns out that in both works the victims of the Holocaust are defined in entirely different ways. While Sanning tries to add up only those victims who died from direct killings in line with a National Socialist (NS) persecution policy, Benz attributes to the Holocaust all Jewish population losses in Europe, including those of people killed in action while fighting in the Red Army, victims of Soviet deportations and forced-labor camps, surplus of deaths over births, or religious conversions.

What is more important, though, is the fact that Benz completely neglects the mi-

---

\(^{14}\) Dawidowicz 1975, p. 149, for the individual camps, also including non-Jews. The “Holocaust Total” (p. 403) includes Jews only, so the calculated entry under “other locations” should actually be higher.

\(^{15}\) Benz 1991, p. 558, note 396: “The author excels in a methodically unsound treatment of statistical material and adventurous but obviously erroneous combinations and conclusions.” These reproaches were, however, not substantiated.
grations that occurred immediately prior to, during and after the Second World War. This is where the central problem of any statistical treatment of the subject is hidden, however. Benz casts completely aside the emigration of Jews from Europe to Israel and to the United States, which became known as the Second Exodus. It started before World War Two, was largely interrupted in 1941, and reached its peak in the years between 1945 and 1947. Benz also deals only very briefly with the migrations of Jews within eastern Europe, such as the number of Polish Jews who managed to escape before the advancing German armies – Sanning makes a convincing case for a figure of around one million – or the percentage of Soviet Jews who were deported to Siberia and elsewhere by the Soviets in 1941, after hostilities broke out with Germany, and in 1942.

L: Do you mean to say that Stalin deported Jews to Siberia?
R: Absolutely. Sanning quotes figures announced by Jewish charity organizations at the time which speak of somewhere between half a million and one million Jews who were moved east when the war with Germany broke out. Stalin himself attacked the Jews massively during the “Great Purge,” which took place in 1937 and 1938. Let me give you an example in the form of a comparison of ethnicities in the upper echelons of the Soviet terror apparatus NKVD, based on internal NKVD data. For reasons of space I shall show only those figures which concern Russians and Jews (Petrov 2001):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Russians</td>
<td>31.25%</td>
<td>30.00%</td>
<td>31.53%</td>
<td>56.67%</td>
<td>56.67%</td>
<td>64.53%</td>
<td>64.84%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jews</td>
<td>38.54%</td>
<td>39.09%</td>
<td>37.84%</td>
<td>21.33%</td>
<td>3.92%</td>
<td>3.49%</td>
<td>5.49%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

L: But Jews are a religious group and not an ethnic one!
R: This is a point which the Jews themselves have been debating for thousands of years and which we cannot resolve here. It is a fact that the NKVD listed Jews as an ethnic group, probably because the Jews themselves insisted this should be so.
L: So some 40% of the leading positions in the Soviet terror structure were initially occupied by Jews. What was the percentage of Jews within the total population of the Soviet Union?
R: Before the war there were some 4 million Jews in a total population of about 200 million, which gives us 2 percent.
L: Does this excessive presence of Jews in the terror structure explain the myth of a “Jewish Bolshevism”?
R: Quite so, except that this overrepresentation no longer existed when the war broke out. But let us return to Benz and Sanning. For the particular question of Jewish migrations in Poland and the Soviet Union due to flight, evacuation or deportation to the east after the outbreak of the German-Polish war and then the German-Soviet war, Sanning presents a wealth of material. Because Benz does not discuss this at all, one cannot avoid thinking that he could not argue with Sanning.

---

16 Narodny Komissariat Vnutrennikh Del = People’s Commissariat for Internal Affairs, predecessor of the KGB.
17 Cf. the Jewish author Margolina 1992; more scientific: Weber 1994a; Strauss 2004; Bieberstein 2002; Solschenizyn 2003; historically: Kommos 1938; and finally Wilton 1920, who was correspondent of the London Times at St. Petersburg during the Soviet revolution.
at all and simply preferred to drop the subject.

On the whole, Benz’s method of arriving at his alleged number of victims can be summarized in the following way: he computed the difference between the number of Jews mentioned in the last census data before the war for all the countries involved, and the first census data arrived at in the early postwar period, which were, however, usually taken several years after the end of the hostilities. Neither does Benz consider the fact that, by then, millions of Jews had emigrated to the USA, to Israel and elsewhere, nor does he discuss the fact that the postwar census data for the Soviet Union are notoriously unreliable, because confessing any religious affiliation in that radically atheistic country – be it Christian or Jewish – could result in persecution. The fact that in 1959 and 1970 only two million persons in the Soviet Union declared themselves to be Jewish, therefore, does not mean at all that only two million Jews had survived the war. It simply signifies that only two million people dared declare their Jewish faith in a radically anti-religious and in those years also anti-Zionist state (see Stricker 2008).

L: And Benz takes these Soviet statistics at face value?
R: Yes, without any ifs, ands or buts. If you look more closely at his choice of words, you discover that Benz claims that Stalin had made a foreign policy of appeasement, yet had been attacked by Hitler without provocation. This cliché of an unexpected, unprovoked attack on a peace-loving Soviet Union comes straight out of the communist propaganda playbook. Somehow, Benz overlooked the annoying fact that at that time the USSR had just gobbled up half of Poland, had fought a war of aggression against Finland and annexed Karelia, “reintegrated” Bessarabia, and swallowed Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania.

L: In other words, Benz has a notably uncritical position with respect to anything Stalin was trying to promote.
R: That seems to be the case. It may help to explain the strange attitude Benz and his co-authors exhibit. Let me demonstrate their dubious methods by taking two examples – France and Poland.

There is general consensus that some 75,700 Jews were deported from France during the war, most of them directly to Auschwitz. A standard work dealing with the fate of these people states that after the war only 2,500 of these Jews officially registered in France as having returned, which would mean that some 97% of the deportees had perished (Klarsfeld 1978a). This figure was largely accepted by Benz.18

L: Does this mean, then, that only those Jews deported from France were counted as having survived, if they registered themselves as survivors in France after the war?
R: Exactly.

L: But what about those who settled elsewhere?
R: Well, there is the rub. The Swedish census statistician Carl O. Nordling has shown in a study on this topic that most of the Jews deported from France were, in fact, not French at all but for the most part – 52,000 – were nationals of other countries who had fled to France, be it from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, or even the Benelux countries, and most of the remaining Jews had only recently been naturalized, which means that most of them were refugees as well (Nordling

---

18 Benz (1991, p. 127) refers to Klarsfeld 1978a, even though his number of victims is somewhat higher.
The pro-German government of Vichy France agreed to the removal from France of all those persons who either did not possess French citizenship or had acquired it only very recently. The bulk of French Jews was never deported. Now the $64,000 question: How many of these non-French Jews would have returned to France after the war and registered officially as surviving Jews, after having been deported to Auschwitz a few years earlier by a complacent and eager French administration?

L: I suppose that Palestine and the USA would have been more attractive destinations.

R: That would be true for most of them, I would say. In any case, France was not home to the majority of these Jews deported from France, so why should they have tried to return there? Thus, Benz’s method of establishing the number of French victims is highly dubious.

L: Do you mean to say that most of these Jews actually survived?

R: No, I don’t. The fates of the Jews deported from France can be traced quite well by means of the Auschwitz Death Books (Sterbebücher), which are documents kept by the Auschwitz camp administration listing all registered inmates who died in the camp. Some of this data has been published (Staatliches Museum… 1995). Although not all volumes have so far been found or released – the series stops at the end of 1943 – they still allow us to gain an insight into the fates of many of these Jews. They tell us that a frightening number of them died in a typhus epidemic which broke out in the camp in spring of 1942. The majority of the Jews deported after the outbreak of that epidemic were not registered in that camp, presumably because the camp, with its catastrophic hygienic conditions, was unable to accept further transports on a large scale, so that those Jews who had been taken to Auschwitz were immediately moved further east or to other camps (Aynat 1994 & 1998b).

L: What is the total number of deaths listed in those Death Books?

R: Some 69,000. But remember that the early months of the camp, the year 1944 and the month of the camp’s liberation (January 1945) are not included.

L: That would amount to an extrapolated figure of perhaps 120,000 victims – a far cry from the million or so Jewish victims at Auschwitz we have been hearing of for decades.

R: Now be careful! The Death Books recorded only the deaths of registered detainees. Deportees allegedly led directly into the gas chambers are said to have never been registered at all and would, if that were true, not appear in any of those records. I will come back a little later to this particular topic.

I will now touch upon another example of Benz’s incompetence: Poland. Aside from the Soviet Union, Poland was, at that time, the country with the largest Jewish population in the world. The census of 1931 reported some 3.1 million Jews in Poland. To arrive at his number of victims, Benz does three things: first of all he raises the initial figure by assuming that the population growth of the Jewish population up to 1939 was the same as for the Poles at large, thus arriving at 3.45 million Jews at the outbreak of the war with Germany. Then he assumes that all the Jews who were living in the area taken over by Germany in 1939 actually stayed
there, which gives him a total of two million Polish Jews under German occupation (Benz 1991, p. 443). Finally, to compute the number of those who perished, he deducts from that figure the number of Jews allegedly still in Poland in 1945, i.e. some 200,000 (ibid., pp. 492f.). Now I ask you: what is wrong with this kind of reasoning?

L: How does Benz know how many Jews would declare themselves to be Jewish in postwar Poland, a country which was as radically anti-Semitic as ever?

R: Precisely. The actual figure could have been much higher. For example, the Allied occupation forces in the postwar years officially registered the weekly (!) arrival of up to 5,000 Polish-Jewish emigrants in the western zones of occupied Germany alone (Jacobmeyer 1977, p. 125), and an article by the United Press (UP) of February 1946 stated that there were still 800,000 Jews in postwar Poland who all sought to emigrate (Keesings… 1948). However, the report by the Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry quoted by this UP article actually mentions only an “estimated” number of 80,000 Jews with the caveat that “it is impossible to secure accurate statistics” (Anglo-American… 1946). So UP apparently got the digits wrong, which shows once more that media reports and press-agency releases are not necessarily trustworthy. Any other ideas about what is wrong with Benz’s approach?

L: Benz ignores the possibility that many Polish Jews had fled to the east before the advancing German troops.

R: Correct. Anything else?

L: Poland’s borders were moved west by a couple of hundred miles after 1945. At that time, the situation all over Europe was chaotic. How can anyone claim to know how many Jews were living in Poland at that time? Can the Poland of 1945 be defined at all?

R: Good argument. More suggestions? None?

Then let me start with the last pre-war census of 1931. Benz’s extrapolation of the Jewish population by assigning to it a growth factor similar to the other ethnic groups is off the mark. Poland, in the years between the two world wars, was a nation that subjected its minorities to an enormous pressure of assimilation or emigration by means of persecution culminating in occasional pogroms. That goes for ethnic Germans, Byelorussians and Ukrainians as well as for Jews. It must be remembered that until the so-called “Crystal Night” in Germany in late 1938, Poland was regarded as more anti-Semitic than Hitler’s Germany. The German historian Hermann Graml, a member of the postwar German academic establishment, has shown that some 100,000 Jews emigrated from Poland every single year after 1933 (Graml 1958, p. 80). Those were mainly young people able to procreate. Therefore the number of Jews in Poland overall was probably much lower than 3 million by 1939, closer to 2 million, I would say.

Then we have the flight of the population, the Jews in particular, before the advancing German army at the outbreak of the war. Whereas Benz assumes some 300,000 Jews to have fled, Sanning shows that Jewish charity organizations at that time mentioned 600,000 to 1,000,000 Polish Jews whom Stalin deported to Siberia. All in all, Sanning concludes that only some 750,000 Polish Jews ended up on the German side in 1939 (Sanning 1983, pp. 39-46), some 1,250,000 fewer than
Benz. You can see how easy it is to maximize figures like that.
I will not go into this more deeply. I only wanted to underline some methodic weaknesses of Benz’s work.

L: Now we still don’t know how many Jews, in your opinion, perished in the Holocaust. My impression is that you tend to believe Sanning rather than Benz.

R: I feel that Sanning’s book needs to be updated, because of its limited use of primary sources and because it is already more than 30 years old by now. I believe his general approach is sound, even though I would hold back with respect to the exact number. Here, we simply need further research by critical scholars who would not be afraid of publishing unpopular results.

L: But don’t we have lists with the names of six million victims of the Holocaust?

R: The Yad Vashem Research Center in Israel has been compiling such a list for decades. According to the website dedicated to this, it currently contains about 4½ million names, most of which originating from submissions by third parties.¹⁹

L: This 4½-million figure on their homepage is outdated, however. The database contains many more entries than that. When I selected all three options of “Victim’s Fate” on their “Advanced Search” page on May 19, 2017, I obtained altogether 7,338,596 results. The option “Refine Your Search” lists the following categories:

- murdered: 4,948,740
- not stated: 1,917,691
- presumably murdered: 332,304
- killed in military service: 116,894
- perished beyond Nazi occupation lines: 22,964

Hence, at that point in time, the database had almost 5 million entries where someone was listed as “murdered,” but they did not update the total on their homepage.

It is interesting to note, by the way, that these entries have changed during the past years. When sorting the search results of old Yad Vashem data by date, as they were saved in an internet archive,²⁰ it turns out that the status of individuals about whose fate little was known was given as “murdered/perished” a few years ago. When looking up the same “itemId” in the current database, their status is now given as “murdered.”

R: It is indeed worthwhile to look more closely into the sloppy way with which statistical material is dealt with there.

The website with this database has a list of frequently asked questions (FAQ) which sheds some light onto the significance of this list.²¹ For instance, next to the obvious victims of the Holocaust, it also includes as victims those who died as a result of armed resistance, who died up to six months after the liberation (until the end of October 1945) as well as Jews who died during flight, evacuation and deportation from the advancing German army. (Answer to the question “How do you define a Shoah victim?”) On the origin of the names, Yad Vashem gives three main sources: a large part stems from submissions “primarily by survivors, re-

---

²⁰ https://web.archive.org/web/*/db.yadvashem.org/names/nameDetails.html?itemId=*
maintaining family members or friends; another part comes from local projects aiming at determining the identity of Jews who lived at certain places before the war. The last part originates from official, mainly German wartime documents. The question as to whether every name in the database relates to a victim murdered beyond any doubt, was answered as follows:

“No. The Database is based on thousands of different sources. Yad Vashem experts have analyzed each source and have distinguished between sources that attest to murder, sources that point to a very high probability of murder (presumably murdered) and sources that lack a direct reference to murder. It is probable that part of the individuals whose names appear only in sources of the third category, that is, lacking a direct reference to murder, were murdered at a later stage, but this cannot be determined on the basis of the documentation available as of now.”

L: But this isn’t just about murder. Their generous definition of Holocaust victims encompasses also those who surely died but not by way of murder.

R: More still, just because a relative or friends claim that someone was murdered doesn’t make that murder a certainty. The questionable method used by Yad Vashem results from the answer to a question about the Lodz Ghetto:

“The list prepared by the Organization of Former Residents of Lodz in Israel contains some 240,000 personal records. It is known that the vast majority of the Jews imprisoned in the Lodz ghetto were ultimately murdered, but the editors of the list did not make a distinction between those who were murdered and those who survived. Due to the limitations of the list itself, there is no way of knowing with any measure of exactitude which of the individuals on the list was not murdered, and therefore we stated next to each name on the list ‘presumably murdered.’ The names of those for whom we have documentation attesting that they did indeed survive do not appear at this stage on the Database. If you find the name of a ghetto prisoner and you know that she or he survived, please fill out a Shoah Survivor Registration form. In this way you can help us distinguish between the names of the murdered and the survivors on the list.”

R: This method can be summarized as follows: Initially they assume that all Jews within Hitler’s reach were “presumably murdered.” Then they collect all the names they can somehow get, and delete from that list those for which they obtain documentary or anecdotal evidence of their survival.

L: That amounts to a reversal of the burden of proof.

R: Quite so.

L: Can anyone submit data on alleged victims to Yad Vashem?

R: Yes. Here are the forms: www.yadvashem.org/downloads. The wholesale style of this process was revealed when Yad Vashem reported about a case where a local inhabitant simply reported all the Jews living in the area before the war as having perished, for the simple reason that:22

“After the war, he realized that no Jews returned to his home region […]”

L: Does anyone check whether the indications are correct? After all, it could be that those missing persons are now living somewhere in the U.S., in Israel, or else-

---

R: Yad Vashem claims, as quoted above, that their experts have checked each source. But how thorough that analysis is, may be judged from some spot checks. Boisdefeu has checked numerous entries in that database and has found many flawed entries: many individuals are listed several times; entire groups of individuals were added with no proof that they actually died; in a number of cases it could even be shown that the individuals listed survived the war (Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 46-50, 133-136; 2017a&b). Carlo Mattogno has also shown that survivors are included in that database, some even several times (2013b; 2017b). Possibly due to these embarrassing revelations, Yad Yashem redesigned its relative webpages not too long ago and now admits openly on its FAQ webpage that many double and even multiple entries exist for the same names, and that basically all known names are listed as victims until there is evidence to the contrary.

L: That’s a clear case of confirmation bias: They assume as proven from the start what they first have to prove, and then they rig the process in a way which must perforce confirm their initial hypothesis.

R: Right, but the worst is yet to come. In order to disprove any efficient scrutiny of incoming submissions, an Italian revisionist submitted a photo of Joseph Goebbels’s wife to Yad Vashem with the following data (Olodogma 2015; 2017):
1) Name: Edith Frola (an Anagram of Adolf Hitler)
2) Birthday: 20 April 1889 (as Adolf Hitler)
3) Profession: painter (as Adolf Hitler)
4) Residence: Rome, Via della Lungara 29 (the address of the Regina Coeli Pri-

III. 9: Magda Goebbels in Yad Vashem's database of Holocaust victims – now deleted.
5) Death: murdered in the Majdanek Camp with carbon monoxide.

Magda Goebbels was promptly included in the Yad Vashem Names Database, see Illustration 9. Of course, this entry has been removed by now (cf. yvng.yadvashem.org/).

L: That’s bad. But what criteria would have to be established by Yad Vashem to obtain your approval?

R: Yad Vashem would have to require documents proving, first of all, the presence of the persons concerned at the place in question, and demonstrating, secondly, that these persons actually did perish as a result of events of the Holocaust.

L: Now that is asking a bit much, isn’t it, if you keep in mind that most of these victims died an anonymous death, without being registered in any way and without a death certificate, and were then burnt or simply put under?

R: That is the accepted view, and I would say you are right in underlining that kind of dilemma. But, on the other hand, to accept simply at face value the statements by someone who may or may not be acting in good faith and who may not really know anything about the fate of the missing people in question is a far cry from a credible approach.

The Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross at Arolsen, Germany, is proceeding in a very different manner. Deaths in German camps will only be registered there if they can be supported by unquestionable documents.

L: And how many victims did the Red Cross arrive at?

R: Up to 1993, Arolsen sent out lists of registered deaths in German camps in reply to inquiries. After being strongly criticized for this, it stopped this practice.

L: And why were they criticized?

R: Let’s take a look at the figures in Table 3.

They add up to about 300,000 deaths of detainees, regardless of ethnic group or religion.

L: Only 60,000 victims for Auschwitz? And only 300,000 altogether? If that were anywhere near the truth it would be sensational!

R: In Germany such a claim would be regarded as scandalous or even criminal rather than sensational, and the Red Cross was criticized for that very reason. But before

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table 3: Officially certified deaths in German concentration camps*</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Auschwitz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bergen-Belsen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buchenwald</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dachau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flossenbürg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Groß-Rosen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Majdanek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mauthausen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mittelbau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Natzweiler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neuengamme</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ravensbrück</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sachsenhausen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stutthof</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theresienstadt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Others</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>TOTAL</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Letter of the Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross, data from Jan. 1, 1993

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table 4: Documented numbers of victims in various camps of the Third Reich</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Data from preserved camp documents*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Auschwitz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buchenwald</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dachau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Majdanek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mauthausen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sachsenhausen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stutthof</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>TOTAL</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Graf, in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 283-309
we jump to any conclusions, let us take a look at Table 4, which lists the figures for a number of these camps resulting directly or indirectly from original German camp documents. You will see that the Arolsen figures amount to only 55% of the data resulting from the documents of the camp administrations themselves. This would mean that the total applicable to all camps assessed by Arolsen could well be in the order of half a million.

We have to keep in mind, though, that the Arolsen list does not cover all camps. The camps that have been described as pure extermination camps such as Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, in which murders without any sort of registration are said to have taken place and for which, obviously, no documents could have been preserved, have not been taken into account. This also goes for the various ghettos and for the mass shootings in the east. Furthermore, mass murder of unregistered Jews is claimed to have occurred at Auschwitz with a consequent lack of data. Another thing we don’t know is the proportion of Jews in the total, although it can be argued that they represented the largest group of victims. Kollerstrom has pointed out, however, that the Death Books of Auschwitz contain more Christians than Jews (2014b, p. 83). The Auschwitz Museum gives the numbers shown in Table 5.23

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Religious Affiliation</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Catholic</td>
<td>46.8%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Protestant</td>
<td>3.4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greek Catholic</td>
<td>1.6%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greek Orthodox</td>
<td>3.6%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian Total</td>
<td>55.4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jewish</td>
<td>42.8%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

L: That can be deceptive, though. After all, the Nazis also considered Jews who had converted to Christianity, and frequently Christians with just one Jewish parent as Jews and locked them up.

R: That is very true. I don’t know who determined the religious affiliation of an inmate. If it depended on what the inmates declared, then some Jews might even have tried to claim that they are Christians when admitted to a camp in order to gain advantages.

1.7. Holocaust Survivors

L: Why do you think that the names collected by Yad Vashem do not even come close to the total number of victims?

R: I will answer that question from two points of view – a microscopic one and a macroscopic one.

Let us first look at the matter from a microscopic perspective – of the persons immediately concerned. Let’s suppose that you and your family were deported. On arrival at a collecting site, the able-bodied men were separated from the rest of their family and sent to forced-labor camps elsewhere. Women and children were taken to special camps, and old people removed to yet another place and housed in segregated camps, according to sex. Depending on the requirements and the

whims of the various camp administrations, all of these people might then be moved around repeatedly. Towards the end of the war, they would be concentrated in the shrinking number of camps not yet captured by the Allies. The ones who survive will, in the postwar months, end up in still other locations from where they will scatter every which way, once they have the opportunity. Some of them will keep their surname, many are fed up with being immediately recognized as Jews and will take on a new name in their new home – a Spanish name in South America, an English-sounding name in the U.S., or often a Hebrew one in Israel. Now let me ask you: How would these people find out what happened to their relatives?

L: That would be almost impossible, although today, with the Internet, there ought to be a way.

R: It is certainly easier now than it was in the first so-many decades after the war, but we are also facing a new difficulty in that the second generation would have to find out, first of all, what sort of relatives they should look for. But let me take up a few of the “human interest” stories that appear sporadically in local papers and tell about miraculous reunions of families that were dispersed by the Holocaust: Relatives who believed that everyone else had perished somehow managed to find each other again, be it by diligent searches, or by sheer happenstance. I will give you an example from a newspaper in the U.S.:  

“The Steinbergs once flourished in a small Jewish village in Poland. That was before Hitler’s death camps. Now more than 200 far-flung survivors and descendants are gathered here to share a special four-day celebration that began, appropriately, on Thanksgiving day. Relatives came Thursday from Canada, France, England, Argentina, Colombia, Israel and from at least 13 cities across the United States. ‘It’s fabulous,’ said Iris Krasnow of Chicago, ‘There are five generations here – from 3 months old to 85. People are crying and having a wonderful time. It’s almost like a World War II refugee reunion.’”

R: Another rather ironic case occurred in 1992 during a TV show in the U.S., where the Jewish revisionist David Cole was the focus of attention. During that show, Cole was confronted with the Holocaust survivor Ernest Hollander. Due to that public appearance, Ernest’s brother Zoltan found out that his brother was still alive, and then also vice versa. For 50 years, both brothers had assumed that the other had been murdered (Weber 1993a).

L: But those are individual cases!

R: Yes and no. A short while ago, Yad Vashem created a web page called “Connections and Discoveries” which serves survivors and their descendants to find out “more about what happened to their families and friends who lived under Nazi rule during the Holocaust.” We read there:

“Since uploading the database [of Shoah Victims’ Names] to the Internet in

---


2004, there have been hundreds of families who have been reunited with or discovered relatives with whom they had lost contact in the wake of the Shoah. We share with you here a sampling of these stories that tell of people who survived the horrors of the Holocaust and believed they were alone in the world, while somewhere members of their immediate or extended family still lived, yearning for any bit of information to reconnect them with their lost loved ones.”

R: This is the power of the internet, and here Yad Vashem’s database was put to good use. But this is obviously not their main focus, even though I think it should be. This shows first of all that the scenario I sketched out above actually does exist in hundreds of cases.

L: When Yad Vashem finds out that you are abusing their statements to deny the Holocaust, they will probably remove that web page.

R: I wouldn’t be surprised. For them it is apparently more important to keep their dogma unchallenged than to help living Jews.

L: But even hundreds of cases aren’t really many.

R: You are right that even hundreds of cases are still few compared to the millions affected. Imagine, however, what could have been done if Yad Vashem had had different priorities from the start by collecting primarily names and stories of survivors rather than presumed victims, and by systematically trying to reconnect separated families. This is still not their main focus, and meanwhile the generation of survivors is dying out.

Apart from Yad Vashem’s wasted resources, we also need to keep in mind that reports by the media about miraculous reunions of families have been published mainly in local media. Who would search all these sources for such stories? The few cases reported in the mainstream media presented here were encountered quite by accident. Apparently no systematic research exists about this. And then: how many of those miraculous family reunions or the identification of lost relatives would be reported in the mainstream media in the first place? Also: what is the probability of finding anyone in the face of the difficulties we have been talking about? Or, if we put things differently, how many mutually unknown surviving relatives do we need for some of them to a) run into each other by accident, b) be mentioned in the media and c) be brought to our attention?

When it comes to Yad Vashem, we need to keep in mind that the actual survivors are now in their 70s, 80s and older. How many of them a) know about Yad Vashem’s database, b) have internet access and c) know how to navigate it and carry out a thorough search for any of their lost relatives? The challenge would be daunting, if not insurmountable for most of them, unless assisted by the younger generations.

L: But can’t we assume that the Holocaust survivors, after the war, left no stone un-
turned to obtain information on their relatives? Because, if you were right, there
should have been many more reports about Jewish survivors finding lost relatives.

R: I don’t think so, and I will back that up with the testimony given by a prominent
witness, a man by the name of Arnold Friedman. When he appeared at a trial in
1985 as a witness to the alleged evil deeds at Auschwitz, he answered (A) the
questions of the defense (Q) as follows (District Court… 1985, pp. 446f.):

“Q: Have you ever heard of the international tracing service at Arolsen, West
Germany, that’s attached to the Red Cross, I would suggest? You never heard
of that?
A: No.
Q: You never made attempts to check with authorities to trace your family, or
members of your family through – after the War?
A: No. […]
Q: I see. So you have no personal knowledge of the ultimate outcome of the
members of your family. What became of them you really don’t know.
A: No documented evidence, no. […]
Q: Would you agree that it [people actually finding each other after many,
many years] was because after the Second World War many people were dis-
placed all over Europe, some into Russian sectors, some into American, some
into the British, some assumed the others were dead. Right?
A: Yes.
Q: And you’re not familiar with the tracing service of Arolsen?
A. No.”

R: So, after the war, Friedman never even tried to find out anything about his rela-
tives.

L: But you cannot generalize that.

R: You are right, but we have to accept the possibility that, when the war had ended,
many survivors were themselves so convinced by the Holocaust propaganda that
they did not even think of searching for relatives. It’s the attitude that defines be-
havior here. Yad Vashem is a perfect and prominent example of that. They are so
focused on counting and naming six million victims that they forget the living in
the process. The obsessive conviction that almost all died anyway, hence why
bother searching, apparently led most survivors to not even try, and that is truly
tragic.

L: Since we are already talking about special cases, I may mention that in 2016 the
oldest man in the world was an “Auschwitz survivor” (Järkel 2016, AP 2016). The
statistical probability is not exactly high that the oldest man of the world belongs
to that one population subgroup, of all possible groups, whose members are said to
have been exterminated by the millions and whose survivors were badly mistreat-
ed by the millions.

R: Correct, but as just mentioned, one should not draw general conclusions from
individual cases.
The question as to how many Jewish families were permanently torn apart by
those events and mistakenly believed that everyone else had perished can be an-
swered with at least some approximation only with a macroscopic approach, that
is to say, by a world-wide statistical assessment of Holocaust survivors.
There exists in Israel an official organization, Amcha, which takes care of Holocaust survivors. According to this source, there were between 834,000 and 960,000 survivors world-wide in 1997. Amcha defines a Holocaust survivor as follows (Mishkoff 1997, Spanic 1997):

“A Holocaust survivor will be defined as any Jew who lived in a country at the time when it was: – under Nazi regime; – under Nazi occupation; – under regime of Nazi collaborators as well as any Jew who fled due to the above regime or occupation.”

L: Now that is a rather generous definition, I would say. If we follow it, all the Jews who emigrated from Germany between 1933 and the beginning of the mass deportations in 1941 would be survivors, as would be all those who fled to the east before the advancing German army.

R: Correct. In that way, you maximize the number of survivors; that can be particularly profitable if you claim compensation for them.

L: Does that mean you feel those figures to be exaggerated?

R: Let me put it this way. In 1998, i.e. one year after those figures were published by Amcha, there was a statement by Rolf Bloch, the Jewish head of the Swiss Holocaust Fund. This organization was negotiating compensation for Jewish Holocaust survivors to be paid by Swiss banks, and Bloch claimed that there were still more than 1,000,000 such survivors (Handelszeitung (Switzerland), Feb. 4, 1998), and in 2000, the office of the Israeli Prime Minister again reported that there were almost one million survivors (Finkelstein 2000b). Three years after that, the number went up even further to 1,092,000 – if we are to believe the Israeli professor Sergio DellaPergola (DellaPergola 2003, p. 6).

L: Hence, the figure could well be motivated politically or financially.

R: The number of survivors does have a psychological significance for the German-Jewish relationship. The interesting question now is: if there were at least one million Holocaust survivors in 2000, how many were there in 1945?

L: Lots more, I would say, because the majority of them must have died a natural death in the meantime.

R: Statistically speaking, one can come up with a pretty good approximation if the age distribution of those Jews still alive in 2000 is known. Actuaries in life insurance companies have fairly precise life-expectancy data, which allow you to go back in time to the original strength of a population group. Unfortunately we lack exact data on the age distribution of Holocaust survivors, although we do have some information. I have done some extensive calculations elsewhere, on the basis of various assumptions concerning age distribution. The result was that in 1945 there existed between 3.5 and 5 million Holocaust survivors (Rudolf 2003a, p. 209ff.).

L: Out of how many Jews in total?

R: If you include all the Jews who ever lived in areas that later came under NS domination, you would have a total of 8 million (Sanning 1983, p. 182).

L: That would mean 3 to 4.5 million Jews missing.

R: In the worst of cases.

L: A frightening figure, still.

26 For example: American Jewish… 1997; Kirschbaum 1997; Jewish group… 1997a & b.
R: Even if a significant number of them cannot be attributed to the NS regime, for example those Jews who disappeared in Stalin’s GULag or who died as soldiers or underground fighters. But I do not wish to give any definite figure for the survivors, because the statistical basis for any computation is too uncertain and would yield results with too wide a margin of error for any meaningful conclusions to be drawn from them. What I did want to show was that there were millions of such people after the war dispersed all over the world. Many of them believed that their relatives had perished, in spite of the fact that we have seen that at least half of the Jews who lived in areas which at some point in time came under Hitler’s direct or indirect influence, or who had lived there, did in fact survive. Therefore, the cases of miraculous individual reunions that were cited above were not miracles at all, but were based on a fairly high statistical probability. Against that, the names of alleged victims as collected by Yad Vashem are based on unverified assertions and aren’t worth the paper they are written on.

L: But we still don’t know how many Jews perished in the Holocaust.

R: I will not even give you a definitive answer, for the simple reason that I don’t know. If you want to form your own opinion, I would advise you to study the works I have cited. All I wanted to show here was that while no one really knows, the figure of six million is more than questionable. Once you have understood this, you will agree that more-penetrating questions into the whether and the how are indeed appropriate.

L: Well, if you don’t know, as you say, what do you believe?

R: “Believing” is not the right term to be used here, in my opinion. Let’s rather say “hold to be probable.” I think that something like half a million would come close.

L: Would the number of applications for compensation addressed to the German authorities allow us to estimate the number of survivors?

R: Only to a very limited degree. Up to the year 2015, Germany has paid some 73.4 billion Euros in compensations to Jewish individuals and the State of Israel. As huge as this sum may appear, it should be kept in mind that just in 2015 the Germans collectively spent more than 70 billion Euros for their vacations abroad! Hence, these compensation payments don’t really hurt them financially.

According to what we can gather from published data, we must assume that by now more than five million applications for compensation payments have been submitted, although it is not clear from the information given whether the applicant is Jewish or not. Furthermore, groups of persons, families for example, can submit collective applications, and anyone can submit more than one application, depending on the nature of the damage suffered – physical or mental health, material, or even damage to a potential career (Rudolf 2003a, p. 208). If the German authorities wanted to, they probably could come up with somewhat more precise figures, but even so, those figures would probably not be published for fear of being “misused.”

L: But what about data in encyclopedias? If you compare the data for Jews before and after the war...

R: You have to be very careful when you do that. Encyclopedias and other such works cannot really be called reliable sources in the strict scientific sense of the word. If you take that route, you will immediately come under a barrage of counter-arguments by official historiography and end up looking ridiculous. That also goes for items from newspapers or magazines. After all, journalists have never been famous for a penetrating knowledge of the topics they write about.

1.8. No Permanent Truths

R: I have just used the term “official historiography,” which is really a misnomer, for in a democratic society, science is not about officials telling us what is true and what is not. That is a characteristic of totalitarian states. Unfortunately, many European countries, among them all three German-speaking countries, prescribe a certain view about what happened during the Third Reich by penal law. A few Anglo-Saxon countries, among them Canada and Australia, use so-called “Human Rights Commissions” to stifle free speech on that topic, among others.

L: And that is certainly justified!

R: Why do you think that?

L: After the horrible crimes that the Nazis have committed, we have the duty to see to it that such things will never happen again. Hence we have to take action against anyone inciting people in that way or condoning these things.

R: But we are talking about being able to have a rational, unemotional discussion of historical facts or assertions. That has nothing to do with inciting anyone or condoning a crime.

L: No matter what kind of language is used, revisionism has in any case the effect of making National Socialism look acceptable. This is the first step to reviving it. To prevent that, we have to do all we can to prevent the Nazis from being white-washed.

R: Pardon me, but that is nonsense. Even if revisionists are right with their claims about the Holocaust, many if not most of the other aspects of the claimed persecution and tyranny of National Socialism would not be changed by this. What you are advocating here is a dictatorial, totalitarian form of mind control, with which you want to foist upon everybody what you and the majority think is true. The irony about this is your claim that you are doing it in order to suppress the resurgence of totalitarianism. Don’t you see that you are preparing your very own brand of totalitarianism? The philosopher Karl R. Popper has described this attitude succinctly (Popper 1962, vol. 2, p. 227):

“[Pseudorationalism] is the immodest belief in one’s superior intellectual gifts, the claim to be initiated, to know with certainty, and with authority. […] This authoritarian intellectualism […] is often called ‘rationalism’, but it is the diametrically opposed to what we call by this name.”

R: So please don’t waste our time with your or anyone else’s alleged superior knowledge.

L: But revisionism cannot claim to be taken seriously, as it is only an assembly of pseudo-scientific hackneyed ideas.
R: Pseudo-science is sham science or even fraudulent science. In a way it is the opposite of science. Which raises the question: what is science? Since you claim to recognize pseudo-science when you see it, you surely can give me a concise definition of science, can’t you?

L: How about this: science consists of systematically gathering knowledge, condensing that knowledge into verifiable and testable theories, and then exposing these theories to tests.

R: Very good. And how do we ascertain whether or not revisionists do this? I would say by looking into their works, right? Now that’s exactly what we will do here. At the end of it we can then assess whether we are dealing with real or sham science. So let’s postpone that question for now.

L: But how can something driven by reprehensible political motives be scientific?

R: Who decides which motives are reprehensible and which are not? And how do you discover someone’s motives to begin with? By mind-reading? Are we back to totalitarian thought control?

My question to you is this: what are your motives for opposing revisionism?

L: Well, fighting Nazis of course.

R: Fine. Are you aware that this is a pure political motive?

L: But my political motive is noble; their motives are not!

R: And you are the one to decide this?

The fact is that science can reject results only if it has scientific reasons for doing so. Non-scientific motives are unacceptable. This is another characteristic of scientific work, which you apparently are not willing to adhere to. A scientist must not be influenced in his research by the effect his results may have on the moral stance of any individual or political system. A result has to be exact, coherent, supported by evidence, and free from contradictions. Political considerations are of absolutely no concern in this respect.

Let me now address the question, whether Holocaust revisionism represents in any way a danger for democracy or human rights, as has been argued by one of our listeners.

L: To the extent that revisionism is furthering ideologies which do not recognize human rights.

R: Now wait a minute! Would you believe it possible that the claims regarding German atrocities were helpful to Stalin in his fight against National Socialist Germany?

L: Well, the discovery of fascist atrocities did indeed morally strengthen the antifascist effort.

R: Did it help Stalin?

L: In a more general sense, certainly.

R: Then the thesis that National Socialism carried out the systematic industrial extermination of human beings promoted an ideology and a regime which were, undoubtedly, a danger for democracy and human rights.

L: But…

R: Or would you deny that Stalin and totalitarian communism of the Soviet type embodied such dangers?

L: No…
R: So here you have a totalitarian regime in Russia that by 1920, when the NS party was established in Germany, had already murdered hundreds of thousands. It had murdered millions by the time Hitler rose to power, and it had murdered several tens of millions by the time the war broke out between Poland on the one hand and Germany and the Soviet Union on the other hand, in September 1939. Poland, by the way, was a country which between the two world wars was mercilessly persecuting and ethnically cleansing the German, Ukrainian and Russian minorities on its territory (Blake 1993). Next, whereas Hitler did nothing after the war against Poland, Stalin attacked Finland and annexed its eastern territories. When Germany and France opened the hot phase of the war in the spring of 1940, Stalin marched his armies without provocation into Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania and took Bessarabia from Romania with brute force. Yet instead of perceiving Stalin as the greater threat for world peace and for the entirety of humanity, which he ultimately was, the entire world declared war on Germany and decided eventually to support Stalin unconditionally. At that time, and even until the summer of 1941, Hitler’s death toll was a tiny fraction of Stalin’s victims. And today, the sum of all victims of communism, including those in China and the killing fields of Cambodia, numbers many tens of millions.

Why then is it that communism in general and Stalin in particular are never referred to as the ultimate evil? And why is it that communists and other left-wing radicals who dominate mainstream Holocaust research are tolerated everywhere in the world today, whereas National Socialists are equated with the devil? What kind of logic is hiding behind that? I tell you what logic is behind that: none at all. All this is driven by mere irrational emotions, induced by one-sided, distorted, and false historical information, because objectively seen there is no way that calling National Socialism more evil than communism can be justified with any rational argument. The opposite is true.

And that is what it boils down to: You are not motivated by a rational analysis of the facts, but by prejudices and emotions. These are actually so strong that they not only prevent you from looking objectively at the facts, but they even drive you to deny others to look rationally at the facts and to draw their own conclusions. And that is what you fear: that people come up with their own conclusions which differ from yours.

L: I am not defending any totalitarian regime, either Nazi or communist. The Nazi atrocities did not, in the end, constitute the justification of communism, they justified democracy as we know it.

R: When compared to the official Holocaust lore, anyone can feel morally superior, be it Stalin or those alleged democrats who handed over the people of eastern Europe to Stalin’s raping and plundering hordes, and who rubbed out the people living in Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima, or Nagasaki in bombing raids. Hence, the Holocaust is a convenient shield behind which other mass murderers can comfortably hide, nowadays especially those in Palestine.

If revisionism is reprehensible because it is welcomed by right-wing totalitarian ideologies, why is “Holocaustism” – to coin a term for the orthodox thesis on the Holocaust – not just as reprehensible, serving, as it does, much more dangerous left-wing totalitarian ideologies in a corresponding way?
Don’t get me wrong. I do not intend to establish a moral ranking of the mass murderers of World War Two, which was, in itself, the greatest mass murder of all time. What I am getting at is this: if you have to throw out – or even declare to be illegal – any historical or other scientific thesis simply because it can be used or misused by some morally or politically reprehensible system, which might thus further its own aims, how many theses would be left which could be considered harmless or immune to such abuse?

Is Otto Hahn, the first man to split the atom, responsible for the victims at Hiroshima? Or would we blame Gutenberg for the printing of inflammatory articles of any sort? Of course not.

And since you are claiming that revisionists have reprehensible political motives, let me turn that political table: take Hermann Langbein, one of the most important authors and activists on Holocaustism in the German-speaking countries. He was a communist.

L: So what? What are you trying to prove?

R: I am trying to prove that political extremes can be found on both sides of the political spectrum. Therefore we should be watchful in all directions. Or think about the ethnic make-up of the revisionists. One would expect that Germans would dominate them, but that is not true at all. As a matter of fact, the French dominate revisionism by numbers, and the Italians by quantity and quality of their work. The author of these lines, an ethnic German, is an exception to that rule. In contrast to that, look at the following long, yet still very incomplete list of well-known Holocaust scholars and promoters, all of whom are Jewish:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yitzak Arad</td>
<td>Richard G. Green</td>
<td>Fritjof Meyer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah Arendt</td>
<td>Alex Grobman</td>
<td>Peter Novick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yehuda Bauer</td>
<td>Israel Gutman</td>
<td>Robert van Pelt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Berenbaum</td>
<td>Raul Hilberg</td>
<td>Léon Poliakov</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Breitman</td>
<td>Serge Klarsfeld</td>
<td>Gerald Reitlinger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy Dawidowicz</td>
<td>Shmuel Krakowski</td>
<td>Julius H. Schoeps</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Donat</td>
<td>Claude Lanzmann</td>
<td>Pierre Vidal-Naquet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerald Fleming</td>
<td>Walter Laqueur</td>
<td>Georges Wellers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Gilbert</td>
<td>Deborah Lipstadt</td>
<td>Simon Wiesenthal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel J. Goldhagen</td>
<td>Arno J. Mayer</td>
<td>Efraim Zuroff</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It is needless to say that all these individuals are very hostile toward the Third Reich and have an interest in emphasizing the suffering of their fellow Jews. Hence, their efforts to write about the Holocaust are driven by a clear agenda.

Does that mean that their writings are false from the outset?

L: Of course not.

R: So why then would it be any different with the revisionists? And besides, you will never find a revisionist rejecting a thesis by a Jewish scholar merely because of their heritage or views and thus a possible bias of that scholar.

But let’s leave politics and go back to human rights.

L: Well, fundamentally, I think that, when you consider all the things the Nazis have done, it is imperative for us to see to it that it does not happen again. And if, to do that, it becomes necessary to prohibit anything, we should take appropriate action.
R: Have you noticed what you just said? In order to prevent books from being burned and minorities from being persecuted, we have to burn books and persecute minorities!

L: Are you insinuating that in Western countries books are being burned and dissidents sent to jail?

R: I am, sir. In Germany today, for instance, books by political or historical dissidents are confiscated and destroyed as “weapons of a crime,” which in most cases means that they are literally burned. Other European countries act similarly. What difference does it make whether a peaceful political or historical dissident is sent to a concentration camp as a communist, a Jehovah’s Witness, or a socialist, or whether he is sent to jail for being a National Socialist, a right-wing extremist, or a revisionist?

L: That is really absurd. You cannot equate Nazi-Germany with the Germany of today.

R: I did not equate them, I merely highlight parallels, which I will explain in more detail in the last lecture.

In concluding this issue, let me state that we are being taught the completely wrong lesson about World War II and National Socialist Germany. In the light of that past, the only right and proper attitude would be the strict and impartial granting of human rights for all. This time, though, for a change, many Western societies refuse to grant those rights to what they perceive as “the other side.”

I wish to end this lecture by making a somewhat trivial statement. One is not born or raised a revisionist. You become a revisionist on account of certain events in your life. In other words: nearly all revisionists were once solid believers in the Holocaust before they began to doubt the traditional dogma. Each one of them may have had different reasons for this change of mind, but they all have one thing in common: being human, they simply cannot walk away from their doubts or repress them. The ability to doubt is something inherent in the human soul, as is the search for answers, which may allay this doubting, nagging, painful state of mind. Doubt is the starting point for seeking the truth that lies below the surface. This human skill of doubting our senses and searching systematically for the truth is what distinguishes us humans profoundly from animals.

And now I ask you: What concept of man does a society have which renders doubting reprehensible and tries by means of the penal code to curtail the search for answers?

L: A society that prefers subservient underlings, apparently.

R: Right. But isn’t National Socialism supposed to teach us that unquestioning obedience is something reprehensible itself?

L: Now you are going down a dangerous road, leading the way to doubt.

R: Doubting is human, and being human is a dangerous condition. The only alternative for us is to go back into the old cave or climb up that tree again.

That is why I want to say at the closing of this lecture: No truth is final! And any-

---

Grasberger 1998: “The remaining copies will eventually be destroyed in a garbage incineration plant” (with respect to Eibicht 1994); H. Müller 1998: “65 years ago, this was done in public, today it is taken care of behind closed doors in a garbage incineration plant.” On censorship in Germany see Rudolf 2005c, Nordbruch 1998, Schwab 1997.
one trying to tell us where to look for the truth and where not to is taking away from us the human side of our existence, our human dignity. The repression of Holocaust revisionists is therefore, just like the repression of anyone else who is searching for the truth, a classic example of oppressing the human aspect of our existence, a blatant violation of our right to be human beings, along with a clear violation of our human rights.

L: That sounds pretty nice, but the fact remains that doubting, contesting, revising, refuting or denying the Holocaust, whatever the case may be, is something that is prohibited in many Western countries.

R: Well, I cannot help that. But I can at least offer a consolation in the form of the opinion of an expert. In 2000, a graduate student of law submitted a doctoral dissertation in law in Germany on the subject of the so-called “Auschwitz lie.” From his academic environment and his choice or words it becomes clear that he is a decided opponent of revisionism. Still, he comes to the conclusion that it is an infringement on human rights to make scientific revisionism, as we know it, a crime (Wandres 2000). There has been much criticism in German legal circles concerning the penal codification of this chapter of recent German history (Dreher/Tröndle 1995, Huster 1995, Beisel 1995, Stöcker 1995, Leckner 1997).

L: How does this help? Historical dissidents all over the Western world continue going to jail, no matter what the “experts” say.

R: Yes, but at least they go to jail as martyrs, as political prisoners, not as criminals. And that will sooner or later blow up in the face of these countries persecuting revisionists.

The next lecture will debunk certain myths about revisionism, for example that it is a “Nazi” movement or a “crackpot ideology.”
2.1. The Left-Wing Origins of Revisionism

R: At the beginning of this second lecture, I would like to speak about the French history and geography teacher Paul Rassinier, who can be viewed as the father of critical historiography dealing with the Holocaust. Before the Second World War, Rassinier was an avowed communist, and for that reason he was also actively engaged in the French resistance movement after France fell to the Wehrmacht. As such, he was arrested during the war by the German occupation forces and deported into the Buchenwald concentration camp.

L: I thought the Wehrmacht shot partisans on the spot?

R: Well, first of all, Rassinier was not active as a violent partisan fighter. To the contrary, he had always advocated a pacifistic attitude free of any violence. One of his activities was for instance to help Jews in France escape to Switzerland. But even if he had picked up a weapon against the German occupiers, this would not necessarily have resulted in his execution after his arrest by the Germans. Even though the shooting of partisans under martial law was absolutely legal according to international law valid at that time, and still is today, in 1943 the Wehrmacht changed its policy in this regard, since the German troops simply had too many partisans to deal with, and because the mass execution of partisans aroused the local population against the German occupation forces to such a degree that the partisans gained the moral upper hand and thereby won ever-broader support from the populace (Seidler 1999, p. 127).

L: Which can well be viewed as only understandable.

R: Yes, the struggle of the civilian population against an occupying power may indeed be illegal, but it is morally understandable and is always viewed as glorious if the contested occupying power loses the war. But however that may be, the fact is that at that time the Germans preferred deploying the pacifist Paul Rassinier and his fellow prisoners as forced labor in factories important to the war effort rather than executing them. So, after several weeks in quarantine custody in Buchenwald, Rassinier finally landed in the Dora-Mittelbau camp, where the German assembled their rockets to remotely attack the British mainland. Toward the end of the war, he, along with the other prisoners, was transferred aimlessly from one place to the other by the SS, which by this time was pretty headless. Rassinier reports about the violent excesses of the unnerved SS men during this transport. He finally escaped his guards and was liberated by advancing American units (Rassinier 1948, 1990).

In the postwar period, Rassinier sat in the French parliament as a representative of
the Socialists. As is probably generally known, during the period directly after the war, a number of former concentration-camp inmates began to publish articles and books about their experiences. One of these concentration-camp authors was a French priest called Abbé Jean-Paul Renard, who had written:

“I saw how thousands upon thousands of people entered the showers in Buchenwald, from which then flowed suffocating gas instead of a liquid.”

R: When Rassinier objected to this that he knew from his own experience that there were no gas chambers, Abbé Renard responded (Rassinier 1959, pp. 153f.):

“Agreed, but this is merely a literary expression, and since such things happened somewhere after all, this is hardly significant.”

R: Another of these former inmates-turned-authors was Eugen Kogon, who was a political prisoner during the war and a former fellow inmate of Rassinier in the Buchenwald concentration camp. When Rassinier read Kogon’s 1946 book, he became so upset over what, in his view, were the distortions, exaggerations, and plain lies written in it – particularly the blotting out of the responsibility of his communist comrades for many of the atrocities committed in the camps – that he dedicated an entire chapter to criticizing Kogon’s account in his book *The Lies of Ulysses* (Rassinier 1950, English in 1990).

L: Therefore Kogon was wearing glasses with his own political distorting lenses.

R: In his introduction, Kogon himself wrote that he had presented his manuscript to former leading camp prisoners “in order to dissipate certain fears that the report could turn into a sort of bill of indictment against leading camp inmates.” Because Rassinier had characterized Kogon’s book *Der SS-Staat* (English edition: *The Theory and Practice of Hell*) as a polemical pamphlet, he was sued by Kogon for defamation. Kogon, however, lost the subsequent court case. In its judgment, the court stated (Rassinier 1959, p. 205):

“This accusation [that Kogon’s book was an unscientific pamphlet] does not appear to have been made up out of whole cloth, insofar as the plaintiff has written a sociological assessment of the behavior of human beings in the concentration camp from the perspective that it ought not turn into a bill of indictment against leading camp inmates.

[…] If one considers that there were two members of the USSR and eight Communists among the fifteen representative men to whom he read his report in order to dissipate fears that he would present a bill of indictment, then the impression given is that, regardless of the mention of atrocities committed by Communists, this circle of persons above all would be spared, […]. Such considerations must be foreign to a scholarly work. Pure science does not inquire as to whether the result makes this person or that person uncomfortable. Where
questions of expediency co-determine the content, objectivity is lost. Therefore, when the defendant, as a fellow-prisoner, expresses his opinion that the ‘SS State’ is a pamphlet, then he is making free use of his constitutional right to free expression of opinion, without thereby infringing upon the right of personal honor of the complainant [...].”

L: Consequently, Kogon’s book is a whitewash for himself and his communist friends, who impute all experienced (and invented) misdeeds to the evil SS and other prisoners.

R: And precisely this Eugen Kogon in his later days played a key role in Germany in the “work of bringing to light” the Holocaust.

L: His role actually goes way beyond that. On the occasion of his 100th birthday, the Swiss newspaper Neue Züricher Zeitung called Kogon, who was one of the founding members of Germany’s largest political party (CDU, Christ-Democratic Union) and a co-author of its 1945 Guiding Principles, one of the founding fathers of postwar Germany (Czempiel 2003). Kogon’s mindset also results from the fact mentioned by Kogon himself in his book that his “pamphlet” Der SS-Staat had been written at the behest of the Psychological Warfare Division of the Supreme Headquarters of the Allied Expeditionary Force in Europe (SHAEF), hence as a contribution to U.S. atrocity propaganda.

R: Thanks a lot for this detail! I never stop learning myself. As can be seen from this, Kogon was primarily not a historian but an ideologue. But back to Rassinier. In later books, Rassinier concerned himself on an ever-broadening basis with claims of German atrocities during the Second World War, and especially with the question of whether there had been at that time a German policy of systematic extermination of the European Jews. In Le Mensonge d’Ulysse (English in The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses), Rassinier still assumed that there had been gas chambers somewhere, because he thought that there must be fire where there is smoke. Yet as his research progressed, Rassinier came more and more convinced that there never was a systematic program to exterminate the Jews, and with every book he wrote, his certainty grew that there were never any gas chambers in which Jews had been killed in masses. Thus, in his book Le drame des juifs européens he wrote in 1964 (p. 79):

“Each time when I was told during the last fifteen years that there was a witness in the part of Europe not occupied by the Soviets who claimed to have experienced a gassing himself, I immediately traveled to him in order to listen to his testimony. But in every case it ended the same way: With my folder in my hands, I asked the witness a series of precise questions, to which he could respond only with quite obvious lies, so that he finally had to admit that he had not experienced this himself, but that he had related only the story of a good friend, who had died during his internment and whose honesty he could not question. This way I traveled thousands upon thousands of miles throughout all of Europe.”
R: I recommend Rassinier’s books to whoever has an interest in these historical works of critical Holocaust historiography. I would like to point out at the same time, however, that Rassinier’s works are not free of error. Yet which works are free of errors anyway, especially when they are those of a pioneer? Rassinier had only limited access to primary source material, so that his works necessarily had to be full of gaps. For that reason, regarded from today’s perspective, the persuasiveness and exactitude of his arguments are of less interest than is the author himself: a French communist-turned-socialist, pacifistic member of the resistance, and former concentration-camp prisoner was the first who publicly opposed the mainstream lies and exaggerations in connection with the Holocaust.30

L: That surprises me. I had always believed that Nazis or neo-Nazi were the first.

R: That is a widespread but false cliché. It was a victim of the National Socialists, an ideological opponent of National Socialism, who tried to honor the truth.

L: Well, certainly no one can accuse that man of having wanted to whitewash anyone.

R: Ultimately it doesn’t matter who presents an argument and why, so long as it is sound. But I agree with you that one is rather more inclined to listen to someone in this matter who has sat behind the barbed wire than to anyone who stood outside it with a rifle. Although, frankly one can say that both groups of persons might have had an interest from contrary motives in blotting out certain things and exaggerating others or even inventing them.

Therefore, we can affirm that the father of critical, revisionist Holocaust research was a radical leftist, an anti-fascist, a concentration-camp prisoner.

L: Did Rassinier encounter trouble due to his critical attitude?

R: Oh yes! A criminal proceeding was instituted against him, which in the final analysis was stayed, however. He was continually defamed in the French media and, other than in his own publications, only rarely had the opportunity to get a word in himself. Yet compared with the persecution against later critical researchers, Rassinier got off lightly.

2.2. Because What Should Not Exist, Cannot Exist

R: In the mid-1970s another Frenchman followed in the footsteps of Paul Rassinier, a professor of textual, documentary, and evidentiary criticism: Dr. Robert Faurisson. In 1978 he started disseminating his thesis that, technically seen, it was radically impossible that there had been any hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers for the mass murder of camp inmates in German concentration camps (Faurisson 1978a). At the end of 1978, France’s greatest daily newspaper, Le Monde, decided to discuss Prof. Faurisson’s provocative thesis in its columns by publishing an article by him (Faurisson 1978b, 1980c, 2000). In later contributions, Faurisson then underpinned his thesis of the technical impossibility of homicidal gas chambers with further arguments (1979, 1980b, 1981b & c). The response of established histori-

30 Although it can be argued that the semi-revisionist books on the Nuremberg Military Tribunal by French author Maurice Bardèche, who called himself a fascist, predated those by Rassinier, although Bardèche wrote journalistic essays rather than scholarly works, and he did not doubt the extermination of Jews as such (Bardèche 1948 esp. pp. 128, 158f., 187).
ans to this provocation was typical\textsuperscript{31} and is best illustrated by a passage from a declaration signed by the French Holocaust activist Pierre Vidal-Naquet and 33 other French mainstream intellectuals (\textit{Le Monde}, Feb. 21, 1979):

“One should not ask oneself how a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it happened. This is the inevitable starting point of any historical examination of this subject. We simply want to recollect this truth: there is no debate about the existence of the gas chambers, and neither should one be permitted.”

L: Good grief! There couldn’t be a more dogmatically narrow-minded statement! Similar pronouncements based upon its own authority were made by the Holy Inquisition concerning the existence of witches and demons!

R: A good comparison. Such a systematic refusal to think amounts to a total intellectual dereliction. After some time that was probably understood. Faurisson’s demand for technical and forensic evidence that the alleged hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers were possible in the first place and did actually exist finally gave mainstream Holocaust experts the opportunity to rake over the subject anew: conferences were thus organized\textsuperscript{32} which, however, excluded Faurisson and his like-minded colleagues.\textsuperscript{33}

L: But didn’t they want to refute the revisionist theses? In order to do this, one has to give the revisionists the chance to first present their theses and then afterwards to defend them, if that is at all possible.

R: That would be proper form, the scientific way of doing things. But this was not about science, which was clear from the publications following the conferences, for the theses of Faurisson and his co-revisionists are not mentioned at all in them. The best-known of these, a mainstream work first published in 1983 by Eugen Kogon and a long list of European mainstream Holocaust notables, focuses on the revisionists merely in the introduction, in which it condemns them sweepingly – without mentioning their names or book titles – as evil extremists, whose evil theses are to be rejected.

L: Didn’t we just make Kogon’s acquaintance as a propagandist attacked by Rassinier?

R: We could look into the background of each of the contributors to this book, which would be revealing, but at the end of the day it isn’t political or religious affiliations that count but arguments, so let’s stick to the facts.

L: So the revisionists are personally attacked in that book without the reader having the opportunity hear their arguments for himself?

R: Right. At the same time, however, it is admitted that this book was published in order to refute for all time the evil deniers.

L: But if it is admitted that there is something to refute, then wouldn’t the claim which is to be refuted at least have to be stated?

R: Yes, that is a fundamental maxim of science.


\textsuperscript{33} At that time this included primarily the revisionist scholars Arthur R. Butz, Wilhelm Stäglich and Wilhelm Niederreiter (aka Walter N. Sanning).
L: And Kogon and his co-authors didn’t do that?
R: No, not a hint of it. The thesis put forward by Faurisson of the technical impossibility of the alleged gassings of human beings with hydrogen cyanide as well as the forensic evidence for the claimed mass murder demanded by him, were simply ignored. Instead, the old ploy was repeated of “proving” what they very badly wanted to have proved with questionable witness testimonies as well as with excerpts from documents torn out of their historical context, whose significance was thus distorted.
L: How do you know that the authors were intent upon proving a preconceived notion?
R: Well, from their admission in the original German edition on p. 2 under the heading “About this Book,” the following amazing sentence appears: “In order to be able to effectively combat and stem such tendencies [the denial of mass murder], the entire historical truth must be irrefutably established for all time.”
L: What is biased in that?
R: First of all, no viewpoint can be established as truth “irrefutably for all time.” Everything is subject to revision, as soon as new discoveries or possibilities of interpretation surface. Moreover, it is pure insanity to write that a certain scientific thesis must be combated and stemmed. Untrue claims must be corrected, that is correct. But to equate untrue claims with dissident interpretations, as is done here, and to want to “combat” this – as if the science of history were a battlefield – shows incontestably that the authors of this sentence are themselves unshakably convinced that hypotheses which run contrary to their interpretation must be false, especially when they then completely disregard these allegedly false hypotheses. If that isn’t biased, then I don’t know what is.

This book of 1983 (an English translation appeared in 1993) had a sequel 28 years later, by the way, when an anthology was published bearing an almost identical title. Its contributions are also based on a conference during which contributions were presented to combat revisionism, this time in Oranienburg near Berlin in 2008 (Morsch/Perz 2011). True to their un scholarly tradition, the editors and authors of this book abided by a maxim similar to that of their predecessors, as is explained in the book’s introduction (p. XXIX):

“The revisionist strategies of denial were reinforced with pseudo-scientific arguments and were disseminated widely in society. […] But our concern cannot be to address pseudo-scientific arguments in order to refute them, as this would ultimately result in honoring their representatives and the abstruse theories they defend.”

R: The revisionists as well as their research results and publications, which had increased massively both in volume and scope during the preceding 25 years, were therefore once more ignored. The leading revisionist researcher Carlo Mattogno, whose published writings on the Holocaust encompass by now more than 10,000 pages, almost all of which are completely ignored by Morsch, Perz and their colleagues, has devastatingly criticized this un scholarly work of propaganda (Mattogno 2011a, 2016i). Only one contribution of this orthodox anthology dealing with toxicological issues mentions and discusses revisionist arguments. I will re-
turn to this later when addressing the claimed mass murder with the poison gases allegedly used.

2.3. Scandal in France

R: Before discussing events in other countries, let me summarize a few more events in France, which in a certain sense is the cradle and hotbed of revisionism. Since the late 1970s, Faurisson has incessantly insisted on expressing his dissident views in public despite increasing societal and legal pressure to shut him up. He has been harassing and harrowing both the public and academia with his revisionist writings, which many conceive to be mere intellectual provocations. Hence he caused one outrage after another, but could also count on an ever-growing school of disciples and converts within France and beyond.

Let me now ask by a show of hands, who has ever heard the name Jean-Claude Pressac? Now that is at least 10% or so. Let me get right to the point and ask what you associate with his name?

L: Pressac was a French pharmacist who investigated the technology of the mass murder in Auschwitz and wrote a book on it which was praised by the mainstream media, because it finally refuted the technical arguments of the revisionists.

R: So the claim goes. Pressac, who initially was one of Faurisson’s followers, had a change of mind at some point and changed sides, so to say. He has actually written two books about Auschwitz. His first, published in 1989, gained hardly any attention, although it had been announced as the ultimate refutation of revisionism regarding Auschwitz. This 500 plus page book in oversize landscape format was printed only as a small edition, most of which ended up in major libraries of the Western world. Pressac attained a certain public renown for the first time in 1993/94, when his second book appeared, which one might describe as a sort of slightly updated summary of his previously mentioned mammoth work.

L: I remember that back then this book was celebrated as the argumentative victory over revisionism, because finally an expert had refuted the revisionists with their own technical methods.

R: Such was indeed the tenor of the media (Rudolf 2016b, pp. 25-40). Oddly enough, though, the media reports about this book basically stated: although there are no valid arguments against the Holocaust, now someone has finally refuted them! But is that true at all? Who of you has read Pressac’s book? Yes – you over there, would you please come up here to the front? Thanks. So you have read the book?

L: Yes, and I was impressed by it.

R: Good. I have here a copy of the book. May I ask you to show me, from the list of references in the book, a single citation from technical literature on crematories or gas chambers or execution facilities, or alternatively, show me one single technical
calculation which Pressac himself has performed? I will give you ten minutes for this. After all, you know the book. Would you do that for us?

L: OK, I will do that.

R: Thank you. In the meantime, we will turn our attention to the French journalist and distinguished opponent of revisionism, Eric Conan. A little over half a year after the ballyhoo about Pressac had died down, Conan wrote about the state of the Auschwitz Camp in the largest French daily, *Le Monde*:

“Another sensitive topic: What to do with the falsifications which the communist administration left behind? In the 1950s and 1960s several buildings, which had disappeared or had been diverted to other uses, were reconstructed

with major errors and presented as authentic. [...] The example of crematory I is typical. [...] With the creation of the museum in 1948, crematory I was converted into its assumed [sic!] original condition. Everything there is false: the dimensions of the gas chamber, the location of the doors, the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, the furnaces which, according to the admission of some survivors, were newly rebuilt, the height of the chimney. [...] For the moment, this remains as it is, and nothing is said to the visitors. That is too complicated. As for the future, one will see.” (Emphasis added)

L: Does this mean that visitors to Auschwitz don’t get to see the original gas chamber at all, but a so-called reconstruction?

R: That is exactly what it means, and on top of that, a reconstruction created according to an “assumed” original, therefore without evidentiary basis and with much poetic license.

L: But the visitors are told that this is the original gas chamber.

R: At least up until the late 1990s, it was suggested to them that this was genuine. The already mentioned U.S.-American Jew David Cole has documented this dishonesty in a very impressive way in a video on Auschwitz produced in 1992 (Cole 1993a; cf. 1993b). Cole’s documentary, to which I will return in more detail in Chapter 2.11, was one of the triggers for Conan’s above-quoted article. In the meantime, the museum administration at Auschwitz has set up signs which explain that the building is partially “reconstructed,” see Illustrations 14a&b.

L: Obviously following the motto: we were lying, we are lying, and we will keep lying.

L’: I cannot see what could be objectionable in a reconstruction.

R: It is reprehensible when it is not based on evidence but rather on propagandistic tenets. Whether and to what extent this so-called “reconstruction” is authentic, is something we will explore later. This is serving only as a prelude for me here to discuss what occurred in the spring of 1996 in France. As previously mentioned, Professor Robert Faurisson was quite successful in France with his critical research approach. Jean-Claude Pressac looked upon Faurisson’s arguments as a challenge which gave him impetus for his own studies. The Leuchter Report and all subsequent forensic investigations, which we will address later, were direct consequences of Faurisson’s activities. Eric Conan’s admissions are in essence concessions to discoveries that Faurisson had made decades earlier.

In January 1996, the unthinkable happened in France: Of two famous French personalities of the political left, the first suddenly publicly declared himself a proponent of Holocaust revisionism, and the second demanded at least freedom of speech for the revisionists.

35 In French: “Tout y est faux”
III. 16: The abbot Henri Grouès, called Abbé Pierre, born in 1912, came from a wealthy family. As a member of the French National Assembly after the war, he supported the policy of the purging of personnel of the Vichy government. In 1949 he founded the Emmaus Alliance for the support of the have-nots. As such, he was well-known in France as a sort of French “Mother Theresa.” He was repeatedly roped in by alliances of the extreme left, and for many years fought against Jean Marie Le Pen’s right-wing party Front National. Grouès died in 2007.

The first of the two to speak was Roger Garaudy, who in the 1960s and 1970s was one of the most active communists in France. In 1995 his book about the founding myths of Israeli politics was published by a leftist publishing house that had previously also published Faurisson’s writings. In one section of this book, Garaudy deals with the Holocaust, and indeed from a totally revisionist perspective.36 When Garaudy was roundly attacked because of his book, Henri Grouès openly supported him in April of the same year. Grouès was far better known as Abbé Pierre, a former resistance fighter during WWII and Catholic priest who for decades was one of the most popular figures in France. For months Garaudy’s adherence to revisionism and Abbé Pierre’s insistence upon freedom of speech for his friend dominated the media of France (see Faurisson 1997a). On June 27, 1996, the front page of the French weekly magazine L’Evénement du Jeudi even headlined:

“Holocaust – The victory of the revisionists”

R: This victory is represented as a catastrophe, of course. In reality, however, there was no victory to speak of, since mere claims about the revisionists were spread, along with the usual exaggeration, distortions, and lies. The revisionists themselves were nowhere given their say but rather experienced a renewed intensification of the campaign against them, a campaign of demonization and suppression of opinion. In the rest of the world this affair, which ended with the recantation of Abbé Pierre (La Croix, July 23, 1996), was for the most part met with silence, however.

L: Were the two ever legally charged?

R: Not Abbé Pierre, but Roger Garaudy was sentenced to a fine of 160,000 French Francs (about $30,000) and nine months’

---

36 Garaudy basically plagiarized the work of Robert Faurisson without crediting him a single time.
imprisonment on probation. But this did not prevent Garaudy from also publishing his book in other languages, of which the Arabic edition in particular enjoyed an enormous success, as one can imagine. Garaudy’s book was sold there in the millions, and he was interviewed by the major Arab mass media and portrayed as a hero and martyr.

L: Therefore Garaudy did not recant.

R: No, quite the contrary. Certain natures come to flower only when they see themselves unjustly persecuted. Garaudy seems to have belonged to that group also. The affair Garaudy/Abbé Pierre had repercussions, which were at first not perceptible on the surface. For example, the French mainstream historian and opponent of revisionism Jacques Baynac broke his silence on September 2, 1996, some two months after the end of the affair. In a learned study about revisionism, he wrote that the past scandal had “altered the atmosphere to the favor of the revisionists,” while among their opponents perplexity, dismay, and terror prevailed. He made the point that the historians up to now had retreated from the revisionist challenge and instead had left the subject to the amateur historian Jean-Claude Pressac. Baynac stated (1996a&b, cf. Faurisson 1998):

“For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper/s, no facts proven […].

Either one gives up the priority of the archives, and in this case one disqualifies history as a science in order to immediately reclassify it as fiction; or one retains the priority of the archive, and in this case one must concede that the lack of traces brings with it the inability to prove directly the existence of homicidal gas chambers.”

R: But now back to our volunteer, who has looked through Pressac’s book for technical citations or calculations. What have you found?

L: Well, to put it plainly, nothing at all.

R: Not a single citation from technical literature?

L: No.

R: And no calculations?

L: Well, of course I wasn’t able to read through the entire book, but in paging through it, my eye wasn’t caught by any calculations, which by their formatting naturally look different from the normal flow of text.

R: Good. This result doesn’t surprise me, since that is precisely what makes up Press-

37 Reuters, Dec. 16, 1998; the verdict was confirmed by the European Supreme Court on July 8, 2003. According to this court, revisionist theses incite to hatred against Jews, which is why they are not covered by freedom of speech.
sac’s writings: it is claimed that they come to grips with the technical arguments of the revisionists and refute them, but when they are examined closely, it becomes obvious that they do not fulfill this claim. In fact, his books are full of unsubstantiated ramblings and unfounded speculations.

In other words: the Jean-Claude Pressac celebrated by the media and established historians as the technical expert on Auschwitz turns out to be a charlatan on closer inspection. Eventually the mainstream must have figured out that using pseudo-revisionist methods in an attempt to refute the revisionists must backfire, as it merely leads to revisionist methods being recognized as legitimate. And that is exactly what Robert Redeker, an inveterate enemy of the revisionists, expressed with regard to Pressac’s significance:

“Revisionism is not a theory like any other, it is a catastrophe. [...] A catastrophe is a change of epoch. [...] revisionism marks the end of a myth [...] it forebodes the end of our myth.” (Redeker 1993a)

“Far from signifying the defeat of the revisionists, Mr. Pressac’s book ‘The Crematories of Auschwitz: The Technique of Mass Murder’ signifies its paradoxical triumph: The apparent victors (those who affirm the crime in its whole horrible extent) are the defeated, and the apparent losers (the revisionists and with them the deniers) come out on top for good. Their victory is invisible, but incontestable. [...] The revisionists stand in the center of the debate, determine the methods, and fortify their hegemony.” (Redeker 1993b)

R: The chief editor of the magazine that printed Redeker’s above words, the staunch Holocaust promoter Claude Lanzmann, expressed similar thoughts that same year (Lanzmann 1993):

“Even by their refutation the arguments of the revisionists become legitimized, they become everyone’s reference point. The revisionists occupy the whole territory.”

R: As a result of this, Pressac was increasingly considered by the mainstream as a loose cannon and a potential recidivist, and hence he was more and more shunned. He died in 2003 with no notice in the mainstream media.

The next case causing considerable attention both in France and abroad was that of the comedian Dieudonné M’Bala M’Bala, who campaigned for many years against racism. Yet he got in trouble with the establishment when, in late 2003, he criticized the latent anti-Arab racism of Jewish settlers in Palestine, because allegedly such criticism is itself racist.

L: How can criticizing racism be racist?

R: If the criticism is unjustified and is directed at a certain section of the population for obvious racist reasons. Since Jews are in principle incapable of racism, any accusation that Jews are racist must therefore be driven by anti-Semitism, which, as we know, is a subform of racism.

L: Why are Jews incapable of racism?

R: Because that is an anti-Semitic accusation, and that is morally inadmissible.

38 Re. criticism of Pressac 1989 cf. Faurisson 1991a & b; Aynat 1991; for Pressac 1993 see Rudolf 2016b; more comprehensive Mattogno 2015a; for a fundamental critique of Pressac’s method see Rudolf 2016c, pp. 29-44.
L: I beg your pardon?
R: Dieudonné was just as little impressed by such mental acrobatics, which is why, with every attack on his person, he increased his mordant humor and his satirical criticism against Jewish racism. In 2008, as the ultimate provocation, he invited Robert Faurisson to one of his stage shows in Paris and presented to him in front of 5,000 applauding spectators the “Award for Ostracism and Insolence” (prix de infréquentabilité et de l’insolence), which he probably invented for that event. The subsequently initiated persecution by the media and prosecution for alleged anti-Semitic remarks led to him staging a parody, during which Faurisson played the role of a prominent representative of anti-revisionist fighters, mocking their way of arguing (M’bala M’bala 2013).

L: Hasn’t Dieudonné gained prominence for his inverted Hitler salute, the so-called Quenelle?
R: Correct and wrong. The Quenelle is a gesture of opposition to the establishment in general and against Zionism in particular. It has absolutely nothing to do with a Hitler salute. The popularity of Dieudonné’s gesture led to the establishment spuriously declaring it, with evil intent, to be an ersatz Hitler salute in order first to turn it into a taboo and then maybe even outlaw it. The “denial scandals” erupting around M’Bala M’Bala haven’t stopped since. He was repeatedly tried and convicted, and his public performances were banned, but he won’t quit. On October 31, 2016, he once more ridiculed the gas chambers to the cheering ovations of his spectators (Henriot/Baulier). This shows that certain personalities thrive on being censored, and once they have become martyrs in the eyes of the public, every act of persecution increases their popularity.

2.4. Gas Chambers in Germany Proper
R: During the IMT, Sir Hartley Shawcross, chief prosecutor for the United Kingdom, stated (IMT, Vol. 19, p. 434):

“Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg [=Sachsenhausen].”

R: These claims of mass murder in homicidal gas chambers in those camps are based upon witness testimonies like the one by Charles Hauter, who was a prisoner in the Buchenwald camp (Faculté… 1954, pp. 525f.):

“An obsession with machinery literally abounded when it came to extermination. Since it had to occur quite rapidly, a special form of industrialization was required. The gas chambers answered that need in very different ways. Some, rather refined in conception, were supported by pillars of porous material, within which the gas formed and then seeped through the walls. Others were simpler in structure. But all were sumptuous in appearance. It was easy to see that the architects had conceived them with pleasure, devoting great attention to them, gracing them with all the resources of their aesthetic sense. These were

the only parts of the camp that had truly been constructed with love.”

R: The French government was particularly fanciful in their description of the alleged gas chamber at Buchenwald in an official document:\textsuperscript{40}

“Everything had been provided for down to the smallest detail. In 1944, at Buchenwald, they had even lengthened a railway line so that the deportees might be led directly to the gas chamber. Certain [of the gas chambers] had a floor that tipped and immediately directed the bodies into the room with the cremation furnace.”

L: But didn’t you just state in the previous chapter that there was no gas chamber at the Buchenwald camp?

R: Quite right, and this fact is basically agreed upon by all historians today. Yet during the immediate postwar years, things were a little different. As another example, take the confession by Franz Ziereis, last commander of the Mauthausen camp, who was shot in the stomach three times and was thereupon not sent to a hospital, but instead interrogated by a former inmate of Mauthausen, Hans Marsalek, while bleeding to death. In his “deathbed confession,” Ziereis is said to have testified the following, among other things:\textsuperscript{41}

“SS Gruppenführer Glücks gave the order to designate the weak prisoners as mentally ill and to kill them by gas in a facility located in Hartheim Castle near Linz. Around 1-1\(\frac{1}{2}\) million persons were killed there.”

L: Who would take such a “confession” of a deadly wounded man seriously who is bleeding to death and who not only receive no help, but who is also “interrogated” by one of his former inmates?

R: Well, today no one really does. But right after the war and during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal, these confessions were taken seriously (\textit{IMT}, Vol. 11, pp. 331f.). The room in Hartheim Castle that is today claimed to have been this gas chamber measures some 280 sq ft (Marsalek 1988, p. 26).

L: Excuse me? A million people or more killed in a tiny chamber in a castle?

R: Yes, these are many more people than ever came anywhere near the camp complex of Mauthausen.

Anyway, it took some 15 years before these outrageous claims were challenged. In the beginning of the 1960s, a storm went through the German media: an activist of the political right had publicly questioned the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the Dachau Concentration Camp, even though every visitor could view this gas chamber in Dachau. The journalists were outraged; the cry to bring charges was heard (Kern 1968, pp. 91-100). But nothing came of it, for among other reasons German historiography at that time wasn’t itself entirely certain of the reality of homicidal gassings in Dachau. During the course of the argument, for example, Martin Broszat of the German federal Institute for Contemporary History (\textit{Institute für Zeitgeschichte}) – he later became director of that institute – wrote a letter to the editor of the German weekly newspaper \textit{Die Zeit}, in which he stated (Aug. 19, 1960; cf. Ill. 238 in the Appendix, p. 527):

\textsuperscript{40} Nuremberg document 274-F (RF-301); \textit{IMT}, Vol. 37, p. 148. On the Buchenwald camp see in general Weber 1986.

“Neither in Dachau nor in Bergen-Belsen nor in Buchenwald were Jews or other prisoners gassed. The gas chamber in Dachau was never entirely ‘completed’ and put into operation. Hundreds of thousands of prisoners who perished in Dachau or other concentration camps in the territory of the Reich proper, were victims above all of the catastrophic hygienic and supply conditions [...]. The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941/1942 and took place exclusively at several [...] locations, above all in the occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the Reich proper): in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor on the Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno, and Belzec. There, but not in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau or Buchenwald, those mass extermination facilities disguised as shower baths or disinfection rooms were set up [...].

Dr. Martin Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich"

L: What was the German Reich proper?
R: That is Germany within the borders of December 31, 1937, thus before the reunification with Austria, the Sudetenland, and the Memel region.

L: Broszat contradicts himself here though: If no extermination facilities were set up in Dachau, how can he say at the same time that the mass extermination facilities in Dachau were never completed?
R: This internal contradiction is absolutely symbolic of the disagreement among historians with respect to this question. But Broszat was not alone in having this opinion. On January 24, 1993, no less a person than the famous “Nazi hunter” Simon Wiesenthal joined Broszat in his opinion when he wrote a letter to the editor of the U.S. magazine Stars and Stripes (see p. 527):

“It is true that there were no extermination camps on German soil and thus no mass gassings such as those that took place at Auschwitz, Treblinka and other camps. A gas chamber was in the process of being built at Dachau, but it was never completed.”

R: Both, however, contradict other researchers, as for example the already mentioned works of the years 1983 (Kogon et al.) and 2011 (Morsch/Perz) featuring authors who the mainstream considers to be the most reputable authorities in this field. The contributors to these books claim that there were homicidal gas chambers in the Neuengamme, Sachsenhausen and Ravensbrück camps in the Reich proper, in which hundreds or even thousands of victims are supposed to have been gassed. So whereas these authors claim that mass-execution facilities were set up in camps located in the German Reich proper, a scholar from the official German Institute for Contemporary History stated that there were no such facilities ever set up in those camps. Both cannot be true.

In the case of Dachau, Kogon et al. begin by assuming the existence of gas chambers, but write with reservation (1993, p. 202):

“It has not been conclusively proven that killings by poison gas took place at the Dachau concentration camp.”

R: This hadn’t changed 28 years later, because the contribution about Dachau in the book by Morsch/Perz states four times that there is no evidence for the use of this alleged gas chamber (2011, pp. 338, 338f., 340, 341).

42 Kogon et al. 1983, pp. 245-280; Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 277-293, 382-393.
It is a further fact that in the museums of the former camps at Sachsenhausen, Dachau, and Ravensbrück, all located within the borders of the German Reich proper, anyone can view the sites where the gas chambers are supposed to have been located. In the Dachau Camp, the gas chamber is even shown in its alleged original condition.

L: Alleged – how so?
R: There is no documentation proving that the present condition corresponds to the original. Furthermore, as I just quoted, this alleged gas chamber is said to have never been completed, whereas it certainly seems complete today. So who completed it?

In the Ravensbrück concentration camp there is merely a memorial plaque, see Illustration 19.

L: Hence there is a consensus that some of the gas chambers claimed after the war by witnesses or even government officials, like the one in Buchenwald, never existed. And their existence in other camps on the territory of the Old Reich is disputed as well.

R: Quite so, although in mainstream historiography the tendency prevails since the 1980s to maintain the claim that these gas chambers did indeed exist. Just imagine what would happen if it were generally admitted that no gas chambers existed in those camps at all. This would logically include the admission that many witnesses lied and that the conclusions of government officials, criminal trials, and investigative commissions were false. How could one then stem the flood of doubts that would necessarily result from this admission of a large-scale fraud? How could you then maintain the claim that gas chambers existed in the eastern camps in Poland, for which the evidentiary basis is just as shaky as for those camps in the Reich proper, as we will see later?

In order to prevent a revisionist landslide, the dogma needs to be upheld by all means and with all its aspects, however dubious they may be.

I will not thoroughly discuss the gas-chamber claims made about the Neuengamme and Ravensbrück camps here. Only two absurd witness statements exist claiming the existence of a gas chamber at Neuengamme (cf. Mattogno 2016i, pp. 198-200), and regarding the chamber at Ravensbrück it is claimed that it was decided only in early 1945 to build it, which can be categorically excluded when considering the war situation at that time (ibid., pp. 181-197). In neither case do any documentary or material traces exist to support the gas-chamber claims.

In both cases the court historians are evidently only interested in bragging about “their” camp or rather the museum operated there today also having a gas chamber, because a concentration-camp museum without a gas chamber is like an amusement park without rollercoaster. Such a museum simply does not attract any tourists.
2.5. No Gas Chamber in Sachsenhausen

R: In Sachsenhausen, a northern suburb of the German capital city Berlin, the foundations of a demolished building were excavated, in which one room is supposed to have served as a gas chamber.

L: Then who tore down the building that is claimed to have contained a gas chamber?

R: In Sachsenhausen the East German communist Volkspolizei tore down this building in 1952.\(^{43}\)

L: In other words: they destroyed the sole convincing evidence by which they would have been able to prove the ultimate wickedness of the Nazis and the correctness of their claims?

R: Exactly.

L: Whoever wants to believe it, let them. Rather, they have probably destroyed proof of their own malice.

R: Whatever kind of evidence was destroyed there, since it has disappeared, it can no longer be used as proof of anything at all. The German mainstream historian Professor Dr. Werner Maser has pointed out that the evidence for the existence of a gas chamber in Sachsenhausen is quite dubious for other reasons as well. He cites the trial record of the Soviet military court of 1947, from which it emerges that the defendants there were drilled before the proceedings to the point that in their testimony before the court they finally confessed their mass murder of prisoners with enthusiasm and pride (Maser 2004, pp. 355f.). Such behavior on the part of the defendants is only conceivable if they were appropriately brainwashed beforehand.

L: Does that mean that they were tortured?

R: Not necessarily physically, but most certainly at the very least psychologically. During the Nuremberg Tribunal, the Soviet chief prosecutor Smirnov claimed that 840,000 Soviet POWs were killed in that camp (\textit{IMT}, Vol. 7, p. 586, Feb. 19, 1946). He must have known that he was lying, since the Soviets had secured the death books of this camp, in which 20,000 prisoner deaths are recorded for the years 1940–1945.\(^{44}\)

In June 1945, a Soviet commission compiled a report on the alleged homicidal gas chamber, which is claimed to have had an area of just 83 sq ft.

L: 840,000 prisoners killed in a room of 83 sq ft?

R: Well, Smirnov did not claim that they were all gassed.

What the Soviets had described in their expert report on this alleged homicidal gas chamber, however, actually was basically a description of a delousing chamber to kill lice, as was installed in almost all camps of the Third Reich era. Of course, that explains the small size of that room, since only clothes were put into this delousing chamber.

L: So the Soviets spread the lie that the Sachsenhausen delousing chamber was a homicidal gas chamber.

R: Exactly. Prof. Maser suggests that testimonies of former inmates as to the gas chamber in Sachsenhausen are just as untrustworthy as the evidence presented by


\(^{44}\) For these and other details about the Soviet’s investigation into Sachsenhausen cf. Mattogno 2003c; also 2016i, pp. 151-181.

“In March of 1943 a gas chamber was erected in ‘Station Z.’”

L: If Naujoks was in the concentration camp only until 1942, as the title of the book indicates, then on what basis does he know what was built there in 1943?

R: A shrewd question indeed. The book was brought out in 1987 – after Naujoks’s death – by the Pahl-Rugenstein publishing house and, according to the imprint, “edited by Ursel Hochmuth, Martha Naujoks, and the Sachsenhausen Committee for the Federal Republic of Germany."

L: So this was inserted by the committee or by Naujoks’s widow?

R: One may well assume so. The Sachsenhausen Committee was and is dominated by communists and other radicals of the left, as are pretty much all of the organizations of former camp inmates, just as the Pahl-Rugenstein publishing house in Cologne is well-known for the publication of radical leftist literature.

L: Don’t you think that here you are engaging in propaganda against the left?

R: Absolutely not, especially since I am not making any judgment. Nevertheless, though, it is permissible to point out, and it should be pointed out, from what political corner this literature is coming. Besides, that is the same corner from which the first revisionist literature by Paul Rassinier came.

The problem of the gas chamber of Sachsenhausen becomes “tricky” if one adds that there is witness testimony of German soldiers who were held prisoner by the Soviets in the Sachsenhausen camp after the war and were forced to build a gas chamber and a shoot-in-the-neck installation for propaganda purposes. The most important of these witnesses is Colonel (ret.) Gerhart Schirmer (Schirmer 1992, pp. 49f.):

“And why did the Allied victors have gas chambers installed in the former concentration camps just after the war? As the Americans, among others, did in
Dachau. Does anyone have even one plausible explanation for this? In any case, together with other prisoners I personally had the ‘fun’ of installing a gas chamber and shooting facility in the Russian camp at Oranienburg (Sachsenhausen), which did not exist until then.”

L: Which would explain why the Soviets tore down the gas chamber in 1952?

R: The situation is somewhat complex. Maser has pointed out that the Soviet plans of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp from the immediate postwar period show no gas chamber, and that is why the statements of Schirmer and his comrades can be called into question (Maser 2004, p. 356, 358-361).

L: But wasn’t the Sachsenhausen concentration camp used after the war by the Soviets themselves as a concentration camp for dissidents?

R: Quite correct, and the conditions there are supposed to have been even worse than under the National Socialists (see Maser 2004, p. 358; cf. Agde 1994; Preissinger 1991).

L: So the purpose served by the Soviets’ camp plans wasn’t necessarily propaganda, but instead was probably for the administration of the camp. And if the Soviets knew that there was no gas chamber, then it wouldn’t be surprising that they did not carry their own falsification over to their actual plans of the camp.

R: In any case, it should be permissible to assume that a gas chamber, actually existing in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp before the end of the war, would have been included in all postwar plans and also would not have been torn down by the Soviets or their East German lackeys in 1952. The pulling down of the crematory building, in which the gas chamber is supposed to have been located, must probably be seen in connection with the obliteration of traces of communist crimes which the Stalinists committed in Sachsenhausen.

Schirmer’s statement raises another problem, which I will deal with in the fourth lecture: in particular, Schirmer’s statement is in itself not more believable than the statements of other, contradicting witnesses. It is hardly possible to convincingly refute witness statements by means of other witness statements.

L: But the statements are qualitatively not of equal value. At least Schirmer did not make his statement under coercion or after a brainwashing session, and also he appears not to have been exposed to any ideological temptation.

R: None from the left, but possibly from the right, especially since he had been, after all, a soldier of the Third Reich.

L: Was Schirmer a Nazi?

R: That I don’t know. He was a lieutenant colonel at war’s end when he became a Soviet prisoner-of-war, but later served loyally in the armed forces of West Germany (Bundeswehr), where he finally attained the rank of full colonel. That probably means that according to the view of his superiors, therefore ultimately of that of the German federal government, he was regarded as a servant loyal to Germany’s democratic postwar constitution. However, the view of the German federal authorities changed radically after Schirmer had published his statement about Sachsenhausen: criminal proceedings on grounds of “incitement of the people” were initiated against him by decision of the county court of Tübingen, and his writing was confiscated, which means: it was consigned to the waste incinerator.45

45 County Court (Amtsgericht) Tübingen, ref. 4 Gs 937/02, of Aug. 21, 2002. The case against Schirmer was
L: But on what grounds?
R: Because of Schirmer’s statement that the gas chambers which are claimed to have been in the German camps were built only after the war by Germany’s “liberators.”
L: The essence of the whole thing is therefore that the German authorities today are defending with the penal law those historical “truths” created through torture, brainwashing, show trials, and forgeries, and which were then disseminated into the world by Russian and German Stalinists.
R: We will be coming to the behavior of the German authorities later. Fact is that Schirmer published his testimony despite the threat of being prosecuted for it. So he certainly was not encouraged by his circumstances to make his statement. Prof. Maser, at any rate, considers Schirmer’s statement to be credible (Maser 2004, p. 358):

“That the Soviets had the gas chamber built in the fall of 1945 was obviously connected with the grossly exaggerated claims of the Soviet prosecutorial authorities concerning the number of prisoners murdered in the camps, which were published and discussed throughout the world during the Nuremberg trials just then ending. Already right after the capture of Sachsenhausen, they had forced an SS officer who had been taken prisoner to declare in a ‘documentary film’[446] that there had been a gas chamber in the camp. What he had to point out as a gas chamber under frank coercion, however, had nothing at all to do with a gas chamber.”

L: But the Nuremberg Tribunal did end only in 1946.
R: Correct. Maser is inverting the chronology here. Actually, the Soviets were forced into action by the American PR frenzy over the alleged gas chamber in Dachau, which took care of creating sensational publicity after the capture of that camp by the Americans in the spring of 1945. So let’s turn to that next.

2.6. Clarity about Dachau

R: At Dachau, the alleged homicidal gas chamber is still shown today. Until a short while ago, the museum administration there had displayed a sign in the “gas chamber” on which was written in several languages (see Illustration 21):

“GAS CHAMBER disguised as a ‘shower room’ – never used as a gas chamber.”

R: Later that sign was replaced by an explanation in the undressing room that now reads:

“Gas chamber – This was the center of potential[sic!] mass murder. The room was disguised as ‘showers’ and equipped with fake shower spouts to mislead the victims and prevent them from refusing to enter the room. During a period of 15 to 20 minutes up to 150 people at a time could be suffocated to death through prussic acid poison gas (Zyklon B).”

R: This way the museum authorities do not commit to the question of whether or not

---

[446] KL Sachsenhausen, Chronos-Film, Berlin-Kleinmachnow.
a mass murder actually took place. However, Barbara Distel, between 1975 and 2008 director of the Dachau Museum, insisted that the Dachau gas chamber was never used (Gutman 1990, vol. 1, pp. 341f.):

“In Dachau there was no mass extermination program with poison gas […]. In 1942 a gas chamber was built in Dachau, but it was not put into use.”

R: And the Alliance of Former Prisoners of the Dachau Concentration Camp supported the same view (Internationales… 1978, p. 165).

L: But that says nothing about the correctness of their claims. The correctness of a statement comes not from publicly assigned authority, but rather from the accuracy and verifiability of a statement.

R: I am aware of this, but I am mentioning these sources only because they are generally recognized as competent, and not as proof that their statements are correct. The fact of the matter is that, with the new text leaving this question open, the Dachau Museum is trying to have their cake and eat it, too.

L: The new text sure gives the impression as if the Nazis had the firm intention as well as the finished tool to commit mass murder, and if it didn’t happen, then only because of some fortuitous coincidence. But are these claims true? Since the experts contradict each other constantly, how can we still believe anything they say without verifying it? Is what they show us at Dachau really what they claim it is? What verifiable arguments do they have for the claim that this was a gas chamber? And that it is really authentic the way it is presented to tourists today, rather than some postwar reconstruction such as in Auschwitz?
R: Let’s review the evidence accessible so far in this regard. Claims about a homicidal gas chamber in the Dachau camp were first made right after U.S. troops took over the camp. This alleged gas chamber was described by a U.S. investigation team under David Chavez on May 7, 1945. Gas-chamber accusations appeared frequently during the pre-trial investigations preparing for the U.S. trial against 40 defendants in Dachau in late 1945, but the accusation was dropped during the trial itself (Leuchter et al. 2015, pp. 173-177). However, the gas-chamber claim reappeared during the Nuremberg IMT in 1946, along with a re-written report of the above-mentioned Chavez investigation team on the order of General Eisenhower (cf. ibid., pp. 149f.). It was supported by a statement of the witness Dr. Franz Blaha, a Czech physician who was interned in Dachau and who was the only witness to ever claim during a trial that homicidal gassings happened in Dachau (Document 3249-PS; IMT, Vol. 32, pp. 56-64, here p. 62). When Dr. Blaha testified during the IMT, the court deprived the defense of their wish for an opportunity to question Dr. Blaha more closely (IMT, Vol. 5, pp. 194).

L: So there wasn’t any cross-examination?
R: Not about Dr. Blaha’s gassing claims at least. His claim was simply not discussed.
L: And the IMT was able to simply cut off interrogation of a witness if it threatened to become embarrassing?
R: That’s how it was. We will get into the strange rules of evidence of the postwar trials later. But it should be pointed out in passing that portions of the established literature at times assume that the Dachau prisoners who were engaged in building this facility had prevented the completion of the gas chamber before the end of the war by drawing their work out over three years.47

L: How did the prisoners know what they were working on?
R: Well, if this was supposed to be a gas chamber, the SS would have hardly revealed that to them. At most, there may have been rumors, which of course could have been false.
L: If the prisoners succeeded in delaying the completion of a facility for a period of three years, doesn’t this prove that Dachau was like some kind of holiday camp, where the prisoners could dawdle around at will, without punishment?
R: Careful! By characterizing Dachau this way, you are making yourself criminally liable in many European countries! The fact is that in Dachau we are dealing with the only alleged gas chamber in a camp on the territory of the Reich proper that has been preserved to the present day. For that reason, the opportunity exists to conduct more-comprehensive, even forensic examinations of this.
L: What do you mean by this?
R: By this I mean specifically the technical or, if you wish, forensic examination of what is supposed to have served as a murder weapon. The following two questions arise: Can the space, as it exists today, have served the purpose claimed by witnesses? And if the answer is yes: are there traces which prove that this weapon was used as testified? There is, moreover, the question of whether the alleged

47 Berben 1976, p. 13: According to this, the gas chamber was designed in 1942, but was still unfinished in April 1945 at the camp’s liberation, “because to a certain extent, it seems, of sabotage carried out by the team of prisoners given the job of building it.” (This passage does not appear in the 1975 English edition); similar Reitlinger 1987, p. 134: “but its construction was hampered.”
weapon exists in its original condition, or if modifications have been carried out since April 1945.

In this connection, let me point out the following:
The re-written Chavez Report mentioned above described it as follows: 6 m × 6 m; ceiling 3 meters high; gas admission by means of brass shower heads through pipes which were connected to two valves in the exterior wall, into which the gas was introduced. This version was admitted as Document 159-L during the Nuremberg Tribunal (IMT, Vol. 37, pp. 605-627; here p. 621).

L: Wait a minute! That doesn’t agree at all with what one finds in Dachau. Today, there are only two hatches in the exterior wall, through which Zyklon B is supposed to have been tossed in. And there is nothing similar to valves for the introduction of gas into any sort of pipes!

R: Right. You have the makings of a good criminal investigator! In addition, Zyklon B cannot be conducted through pipes and shower heads, since the hydrogen cyanide of this product is not a gas under pressure. Hence, the corresponding statements by this investigatory commissions and witnesses are therefore false. But before we analyze the facts, let me first finish my account.

In a report of the “Enemy Equipment Intelligence Service Team Number 1” of the Headquarters of the U.S. 3rd Army, it says (Leuchter et al. 2015, p. 151):

“Based on the interviews noted above, and further, based on actual inspection of the Dachau gas chamber (it has apparently been unused), it is the opinion of the undersigned that the gas chamber was a failure for execution purposes and that no experimental work ever took place in it. In view of the fact that much reliable information has been furnished the Allies by former inmates regarding the malaria, air pressure and cold water experiments, it is reasonable to assume that if such gas experiments took place, similar information would be available.”

R: An aspect is caught here which today is often overlooked: in Dachau, as is well-known, medical experiments significant to the war effort were performed upon prisoners on higher orders, for example the search for vaccines against various dangerous diseases or the search for ways and means to insure the survival of pilots who were shot down or shipwrecked sailors, if they were exposed at high altitude to extremely low air pressure or were drifting in cold water for hours, respectively.

L: So you don’t dispute these crimes?

R: No. The incidents might at times have been distorted and exaggerated, but I do not doubt the fact of such experiments, which can hardly be justified morally.

L: What does “hardly” mean here?

R: I mean here moral borderline cases, for instance when prisoners sentenced to death in proceedings under the rule of law have the choice either to be executed or to subject themselves to such an experiment. If they survived it, they would be pardoned. That was the usual practice, at least in the beginning. The problem, of course, is how a physician in the Third Reich was able to know whether a prisoner had been justly condemned to death, and how he could know whether the inmate

had really volunteered. Or one might consider the problem that it can seem ethically justifiable to sacrifice a few human lives in order to save a large number of other lives, perhaps in the search for vaccines against typhus, of which many thousands were dying at that time.

The acts of German physicians were in any case punished by a U.S. military tribunal after the war, whose findings are based upon an atmosphere poisoned by the emotions and propaganda of that time and which are by no means sacrosanct. I will be going into the conditions of these trials in more detail later. It will then become clear why not everything that is today regarded as proven, because it was “proved” in these trials, is necessarily true. But this changes nothing about the fact that there were experiments of that sort. And the report cited here alludes to the fact that there is not only extensive, and, as far as the core of the material is concerned, non-contradictory witness testimony for these experiments with humans, but in addition also many documents that confirm the fact of these experiments. It is quite different, however, with the alleged Dachau gas chamber and its use. There are flatly no supporting documents and also no coherent testimony.

But back to the evidence. In a propaganda film shown during the IMT, the following is intoned:

“Dachau – factory of horrors. [...] Hanging in orderly rows were the clothes of prisoners who had been suffocated in the lethal gas chamber. They had been persuaded to remove their clothing under the pretext of taking a shower for which towels and soap were provided. This is the Brausebad – the showerbath. Inside the showerbath – the gas vents. On the ceiling – the dummy shower heads. In the engineer’s room – the intake and outlet pipes. Pushbuttons to control inflow and outtake of gas. A hand valve to regulate pressure. Cyanide powder was used to generate the lethal smoke. From the gas chamber, the bodies were removed to the crematory.”

L: That is again a description different from that previously cited by the investigatory commission. Each seems to have served up its own version.

R: And now here’s a reference which could explain it all: the magazine Common Sense (New Jersey, USA) on June 1, 1962 printed an article on page 2 under the heading “The False Gas Chamber”:

“The camp had to have a gas chamber, so, since one did not exist, it was decided to pretend that the shower bath had been one. Capt Strauss (U.S. Army) and his prisoners got to work on it. Previously it had flagstones to the height of about four feet. Similar flagstones in the drying room next door were taken out and put above those in the shower bath, and a new lower ceiling was created at the top of this second row of flagstones with iron funnels in it (the inlets for the gas).”

L: Oops! So in Dachau the Americans emulated the Russians in Sachsenhausen!

R: From a chronological standpoint rather the reverse. But the last citation is, of course, basically nothing but a claim either.

But now, down to proper detective work. Let me enumerate some points here:

1. The building in which the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Dachau is located also contained several modern circulation-type Zyklon-B delousing chambers as well as two cremation furnaces. Hence, this building was the new hygiene building in the Dachau Concentration Camp, in which the clothing of the prisoners was deloused and in which the prisoners, so it stands to reason, were to take a shower. The usual procedure during the delousing of prisoners was as follows (Berg 1986 & 1988; Rudolf 2017, pp. 74f.): The prisoners undressed in one room. The clothing went from there to delousing and laundry, and the prisoners took a shower. From there they went into another room, usually on the opposite side from the undressing room, in order to receive fresh clothing. The separation of the undressing and dressing rooms had hygienic purposes, to give the lice no opportunity to reinfest the freshly bathed prisoners. According to the layout of the Dachau hygiene building, the alleged gas chamber, which was labeled as a shower room, would have been exactly that room which would have to have functioned as a shower, since it lies between the undressing and dressing rooms and since there is no other shower room in the building. This assumption is supported by the fact that this room has six large floor drains which make sense only for a large shower room.

Questions: If this room was a homicidal gas chamber with false shower heads, then where was the real shower room? If there was no shower room, then for

---

50 “DEGESCH Kreislauf-Entwesungsanlagen,” circulation disinfection devices made by the German firm DEutsche GEsellschaft für SCHädlingsbekämpfung (DEGESCH, German Association for Pest Control).
what purpose were the delousing chambers, undressing and dressing rooms? If the room served as shower as well as gas chamber: how was this technically possible?

2. The ceiling in the shower room today is some 2.10 m (6'10") high and has fake shower heads made of zinc-plated sheet metal embedded into the ceiling. They are not connected to anything. This is substantially different, therefore, from the 3-meter-high ceiling (almost 9 ft) with bronze shower heads connected to pipes found by the U.S. postwar commission. Also, there are no inlet and outlet valves for gas or any sort of valves or buttons for the regulation of gas.

3. There are two chutes in the exterior wall of the room in question whose bins were once moveable but which are now welded in the open position. They are not mentioned, however, in the report or descriptions cited here. A careful analysis of the mortar used for the bricks around those introduction shafts reveals the following:

a) This mortar made with fine sand is distinctly different from the mortar containing crushed gravel used between the bricks of the rest of the building (see Ill. 22a-c).

b) This mortar was obviously added later on, as can be seen where it flowed over the old mortar in some spots.

c) The new mortar used around the chutes has an irregular pattern, which is a clear indication that the holes into which the chutes were inserted had been broken through an already finished wall without holes.

d) The tiles around the chutes on the interior of the wall were partially added later on or were replaced by other kinds of tiles looking distinctly different from the rest of the tiles in that room. In some cases these may actually be mere fake tiles made of plaster, which only look like tiles (see Ill. 23).

From this we can conclude that the chutes were not part of the original construction of this wall.

L: Maybe the workmen just forgot those holes and had to add them later.

R: Although possible, the more-likely explanation is that they are postwar additions. This also follows logically, as the alleged use of such primitive chutes is at least astounding when considering that the camp authorities had installed in the same building highly advanced Zyklon-B fumigation devices – for clothes. If they really had had the intention to mass-murder people with the gas, one must expect that they would have used a similar technological standard for releasing and distributing the lethal gas in a homicidal chamber.

4. A hole in the ceiling where a fake shower head has been removed as well as a
photo taken in 1995 of the top (attic) side of the ceiling shown in the undressing room (museum display no. 3408) reveals that it consists of a primitive kind of concrete made of little cement and a lot of stones, brick fragments and rubble. With a metal detector one can also locate numerous metal objects which must be embedded in the ceiling, although no distinct pattern can be established. This is very bad craftsmanship and indicates that the ceiling was created in a hurry with a lack of building material. It stands in stark contrast to the quality of the rest of the building.

5. A glance through the window on the back side of the building shows a pair of heavily insulated, thick pipes leading in and out of the wall into the space above the alleged gas chamber (see Illustration 24), plus another set of thick air ducts without insulation. Both sets have large control wheels for large valves.

On May 25, 1945, hence shortly after the camp’s occupation by the U.S. Army, a certain Captain Fribourg, member of the French military mission in Dachau, prepared a description as well as a number of drawings of this strange installation. A copy of it is exhibited in the undressing room (archival no. 3407). If these drawings are correct, the insulated pipe goes in a loop, which makes no sense at all (cf. Ill. 25).

A later engineer’s report by a certain architect Axel Will, however, describes the design of the pipes differently:51

“Air is drawn in via a pipeline of 400mm diameter extending over the roof, and is then led through a steam-operated heat exchanger. The pipeline is insulated behind the heat exchanger. It is split into two lines by means of a y-branch pipe, and leads with two pipes of 200mm diameter into the room adjoining the gas chamber. There the airflow can be adjusted with a valve each. Both these and the other two valves of the ventilation system are made of massive cast iron and carry a $ sign in a circle. Such valves are common in gas pipelines but not in ventilation systems.

Behind the valves both pipelines are again led back into the attic area above the gas chamber and merged back together into one pipe. This pipe enters into a sheet-metal shaft [Ill. 26], which again goes through the adjoining room

---

51 The report is from the Dachau archives but was made accessible to me only in part, from which I can neither glean a date nor any archival number.
and leads the heated air to the air intake at the floor of the gas chamber. This sheet-metal shaft is not insulated. This raises questions. Design logic suggests that this shaft would be the suitable location to add substances to the heated air prior to entering the gas chamber. The examination of the sheet-metal shaft has so far not revealed any opening for such a manipulation. Yet the missing insulation points to such a possibility.

The air left the gas chamber through two grilled openings in the ceiling, entering into two pipes of 200mm diameter each. These two pipes were led into the adjoining room as well and could there be closed with valves. The pipes are led back into the attic area and merged together to a single pipe of 400mm diameter. This pipe leads to the fan housing. The air coming out of the fan is pushed through pipes of 300mm diameter into the open. The reduced pipe diameter behind the fan results in a higher air speed and thus to stronger turbulences on exiting the pipe.”

Imagine this: in order simply to get warm air into the room, a pipeline is a) split into two, b) led outside the attic area, c) controlled via a cast-iron valve, d) led back into the attic area, e) merged back together into one pipe, f) led back out of the attic area and, g) fed into a shaft h) leading to the floor of the gas chamber, where i) it finally enters the chamber. Could it be any more complicated? A simple pipe with a simple valve would have been more than sufficient. None of this makes any sense at all.

6. The alleged peephole in the rear wall of the “gas
chamber” was only later smashed through the wall in a very brutish manner, as a photo taken right after the war shows (archival no. 3410, also exhibited in the undressing room; see section enlargement Ill. 27). Today this hole is closed on the outside, but can still be seen from inside the gas chamber.

These are only the most conspicuous features of this room.

L: To this you should add that the heavy steel doors leading into the chamber cannot be closed. The latches have no fitting counterpart in the frame (Ill. 28a&b). That cannot have functioned this way.

R: There is an innocuous explanation for this, though. Fact is that the gas chamber of Dachau has become a religious icon. People visit it with devotion and reverence; they don’t dare to speak out loudly there, and they certainly don’t dare to ask critical questions, let alone do their own experiments. Already moving one of the doors ever so slightly raises the eyebrows of the average visitor, as such an act amounts to a sacrilege. I therefore assume that the museum administration simply changed the locking mechanism in order to prevent visitors from committing such a sacrilege by playing a prank on other visitors by locking them into the chamber. This assumption is supported by the fact that the doors of the fumigation chambers located in the same building have been demobilized as well by welding them together in the open position.

L: So in Dachau as well there is the smell of falsification!

R: I would be careful with such bold statements. Only the later inclusion of the introduction chutes seem to be postwar forgeries with a high probability bordering on certainty. All the rest will have to be left open for now. It seems to be questionable whether it was possible for the Americans to install the highly complex, yet utterly pointless ventilation system within a few days after the liberation, before it was
admired by various visitors. Maybe the room had been designed for some completely different purpose by the camp administration. One would have to perform further research in order to come to firm conclusions in this matter. Despite all the time which has elapsed since the end of the war, no serious research has been conducted to this day with respect to these questions, or if there was, it hasn’t been published.

L: Isn’t there an Allied document, the so-called Lachout Document, in which it is stated that there were no gas chambers in the Reich proper?

R: There is a document, the author of which, Emil Lachout, claims that he wrote it at the direction of the Allied occupation authorities. Although initially taken seriously by some revisionists (Faurisson 1988b), a detailed investigation by a revisionist researcher suggests that this could be a matter of falsification (Schwensen 2004), something which has been maintained by mainstream historians all along (Bailer-Galanda et al. 1989; Dokumentationszentrum… 1991/92).

The only things which, according to my own knowledge, were ever pronounced by the “Allied side” were the various writings by Stephen F. Pinter, an Austrian who had immigrated to America in 1906 at the age of 17. He obtained U.S. citizenship in 1924, and after the end of the Second World War he applied with the U.S. War Department to become an investigative judge and prosecutor during the Allied war-crime trials in Germany. He got the job and started his duty in early 1946 at the U.S. War Crimes Commission at Dachau. His task there was to investigate events at the Flossenbürg camp, and he eventually participated as a prosecutor during the respective trial. After that trial he changed to Salzburg, where he became Chief Defense Counsel for all war-crime trials conducted in Austria. In the years after the end of those trials he made several public statements which clearly show a revisionist leaning (Schwensen 2006). The most well-known of them was published in the U.S. paper Our Sunday Visitor on June 14, 1959 (p. 15), under the heading “German Atrocities,” in which Pinter stated:

“I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a U.S. War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau.”

L: But anyone could have written that letter to the editor!

R: Well, considering that Pinter had a fairly responsible, well-documented position during that time, it seems unlikely that someone else made up a letter in his name. But even if coming from a former U.S. prosecutor, this, too, is merely a witness testimony, which should always be regarded with skepticism. This is demonstrated by the statement of Moshe Peer, a Holocaust survivor who, in a 1993 interview published on Aug. 5, 1993, in the Montreal newspaper The Gazette, declared that as a boy he survived no fewer than six gassings in the gas chamber of the Bergen-Belsen camp:

“As an 11-year-old boy held captive at the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp during World War II, Moshe Peer was sent to the gas chamber at least six times. Each time he survived, watching with horror as many of the women and children gassed with him collapsed and died. To this day, Peer doesn’t know how he was able to survive.”

R: Another Holocaust survivor, Elisa Springer, claims in her memoirs, which ap-
appeared 42 years after the end of the war, that “the gas chambers and furnaces”\textsuperscript{52} in Bergen-Belsen were put into operation after Josef Kramer had become camp commandant there.

L: Were there gas chambers at all in Bergen-Belsen?
R: Well, at least on this point, historiography is unanimous today: no, it is certain that there were no gas chambers in Bergen-Belsen (see Weber 1995). This was never claimed by any historian or institute. Therefore the statements just cited prove only the trivial fact that the three to five million Holocaust survivors consisted of normal human beings. How many pathological liars do you think one would probably find among five million randomly selected people? This is, of course, merely a rhetorical question. Let me close the topic with that.\textsuperscript{53}

2.7. Jewish Soap, Lampshades, and Shrunken Heads

R: Let’s now turn to the question whether even established historians think that everything is true which was reported during the war and shortly after it. To begin with, this admittedly concerns only a few details which were reported over and over again in connection with the events in German concentration camps.

First there is the Reichsamt für Industrielle Fettversorgung (Reich Office for Industrial Fat Supply), abbreviated RIF. During the Third Reich period, in addition to many other products, it also made soap, and the soap bars produced by it were embossed with the initials RIF. To this day, survivors harbor the false belief that these initials stood for “rein jüdisches Fett” – which means pure Jewish fat, hence that the Germans killed Jews during the war and turned them into soap. This rumor was encouraged by the victorious Allies after the war. During the IMT, for instance, the Soviets presented soap as an evidence exhibit with the allegation that the fat which was the base ingredient of this product came from Jews who died in mass killings.\textsuperscript{54} To support this allegation, the written testimony of a certain Sigmund Mazur was submitted, which reads as follows (\textit{IMT}, Vol. 7, pp. 597f.):

\begin{quote}
\textit{In the courtyard of the Anatomic Institute [in Danzig] a one-story stone building of three rooms was built during the summer of 1943. This building was erected for the utilization of human bodies and for the boiling of bones. This was officially announced by Professor Spanner. This laboratory was called a laboratory for the fabrication of skeletons, the burning of meat and unnecessary bones. But already during the winter of 1943-44 Professor Spanner ordered us to collect human fat, and not to throw it away. […] In February 1944 Professor Spanner gave me the recipe for the preparation of soap from human fat. According to this recipe 5 kilos of human fat are mixed with 10 liters of water and 500 or 1,000 grams of caustic soda. All this is boiled 2 or 3 hours and then cooled. The soap floats to the surface while the water and other sediment remain at the bottom. A bit of salt and soda is added to this mixture. Then fresh}
\end{quote}

\textsuperscript{52} E. Springer 1997, p. 88; there was only one furnace in Bergen-Belsen, which went into operation long before Kramer was transferred to that camp.

\textsuperscript{53} Readers interested in more details about this may consult the “Second Leuchter Report” in Leuchter \textit{et al.} 2015, pp. 121-192; cf. Leuchter/Faurisson 1990.

\textsuperscript{54} IMT documents 3420-PS; 3422-PS; exhibit USSR-393; cf. IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 175, 597-600; Vol. 8, p. 469; Vol. 19, pp. 47, 506; Vol. 22, p. 496.
water is added, and the mixture again boiled 2 or 3 hours. After having cooled the soap is poured into molds.”

R: This charge was echoed by the verdict as follows (IMT, Vol. 1, p. 252):

“After cremation [of the victims of mass murder] the ashes were used for fertilizer, and in some instances attempts were made to utilize the fat from the bodies of the victims in the commercial manufacture of soap.”

L: That is very reminiscent of atrocity tales spread during the First World War about German corpse-processing facilities.

R: The difference is that the soap lie of the First World War burst shortly afterwards like a soap bubble, while the reprise of that story proved to be rather persistent. After the Second World War, only one person was ever prosecuted for this soap story, namely the Professor Dr. Rudolf Spanner mentioned by Mazur. However, due to a lack of evidence, the investigations were stayed already in 1948 (Neander 2006, p. 76), but this lack of evidence stopped neither eyewitnesses nor historians from perpetuating the soap story, although several historians such as Walter Laqueur, Gitta Sereny and Deborah Lipstadt contradicted it (see Weber 1991 for an overview). In spring of 1990, a correction came from the Israeli Holocaust Center Yad Vashem, which, apparently because it came from a Jewish expert institution, was spread by the mass media (Reuters 1990; see the excerpt in the text box p. 91). According to it, the fairy tale of the soap made of Jewish fat is supposed to have been invented by the National Socialists themselves in order to subject the Jews to psychological torture. It was a certainty, though, it said, that soap was never made from human fat. What is interesting here, is how, after the exposure of a lie, the attempt is made to place the blame for it on those against whom it had been hatched and spread to the world, plainly following the motto: the victim himself is guilty.

L: Wait a minute. I can’t see how the soap story was revealed as a lie. The media merely stated that an error had been made or that they had believed some Nazi lie.

---

III. 29: Soap, allegedly from human fat, Soviet “evidence” during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal. It was never subjected to forensic investigation and disappeared later.55
But when it comes down to it, this is merely unsubstantiated drivel. Where is the scientific research proving the origin of this story and exposing that lies were spread with evil intentions? The lie had been dropped only for reasons of publicity. Hardly anything has been researched. As I see it, it is completely unknown who invented and spread that fairy tale, and for what reasons.

R: That is indeed correct. Such research could rock the boat too much and could go to the root of many a wartime atrocity lie, which is probably why historians hesitate to touch that hot potato. But let’s approach the issue from another angle, for this soap affair also raises the question how the researchers at Yad Vashem could be so sure that soap was never made from human fat.

L: Not because Yad Vashem itself perhaps knows the history of the origin and spreading of these lies in every detail?

R: No, the answer to this may lie in the fact that the researchers at Yad Vashem are not exactly stupid. They know all too well the witness testimonies cited as evidence for the soap myth as well as their lack of credibility. And that is precisely why they don’t want any critical research to occur, because such research could have a domino effect.

L: And, did this soap opera end after that public denunciation?

R: Nope. Neander has shown in 2004 that the soap legend has been spread vigorously even after that, although less so by historians, but primarily by survivors, the general populace and the mass media.

But let us get to the kernel of truth of this legend. The soap fragments which the Soviets allegedly found in Danzig disappeared after the IMT, but apparently they were found some 60 years later in the Hague in the archives of the International Criminal Court, which is the successor institution of the IMT. A 2006 analysis performed on that soap allegedly established that the fat used to produce it came either from humans or from pigs who were fed a similar diet. The Polish expert performing the analysis explained during a press conference that such soap is the natural byproduct when processing human corpses to obtain skeletons, as was done at the Anatomical Institute in Danzig for the sake of educating medical students.

L: This is creepy.

R: That may be, but the use of corpses and parts of them for educational purposes in...
medical faculties has always been common practice. As long as the deceased persons agreed to the use of their bodies during their lifetimes, this is absolutely legal. The only extraordinary thing in this case, according to the Polish expert, was that the soap contained abrasives, which indicates that someone planned indeed to use that soap for cleaning purposes, or actually did use it (State Museum 2006; Rudolf 2016d, pp. 133f.). By the way, already during his interrogations in 1947/48, Dr. Spanner explained the harmless origin of this primitive soap, and he even admitted to have used that soap on occasion, which led to his case being shelved, as I mentioned before (Neander 2006, p. 76).

L: So there is some truth to it after all!

R: If the facts are indeed as presented, yes. Although that had nothing to do either with Jews, the Holocaust or the Nazis, but at worst with morally questionable events of very limited scale at an anatomical institute in one German city, where no soap could be obtained anymore toward the end of the war, which may be the reason why Spanner resorted to this emergency expedient. German Historian Joachim Neander has written an excellent article about this topic which probes the origin of the soap story (2006). I highly recommend this article to everyone, which can be accessed online. In an earlier contribution of 2004 in German, Neander tells us even about Himmler’s reaction to atrocity stories about soap from corpses as published in the Allied press. Himmler instantly demanded from the head of the Gestapo Müller to investigate the matter and to make sure that deceased inmates are cremated immediately without any violation of their bodies. Hence, the use of body parts evidently violated orders from the highest echelons of the Third Reich.

Closely related to the lie that soap was made of murdered Jews is the legend about the collection of liquid fat accruing underneath pyres while murdered Jews were being burned – although it is rarely claimed that the fat was used to make soap. A typical witness for this is Filip Müller. In his book he reports, among other things, that thousands of bodies in Auschwitz were cremated in pits under the open sky. Here are a couple excerpts (F. Müller, 1979a, p. 130):

“A few days later we made it: the two pits were 40 to 50 metres long [130-164 ft], about 8 metres wide [26 ft] and 2 metres deep. [6.5 ft...] By digging a channel which sloped slightly to either side from the centre point, it would be possible to catch the fat exuding from the corpses as they were burning in the pit, in two collecting pans at either end of the channel.”

R: Müller continues (ibid., p. 136):

“As it began to grow light, the fire was lit in two of the pits in which about 2,500 dead bodies lay piled one on top of the other. […] we stokers had constantly to pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing.”

R: According to Müller, the fat is supposed to have been used as fuel. According to other witnesses, it was processed into soap (Faurisson 1987; Wendig 1990, Vol. 1, pp. 49f.).
L: And how does one prove that this sort of testimony is false?
R: First of all, it should be kept in mind that it is an accuser who must prove his accusation, *i.e.*, the guilt of the defendant, and not the defendant who must prove his innocence. Simply making a claim does not constitute proof, not even when it comes from a Holocaust survivor. But in this case, we can actually refute this claim, and indeed with rock-hard scientific arguments. And these are:
The flash point of animal fat – which is essentially identical to human body fat – is 184° Celsius (363°F; Perry 1949, p. 1584). That means that these fats, in the presence of fire or glowing embers, burn starting at a temperature of 184° Celsius. Burning wood would therefore undeniably kindle the fat escaping the bodies. This effect is well known to anyone who has ever seen fat drop from his steak onto the coals of a grill: when too much fat drops into the glowing coals, the entire grill quickly blazes up in flames. The scheme described by Filip Müller and many other witnesses is therefore simply ridiculous nonsense and would make any skimming of fat impossible (see Rudolf 2003a, p. 410).
L: So, no soap from fat, but we still have lampshades from human skin and mattress stuffing from human hair.
R: Whether mattress stuffing was produced from human hair remains open to question. Nobody disputes the fact that all persons who were taken to a camp had their hair shorn for hygienic reasons. That happened in all nations at that time with all prisoners. Also, the hair of all soldiers must to this day be kept short for the same reasons of hygiene. The utilization of such hair proves neither anything about the fate of its former wearers, nor can I see anything morally questionable in this use.
L: But it is a quite different matter with human skin.
R: Obviously. This allegation was also raised during the postwar Nuremberg Tribunal in parallel with the soap allegations. In the same category usually belong two shrunken heads, which are supposed to have been made from killed prisoners. There are plenty of photographs and film footage of both things. Especially famous is film footage recorded by U.S. troops after liberating the Buchenwald Camp. They had set up a table there, onto which they had arranged all kinds of objects which were allegedly made of dead or murdered inmates: soap, a table lamp, two shrunken heads, tattooed skin etc. The local population was forced to walk by this table for “educational purposes.” Such images and the objects as well as an expert report by a pathologist of the U.S. Army of May 1946 served later as evidence during the Dachau trial against the staff of the Buchenwald Camp, and during the trials of Ilse Koch, the wife of the former camp commandant of the Buchenwald Camp. She is supposed to have selected living prisoners in the camp according to their tattooing and designated them for killing in order to have household objects produced from their skin. We will later discuss the circumstances of these trials.
In his detailed study, U.S. mainstream author Arthur L. Smith determined that the objects identified as human skin by a U.S. examination, after they were sent to the

---

IMT at Nuremberg, disappeared without a trace.\textsuperscript{58} According to the statement of General Clay of the U.S. Army, the alleged human-skin lampshades are supposed to have consisted of goatskin (A.L. Smith 1983, p. 227; similar the Buchenwald Museum\textsuperscript{59}). All other objects found later were either of synthetic leather, animal leather, textile, or cardboard.\textsuperscript{60}

L: I respectfully disagree. In one case reported by the media it was ascertained by DNA testing that a lampshade was indeed made of human skin (Chalmers 2010).

R: Yes, that’s an interesting case. An American Jewish author named Mark Jacobson had purchased this lampshade via a friend from a certain Dave Dominici. When asked what the lampshade was made of, Dominici had answered: “The skin of a Jew.” Being a real Jew, Jacobson became obsessed with the object and finally had a DNA test made, the result of which showed that the sample he had sent in (wherever it originated from) was indeed human, but, as the media reported:

“She, Jacobson discovered, was a substance abuser who had served long sentences for stealing from graveyards. ‘He told me: ‘I am not a nobody. I am the famous cemetery bandit.’ In New Orleans,’ the author explains, ‘bodies are buried above ground, because of the high water table. Dominici stole marble angels, urns and other works of art, from tombs.’

It became clear that Dominici, a fan of Nazi documentaries on the History Channel, had no knowledge of the true nature of the object he had sold […]. He lied repeatedly about where he had obtained the lampshade, eventually admitting that he’d looted it from an abandoned house in Lamanche Street, New Orleans.”

L: So in other words: if the shade is indeed made of human skin, there is no way of verifying what its origin is?

R: That’s how it looks to me, but for Jacobson this was good enough, so he sat down and wrote an entire book about it (Jacobson 2010). He thus forcefully resurrected and reinvigorated the story about lampshades made from the skin of camp inmates murdered by the SS, which had been considered dead after Yad Vashem’s retraction of the story back in 1990.

L: That sounds like a case of Jewish paranoia to me.

R: Well, yes, all the more so since not even the most hackneyed stories about this topic have claimed that Jews had been killed to manufacture lampshades from their skin. For me the case is best described by the headline chosen by the British newspaper The Independent when it reported about the case: “The lampshade that drives its owners mad” (Chalmers 2010).

Right after the war, however, when those lampshades should have been readily at hand, there was no trace to be found of them. The charges against Frau Koch, which were later brought before a German court, were based merely upon witness testimony uncritically accepted as true by the court. Frau Koch, who had been previously sentenced to life imprisonment in Dachau by the Americans and finally pardoned, was again sentenced to life imprisonment by a German court in Augs-


\textsuperscript{59} www.buchenwald.de/en/1132 (accessed on April 13, 2017); it is moreover claimed there that pieces of tattooed human skin is stored in the U.S. National Archives, although no reference is given.

\textsuperscript{60} The analysis of a relic in the U.S. National Archives had the following result: Skin of a large mammal, cf. Irving 1999, pp. 214-216; Plantin 2001b.

Smith reports there was a medical student from the University of Jena during the war period who was doing his medical dissertation on the correlation between skin tattooing and criminality (A.L. Smith 1983, pp. 127f.). In his PhD thesis on the history of forensic medicine at the University of Jena, Bode wrote (2007, p. 106):

“Prof. Timm [of the University of Jena] assigned a topic for a PhD thesis in June 1940: ‘A Contribution to the Issue of Tattoos’ to the SS camp physician Erich Wagner on duty at Buchenwald. Already on November 22, 1940, Wagner submitted his finished PhD thesis. […] For his work, Wagner examined a total of 800 tattooed inmates of the Buchenwald Camp, which was to clarify questions about the reasons for incarceration, social background, the motives leading to the tattoos, and the kind of tattoo. In addition, Wagner wanted to study closer the link between ‘tattoos and criminality’.”

R: In this context, tattooed skin may have been used.
L: But there would be no need to take off the skin from deceased persons in order to study body tattoos. Taking a photograph would suffice, don’t you think?
R: Sure. If they did indeed take skin from a prisoner, which has yet to be proven, then that could be justified only if permission was given by the deceased person or relatives of him.
L: So this legend therefore has a kernel of truth as well.
R: Correct. In his PhD thesis, Bode quotes statements according to which it is possible that the former commandant of Buchenwald Karl Koch had inmates killed which Wagner had picked out, so that Wagner could obtain their tattooed skin (ibid. pp. 106f.). But all these statements are from hearsay. Among those witnesses is also Eugen Kogon, who stated (Kogon 1946/1979, p. 181):

“Both [Wagner and Koch] combed the entire camp for tattoos and had them photographed. The inmates were then called to the gate by commandant Koch, were selected according to the beauty of their tattooed skin, and sent to the sickbay. Soon afterwards the finest skin specimens appeared in the ‘department for pathology’, where they were prepared and were presented for years as special treasures to SS visitors.”

L: Well, since a court of law determined that Kogon’s book is an unscholarly, politically biased pamphlet, I would not accept that at face value.
R: During the war, Kogon worked as a secretary of the camp physician Dr. Erwin Ding-Schuler in the Buchenwald Camp. How would he have been able to know all
these details about what another physician did somewhere else? Furthermore, why should Wagner have had an interest in some cut-out skin pieces? Why risk getting prosecuted for wanton murder just to get some skin he couldn’t do anything with anyway? This story makes little sense. In addition, I do not believe that the SS would have shown their chamber of horrors of tanned skins to just any SS visitor coming along. Here, Kogon laid it on a little bit too thick. Hence, whether there is something immoral in this kernel of truth, I would like to leave as unproven, an open question for the time being.

Regarding the issue of objects prepared like lampshades from human skin, the website of the Buchenwald museum states that, if such abuse occurred, it was on a very limited scale. All the respective objects are said to have been destroyed by Koch when the SS initiated criminal investigations against him for various claimed crimes.59

L: Hence, this kind of violating corpses was also considered illegal by the SS leadership?

R: That’s what we have to conclude from this. The matter of the shrunken heads appears to be similar. German political scientist and revisionist Udo Walendy claims without proof that the two shrunken heads presented at that time (see Ill. 30) were of South American provenance and bore an inventory number of a German anthropological museum (HT no. 43, p. 18).

L: The physiognomy of these shrunken heads seems totally non-European. The one on the right even has war paint on his cheeks!

R: I am no anthropologist and so don’t know whether skin color and physiognomy remain intact after the shrinking process, so for that reason I won’t go out on a limb on this point. But when one considers that the hair of the concentration-camp prisoners was basically shorn almost down to the scalp, and the hair of these shrunken heads is long, one is permitted to doubt the official history. In any case, the heads have disappeared without a trace, and a systematic search for similar heads in German or foreign anthropological museums has, as far as I know, not yet been done.

In conclusion we can summarize that the tales spread on the basis of the evidence discovered – soap, human skin, shrunken heads – were in part distorted accounts, in part obvious inventions.

L: But our children in school keep getting precisely these stories dished out to them as true and have to learn this material. What do you suggest we should do?

R: The question answers itself, if you apply the same standards that you do to movies: from what age would you allow your child to watch a horror film in which people are gruesomely killed and objects made out of their remains?

L: Not at all. They have to be 18 years old and older and have their own apartment and own television. No one is watching movies like that in my home!

R: Then why do you allow the teachers to present such things to children of 10, 12, or 14 years of age?

L: But that is something quite different. After all, the stories on the Holocaust deal with actual historical events, of course – at least from the viewpoint of the teacher.

R: And that makes the shock-effect on children less intense than if one says to them, all this is only made up?
L: The shock effect is probably even greater.
R: That’s what I think, too. Some children will have nightmares. Many will be convinced they have come face to face with the Devil. In any case, the sort of presentation of this kind of material to children has a traumatic effect.
L: So you recommend forbidding children to listen to these kinds of stories?
R: You should not get into this with the children, but rather with the teacher. You should speak with the history teacher in order to find out when and how he or she will bring up the subject in class. If the lesson plan includes films or literary accounts of atrocities, ask that your child be excused from these particular classes. You have a right to do this as your child’s guardian, in any event.
L: And what reasons do I give the teacher?
R: If you want to avoid attacks and harassment, I suggest not making historically based arguments with claims that, for this reason or that, none of this is true at all. By doing so, you will only make an enemy of the teacher and eventually even the entire staff, and put your child in a precarious position. Argue on a purely pedagogical basis as I outlined above: horror stories should not be presented to your child either by movies, novels, “instructional” films, or Holocaust literature. You are reserving to yourself the right to present this subject, in a careful manner, to your child.
If you are somewhat more ready to deal with opposition, you can obviously also try to insist upon participating in the class, if you have the time for this. But here as well, I would use pedagogic rather than historical arguments.
L: But even if I keep my child away from such classes, I naturally cannot keep the subject hidden from my child.
R: That is something you should not and must not do. You must give equal time at home to the time your child is not spending in the class, using your own instruction. You must explain to your child why you took him out of class, and explain

III. 31: Collection of medical objects allegedly found in Buchenwald camp.\textsuperscript{61}

\textsuperscript{61} US Army Audio-Visual Agency SC 203584.
the pedagogic reasons as well as the historical ones. And above all, you must explain to your child why the historical reasons can be spoken about only with extreme caution. In this way you are giving your child at the same time an important introduction to social studies, with the topic being “societal taboos,” a topic which gets the silent treatment in every school. In this way your child will learn not only what the other children are learning, but also why it is disputed and how and in what manner this subject afflicts and controls our society down to the marrow of our bones. In the end, your child will feel not as though he has been excluded from something, but rather the contrary, even privileged. He now knows something which no other student knows. He feels superior to them, because he has been allowed to share in a sort of forbidden secret knowledge.

2.8. The Invisible Elephant in the Basement

R: During World War II, Thies Christophersen was a German soldier assigned to the agricultural section of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp complex, which was set up in a small village named Harmense. In 1973 Christophersen published a pamphlet in which he described his experiences at that time and in which he denied that there ever was extermination of people in Auschwitz. Christophersen’s report of his experiences caused a furor at the time and coined a new term, for the title of his pamphlet translates to The Auschwitz Lie. At that time, of course, Christophersen meant by this the exact opposite of what this buzzword is generally understood to mean today. Although the pamphlet cannot lay claim to being a scholarly treatment of the subject, it nevertheless had a signal effect, for it sowed doubt and stimulated a whole set of researchers into taking a critical look at the subject for themselves.

One of these researchers was Arthur R. Butz, Professor of Electrical Engineering at Northwestern University in Evanston near Chicago (Butz 2015, pp. 9, 31f.). After years of research, he published a book in 1976 dealing with the Holocaust under the title The Hoax of the Twentieth Century.

L: That has a rather polemical sound to it.

R: I am not happy with it either, but titles are often chosen to excite attention.

L: How can an electrical engineer believe he is competent to write about historical subjects?

R: The competence certainly does not derive from his training as an electrical engineer. Whether Butz is competent or not is revealed exclusively by what he writes, not by his academic degrees. After all, even a historian can be incompetent in his field. I would like to point out, moreover, that many of the most celebrated mainstream Holocaust experts are not trained historians either, starting with Raul Hilberg, who was a political scientist. Butz himself addresses this issue and give more examples in his book (2015, pp. 9f., 317f.). In contrast to many other fields, one can indeed quite simply learn the science of history – at least for the modern period – autodidactically and rather rapidly acquaint oneself with special fields of inquiry, provided one has any foreign language skills which may be needed. Consequently, a host of researchers who have no academic credentials in history are
rushing into this field.

L: Is Butz German?

R: No, he was born in America. Certainly his forebears emigrated from Europe, mainly from Switzerland, but that goes several generations back.

Prof. Butz was probably the first who analyzed and described the Holocaust subject from a higher perspective. He examines the first reports in Western media which spoke of the murder of Jews. He gives an account of what information the Allied governments as well as influential organizations like the Vatican, the Red Cross, and Jewish organizations had available to them, from which sources this information originated, how this information was evaluated, and what reactions ensued from it. He describes the course of the postwar trials, at which a designated “truth” was produced within a framework whose parameters merit criticism. He also focuses upon the Auschwitz Camp, which he describes as a gigantic armament and forced labor complex in eastern Upper Silesia. I will return to this aspect later.

L: Where is Upper Silesia located?

R: The region of Silesia was inhabited mainly by Germans since the 12th century, who had settled there at the request of some mixed Polish-German noble men who wanted this area to be developed. As a result of this German settling activity, Silesia was peacefully ceded by Poland to Germany in the early 14th century “for all eternity.” It basically includes the lands left and right of the upper part of the river Oder/Odra. The south-eastern part of it is called Upper Silesia. The German-Polish border along Silesia used to be the most stable borderline in Europe, until almost the entire area of Silesia was annexed by Poland after World War II. Most of the 3.3 million Germans living there were ethnically cleansed, that is to say: they were expelled by force during 1945-1947. Auschwitz was located just east of the south-eastern border between German Upper Silesia and Poland, that is to say, in Poland.

L: Did Prof. Butz suffer any kind of negative repercussions after the publication of his book?

R: Well, he retained his position as a tenured professor. His university didn’t dare to fire him, since it possibly would have lost a lawsuit, particularly since Prof. Butz had done nothing illegal by U.S. law, and because he never brought up the topic during his lectures or seminars at his school. But they pushed him into the smallest, darkest remote basement cubicle that they could find in the university building, and he was treated like a leper.

Just one year after the book’s appearance, Butz made headlines, and the reactions were varied expressions of outrage. Abbot A. Rosen from the Anti-Defamation League in Chicago, for instance, stated:

“We have known about it [Butz’s book] for some time. But we didn’t want to give it any publicity and help the sales. Now it is too late; it is out in the open and we have to face it squarely.” (Pittsburgh Press, Jan. 26, 1977)
R: And with an indirect reference to Butz’s book, two Israeli scholars were quoted as follows (Chicago Sun-Times, Oct. 25, 1977):

“Bauer and Prof. Moshe Davis agreed that there is a ‘recession in guilt feeling’ over the Holocaust, encouraged by fresh arguments that the reported extermination of six million Jews during World War II never took place. [...] ‘You know, it is not difficult to fabricate history,’ Davis added.”

L: But that cuts both ways – unintentionally, no doubt – yet if it is simple to distort history, then that is surely true for all sides, and all the more so for that side which has power and influence.

L: Why should it be a problem that the “guilt feeling” is receding? Already in 1977, the vast majority of people alive had done nothing regarding the Holocaust to feel guilty about. What are they talking about?

R: Making people feel guilty is big business. The Catholic Church got powerful that way in medieval times.

L: But who is guilty of what now?

R: All Germans, Christians, Europeans and Americans, because their ancestors perpetrated, collaborated, looked the other way, were indifferent, didn’t care enough, didn’t fight hard enough.

L: Nobody should feel guilty of what their ancestors did or did not do.

R: Right, but we all bear responsibility that it will never happen again, and feeling guilt and shame for what our ancestors allegedly did wrong sure helps instill that feeling of responsibility in us.

But let’s not go off on a tangent, please. As to Butz’s book, which was published in 2015 in a 4th, revised and updated edition, I don’t think that an objective analysis of it has ever occurred by any mainstream scholar.

L: They are as shy of the subject as the Devil is of holy water.

R: Prof. Butz excellently summarized the essential results of his research some years later in an article, and really in response to several books which can be viewed as indirectly addressing his work. In these books some established historians expressed the notion that it was scandalous that no one had lifted so much as a finger for the Jews during the Second World War, although they all had been thoroughly informed about what was taking place in German-occupied Europe (Gilbert 1981, Laqueur 1980, Breitman 1998).

In his article, Butz explained that in fact neither the Allied governments, nor the Red Cross, nor the Vatican, nor the Jewish organizations which operated internationally, behaved as though they took seriously the information about alleged mass murder of Jews passed on by underground organizations (Butz 1982, 2015, pp. 401-431).

L: The Red Cross in German-occupied Europe could have been biased.

R: That it definitely was, because while the Red Cross during the war reported about the bad conditions in the German camps – without, however, being able to find anything whatever to the rumors about mass extermination – it was silent both about the extensive Allied bombing of European cities, which was contrary to international law, as also it was completely silent after the war about the disastrous conditions in Allied prisoner-of-war camps, about the mass murder and mass expulsions of Germans from eastern Germany and eastern Europe, and about all the
other injustices which set in across Germany after the end of the war.
L: Perhaps the information they received about the extermination of the Jews was simply not good enough?
R: The Vatican, with the whole Catholic Church in Poland part of the opposition, surely had the best of all intelligence services, and the Jewish organizations operating internationally made a practice of a constant exchange of information with the local Jewish groups in the German-occupied territories. The Allies finally cracked many German radio codes during the war and had hundreds of thousands of underground fighters upon whom they could rely. For that reason it must be taken as given that all these organizations knew in detail all that was going on. If they did not take seriously the atrocity reports reaching them, then this was so probably because they knew what quality of information they were dealing with. Laqueur quotes an Allied source stating that the Jews “tended to exaggerate the German atrocities in order to stoke us up” (1980, p. 83; cf. Faurisson 2006, pp. 16-18). In regard to this, the British Chairman of the Allied “Joint Intelligence Committee,” Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, made the following comment in 1943: 62

“I feel certain that we are making a mistake in publicly giving credence to this gas chambers story. [...] As regards putting Poles to death in gas chambers, I do not believe that there is any evidence that this has been done.”

R: In the same document, however, Cavendish-Bentinck also speaks of knowing “that the Germans are out to destroy Jews of any age unless they are fit for manual labor,” although stories about gas chambers as a murder weapon did not seem credible to him.
L: It may well be that, due to the lies invented and spread by the Allies during the First World War, the Allied authorities were skeptical when they heard similar things from others during the Second World War. However, that doesn’t prove that these reports were profoundly wrong.
R: Correct. One can even argue that the exposure to the lies from the First World War could have caused people in the Second World War to no longer believe any reports about atrocities at all, particularly not those which resembled those from the First World War. The Dutch cultural mainstream historian Robert J. van Pelt argues precisely this, and therefore concludes (Pelt 2002, pp. 131, 134):

“The long-term effect of stories that told [during WWI...] of human bodies used as raw material for the production of soap was that few were prepared to be fooled once again by such a fabrication. [...] There is no historical justification for judging and dismissing the accounts of German atrocities during the Second World War within the context of the atrocity propaganda of the First

---

World War: the attitude of the public of 1939-1945 was radically different from that of twenty-five years earlier, and it is clear that any attempt to generate the kind of propaganda symbolized by the notorious [WWI stories about corpse-exploitation establishments] would have merely generated mockery [during WWII].”

R: In other words, van Pelt says that during World War II the Allied authorities would not have invented similar stories as were invented by them during WWI, because nobody would have believed them anyway. If such stories circulated during WWII nevertheless, it must have been because they were true.

The problem with that assumption is that during the Second World War there were dozens of reports similar to the World War I stories that the National Socialists were making use of camp inmates as a source of raw materials of every possible sort: hair for felt boots and mattress stuffing, fat for soap, skin for leather, ashes for fertilizer (Grubach 2003a). Nobody ever laughed about them or mocked the Allies for these stories. These claims were even part of the Allied charges in various war-crime trials after the war, as we have seen before. People who dared to laugh publicly about these claims at that time got into trouble, and even today I cannot advise you to laugh about it.

L: So van Pelt’s argument isn’t tenable.

R: Absolutely untenable, at least with regard to what the Allied intelligence services and governments wanted the world to believe. The citation of Cavendish-Bentinck mentioned above proves only that the very parties which had invented the lies in the First World War were skeptical during the Second World War. After the Second World War, the public itself, on the other hand, swallowed even much more uncritically what had still struck it as fishy after the First World War. As for the lie about soap of the Second World War, which was only generally ditched 40 years after the war’s end, it is still kept alive in popular accounts to this day (see Chapter 2.9). The reason for this is again found in the files of the British government liars. Thus, the British Ministry of Information circulated a memo to the British Clergy and the BBC on February 29, 1944, which stated (Rozek 1958, pp. 209f.):

“We know how the Red Army behaved in Poland in 1920 and in Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Galicia and Bessarabia only recently. We must, therefore, take into account how the Red Army will certainly behave when it overruns Central Europe. […] Experience has shown that the best distraction is atrocity propaganda directed against the enemy. Unfortunately the public is no longer so susceptible as in the days of the ‘Corpse Factory,’ and the ‘Mutilated Belgian Babies,’ and the ‘Crucified Canadians.’[63]

Your cooperation is therefore earnestly sought to distract public attention from the doings of the Red Army by your wholehearted support of various charges against the Germans and Japanese which have been and will be put into circulation by the Ministry.”

L: Therefore van Pelt is indeed right.

R: I would say that van Pelt is arguing along the same lines as these British officials. That doesn’t mean, however, that van Pelt is right. The British Ministry of Infor-

---

63 Reference to Allied atrocity propaganda during WWI; cf. Ponsonby 1971.
mation was, of course, pursuing a goal, namely to get the media and churchmen to uncritically spread the most monstrous reports. Considering their patriotic and staunch anti-Hitler stance, they were probably very willing to comply. Naturally van Pelt’s intention is also similar to that of the British wartime government: he desires that we accept the most monstrous reports just as uncritically.

L: But perhaps the Ministry of Information really spread only true reports, after all?^64
R: It is unlikely that the Ministry of Information itself believed these reports to be true, for if that was so, then why didn’t it write that explicitly? Let’s read this text once again: “Unfortunately[!] the public is no longer so susceptible” certainly means that a population is preferred that can be lied to easily, and “charges […], which have been and will be put into circulation by the Ministry” can certainly mean nothing other than that the ministry is and has been putting it into circulation for some time already and not, say, merely passing it on.

Moreover, permit me to point out that in times of war government propaganda agencies have never been inclined to spread the truth and nothing but the pure truth about the enemy. The British have been, after all, the masters of psychological warfare in both world wars. One has to be totally naive to believe that in the worst and most dangerous of all wars for them, the British never resorted to lies. On the other hand, it was most certainly not the Ministry of Information which created and spread most of these atrocity stories. This was done by the clandestine propaganda agencies named the Political Warfare Executive. Yet since it was clandestine, it could not approach any members of the British public; hence the innocuous Ministry of Information had to serve as its mouthpiece.

But now back to Butz. Since no one was behaving as if mass killings of Jews were occurring in Europe, despite excellent intelligence information, Prof. Butz came to the inescapable conclusion, which he expresses in the form of a metaphor (Butz 1982):

“I see no elephant in my basement; an elephant could not be concealed from sight in my basement; therefore, there is no elephant in my basement.”

R: Or, to put it in plain language, Butz is saying:

No one was acting as though there had been a holocaust. Had there been a holocaust, people would have behaved accordingly. Therefore there was no holocaust.

2.9. The Mermelstein Lie

R: Butz’s scholarly book was a seed crystal for revisionism in the world. It showed for the first time that revisionism can meet academic standards. And as such it also indirectly contributed to the formation of the first revisionist institution, the Institute for Historical Review (IHR), which was established in 1978 in California and which up to the mid-1990s produced a sizeable amount of scholarly revisionist literature, foremost with its now-defunct periodical The Journal for Historical Revue.

L: Hasn’t the IHR ceased operation by now?

^64 Thus Christopher Browning during the second Zündel trial, Kulaszka 1992, pp. 155.
R: No, it still exists, but it has ceased being an inspiration to revisionists due to persistent mismanagement since the mid-1990s. But that is a different matter.

The IHR gained some public notoriety right after its inception when it provocatively offered a reward of $50,000 to anyone who could present “provable physical evidence for the extermination of Jews in gas chambers.” The Jewish former Auschwitz inmate Mel Mermelstein demanded that the reward be paid to him, yet the IHR refused payment, as Mermelstein merely offered his testimony but no provable physical evidence. Mermelstein subsequently sued the IHR for this sum. In civil law suits in the USA, the plaintiff normally has to prove his case. But when it comes to the Holocaust, water sometimes flows uphill: The judge dealing with the case simply determined on Oct. 9, 1981 that the Holocaust and the killing in gas chambers with Zyklon B are indisputable facts, thus denying the defense to prove the opposite. So, the IHR grudgingly had to pay the reward plus expenses (Weber 1982). The mainstream mass media to this day celebrate this as a victory over revisionism, although not a single argument was exchanged during that trial, let alone refuted or confirmed.

L: Hence it was a public-relations disaster for revisionism, really.

R: It would have been, were it not for an important aftermath, which could have easily resulted in the financial ruin of the IHR. Four years after the above trial, Bradley R. Smith published an article in the IHR’s newsletter, in which he called Mel Mermelstein a liar. Mermelstein sued the IHR again, but this time for eleven million dollars of damages. It took a while for this trial to unfold, but when it came to a showdown in 1991, the IHR was able to substantiate its claim that Mermelstein had indeed lied in a plethora of cases. Hence, Mermelstein met a crushing defeat, and his motion for an appeal was eventually denied (M. Piper 1994, O’Keefe 1994 & 1997).

L: Did the IHR now sue Mermelstein to get the initial $50,000 back? After all, as a proven multiple liar he obviously is no good as a trustworthy witness for anything.

R: Had the IHR been able to exploit this case, they could have made a fortune out of it one way or another. But right around that time the IHR inherited several million dollars, and subsequently an internal fight broke out within the IHR’s umbrella organization, as a result of which most of the assets were lost, and the entire organization was crippled.
2.10. The Executed Execution Expert

R: With regard to the subject matter we remain in the U.S., but we turn to the exact sciences. Ladies and gentlemen, who of you knows what the Leuchter Report is? Be brave, that’s not a trick question!
Well, that’s at least some 10% of those present. But who of you has actually read the Leuchter Report?
Well then, a brief introduction into the Leuchter Report seems to be appropriate in order that you understand how it came about that the public dealt with that issue as explained later.
As is known, the death penalty still exists in the U.S. Over the centuries, different methods of execution have been used in different states, and naturally there are technical facilities required for these. Of course there is a need for technical experts to produce and maintain these installations. In the 1980s there was only one technician in the U.S. who was skilled in the setting up and maintenance of these facilities: Fred A. Leuchter, Jr., sometimes morbidly referred to as “Mr. Death” by the U.S. media (Morris 1999, Halvorsen 2000). In the U.S. media, Leuchter was repeatedly described as the leading execution expert (Weber 1998a, Trombley 1992; cf. Leuchter et al. 2015, pp. 193-224).
Now, what do you suppose would happen if Leuchter came to the conclusion, in a private expert report, that the huge numbers of executions by guillotine claimed for the French Revolution were technically impossible on the claimed scale?
L: The media and book market would have a controversy they could make money with, and some historians would have the opportunity to make a public name for themselves by tearing Leuchter apart or by agreeing with him.
R: So it is not your view that because of such a statement all of Leuchter’s commissions would be cancelled and a media harassment campaign would be waged against him?
L: No, why would that happen?
R: Leuchter could, of course, have been wrong.
L: Then that would be open to proof. But errors in a private expert report regarding a historical subject would be no reason to want to pillory anyone.
R: …unless… Now, let me rephrase the question somewhat. What would happen, in your opinion, if Leuchter came to the conclusion in a private expert report that the huge numbers of executions in gas chambers claimed for the Third Reich were technically impossible on that scale?
L: That, of course, is something entirely different.
R: It is once again a matter of a private expert report regarding a historical topic, about the claimed mass execution of innocent people.
L: Yes, but the public sees this differently. There are sensitivities.
R: In any case, scientifically there is no fundamental difference between these two theses, and the reac-
tion of the historians here should have been as it would be in the first example given, that is, Leuchter’s arguments should have been considered and either refuted or accepted as valid.

L: So Leuchter’s expert report contained such conclusions?

R: Right. This is the document which later became known as the Leuchter Report. In 1983 the German-Canadian Ernst Zündel had been charged in a Canadian court for knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust. He was charged with having sold a 1974 brochure by Richard Verrall aka Harwood, in which the Holocaust is denied (Harwood 1974/2012, cf. Suzman/Diamond 1977, Committee… 1979). In the spring of 1988, during his appeal proceedings and on the recommendation of his adviser Dr. Robert Faurisson, Zündel began searching for experts to compile a forensic expert report concerning the facilities in the former German concentration camps of Auschwitz and Majdanek, at which witnesses have claimed people were gassed. At the recommendation of American state authorities, Zündel spoke to Fred A. Leuchter (Faurisson 1988d&e). Under enormous pressure due to time constraints, Leuchter eventually composed such an expert report, whose conclusions I would like to quote here (Leuchter 1988, p. 33; Leuchter et al. 2015, p. 56):

“After reviewing all of the material and inspecting all of the sites at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, your author finds the evidence as overwhelming. There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.”

L: That must have put the cat among the pigeons.

R: The initial effect of this opinion was very much like that.

L: Where does Leuchter stand politically?

R: I have not the slightest clue. Even though I met him, I did not ask him, nor has he ever made any political statement anywhere in public. So the best way to describe him is probably to call him utterly apolitical. He most likely had no idea what kind of hot water he would get into when he prepared his expert report.

L: Was it recognized by the Canadian court?

R: No. The court took notice of it but did not admit it as evidence (Kulaszka 1992, p. 354). It was probably way too hot an issue for the judge.

L: What arguments did Leuchter offer for his thesis?

R: Leuchter stated among other things that there had been no gastight doors in the gassing rooms as well as no ventilation systems for getting rid of the poison, that the capacity of the crematories had been much too small, and similar other technical arguments. However, it was Leuchter’s chemical analyses above all which caused a sensation. Leuchter had taken wall samples from those rooms in which,
according to witnesses, great numbers of people had been gassed, and also from a room which served as a delousing chamber for prisoner clothing, therefore where no people but only lice had been killed. In both spaces the same poison – the pesticide Zyklon B – is supposed to have been used. Now, while large amounts of chemical residue of the pesticide were found in the sample from the delousing chamber, there was hardly any residue to speak of in the samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers. Leuchter maintains, however, that just as much residue would have to be found there as in the delousing chambers, if the testimonies about mass gassings were true.

L: Then does he prove what he claims?
R: In asking this question you are putting your finger right on the sore spot of the Leuchter Report. We will concern ourselves later with the technical questions of execution gas chambers dealt with by Leuchter. Here, we are interested first and foremost in the effect of this expert report upon the public.

Fact is that this expert report by Fred Leuchter opened the eyes of many by showing that there is a scientific and technical way of controversially dealing with this explosive topic. Due to this report, the discussion surrounding Auschwitz was carried deep into the mainstream, although it was completely hushed up by the mainstream media. That effect could be noticed much more in Germany than in the Anglo-Saxon world, though. Only in Germany was the Leuchter Report even discussed by mainstream historians (Backes et al. 1992, pp. 450-476; cf. Rudolf 1016c, pp. 55-72) and in Germany’s largest weekly newspaper (Bastian 1992a&b, 2016; cf. Rudolf 2016c, pp. 73-118; Mattogno 2016b). Since that is not very relevant to the Anglophone reader, I will not discuss it in more detail here.

L: Was there any sort of official statement regarding Leuchter’s expert report?
R: Yes, but they contradicted one other. The first response occurred in a letter of March 16, 1990, by a certain Böing, a government clerk of the German Federal Minister of Justice, directed to the revisionist Dr. Claus Jordan:

“With you, I am of the opinion that the actual Leuchter Report was a scientific investigation.” (file ref. II Bla-AR-ZB 1528/89)

R: Later, the German federal government changed its opinion, however. The ultimate proof for this occurred on October 28, 1993. On that day, Leuchter was scheduled to appear live on a German TV talkshow hosted by Margarethte Schreinemakers, titled “Killing as a Profession.” But that was not meant to be, because ten minutes before the show was to air, officers of the Cologne and Mannheim police departments stormed the studio of Sat 1 TV and arrested Fred Leuchter for “inciting the masses” (Noé 1993). When the sensationalistically announced show did not air, 7.6 million German TV viewers experienced on that day how a public debate about the “gas chambers” of Auschwitz is suppressed by governmental violence. A few weeks later, Leuchter was released until his trial, after 50,000 deutschmarks of bail had been deposited. However, as soon as he was out, he instantly fled Germany and never came back.

Ever since, Leuchter’s expert report has been characterized as “pseudo-scientific” or as merely “supposedly scientific” by the German government in their Reports of the Federal Office for the Protection of the Constitution (see Bundesministeri-

---

65 See about this the critically commented new edition Leuchter et al. 2015.
um… 2000). Terms such as “pseudo-scientific” are used by the German authorities to denigrate historical viewpoints opposed to their own, but they never bother proving their derogatory claims in any way.

L: Perhaps it is correct that the Leuchter Report is not at all scientific.

R: We will return later to the objection that revisionist works are pseudo-scientific in nature. I would like to conclude the topic here with a short reference to what happened to the author of the Leuchter Report after the world-wide controversy had peaked.

In view of the many tens of thousands of copies of the Leuchter Report in all the main languages of the world that are in circulation global, as well as the many speeches given by Leuchter, the effect of his work was enormous. Alarmed by this development, the “Never Forgive, Never Forget” brigade wasted no time in taking countermeasures. Self-styled “Nazi hunter” Beate Klarsfeld announced that Fred Leuchter “has to understand that in denying the Holocaust, he cannot remain unpunished” (Weber 1998a, p. 34).

Jewish organizations launched a vicious smear campaign to destroy not only his reputation, but his ability to make a living. Leading the charge was Shelly Shapiro and her group “Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice.” Calling Leuchter a fraud and impostor, this group claimed, despite better knowledge, that he lacked qualifications as an execution-equipment specialist and had asserted the possession of professional qualifications which he had never earned (Leuchter 1990, 1992).

Although these accusations were entirely unfounded and failed to survive any legal verification, the “get Leuchter” campaign, with the co-operation of mainstream journalists and editors, was successful. Leuchter’s contracts with state authorities for the manufacture, installation, and servicing of execution hardware were cancelled. He was temporarily forced out of his home in Massachusetts and had to find private work elsewhere. No American has suffered more for his defiance of the Holocaust lobby.

L: Does he stand by his controversial conclusions after all this?

R: Yes, absolutely. In 2009 he agreed to be an editorial advisor for the revisionist online periodical *Inconvenient History*, and in October 2015 he gave an interview during which he related many interesting tidbits about the background of his expert report as well as the persecution resulting from it (Rizoli 2015; Katana 2016).

2.11. Freedom of Speech in the USA

R: As both the Mermelstein and the Leuchter cases show, freedom of speech can be a risky business even in America, where the First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution should reign supreme. Although in theory everybody is free to search, find and present all the evidence required to refute just about any established thesis, things are different when it comes to the West’s Taboo Number One. Fact is that the free market does not finance historical research, but mostly governments and

---

66 See www.inconvenienthistory.com/who_we_are (accessed on April 13, 2017).
to some degree publishers do, when they can freely sell history books. Almost all historians therefore depend on public funding or alternatively on public success. Any historian voicing skepticism about the Holocaust would lose his job and public support, or rather the support of the mass media, which isn’t necessarily identical. That is basically true for all Western societies. Legal persecution is not required to suppress revisionists. Ostracizing and financially ruining them works just as well, and if that does not do the job, physical attacks, bombs, and arson have quite a convincing effect, too, as many revisionists have experienced over the last several decades, including the IHR (see Chapter 5.2. for more details).

The activities which Bradley Smith initiated in the U.S. since the mid-1980s have had a decisive impact on the development of revisionism. In 1979 and by pure chance, Smith had received a flyer which was an early version of a paper by Robert Faurisson on “The Problem of the Gas Chambers” (Faurisson 1980c). As Smith related in his autobiographical booklet (B.R. Smith 1987), reading this flyer was for him the initial spark to spend the rest of his professional life on promoting an open debate on this issue in the U.S. Initially Smith became active within the framework of the IHR, but after he had gotten into deep trouble with the Mermelstein case described in Chapter 2.9., he made himself independent by establishing the “Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust” (CODOH). The main focus of Smith’s work was his attempt to initiate a discussion of revisionist theses concerning the Holocaust at colleges and universities in the U.S. One way he did this was by placing advertisements in student newspapers. He attracted attention with succinct statements about freedom of speech and concisely written information about revisionism (e.g. B.R. Smith 1991).

Smith’s campaign of placing advertisements caught the establishment unprepared, and the attention that Smith was able to gain from this at the beginning was correspondingly great. I would like to quote two comments from the two leading U.S. daily newspapers. The first is from the Washington Post:

“But the idea that the way to combat these ads [by Bradley Smith] is to suppress them – automatically and in every case – is bad strategy. […] Ironically, one sole sentence near the beginning of the [CODOH] ad copy is in fact correct: ‘Students should be encouraged to investigate the Holocaust story the same way they are encouraged to investigate every other historical event.’”

(College Ads… 1991)

R: The daily paper that is perhaps the most-respected in the world, The New York Times, published an editorial on Smith’s advertisement campaign and the diverse reaction to it by various college and university papers, stating:

“Denying the Holocaust may be monumentally more unjust. Yet to require that it be discussed only within approved limits may do an even greater injustice to the memory of the victims.” (Ugly Ideas… 1992)
Smith’s ad campaign caused quite a furor and attracted the attention of two individuals whose reaction would prove to have far-reaching consequences. There is first of all Deborah Lipstadt, a Jewish-American academic who has dedicated her career to promoting the Jewish identity. In an early book she had already indicated that for her the Holocaust is a central element of this identity (Lipstadt 1986). Just around the time when Smith had a huge initial success with his ad campaign, Lipstadt was working on a new book about “denying the Holocaust.” Already the cover art of the book’s first edition indicates clearly that Smith’s ad campaign was one of the main topics of Lipstadt’s book, for it consisted of nothing else than a collage of reactions to Smith’s ads and newspaper articles (see Ill. 37). In her book she describes how she, together with like-minded persons, was trying everything at her disposal to quash Smith’s campaign (Lipstadt 1993). Smith described the impact of Lipstadt’s activities on his work as well as his own reaction to it in detail, to which I may refer (B.R. Smith 2003a, esp. Chapters 1 and 10).

L: Lipstadt’s book is enormously important, because it exposes revisionists as right-wing extremists, and reveals their claims as pseudo-scientific and refutes them.

R: The book sure makes that claim. We will get back to Lipstadt’s book later (Chapter 2.17), which is why I don’t want to discuss it here in detail.

The second person whose reaction to Smith’s campaign proved to be momentous is David Cole, a young U.S.-American of Jewish descent whom I have mentioned already twice. Smith’s ads had made him curious, hence Cole contacted Smith. The result of this contact was the idea that Cole travel to Auschwitz and record on videotape what the museum’s tour guides tell him about the alleged gas chamber in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp. During his visit to the Auschwitz Museum in the summer of 1992, Cole wore a yarmulka and made no secret of his religious roots. This opened up an unexpected opportunity to an interview with the then curator of the museums, Dr. Franciszek Piper. The juxtaposition of what the museum’s tour guide told Cole about the gas chamber – that everything there was original – and what Piper stated in front of the camera – that the building was significantly changed after the war – exposed the Auschwitz Museum as a mendacious organization telling the public fairy tales against their better knowledge.

L: But as you mentioned earlier, the museum no longer deceives the public in this...
regard.

R: The attention which Cole’s video attracted was the trigger for Conan’s critical article mentioned earlier as well as for similarly critical remarks by van Pelt and Dwork (see footnote 34, p. 66), and it was evidently also the reason why the museum finally brought itself around to publicly admitting the “reconstruction” carried out after the war, and to no longer hiding this from its visitors either.

The video sold by Smith and Cole about Cole’s museum visit had a tremendous psychological impact, not least precisely because Cole is a Jew, although he considers himself an atheist. One high point of this resounding success was reached in March 1994 when Bradley Smith and David Cole appeared on nationwide TV in the U.S. on the Phil Donahue Show together with science historian Dr. Michael Shermer (Weber 1994c). This in turn led to follow-up appearances in several other mass media (cf. Weber 1994b, Weber/Raven 1994).

For Dr. Shermer, by the way, this marked the beginning of a preoccupation with this topic lasting many years and resulting in several attempts at refuting the revisionists (Shermer 1994, 1997; Shermer/Grobman 2000), which backfired, though (Mattogno 2016c).

L: It’s rather interesting to note that there are Jewish revisionists.

R: Yes, there are actually several, for example Joseph Ginsburg, who published many German-language revisionist books under the name Josef G. Burg.

L: That surprises me.

R: Why should Jews not be curious and critical about their own people’s past? After all, if it turns out that powerful and influential Jewish personalities and lobby groups assisted in falsifying history, there is a real danger that in future the ordinary Jews will sooner or later be held accountable, even though they are not responsible. That is enough motivation for quite a few Jews to challenge the dogma. But back to the U.S. media. Unfortunately, this openness and liberality of the U.S. media did not prevail for long. Toward the end of the 1990s, when the Internet had become a weapon for mass instruction and Smith’s website www.codoh.com had become a major revisionist information hub, the pressure increased enormously upon the editors of those periodicals which had accepted and published paid revi-
Revisionist advertisements. Jewish lobby groups in particular, but also other politically “correct” associations as well as ultimately even the administrations of universities themselves, pressed the authors or editors of these papers – many of whom were students – to refuse to print such advertisements in the future (Brewer 2000, cf. B.R. Smith 2003a). The culmination of this effort occurred in that year. At the beginning of 2000, Smith had succeeded in getting a complete issue of his periodical, The Revisionist (no. 2, Jan. 2000), included as an advertising supplement in the magazine University Chronicle of St. Cloud State University in Minnesota.

Reaction to this was prompt: during an anti-revisionist demonstration against this supplement, which had been organized by the Center for Holocaust and Genocide Research, some students publicly burned a copy of Smith’s writing. The irony here is that the most important article in this issue of The Revisionist dealt with the subject of book-burning and freedom of speech (Widmann 2000; also in Koster 2000). Thus the students were burning nothing else than a magazine which took a position against book-burning!

L: That may not have been exactly sensitive behavior, but it certainly isn’t forbidden! The students naturally have a right to do what they want with something that is given to them. And freedom of speech doesn’t mean that one has a right to have his opinion published at will.

R: Within legal limits anyone can certainly do as he wishes with his property. But one should visualize what was going on there: representatives of the future intellectual elite of the leading world power are publicly burning a written work to whose content they are adamantly hostile. By the way, I don’t believe that these students actually read the text. I particularly cannot imagine that an intellectually
open person can burn writings in which precisely this intellectual mortal sin is pointed out as such and its catastrophic consequences for any society are demonstrated.

If, however, intellectuals refuse to take notice of other viewpoints and instead consign to the fire these views which, in the final analysis, they know nothing about, then what must one think of these people? And what of a university that even promotes, supports, and celebrates such behavior? That is indeed comparable to a court proceeding where prosecutor and judge refuse to let the defendant have his say, and convict him merely on the basis of prejudice and hearsay.

L: Didn’t the German poet Heinrich Heine say in his 1821 play *Almanson*:

“This was a prelude only. Where they burn books, so too will they in the end burn human beings.”

R: That is the path along which such conduct progresses! Without a doubt a raging, destructive fanaticism lies concealed behind anyone who publicly burns books or magazines only because – possibly or presumably (!) – the opinions expressed therein are disreputable.

But I might go one step further here: what is free speech worth, if one has the right, certainly, to speak his opinion but not to have it heard as well? To illustrate, using an extreme example, how would a country be regarded where everyone is allowed to freely express his opinion, but only if no one is listening?

L: That sounds like Germany, where judges even say expressly that everyone is allowed to hold any view they wish, only if it is about “illegal” opinions, we are not allowed to say them in the presence of others. Even five people who are sitting together in a restaurant can be my undoing if one of them rats on me!

R: Absolutely true. Therefore, what if all mass media of a nation refuse to publish articles, or paid advertisements, which represent the views of a persecuted minority? To give an example: how long do you believe slavery could have been maintained in the early years of the USA, if it had been possible for African Americans to compel the printing of paid advertisements in the papers of that time?

L: But they cannot force private firms to do such a thing. Within the limits of the law, the owners of property can do with it whatever they please. Constitutional guarantees of free speech apply only to the government, and then only in terms of prohibiting them from preventing people to speak out peacefully. There is no way of forcing media owners to give third parties access to their media outlet.

R: Correct. The only media outlets that could theoretically be forced to some degree to give everyone equal access are media owned by the government. After all, the owner of these media outlets is not allowed to make rules preventing people from speaking out, right? Good luck with that, though! After all, governments are usually the biggest enemies of free speech, which is why the constitutions of most countries bar their government from curbing free speech. Governments, however, are inventive when it comes to circumventing that. But however that may be: I am rather skeptical that any regulatory interference in this issue could have any success, since any law attempting to regulate the media can and will ultimately be used against free speech. In the end, the problem is rooted in the galloping monopolization of the mass media and advertising agencies and, paralleling this, in the world-wide decline in the variety of published opinions. But we are getting too
far afield of the subject.
Fact is that repeatedly discussions flare up in the USA about revisionist theses, yet these discussions are suppressed due to massive political and economic pressure upon publishers and editors. In order to nip Smith’s initially successful advertising campaign in the bud, the leading figures of the U.S. media and the U.S. Jewish organizations were even impelled to exert extreme care: In 2003, Arthur Sulzberger, Jewish publisher of the New York Times, as well as Abraham Foxman, president of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, two of the most influential men in American culture and politics, joined together to personally put an end to Smith’s work at the universities. The Anti-Defamation League pronounced (ADL 2003, cf. B.R. Smith 2003b):

‘When a campus newspaper editor is asked to print an ad denying that the Holocaust took place – or calling for ‘open debate’ on the subject – can he or she say ‘no’ without compromising freedom of the press? In the view of the ADL and The New York Times, the answer is yes. Both organizations have been disturbed by the continuing – and often successful – attempts by Holocaust deniers […] to place advertisements and other materials in campus newspapers. Out of their common concern came an annual colloquium, ‘Extremism Targets the Campus Press: Balancing Freedom and Responsibility.’

‘We seek to educate campus journalists,’ said ADL Campus Affairs/Higher Education Director Jeffrey Ross, ‘to balance freedom of the press with responsibility of the press when responding to hate submissions.’”

L: On the other hand, there is of course no reason to object if it actually is a matter of hate material.

R: Correct, if. The problem begins with how one defines hate. A mere claim as to facts regarding a historical subject or the advocacy of free speech for revisionists can hardly be described as hate, but this is exactly what the ADL and the mass media are doing. This shows, therefore, to what lengths the U.S. establishment resorts in order to block the spreading of revisionist views: censorship is thus firmly implanted early on as a lodestone in the minds of these young journalists.

L: I would call this training which is contrary to the professional ethics of journalism, brainwashing.

R: Well, classic brainwashing resorts to other, more drastic measures.

L: Yet the more subtle and more civilized, the more effective this kind of brainwashing is.

R: Then any training would be a type of brainwashing.

L: But here, people are manipulated contrary to their professional ethics by the leaders of their professional field!

R: Let’s put it this way: these leaders redefine their ethics: freedom of speech – of course; freedom to hate – no. The problem is that no universally applicable definition of hate is given. For if a historical thesis alone constitutes hate on the basis that this thesis appears hateful to certain people, or causes other people to develop unkind feelings toward a third party, then all historical theses potentially constitute hate, because there is always someone who is offended by certain historical state-
ments. I cannot see why one should make an exception when aspects of Jewish history are concerned, which of course impinges upon the history of other peoples as well.

L: Historical truth is hate to those who hate the truth, and that is the truth!
R: A good aphorism, but even if revisionism should not be the truth, but merely an honest error, then that still does not make it hate on that account.

2.12. Ivan the Wrong Guy

R: The repercussions of curtailed freedom of speech are revealed by the case of John Demjanjuk. In the USA, human rights form a basis for institutional identity to a far greater degree than is the case in Europe. For this reason, the public there keeps a considerably more watchful eye on the preservation of the corresponding standards of law, or so one should think.

In 1986 the U.S. citizen John Demjanjuk was extradited to Israel, because during the Second World War he was supposed to have murdered thousands upon thousands of Jews in the Treblinka “extermination” camp. But when it became manifestly clear toward the end of the 1980s that Demjanjuk had been convicted in Jerusalem only on the basis of extremely dubious, even falsified evidence, prominent voices were raised in the U.S. demanding the revocation of the extradition, since, they said, Israel had obtained this by deception with false facts. Finally, they argued, the U.S. had an obligation toward each of its citizens to guarantee that his rights were secured and that he had protection of the law, which obviously was not possible in the case of trials in Israel.

The statements of prominent personalities went beyond this demand, however. I would like to mention here Pat Buchanan as the individual in the forefront of these personalities. During the 1980s, Buchanan was a personal advisor to U.S. President Ronald Reagan and one of the Republican competitors of George Bush, Sr., running for re-election after his first term in 1992. In 1986 Buchanan had already characterized the proceedings against Demjanjuk as a new Dreyfus Affair, and then four years later, during the course of the appeal proceedings against Demjanjuk, he gave his opinion as follows (Buchanan 1990, see Heilbrunn 1999):

“Since the war, 1,600 medical papers have been written on ‘The Psychological and Medical Effects of the Concentration Camps on Holocaust Survivors.’ This so-called ‘Holocaust Survivor Syndrome’ involves ‘group fantasies of martyrdom and heroics.’ Reportedly, half the 20,000 survivor testimonies in Jerusalem are considered ‘unreliable,’ not to be used in trials. Finally, the death engine. During the war, the underground government of the Warsaw Ghetto reported to London that the Jews of Treblinka were being electrocuted and steamed to death.”

67 The Plain Dealer (Cleveland, Oh.), Oct. 1, 1986; see Rullmann 1987; Alfred Dreyfus was a French-Jewish officer, who in the late 19th century was scapegoated by the French media, authorities, and legal system for the defeat the French had suffered in their war against Prussia in 1870/71. Dreyfus had been accused of high treason, but the trial against him in an atmosphere of mass hysteria was nothing but a show trial (Zola 1898, Zola/Pages 1998). Dreyfus was ultimately acquitted.
L: That’s news to me.

R: Well, the alleged murder methods for most camps changed quite a bit before historians eventually agreed upon a certain method. We will discuss that and other issues in more detail in Chapter 3.5. about the Treblinka camp. Now back to Buchanan’s article:

“The Israeli court, however, concluded the murder weapon for 850,000 was the diesel engine from a Soviet tank which drove its exhaust into the death chamber. All died in 20 minutes, Finkelstein swore in 1945. The problem is: Diesel engines do not emit enough carbon monoxide to kill anybody. In 1988, 97 kids, trapped 400 feet underground in a Washington, D.C., tunnel while two locomotives spewed diesel exhaust into the car, emerged unharmed after 45 minutes. Demjanjuk’s weapon of mass murder cannot kill.”

L: What does the capability of diesel engines have to do with Demjanjuk’s possible guilt?

R: I will go more into that later. But let me indicate just this much here: the mass gassings which, depending upon the source, resulted in 700,000 to 3 million Jewish victims in the Treblinka camp, in which John Demjanjuk is supposed to have been such a terror, are supposed to have been carried out by means of exhaust gases from the diesel engines of a captured Soviet tank. But here we want to exclude from discussion, for the time being, the question of how valid this claim could be, and whether Buchanan is right in doubting the technical feasibility of the described mass-murder scenario.

Here I would like to call attention to other things. First: can you imagine, ladies and gentlemen, a prominent politician in, for instance, Germany making such a statement and then two years later still having the possibility, and actually even enjoying good prospects, of being the candidate of a major national party for the office of chancellor? Note well: Pat Buchanan has not retracted his statements made at that time! (Weber 1999a)

L: In many European countries, a politician who made such statements would probably fall afoul of the law and very quickly disappear from the political arena. After all, by doing so he is actually denying the mass exterminations in many camps!

R: In order to be able to understand what impelled Buchanan to make his statement, let me briefly summarize the events concerning John Demjanjuk.

The immigrants to America from the Ukraine were split into two groups during the Cold War: a communist group, directed by Moscow, and an independent group. The communist-directed group published at that time a weekly paper, News from Ukraine, whose chief assignment consisted of defaming the other, anti-communist nationally-oriented group of exiles from the Ukraine, particularly by repeatedly making claims that the nationalist Ukrainians had collaborated with the “German fascists” during World War II (Rullmann 1987, p. 76). One means to that end was the revelation of alleged war crimes by Ukrainians, by which not only...
discord was sown among these exiled Ukrainians, but also their public reputation was damaged (ibid., pp. 87, 96ff.; HT no. 25, p. 35; HT no. 34, p. 14). This practice by the USSR of combating opponents by means of disinformation and distorted or totally falsified evidence is generally well known. Even the West German Federal Ministry of the Interior warned of this practice in the mid-1980s (Innere Sicherheit 1985). So it is all the more astonishing that in the mid-1970s, the American authorities fell for the ruse concocted by the communist Ukrainian exiles in the Demjanjuk Case.

In 1975, Michael Hanusiak, at that time an employee of the pro-Moscow News from Ukraine, handed a list to the U.S. authorities which contained 70 names of alleged National Socialist collaborators of Ukrainian origin, among which appeared the name of John Demjanjuk, who was then living in Cleveland, Ohio, a U.S. citizen. Hanusiak came up with an incriminating statement of a certain Danilchenko, according to which Demjanjuk allegedly served at the German camps Sobibór and Flossenbürg (Rullmann 1987, pp. 76f.). This statement as well as the facsimile of an identity card which allegedly proved Demjanjuk’s instruction as a camp guard in the Trawniki labor camp as well as his posting to the two above-named camps, were what caused the U.S. immigration authority to focus its attention on the Demjanjuk Case. In 1976, the U.S. Department of Justice moved to deprive Demjanjuk of his U.S. citizenship on the basis of alleged false information he gave in his immigration papers.

In the meantime witnesses surfaced in Israel who, on the basis of photos shown to them, recognized John Demjanjuk as the “Ivan the Terrible” allegedly employed at Treblinka, whereupon investigations involving both Sobibór and Treblinka ensued. The Office of Special Investigations (OSI), a Nazi-hunting agency established in 1979 under President Jimmy Carter, officially took over the Demjanjuk Case.

Branded a Murderer

Although the Federal Crimes Bureau (BKA) warned the Israelis that the supposed SS employment identity card of Ivan Demjanjuk was forged, the former Ukrainian is supposed to be executed.

[...] The single written piece of evidence in this trial, an SS employment identity card of Demjanjuk made available by the Soviet Union, is a forgery, according to an evaluation by experts of the Federal Crimes Bureau in Wiesbaden. Even more: this was already known to the Israeli authorities before the beginning of the trial in February 1987. [...] [...] Twenty-one former guards from Treblinka have declared in proceedings, independently from one another, that a Ukrainian by the name of Ivan Marchenko had been Ivan the Terrible – and not Ivan Demjanjuk.

The Chief Prosecutor in Jerusalem, State Attorney Michael Shadik, was not concerned by the doubts raised about his evidence: “That Demjanjuk killed, is a certainty to me – whether at Treblinka, or Sobibór, or somewhere else.” As to the BKA’s suspicion of forgery, he now explains to STERN: “We are supported by our own expert opinions and consider them as convincing as ever.”

In 2010, the OSI was merged with the Domestic Security Section under the new designation “Criminal
Demjanjuk: Ivan the Wrong instead of Ivan the Terrible

German federal authorities conceal knowledge about forged evidence

[...] Our paper has already [...] reported about an expert report by historian Dieter Lehner [...] in which this “document” is exposed as a complete forgery. One example: the identity card photo comes from the files of the U.S. immigration authorities and was first taken in 1947 (!) [...] In the meantime, it has turned out that federal authorities are also [...] entangled in the affair. For it is clear that for the past five years, the highest political authorities have seen to it that the truth [...] did not reach the public. [...] When the expert report of the Crimes Bureau reportedly became well known, the Bonn Office of the Chancellor became involved in the matter. Representatives of the Demjanjuk defense were given the runaround. The existence of the BKA expert report was concealed from them. Although the Chancellor’s office knew the report by Lehner and the BKA, a false trail was laid: not the identity card was said to have been examined by the BKA, but only the photo. [...] Yet even this statement is false. [...] The Federal Crimes Bureau was compelled to publicly keep silent. A BKA Department Chief made a file memo: “Professional scruples obviously had to be subordinated to political aspects.”

Case that same year. Demjanjuk was deprived of his U.S. citizenship in 1984, mainly on the basis of the camp identity card produced by Hanusiak, and he was extradited to Israel in 1986, although Israel was not able to formally claim any right to take such a step.

L: But why not?
R: Accused persons are either extradited to those nations where they are citizens or were citizens at the time of the crime, or to those nations where they are alleged to have committed their crimes, thus, in this case, either to the Soviet Union or to Poland. At the time of the alleged crime, Israel of course did not exist. During the criminal trial in Jerusalem, 69 the expert for Demjanjuk’s defense, Dieter Lehner, exposed the camp identity card as a complete forgery (Lehner; Rullmann 1987, p. 103ff.), which was in agreement with the findings of the West German Federal Bureau of Investigations (Bundeskriminalamt, BKA). Although the Israeli authorities had already been informed about this circumstance in 1987, the Israeli court suppressed this finding. Israel’s Chief Prosecutor Michael Shadek merely had this to offer in response (see article excerpt on p. 117):

“That Demjanjuk killed, is a certainty to me – whether at Treblinka, or Sobibor, or somewhere else.”

R: And to the objection that, according to findings of the BKA, the SS identity card was forged:

“We are supported by our own expert opinions and consider them as convinc-
But German authorities also played a strange role in connection with the forged Trawniki identity card. The Bavarian weekly Münchner Merkur reported that the German Federal Office of the Chancellor took particular care to see to it personally that the existence of the German expert report by Dieter Lehner and the West German BKA was concealed from Demjanjuk’s defense and that, on orders from above, the BKA was constrained to keep silent as far as the public was concerned. In addition: the expert from the BKA who finally did appear in the Jerusalem court was forced by German authorities to give only a partial expert opinion for this trial, which referred merely to certain points of similarity of the touched-up passport photograph in the identity card with facial features of Demjanjuk. This created the impression in the Jerusalem trial that the identity card was genuine. The partial expert opinion was presented by forensic expert Dr. Werner, a head of department of the BKA, who characterized this behavior of the West German authorities with these words in his file memorandum written at that time (see article excerpts on p. 118 and 119; Melzer 1992, esp. pp. 3, 13):

“Professional scruples obviously had to be subordinated to political aspects.”

It turned out that the picture on the identity card is an old photo of Demjanjuk from the year 1947, taken from the immigration documents in the USA (!) and was correspondingly retouched for the identity card. The importance of Demjanjuk’s camp identity card was proven by the fact that the OSI, along with the Israeli authorities, tried to persuade a series of witnesses to testify untruthfully to confirm the authenticity of this forged document (Rullmann 1987, pp. 118ff., 174ff.).

So here we have a conspiracy against the truth by U.S. authorities in league with Soviet, German, and Israeli authorities!

Yes, an international conspiracy for the preservation of a myth! The show-trial character of the entire proceeding in Israel against Demjanjuk has been described in a 1994 book by his Israeli defense attorney, Yoram Sheftel, whose account I can wholeheartedly recommend (Sheftel 1994).

What exactly does that mean: show trial. How is that defined?

Here is a list of characteristics, not all of which are present in each case. The more
of them are present, the more a trial can be characterized as a show trial:  
- The crime as such, which in some cases is invented or exaggerated, cannot be challenged, or only with great obstacles.
- The alleged crimes are described as extraordinarily evil.
- The indictment contains polemical and/or political expressions.
- The judges are subjected to a lot of political and public pressure to sentence the defendants.
- The defendants/victims are unpopular individuals, usually political or ideological dissidents.
- The aim is to deter and discipline dissidents.
- A one-sided media attention serves to publicly prejudice, denigrate and humiliate the defendants.
- Principles of the rule of law are disregarded, in particular by curtailing the rights of the defense.
- Confessions and witness testimonies are obtained by illegal means (manipulation, suggestion, bribery, pressure, coercion, torture etc.).
- The harsh verdict is at times disproportionate to the claimed crime.  

We will encounter the term show trial quite frequently in this study, but I won’t go through this list each time. Using the features of each case discussed, you can determine yourself with this list to what degree this was a show trial.  

But let’s get back to the trial against Demjanjuk. In the end, witness testimonies of survivors were the sole evidence during this trial upon which the charges against Demjanjuk could be based. However, it emerged during the trial that the testimonies of all of the prosecution witnesses were unreliable, because they contradicted themselves or one another, or because the witnesses were apparently senile to the point that their testimonies were of no value at all. Nevertheless, Demjanjuk was sentenced to death on the basis of the atrocities charged against him. The show-trial character of this proceeding, which had become manifestly obvious to all objective observers, then led to an ever-growing movement in the USA protesting this travesty of justice. It demanded that the judgment of Jerusalem be overturned and that Demjanjuk be repatriated and his U.S. citizenship restored, since Israel was clearly not willing or able to conduct a trial of a former U.S. citizen according to the rule of law. Among the most active lobbyists, in addition to the already mentioned Patrick Buchanan, was U.S. Congressman James V. Traficant.  

Pat Buchanan’s efforts on behalf of Demjanjuk attracted not inconsiderable attention due to his presidential candidacy and his media prominence. In 1992, he consolidated his views with respect to Demjanjuk in particular and concerning Treblinka in general on U.S. TV, saying that Treblinka was certainly a terrible place, to which hundreds of thousands of Jews were brought and where thousands died.  

**L:** Thousands? By this did he mean five thousand or seven hundred thousand?  
**R:** That is a matter of interpretation. The fact is that Buchanan was furnished with

---

70 Following Wikipedia’s definition of the headword show trial (accessed on May 19, 2017).
71 Under the influence of the Demjanjuk affair, Traficant turned into a rebel against the U.S. political establishment, which then started to persecute him relentlessly.
evidence by a revisionist lone wolf (Skowron 1992), which was also made available to the Demjanjuk defense and in which the conclusion was reached that there cannot have been any mass murder in Treblinka. For this reason alone John Demjanjuk, like other accused persons, had to be innocent. Buchanan’s way of arguing indicates that he had adopted at least part of this view as his own. At any rate, a chill wind was then arising for the Holocaust Lobby: the Leuchter Report, circulating world-wide at that time, was undermining the Auschwitz legend; during the Demjanjuk trial, survivor after survivor were showing themselves to be unreliable witnesses; and prominent Americans were at the point of publicly advocating revisionist positions.

Behind the shield afforded by the ever-mounting world-wide criticism of the Demjanjuk trial, even the German media finally ventured to deal with the topic, as for example in the articles already cited from the German periodicals Stern and Münchner Merkur, although using very cautiously chosen words. It can therefore not come as a surprise that in those years even the most dogmatic of all orthodox Holocaust scholars made critical remarks about the reliability of witness testimonies on the Holocaust. In 1986, for example, The Jerusalem Post published an interview with Shumel Krakowski, the director of Yad Vashem, who considered many – if not most – of the witness statements in their archives to be unreliable:73

“Krakowski says that many survivors, wanting ‘to be part of history’ may have let their imaginations run away with them. ‘Many were never in the place where they claim to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers’ according to Krakowski. A large number of testimonies on file were later proved inaccurate when locations and dates could not pass an expert historian’s appraisal.’”

R: Also in the context of the Demjanjuk trial, one of the most prestigious Holocaust scholars, Jewish-American political scientist Raul Hilberg, expressly confirmed in 1986 the statement by Jewish scholar Samuel Gringauz that “most of the memoirs and reports [of Holocaust survivors] are full of […] exaggeration, […] unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies.”74

L: I understand that this show trial backfired for Israel big-time. But why did they risk such a disaster in the first place?

R: We can thank the German-Jewish periodical SemitTimes for naming both horse and rider: according to the account of this magazine, Israel once again needed a circus of shock and outrage over the suffering of the Jewish people, so that it could divert attention from its own crimes against the Palestinians in the occupied territories and the Gaza Strip (Melzer 1992).

L: But what has that to do with the subject of this lecture?

R: Well, the question is whether the fact that Israel once again needed a circus of shock and outrage should not give us reason to check whether perhaps, at other trials in other nations, certain procedural parameters contradict the constitutional

---

73 Amouyal 1986; in a letter to the editor to the Jerusalem Post (Aug. 21, 1986), Krakowski stated that he had admitted only “very few” testimonies to be inaccurate. However, he did not deny the many reasons he had given Amouyal, why these “very few” testimonies are inaccurate.

principles to which also Israel officially subscribes. The *SemitTimes* affords us a hint here as well: the Eichmann Trial, which was likewise held in Jerusalem, was considered a model for the Demjanjuk Trial. I will get into trials held in Germany later. But your question is more than justified. After all, what does the fact of just another falsification of documents as well as unreliable witness testimony mean for the whole Holocaust complex? For now, only that skepticism is appropriate with respect to any document and any witness testimony in this context. If I manage to convince you, dear reader, that it is appropriate to have as much skepticism toward our media and historians as you have, I should suppose, toward me, then much is already accomplished.

In view of the growing international pressure at the beginning of the 1990s, it was not surprising that in the summer of 1993 the Jerusalem appeals court did an about-face and acquitted Demjanjuk due to lack of evidence.\(^75\)

L: So in Israel, the rule of law triumphed over the thirst for revenge after all.

R: The gulf between a sentence of death and acquittal is a little bit too large to simply pass over with a shrug of the shoulders and return to business. The Demjanjuk Case is, after all, not different from other similar trials which ended in sentences of death or incarceration, since the type and content of the witness testimonies, including internal and external contradictions and technical impossibilities, had not, of course, made their first appearance at the Demjanjuk proceedings, as we will discover later. It was only that during this trial they were successfully challenged for the first time. But if it was determined that all witnesses gave false testimony, which led to a misjudgment, then would not complaints have to be lodged against the false witnesses? And would not other trials, in which the same witnesses appeared or in which testimonies of similar questionable content were given – be it in Israel, in Germany, or in Poland – have to be reopened and retried? But nothing of the sort occurred. The cloak of silence was simply spread over this embarrassing matter.

L: So was Demjanjuk repatriated to the U.S.?

R: Yes, in 1998, but in 2002 the OSI again moved to have his citizenship revoked, a decision which was finally confirmed in 2004 by the U.S. Supreme Court, after which deportation proceedings to his country of birth, the Ukraine, were initiated. Regarding the evidence used to prove Demjanjuk’s alleged wrongdoings, the *Cleveland Jewish News* stated on May 31, 2004:

>"Most prominent among these [documents to prove Demjanjuk’s guilt] is the Trawniki identity card, which bears a photo of Demjanjuk and a physical description."

R: So after almost 30 years of struggle, Demjanjuk was back to Square One. This time he had no public support, though. In 2009 he was finally extradited to Germany, where he was tried for complicity in mass murder at the Sobibór camp (Graf et al. 2010, pp. 387-390). Although he was eventually sentenced to five years in prison for aiding and abetting mass murder due to his claimed presence at the Sobibór Camp, he remained a formally innocent man, for he died on March 17, 2012 while the appeal filed on his behalf was still pending.

\(^{75}\) See the daily media on July 30, 1993.
2.13. Anti-Fascist Lies

R: Human jealousies don’t stop even when the victims of the Auschwitz concentration camp are involved. In 1989, when both the Danes and the Bulgarians received memorial plaques at Auschwitz although no Danes and only one Bulgarian had died there, Jewish organizations complained that in Auschwitz it was not being stressed that Jews had been the main victims at the camp. Rather, they said, it had been falsely recorded on the memorial plaques that of the four million victims of the extermination two million were Poles (Commission… 1990).

L: Didn’t you mention earlier that according to the Death Books more Christians died at Auschwitz then Jews? (p. 47)

R: That is correct, and most of these Christians in fact were probably Poles, but these are only the victims who died a “natural” death. We are now talking about all the claimed victims, including those allegedly gassed who are said to have remained unrecorded.

A commission formed from this dispute finally determined toward the end of 1990 that, contrary to what had been officially alleged up to then, not four but “only” about 1.5 million people had died in Auschwitz, of whom approximately 90% had been Jews. As a result, the old memorial plaques in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp were removed that spoke of four million victims.

L: Does the removal of the old memorial plaques not have a connection to the expert report that was rendered at this time by a Polish institute?

R: Quite clearly not. The conclusion of this expert report from Krakow, which you speak of and which I will deal with later (Subchapter 3.4.6.), made no statement at all about the number of victims.

What is interesting is the reaction of the public to the official reduction of the number of victims at Auschwitz, and here I would like to give a few examples.

First there is the reaction of Dr. Shmuel Krakowski, research director of the Yad Vashem memorial in Israel. He blamed the exaggerated Auschwitz death toll of four million on Poland’s former communist government, which had perpetuated these maximized figures “in an attempt to minimise the Holocaust” (see excerpt on p. 124). Can anyone explain to me, how one can minimize the Holocaust by exaggerating the victim numbers?

L: Krakowski meant that the old victim number did not emphasize that Jews were the primary victims.

R: Yes, but in order to achieve this impression, the communists had not reduced the Jewish death toll but exaggerated it – and they grossly exaggerated the number of Polish victims. Apart from that: those Polish victims could have been Jewish as well. In any event, the communists did not minimize the Holocaust, they exaggerated it.

Next, we have the comments of Polish journalist Ernest Skalski in Germany’s largest political news magazine Der Spiegel (German for “the mirror”), addressing the moral consequences for the culprits of this Auschwitz-death-toll lie (Skalski 1990):

“What was already known to contemporary historians for some time now appears to be a certainty: that there were one to one-and-a-half million victims.
anything changed for us by this?
Nothing at all is changed in the general balance-sheet of this outrageous crime.
Six million Jews murdered by the Nazis continue as an entry on the books. […]
What concerns me is that as a Pole I feel uncomfortable, above all because the situation is extremely embarrassing. The error, although committed by others a long time ago, remains tendentious. And it was ‘our’ error, if by ‘us’ is meant enemies of fascism and racism. […]
But it [the error] was also the work of other murderers, who were interested in representing the guilt of their rivals in the arena of genocide as even more horrible than it actually was. […]
I concede that one must sometimes conceal the truth – therefore must lie – at times even out of noble motives, perhaps from sympathy or delicacy of feeling. But it is always worthwhile to know why one does that, which results in the respective deviation from the truth. […]
Even though the Truth does not always represent good, much more often the lie represents evil.”

R: Skalski’s claim that the 4-million-number had been an “error” is clearly false, however, since it can be proved with documents that the Auschwitz victim count of four million originated from Soviet propaganda (Mattogno 2003e). For the anti-fascist and Pole Skalski, the lie was therefore “embarrassing.” In my view, though, the most embarrassing thing about the entire article – even more embarrassing than this revelation of the exaggeration of propaganda, which was well known to specialists in this field for decades – is this sentence:
“I concede that one must sometimes conceal the truth – therefore must lie – at times even out of noble motives, […]”

L: “Sometimes one must lie”: does that also fits well with journalistic ethics?
R: Rather with a lack of the same, especially since one recognizes how far journalism has departed from its own principles. But isn’t it fine that here at last lies, exaggerations and tendentious reporting in matters relating to the Holocaust are openly
admitted and defended as appropriate, in part, by reputable anti-fascists and leftist media? In the end, one finally knows what to expect from these media!

The then Curator of Research of the Auschwitz Museum, Wacław Długoborski, explained in 1998 by what methods the myth of the four million Auschwitz victims was sustained in the Eastern Bloc:

“Up until 1989 in eastern Europe, a prohibition against casting doubt upon the figure of 4 million killed was in force; at the memorial site of Auschwitz, employees who doubted the correctness of the estimate were threatened with disciplinary proceedings.” (Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, Sept. 14, 1998)

L: But that is not significantly different from the procedure still in place today in many Western nations, where no one, government employees included, is permitted to cast doubt upon the central aspects of the Holocaust, and indeed not only under threat of disciplinary proceedings, but at times even under threat of criminal prosecution.

R: That’s right. The same is of course still true today in Poland, where the dogma of the four million was merely replaced by a new dogma of perhaps one million. In Poland itself, Holocaust revisionism is just as punishable as it is in the German-speaking nations, for example. But more about this later.

L: I have read in newspapers that there are supposed to have been even fewer than a million victims in Auschwitz.

L: And I have heard that there were far more than four million.

R: Auschwitz is often viewed as the center of the Holocaust, and as such it is likewise the center of the Holocaust controversy and the differences of opinion about it. This is especially reflected in the victim numbers, which are scattered throughout literature and the mass media. In Table 6, I have listed some of the most important victim numbers claimed for the Auschwitz concentration camp as disseminated by publicly respected media or researchers (Faurisson 2003).

L: But these figures range all over the place, as though these numbers were arrived at by throwing dice instead of by evidence.

R: In view of these gigantic fluctuations in the Auschwitz victim numbers, I would
just like to point out first that there has obviously never been agreement about how many people actually died in the camp. Besides, it is publicly admitted today that lies were told for tendentious reasons (Skalski 1990). The "official" number of dead – that is, the number of dead to which the Auschwitz Museum has given its blessing – is now reduced to 20-30% of the original "official" number – that is, the Soviet figure – but this has not resulted in any correction of the total number of Holocaust victims. If one is familiar with the number-juggling at other Holocaust sites, which we will be dealing with later, then one can only shake one’s head in amazement.

In light of such a confusing mish-mash of figures, in fact, in such a situation, in which facts, guesses and lies are jumbled together, who would want to claim that he is capable of reaching a certain, final pronouncement that justifies the criminal prosecution of those with different views?

L: But the more serious mainstream Holocaust scholars like Reitlinger and Hilberg have always claimed around one million Jewish victims. All the rest is mostly speculation or propaganda by people who had not much of a clue what they were talking about…

R: …as is currently claimed. Wait when they lower the death toll again, then Reitlinger and Hilberg will also be relegated to the league of those you now say had no clue what they were talking about. It’s all a matter of perspective and time.

2.14. The Wannsee Debacle

R: Now I would like to ask you a question, ladies and gentlemen. I am asking for a show of hands from those of you who know what the Wannsee Conference was…
That is a clear majority of the audience. The lady over there, yes, can you please tell us in short what this Conference was about?

L: In early 1942, several top Nazi bureaucrats assembled in a villa in the Wannsee sector of the city of Berlin to discuss what to do with the Jews.

R: OK. Now I am asking for a show of hands from those who think they know the content of the Wannsee Protocol… That is only a few individuals. I am now randomly picking out the gentleman over there. Can you briefly tell us what this Protocol is all about? You know the content of the Protocol?

L: Yes!

R: Then you can surely briefly relate to us what is in this Protocol.

L: As far as I recall, in the Wannsee Conference the extermination of the Jews in Europe was decided upon as well as the measures necessary for this.

R: I actually asked you to tell me what is in the Protocol, not what is supposed to have been decided at the Conference. Therefore you have read the Protocol?

L: No, but it is known, of course, what was decided there.

R: Ah! It is known, of course! So it is obvious? Now, let me first speak of what is in the Protocol and what is not. By the way, you can find this document on the Internet, together with a bunch of other documents on this topic which all have the same thrust.76

Let me briefly summarize the Protocol’s contents. It starts with summarizing the measures taken by the German government up to the fall of 1941 in order to expedite the emigration of Jews from the German sphere of influence. Next, it explains that deportation to the east has replaced the policy of emigration. The Protocol lists the number of Jews in Europe – even though it contains countries where Germany had no influence at all: England, Ireland, Turkey, Portugal, Sweden, Switzerland, Spain.

L: The numbers given there are way too high, however. For instance, 700,000 Jews in unoccupied France doesn’t work, even if the North-African colonies are included, and 400,000 in Bialystok is outright ludicrous. The Dutch census numbers of 1941 with 160,000 Jews including some 23,000 refugees form other countries is also too high. According to Sanning, there were only some 112,000 Jews judged by the results of a 1935 census. To this day I have yet to hear a plausible explanation as to why the Nazis would have exaggerated the numbers to such a degree.

R: An explanation for this could be that half- and quarter-Jews were also included, and that the numbers were otherwise generously rounded up, which would have mightily inflated all these numbers. I can very well imagine that a fledgling bureaucracy for the “solution of the Jewish question” tended to exaggerate the issue numerically in order to obtain as many resources as possible. To me, this seems to be standard procedure among government authorities.

The Protocol next deals briefly with how deportations from some of these countries could be implemented. A long section deals with the question of whether, and if so under which circumstances, “half-Jews” and “quarter-Jews” are to be deported, and what is to happen with children from marriages between Jews and non-Jews or between persons of “mixed blood.”

76 www.ghwk.de/wannsee-konferenz/dokumente-zur-wannsee-konferenz.html (all subsequent URLs of that website accessed on April 13, 2017).
In connection with deportations to the east, it states that from now on Jews will be put to work constructing roads on their migration to the east, which will result in a reduction of their total number due to a natural selection process effected by the harsh conditions. Let me quote this passage (pp. 7f. of the Protocol):

"Under proper guidance, in the course of the final solution, the Jews are to be allocated for appropriate labor in the East. Able-bodied Jews, separated according to sex, will be taken in large work columns to these areas while constructing roads, in the course of which a large portion will doubtless drop out due to natural reduction.

The possibly finally remaining leftover, since it will undoubtedly consist of the most resistant portion, will have to be treated accordingly, because it is the product of natural selection and, on their release, has to be regarded as a seed of a new Jewish revival (see the experience of history:)

L: I cannot imagine that the Nazis would have allowed the Jews to start a revival with the remnant of this "natural" reduction. Hence, this treatment can only mean that the Jews would not have been released. That is to say: either they would have been kept imprisoned until they were all dead, or the Nazis would have assisted that dying.

R: This really is the only ambivalent passage in the entire Protocol, to which orthodox historians cling like grim death. But read it thoroughly once more: the remnant is the result of a "natural" selection at the end of this forced-labor project during the course of this forced migration to the east. Nothing is said here about any murder during that process. Only when this project is over, and possibly after the end of the war, the question of some kind of "special treatment" arises. How that would look is not dealt with in that Protocol, for that was obviously an issue of the distant future.
Apart, it is untrue to claim that the Nazi regime was fundamentally opposed to a Jewish revival. Fact is that, prior to the outbreak of war with the Soviet Union, numerous projects existed in Germany geared toward facilitating a new beginning of Jews after they had emigrated from the German sphere of influence (see Weckert 2016). It is also a fact that a number of documents exist which indicate that it was indeed planned for the time after the war to get the Jews out of Europe for a new beginning. This evidently makes sense only if this “possibly finally remaining leftover” (the German text is just as awkward) was still there at war’s end. I will discuss these documents later (Chapter 3.3).

At any rate, there is not a word in the Protocol to the effect that the Jews were going to be sent to extermination camps. Furthermore, there is not a word about whether, when, and how the Jews were supposed to be conveyed to an intended extermination. Hence, Yehuda Bauer, professor at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, had explained in 1992 (Jewish Telegraph… 1992):

“The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the Jews was arrived at.”

L: That is pretty much the exact opposite of what is constantly dished out by most media.

R: Absolutely right. It took until the year 1992 before the media for the first time reported something to this effect. They needed the absolution by a reputable Jewish Holocaust scholar in order to dare state the obvious. Next in line was the leftist German historian Prof. Dr. Eberhard Jäckel, who five months later stated publicly that no decisions about the extermination of Jews had been made during the Wannsee Conference. These decisions, according to Jäckel, had rather already been made previously, even though he was unable to cite any source for this (Jäckel 1992). These sorts of rectifications by established historians do nothing, of course, to change the fact that the Wannsee Conference still continues to be represented as the decision-making event for the “final solution of the Jewish question.”

To paraphrase Oscar Wilde, who is going to be bothered by facts when they get in the way of a good story?

Let’s take a close look at this, though. Let’s assume that Jäckel is right, that the genocide against the Jews had been decided upon already earlier by the highest decision makers of the Third Reich. The task of the Wannsee Conference would then have been to organize the implementation of that decision. So, did they talk about erecting extermination camps? About choosing the murder method and the murder weapons? About allocating financial resources and construction material? Not a trace!

Just two weeks before Yehuda Bauer made the above-quoted statement, the German periodical Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte, which is a supplement to the weekly magazine Das Parlament issued by the German parliament, wrote about this fittingly (Issue B 1-2/92, Jan. 3, 1992, p. 18):

“Taking note of the ‘protocol’s’ content without prejudice gives the conviction that those gathered there did not decide anything which could be seen as a mental and hierarchical starting point of the crime. But historiography could not satisfy the need for concrete historical imagination, its representatives could not offer an illustrative alternative to this erroneous conception of history.”
R: In this context, the detailed description of the conference by one of its attendees is rather revealing: Dr. Gerhard Klopfer, back then the head of the Department for Constitutional Law of the Party Chancellery of the NSDAP. He reported that the primary thing discussed during the conference was an amendment to the so-called Nuremberg Laws which deprived the Jews of some of their civil rights. He insisted, however, that not even any suggestion to that effect had been submitted, let alone any decision been made. Drafts for any amendments were to be submitted at a later conference, which he thought never took place, for in his view Hitler had decided in the meantime to postpone the entire affair “until after the war.” A later conference did indeed take place, however, on March 6, 1942, to be exact. During that conference, the discussion centered around the forced sterilization of individuals of “mixed blood” and around forced divorces of mixed marriages. This meeting’s protocol also merely refers to evacuations and settlements, but not to murder.

L: Forced sterilizations are an extreme violation of civil rights, however.

R: No doubt a crime, indeed, had it been implemented, but that was apparently not the case. Furthermore, it was discussed to offer individuals of “mixed blood” a choice between being deported together with the (fertile) Jews or to be sterilized. In the latter case, they would not be deported. This plan of forced sterilization, however, seems to have been abandoned, because it was impossible to implement it during the war, as emerges from an file memo by Legationsrat Franz Rademacher of March 7, 1942.

L: There are even recordings of Adolf Eichmann’s testimony posted online which he made during his trial in Jerusalem. Eichmann, who is said to have been the author of the Wannsee Protocol, clearly speaks of murder with regard to the last-but-one sentence of the Protocol, where we read (p. 15 of the Protocol):

“In concluding, the different types of possible solutions were discussed, during which discussion both Gauleiter Dr. M e y e r and State Secretary Dr. B i l l e r took the position that, during the final solution, certain preparatory activities should be carried out right in the affected territories, while it must be avoided to alarm the populace.”

L: When asked what that meant, Eichmann stated:

“The various killing methods were discussed there.”

R: Only when asked about what was discussed in details, he couldn’t come up with anything. The Wannsee Memorial Museum has compiled a document containing various, at times contradictory statements which Eichmann made during his trial. This compilation inevitably gives the impression that Eichmann was confused. We will return later to the way the Jerusalem trial and similar postwar trials were conducted.

78 Protocol of the meeting at the RSHA of March 6, 1942; Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amts (PAAA); www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/nachfolgekonferenz_maez_1942.pdf
80 www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/mp-dateien/eichmann_zu_wannsee.mp3
81 www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/eleichmanns-testimony.pdf
L: So, what kind of “preparatory activities” could have been meant which were to “be carried out right in the affected territories“ and which could potentially alarm the local populace, apart from murder activities?

R: I assume that these were preparatory measures to arrest and deport the Jews from the affected territories, as well as measures to relocate or incarcerate these Jews in camps and ghettos in the target areas. All this was to be planned and carried out in such a way that the respective populace would not be alarmed.

L: Hasn’t it been demonstrated already a long time ago that this Wannsee Protocol is actually a forgery?

R: It is true that a number of papers appeared in the 1980s and 1990s that cast doubt upon the authenticity of the Wannsee Protocol. For instance, the Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle (Research Office for Contemporary History) in Ingolstadt (Germany) produced a detailed paper about that in 1987 (Wahls 1987). The point of departure for this critique is the fact that the person who claimed to have discovered this document – Robert Kempner⁸² – reproduced a copy of it in one of his books (Kempner 1961, starting on p. 133). However, the version published by Kempner was obviously a different one from the one which today is claimed to be the original.⁸³

A year after this, the political scientist Udo Walendy published a detailed study about the Wannsee Protocol (HT no. 35). Its most distinguishing aspect is that it examines the statements of those who participated in the Conference and who for that reason were brought before Allied military tribunals after the war.

L: So it isn’t disputed that the Conference took place?

R: No, certainly not. According to the testimony of the participants of that time, this meeting was conducted for the most part by Reinhard Heydrich, the right hand of SS Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler, in order to make a report about the full authority granted him by Hitler for deportation of the Jews into the occupied territories of the east. There was nothing said at this conference about extermination through labor or other means. Also, the content of the alleged Protocol was not correct, since quite a lot was missing which had been discussed, while things were mentioned in it which had not been topics of the meeting.

The next attempt at investigation of the authenticity of the Protocol in the form of an expert report (Bohlinger/Ney 1992, 1995) cites a great amount of evidence and arguments for the thesis that it is a forgery; indeed, plainly the “forgery of the century” (Ney 1992). In addition to many stylistic and formal errors, there is a central point of contention in this protocol, which is the “ᛇ”-symbol. As is well known, on most official typewriters in the Third Reich, the symbol had its own special key with the runic-formed “ᛇ.” Now, it would hardly be troubling if, for lack of a proper typewriter, some of the many copies of the Protocol – according to the Protocol there should have been 30 copies – would have been written with a normal machine. It is peculiar, however, if of the 30 copies only the 16th has remained preserved at all, and this again exists in at least two different versions, one with a normal “SS” and one with a runic-formed “ᛇ.” Moreover, in Table 7 (p. 132), the

⁸³ www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/protokoll-januar1942_bARRIEREFREI.pdf
most important textual deviations for some of the versions known today are given. Which of these ought to be the original version no one can say. Only one of them can be authentic, all other copies are not.

The cover letter belonging to the “Wannsee Protocol” likewise exists in two versions, one with normal “SS” and one with runic-formed “ᛃ.” Here, though, the situation is even more unmistakable: not only was an attempt made to leave the typewritten area unaltered, but the handwritten notes of some official, which are found on the version with the normal SS key, have been copied onto the second version with runic-formed “ᛃ” symbols, but the forgers did not manage to completely erase all traces of the old typewritten text. Some traces are still there. Compared with the first version, the identical handwriting has also slipped a few millimeters with respect to the machine text. The forgery is plainly obvious and recognizable to anyone. The proof of the forgery, at least of one version of the cover letter, has thus been furnished for a long time now. For now, we can only be mystified about the reasons for these manipulations.

L: Has there been any sort of response to this on the part of established historians?
R: German mainstream historian Professor Ernst Nolte has expressed doubts about the authenticity of the Protocol (Nolte 1987, p. 592; 1993, pp. 313f.), and Dr. Werner Maser likewise determined the forgery of at least one copy of the cover letter in 2004 with the same arguments, though without citing the older studies for it (Maser 2004, pp. 317f.).
L: So he was plagiarizing?
R: Or he arrived at it by himself and doesn’t know Bohlinger’s expert report. In any case, he did not mention who first brought out the facts, which would have been
L: But then he would have to have cited disreputable sources and would thus have become disreputable himself.

R: Yes, the usual choice between Scylla and Charybdis. But otherwise historians, media, and official representatives remain silent.

L: Is it not also disputed among revisionists whether the Protocol is actually a forgery?

R: The Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno, with whose works we shall later become more closely acquainted, is actually of the opinion that one of the versions of the Protocol could be definitely authentic. In any case, he sees no contradiction between the substantial content of the Protocol and the main revisionist thesis – no plan, no decision made for, and no carrying out of a planned mass murder – and in that he is no doubt right. Therefore, should it turn out that one of the known or even an as yet unknown version of the Wannsee Protocol is genuine, then this would merely say in substance that the extermination thesis cannot be proved by this document.

L: Even if several versions of this one copy of the Protocol exist, and even if one version of the cover letter exists that has been manipulated, that doesn’t prove that no originals exist at all. There may be a very mundane reasons for such a manipulation: Someone had a bad copy of the original, hence retyped it. That is particularly true for Kempner, who simply might have used a retyped copy for his book rather than the original. Or maybe that copy was even crafted by his publisher or the printer without Kempner’s knowledge, because prior to going to print it was decided that the copy available for reproduction could not be reproduced clearly. That happens. That has little to do with document forgery. It merely proves a lack of editorial accuracy and conscientiousness (cf. Kampe 2002). And in any case, none of this proves that the mass extermination did not take place!

R: That is correct, and vice versa, I might add. I intentionally did not draw a conclusion from the Wannsee Protocol as to the reality or non-reality of any kind of events, but merely said that under no circumstances can the extermination thesis be proved by it. I am convinced that the final word has not yet been spoken on the question of the authenticity of this document. A thorough, critical forensic analysis of the documents claimed to be originals would be required for this. Kempner’s trustworthiness also needs some scrutiny. Later, we will encounter Kempner’s extremely questionable attitude toward evidence. For now I merely want to point out that, after the Nuremberg tribunals were over, Kempner apparently stole documents from the tribunal’s files (Merlin 2013; U.S. ICE 2013).

2.15. Revisionism in German-Speaking Countries

Germany and Austria are on occasion referred to as the countries of the perpetrators. The Germans (including the Austrians) hence bear a mark of Cain. After having been inculcated with stories of terrible guilt, today’s Germans tend to a kind of moral self-castigation, which finds its nearest historical parallel perhaps in the medieval self-
flagellation of devout Christians indoctrinated with feelings of guilt for their sinful carnal desires. Yet while the Christian guilt cult focused on alleged individual flaws, the current German cult focuses on the alleged sins of their ancestors. And just like Christianity during that era, the German-speaking countries exhibit a fanatical intolerance toward anyone trying to take away their favorite object of indulgence. For only when the self-perceived sinner feels sorry, remorseful and penitent, that is: when the German is able to prove to himself and to the world that he has been successfully re-integrated into society and is no longer the world’s arch-criminal, then he can retain or reclaim some feeling of self-respect. Hence revisionism is seen as the ultimate threat by the average re-educated German.

Excuse this elaboration, but most non-Germans assume that Germans should have an innate interest in critically scrutinizing the Holocaust story and in refuting it as best they can. But, alas, the opposite is true. There is no country in the world that persecutes historical dissidents as viciously as Germany and Austria (except maybe Israel, but that’s a different story).

What remains true, though, is that Germans, once they have managed to overcome the Pavlovian conditioning of their upbringing and can muster the courage to face massive opposition, indeed tend to be skeptical about historical accusations against their nation. The history of postwar Germany is therefore riddled with revisionist events of various magnitudes, all of which were eventually stifled and snuffed out by an ever-increasing censorship and persecution.84

In Chapter 2.4. the upheaval in Germany in the early 1960s was mentioned which had been caused by revisionist doubts regarding gas chambers in Germany proper. Only a few years after that, in 1967, the Austrian author Franz J. Scheidl started publishing his seven-volume work The History of the Outcasting of Germany (Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands). Several of these volumes attack the orthodox Holocaust version head-on. Scheidl had written his books many years earlier but couldn’t find a publisher to carry them. The books, which have remained rather unknown to this day, are at times rather polemical in style and frequently do not give complete sources, which is why they are of limited value.

Also in 1967, the German political scientist Udo Walendy published a two-volume book on World War II, the second volume of which contained an appendix in which Walendy claims to expose a number of fabricated photographs in the context of the Holocaust. This was his entry into Holocaust revisionism. In 1973 he published that appendix as a separate booklet. Just two years after that he started a periodical called Historische Tatsachen (Historical Facts), the first issue of which contained a German translation of Richard Harwood’s brochure Did Six Million Really Die? The HT series turned out to be the most enduring revisionist periodical in the world. It appeared until 2012 with a total of 119 issues. Walendy also published a German translation of Butz’s Hoax. Although Walendy never caused a public uproar in Germany with his work, the impact of his many publications was substantial. As a result, his books and brochures were the target of Germany’s censorship authorities, and Walendy himself was eventually prosecuted and sent to prison for many years for his work (cf. HT nos. 67, 69, 74, 77).

84 This chapter contains in non-dialogue style a summary of Sections 2.7., 2.14f., 2.17., 2.19.-22. of the present book’s first edition, where the full chapters can be read.
As revisionism was gaining traction during the late 1970s, the first German mainstream historian also dared to utter revisionist inclinations: In 1978, Dr. Hellmut Diwald, professor of history at the University of Erlangen, published his work *History of the Germans* (*Geschichte der Deutschen*), in which he stated with regard to the Final Solution of the Jewish question that the German government, after losing the superiority at sea and thus after losing the options of emigration or expelling the Jews, planned to concentrate them in ghettos in the east. Regarding the Holocaust in today’s interpretation, he wrote the following (p. 165):

“Despite all the literature, what actually took place in the following years is still unsolved with respect to its essential questions.”

The howl of outrage from the media which followed has been thoroughly documented by Dr. Armin Mohler and Prof. Dr. Robert Hepp (Eibicht 1994, pp. 110-120; 121-147). Due to public pressure, the publishing house ultimately found itself forced to withdraw the book from sale and, without consulting the author, to replace the corresponding passages in a second edition with the usual formulas of shocked concern. Although Prof. Diwald could keep his teaching position, he has been shunned by the mainstream ever since. The only utterances on this subject which have been heard from him in public after that are of the following kind (Diwald 1990, p. 72):

“From within as well as from without, due to other interests, everything which is connected with ‘Auschwitz’ lies under the protection of a most extensively, legally secured shield.”

Professor Diwald remained interested in the subject, though, which he once again emphasized shortly before his death in 1993 by expressing praise for the revisionist *Rudolf Report*, which will be discussed later (see quotes on the back cover of Rudolf 2003b).

Inspired by Butz’s *Hoax* and by Walendy’s industriousness, Hamburg judge Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich authored a voluminous book entitled *The Auschwitz Myth* in 1979, which argued along Butz’s lines, yet with a focus on the most infamous of all German wartime camps (Stäglich 1979a). Since it challenged the taboo, it was eventually confiscated, which means that publication, storage, selling, import and export as well as advertising of this book are illegal. Furthermore, the University of Göttingen, where Stäglich had taken his doctorate in law in the 1950s, decided to revoke his doctoral title. This was done using a law which had been issued by Adolf Hitler in 1939 and which is valid to this day. Already before that, the German government had initiated disciplinary measures against Stäglich for having written a “denying” letter to the editor of a small right-wing magazine, as a result of which Stäglich retired early with a reduced pension. He was not prosecuted for his book, though, because the statute of limitations for “thought crimes” was only six months at that time (see Grabert 1984).

The furor unleashed against Stäglich was compounded by other revisionist publi-
cations, most prominently among them Wilhelm Niederreiter’s already mentioned 1983 book on Jewish population statistics, which he published under the pen name Walter N. Sanning.

Unnerved by such iconoclastic literature, the German legislators tightened their penal law against historical dissidents for the first time in 1985 after a lengthy public debate, which studiously avoided mentioning the specific causes, though. Up to then, it had been necessary for a victim of NS persecution to file a criminal complaint against a denier in order for the authorities to initiate a criminal investigation. Ever since, however, German state attorneys have to automatically prosecute dissidents disputing the veracity of mainstream claims about the Holocaust.

The ink for Germany’s first anti-revisionist law had barely dried when the so-called “dispute of the historians” broke out in Germany, triggered by the Berlin professor of contemporary history Dr. Ernst Nolte. In essence, the historians’ dispute resembled shadow-boxing, as both sides in this dispute had similar mainstream views about the Holocaust itself. They disagreed merely about philosophical issues (see Nolte 1987a, Augstein 1987, Kosiek 1988). That Nolte was good for more than mere philosophical issues was foreshadowed by a 1987 remark in a footnote with far-reaching consequences (Nolte 1987b, p. 594):

“Only when the rules of examination of witnesses have found universal application and expert testimony is no longer evaluated according to political criteria, will secure ground have been won for the effort toward scientific objectivity with respect to the ‘Final Solution.’”

Although it is true that Nolte never considered himself a revisionist – the opposite is actually true, although for peculiar reasons85 – some of his later statements about revisionism are truly revealing. He stated for example that it is incompatible with scientific freedom, if scientific doubt with respect to the Holocaust is punished, since in science, everything must be open to doubt (Nolte 1993, p. 308). He recognized that revisionists are “treated in an unscientific manner in the established literature, i.e. with outright dismissal, with insinuations about the character of the authors, and mostly with plain dead silence” (ibid., p. 9). Nolte furthermore insisted that the revi-

85 “No author gladly admits that only rubble remains of his work, and thus I have a vital interest in revisionism – at least in its radical variety – not being right.” Nolte/Furet, p. 79.
revisionist methods of questioning “the reliability of witness testimony, the evidentiary value of documents, the technical possibility of certain events, the credibility of information dealing with numbers, the weighing of facts” is “scientifically indispensable, and any attempt to banish certain arguments and evidence by ignoring or prohibiting them must be viewed as illegitimate” (ibid., p. 309). Finally he even conceded that, with respect to “their mastery of the source material and especially in their critique of the sources,” the revisionist studies on the topic “probably surpass those of the established historians in Germany” (ibid., p. 304) – and this at a time when revisionism had just started to publish its serious groundbreaking research.

In 1998, and then again more extensively in 2002, Nolte admitted that a number of revisionist arguments are indeed correct (Nolte 2002, pp. 96f.). So far Nolte has been the only history professor in the world to publicly and consistently take revisionism seriously for decades, and it goes without saying that this got him into a good deal of social trouble, although he was never prosecuted.

There are other German historians who have uttered at least partial revisionist inclinations, though. Take Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, a long-time director at the official German Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt (Research Office for Military History) in Freiburg. In his book Stalin’s War of Extermination, first published in German in 1995, he castigated the lack of academic freedom in his native country, describing it as a “disgraceful situation” (J. Hoffmann 2001, p. 24), and he inserted several statements of doubt or even outright revisionist remarks into his text which he backed up at times with revisionist sources (see Rudolf 2005d, pp. 138-140). In 1996 Hoffmann dared to prepare a pro-revisionist expert report for a court case initiated to ban and destroy a revisionist book.86 Attacked for his crypto-revisionist leanings, Hoffmann was briefly supported by the Austrian historian Dr. Heinz Magenheimer of Salzburg University, who stated (Magenheimer 1996):

“That all these authors have to live branded as ‘revisionists’ is, after all, not disadvantageous. Any historical research bound to the truth must nourish the questioning of handed-down theses, must constantly carry out reexaminations, and must be ready to make corrections. In this sense, ‘revisionism’ is the salt in the process of establishing the truth.”

Another more-recent case of a German historian at least partially supportive of revisionism is the late Professor Dr. Werner Maser, who during his lifetime was consid-

---

86 English in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 563-566; for the 2006 court case against Germar Rudolf for having authored, published and distributed the 2005 German edition of the present book, Prof. Nolte and Dr. Olaf Rose, another German historian (see Kosiek/Rose 2006), also wrote expert reports supporting the defense, although totally in vain, as any such evidence is rejected by German courts (Rudolf 2016f, pp. 256-304).
ered to be one of the most knowledgeable, if not the world’s most competent histori-
ian, of the Third Reich in general and the personality of Adolf Hitler in particular.
In 2004 Maser had a book published whose title translates to “Falsification, Legend, and Truth about Hitler and Stalin” and in which he made a very revision-
ist statement about our knowledge on the Holocaust:

“To be sure, […] the extermination of the Jews is considered to be one of the best researched aspects of contempo-
rary history […], but that is not the case. […] Indeed, whole regions re-
main as much terra incognita as ever, […]” (p. 332)

I have quoted Maser already in Chapter 2.5, in connection with the alleged gas chamber at the Sachsenhausen camp, about which he had a clearly revisionist stance. Throughout his entire book he argues like Dr. Joachim Hoffmann by assum-
ing revisionist positions regarding the exaggeration of Allied war propaganda (pp. 339-343) and the reliability of witness statements (pp. 344-350; cf. Rudolf 2004e). I will return to Maser’s statements when we discuss witness testimonies. Maser also complained about the persecution of historians in Germany for voicing dissident views about this topic (Maser 2004, p. 220):

“The sword of Damocles hovers over historians (not only in Germany) who por-
tray the controversial phases of history as they ‘actually were’ – and identify the frequently even officially codified ideological specifications as falsifications of history.”

The next author worth mentioning is the Jewish German journalist Fritjof Meyer, who used to be responsible for reporting on Eastern European history in the German left-wing newsmagazine Der Spiegel. Although not a historian as such, he nonetheless had some clout as an expert in Eastern European modern history in the early 2000s. In 2002 he authored an article in which he used a host of revisionist argu-
ments in order to prove that most of the claimed gas chambers at Auschwitz were hardly ever used for murder, if at all (F. Meyer 2002). Based on revisionist writings quoted by him (Gauss 1994, pp. 281-320), he also argued that the cremation capacity of the Auschwitz crematories was much lower than claimed by mainstream historians and witnesses. As a result of this argumentation, he lowered the Auschwitz death toll drastically (see Table 6, p. 126), which incurred the wrath of the establishment (see Rudolf 2003c & 2004d, Mattogno 2003b & 2004f, Zimmerman 2004, Graf 2004).

Probably the biggest anti-revisionist uproar in German speaking countries was not caused by a historian or a journalist, though, but by an engineer. In connection with a court case in Austria against a revisionist, the then president of the Austrian Federal
Association of Civil Engineers, Walter Lüftl, had written a brief paper in 1991, in which he cast doubt — using a variety of technical arguments — upon the technical feasibility of mass gassings as reported by witness testimony (Lüftl 1991a). The media were outraged and successfully demanded Lüftl’s resignation (Reichmann 1992, AFP 1992, Rücktritt... 1992). The attempt of various lobby groups to charge Lüftl with an offense against Austria’s Prohibition Law, which outlaws “Nazi activities,” failed, however (see Rudolf 2003a, pp. 61-84). What has eluded the public’s attention, though, is the fact that Lüftl has published papers with revisionist leanings prior to this scandal as well as after it (see bibliography).

Some of Lüftl’s arguments will be discussed later. What matters here is that his public appearance in support of scientific revisionism has had a profound societal effect. In this connection, he speaks of the creation of “catacomb revisionists,” that is, of the fact that behind the scenes, directly and indirectly, he is constantly converting people to revisionism because, due to his reputation, no one suspects him of being a National Socialist. But since revisionists are persecuted, they have to conduct their activities underground, like the Christians in ancient Rome (Lüftl 2004b).

One of the ripple effects of the so-called Lüftl scandal was, for instance, that for a brief period Austria’s national libertarian daily Neue Kronen Zeitung, which is Austria’s highest-circulating newspaper, voiced revisionist views (Nimmerrichter 1992a-c, 1993). Another was a book by Count Rudolf Czernin, an Austrian nobleman, which contained an entire chapter expounding revisionist theses by introducing the most prominent revisionist authors and their works (Czernin 1998, pp. 159-182).

The most momentous and long-lasting repercussion of the Leuchter Report (see Chapter 2.10.) was no doubt that a young German PhD student at a prestigious Max Planck Institute was enticed by it to look into revisionist claims and to verify them rigorously: Germar Rudolf, the author of the present book. I have repeatedly described the dramatic history of my work’s impact and the trials and tribulations resulting from it (Rudolf 2016e&f). A large part of the present book is a direct or indirect result of my work as an author, editor or publisher, so that it will not be covered here separately. To gauge a part of the impact of that work, we will now direct our focus to the Muslim world.

2.16. Revisionism in the Muslim World

R: Until the early 1990s the Muslim world perceived the Holocaust as a problem restricted to Western societies that garnered only peripheral interest, for example when Israel used the Holocaust to justify its policy of occupation (Bishara 1994). The first Muslim to effectively criticize the mystification and distortion of the Holocaust tale was Ahmed Rami, a Moroccan living in Swedish exile (Rami 1988 & 1989). Until 1993 Rami operated a small radio station named Radio Islam in Sweden (it is now a mere website, www.radioislam.org), which he used to spread his hodge-podge of propagandistic revisionism, Anti-Zionism, anti-Judaism and pan-Arabism.

L: Can anyone be happy about that?

R: I don’t know about you, but I am not happy when revisionism is mixed with any
kind of political or religious agenda. But then again, if the conventional Holocaust story is mixed with Western, leftist, communist, anti-German or pro-Jewish political or religious propaganda, most of us condone it, right? So people who live in glass houses should not throw stones.

Ahmed Rami’s activities attracted the attention of fundamentalist Muslims, so that within a short period of time Rami evolved into a popular columnist and speaker in their circles. Introduced by Rami, the Egyptian fundamentalist bi-weekly journal *Al-Shaahb* published interviews with Prof. Robert Faurisson and former Wehrmacht general Otto Ernst Remer in 1993 (Remer 1993, Faurisson 1993) and has reported on revisionism ever since.

As a result of this, Muslim communities all over the world started to spread a politically explosive mixture of anti-Zionism, anti-Judaism and revisionism.

L: I am not surprised that Muslims have an innate interest in revisionism, considering the Jewish-Arab conflict over Palestine. But that doesn’t necessarily mean they take revisionism seriously on its scientific merits. They might just like it as a tool to harass and ultimately harm Jews.

R: That may indeed be true for some Muslims, in particular during the early phase of the dissemination of revisionist theories in the Muslim world. But as time went by and people learned more about revisionism, this has no doubt changed.

In 1995 the leader of the Muslim organization *Hizb ut-Tahrir* announced publicly in front of 3,000 participants of a rally in London that the Holocaust never happened (*Jewish Chronicle* (London), Aug. 18, 1995).

L: Don’t you think that such an affiliation with fundamentalist Islam causes great damage to revisionism?

R: It could, indeed. After 9/11 the U.S. government tried to link revisionism to Muslim terrorism, but so far without success. I hope that this will remain so.

L: I am not so much worried about terrorism, but about the fact that Muslim fundamentalism has such a bad reputation in the West that any association with it will do harm.

R: …as likewise revisionism’s reputation would suffer in the Muslim world if it affiliated itself with Western power politics or with Jewish interests. Why do we always have to have a Western-centric view? I think that scientists should be independent and should ward off all attempts of usurpation, no matter where they come from. But that doesn’t mean that they have a duty to fight the use of their research results by certain societal groups which may be despised by other groups. Scientific research results are public goods and as such at anyone’s disposal. Whether such use is appropriate and responsible is a different matter altogether. I won’t go there, though.

The next stage of the Muslim love affair with revisionism was reached in 1996, when Roger Garaudy’s book on the *Founding Myths of Modern Israel* was causing an uproar in France. Garaudy’s persecution was watched with dismay by the Muslim world, where he was perceived as a martyr and hero. Hence Garaudy’s book became a bestseller in the Muslim world a few years later (see p. 69). A subsequent attempt to organize a revisionist conference in Lebanon in 2001 failed due to diplomatic threats by the U.S. to withhold financial support for that country, should the conference take place (Rudolf 2001b, Faurisson 2001a, Alloush 2001).
By 2004 revisionism in Muslim countries had become so prevalent that revisionist theories were even mentioned in government-owned mass media on occasion. In one such case U.S. diplomacy once again intervened and led to the dismissal of the editor of a large Egyptian newspaper, because he had permitted the publication of a revisionist article (cf. Ägyptens… 2004).

L: Considering the potential strategic importance of revisionism for the struggle of the Muslim world against Western domination, it surprises me that the governments of many Arab countries are so subservient to Western demands of censorship.

R: Money rules the world – or at least the world of those in power. Since the governments of many Muslim countries are highly susceptible to financial and thus diplomatic pressure by Western countries, they tend to suppress revisionism when it is demanded of them.

L: It is an irony that the Western world constantly preaches freedom of speech to Muslims, but as soon as that speech has content they dislike, they change tack and ferociously demand censorship. How hypocritical! Who in the Muslim world is supposed to take these Westerners seriously anyway?

R: Correct. Add to this that those same Western countries persecute their own dissidents, which is much better known in the Muslim world than in Western societies, where this ugly truth is hushed up and swept under the carpet.

One exception to this Muslim servility, though, is Iran, which is one of the few countries unwilling to bow to Western pressure. Already in early 2001 Iran showed its inclination to give revisionists a platform by publishing a number of revisionist articles ghost-written by Jürgen Graf in the English edition of the government-owned Tehran Times (Geranmayeh 2001).

In 2004 the Australian revisionist Dr. Fredrick Toben gained access to leading circles of the Tehran government and managed to convince them that revisionism is a scientific school to be reckoned with. The most important tool to achieve this was the series Holocaust Handbooks (of which the present book is a part; see the full list of titles at the back of this book), which was launched in 2000 by me while present in the U.S., where I applied for political asylum in that same year. In late 2005, however, I was detained by U.S. authorities and deported to Germany, where I was arrested for my revisionist publications.87 A few weeks later, the Iranian president Mahmoud Ahmadinejad publicly chastised the West for persecuting historical dissidents, admitted that he himself had doubts about the veracity of the Holocaust story predominant in the West, and announced that Iran would organize a conference about these doubts in late 2006 (Michael 2007).

L: Wasn’t that the speech during which he demanded that Israel should be wiped off the map?

R: No, that speech took place on Oct. 26, 2005, but it did not contain any passage even remotely similar to what Western media claimed. It was a mistranslation. He actually said that “this regime occupying Jerusalem” must vanish or be wiped away, with which he meant that the Palestinians – all Palestinians – ought to get equal voting rights in their home country.88

87 For details see www.GermarRudolf.com.
Although most high-profile revisionists were prevented from joining Iran’s Holocaust conference in late 2006, because they had either been incarcerated, were living underground, or feared more persecution if they participated, the conference went ahead anyway, resulting not so much in any tangible scientific results but primarily in lots of Western ire.

L: So was it worth it?
R: If Iran had managed to give revisionism a place in academia rather than in politics, they might have succeeded. Since it did not go much beyond propagandistic declamations, it was mostly a waste of time and effort.

2.17. Worldwide Attention: Irving vs. Lipstadt

R: Let us now go back to the already-mentioned US-American professor of Jewish religious studies and Holocaust research Deborah E. Lipstadt and her book about *Denying the Holocaust*. As mentioned earlier, in this book she primarily gives her perspective of the political background and motivations of the revisionists and also tries to deal with some revisionist arguments.  

L: A book very much to be recommended, so I would think…
R: …if one finds political polemics on the subject appropriate.
L: What’s polemical about the book?
R: For example, Lipstadt castigates the revisionists, who are more often non-Germans, for being German-friendly, and in doing so appraises this attitude negatively, and in the same breath lumps this together with other supposed attitudes of the revisionists, likewise judged as negative, such as anti-Semitism, racism, and right-wing extremism. To the Anglophone reader these passages might not stand out particularly, but in the German translation their effect is extremely repellent, and one gets the impression that the author is advocating the notion that only someone who is hostile to Germans is a good person.  

Professor Lipstadt furthermore goes on to explain that she believes that keeping the remembrance of the uniqueness of the Holocaust alive in Germany has an extraordinary importance.
L: This is, of course, only appropriate.
R: That’s debatable. Let me quote Ms. Lipstadt (1993, p. 213):

“If Germany was also a victim of a ‘downfall,’ and if the Holocaust was no different from a mélange of other tragedies, Germany’s moral obligation to welcome all who seek refuge within its borders is lessened.”

R: What – aside from political motives – could induce a U.S.-American professor of theology to make the assumption that Germany is morally obligated to take in every refugee, and that in a book about revisionism, which obviously has no connection to the subject of refugees?
Finally there is Lipstadt’s reaction to Professor Ernst Nolte’s justified claim that

---

89 Lipstadt essentially relies on the work of J.-C. Pressac, see Notes 1-29 to her appendix on pp. 231f.
90 Ibid., pp. 74, 83, 91f., 127, 138.
91 Lipstadt 1994, pp. 92, 107, 111f., 157, 170.
National Socialism, too, is historical and that it must be investigated scientifically without moral reservations, like any other era (Nolte 1987a&b, 1993). Lipstadt not only rejects Nolte’s claim, but she also wishes to set herself up as an overseer of German historiography who strives to suppress opinions such as those of Prof. Nolte, for she explains (Lipstadt 1993, p. 218):

“We did not train in our respective fields in order to stand like watchmen and women on the Rhine. Yet this is what we must do.”

L: That’s indeed a strange understanding of scholarly freedom! To judge by this, Ms. Lipstadt is in favor of special treatment for the Germans as creatures with inferior rights whom it is reprehensible to like.

R: That is exactly the meaning of her words. I want to leave it at that here. If you are interested in a more thorough analysis of Lipstadt’s book, you may consult my pertinent book where I show in detail that in particular her attempt to refute revisionist assertions was ill-conceived and that her own methods are utterly anti-scientific (Rudolf 2016d). The actual controversy about the book, though, revolves around the British historian David Irving, who is mentioned in Lipstadt’s book only in passing. Lipstadt berates him there as an extremist, a Hitler admirer and as a racist, anti-Semitic Holocaust-denier. David Irving, who was once considered the most successful historian of contemporary history in the world due to having the most editions of his works in circulation, was defending himself against this butchering of his reputation and sued Lipstadt and her British publisher for defamation (Bench Division 1996)…

L: … and lost the trial resoundingly. Since then the revisionist arguments are considered as having finally been refuted (Pelt 2002; Guttenplan 2001; Evans 2001).

R: So it is claimed, but that is absolutely not so, for revisionist arguments were not dealt with in this trial but rather Irving’s arguments, and that is not the same thing. David Irving made a name for himself with his studies on World War II and with his biographies of personalities of this era. He has never even published a single article on the Holocaust, let alone a book. He has repeatedly expressed himself in a derogatory manner about the subject, which doesn’t interest him at all, and when I visited him in London in 1996, he said to me personally that he has never read a single revisionist book (cf. Graf 2009).

Moreover, he refused even to consider, in the period preceding to his trial, letting revisionists appear as expert witnesses. Consequently his situation was catastrophic, when during his trial he saw himself confronted with the concentrated argumentation of the world-wide Holocaust Lobby. Defeat for him was inevitable.
This says little about the caliber of revisionist arguments. A revisionist refutation of the main arguments as presented by Lipstadt’s defense was published only in 2010 (Mattogno 2010a, 2015a), heavily delayed and completely redesigned due to my arrest, deportation and long-term incarceration, because I had originally intended to get this refutation out by 2006.

L: Scientifically seen, the Irving-Lipstadt trial was largely irrelevant, not only because most revisionist arguments were not addressed, but also because ultimately a judge who had even less of an idea of the subject than Irving made the decision. One can just imagine how the judge’s career would have fared, had he decided the Holocaust was now to be considered as at least partially refuted! For where would we be if historical truths were determined by judges?

R: We would be in Germany, for example. But all joking aside, let me cite here the former president of the organization of American historians, Carl Degler, who is quoted by Professor Lipstadt as having stated:92

“[…] once historians begin to consider the ‘motives’ behind historical research and writing, ‘we endanger the whole enterprise in which the historians are engaged.’”

R: I think that this is the proper commentary to Lipstadt’s tirades as well as to the endless efforts to impute or to prove some sort of political motivations on the part of Irving or Holocaust-revisionist historians. That is nothing other than prying into private attitudes and repression of freedom of opinion. What I would like to point out here is the fact that Holocaust revisionism never received such intensive attention in the international mass media as during the civil trial of Irving versus Lipstadt. I shall give some examples here. The first is an article by Kim Murphy published in the Los Angeles Times on January 7, 2000 with the headline: “Danger in denying Holocaust?” She introduces her article in this manner:

“A young German chemist named Germar Rudolf took crumbling bits of plaster from the walls of Auschwitz in 1993 and sent them to a lab for analysis. There were plenty of traces of cyanide gas in the delousing chambers where Nazi camp commanders had had blankets and clothing fumigated. There was up to a thousand times less in the rooms described as human gas chambers. Rudolf, a doctoral candidate at Stuttgart University, concluded that large numbers of Jews may have died of typhoid, starvation and murder at Europe’s most famous World War II death camp, but none of them died in a gas chamber.

When a report on his findings – commissioned by a former Third Reich general – got out, Rudolf lost his job at the respected Max Planck Institute and his doctoral degree was put on hold. He was sentenced to 14 months in prison […], his

---

92 Lipstadt 1993, p. 204. Even Prof. Lipstadt agrees with that, ibid., p. 206: “But on some level Carl Degler was right: Their motives are irrelevant.”
landlord kicked him out, he fled into exile and his wife filed for divorce.

[...] Rudolf stands as a crucial figure because of what he represents: a highly trained chemist who purports – despite a wide variety of scientific evidence to the contrary – to have physical proof that the gas chambers at Auschwitz did not exist.

Over the last decade, supporters of such theories have scrutinized hundreds of thousands of pages of Third Reich documents and diaries made available after the collapse of the Soviet Union. They have analyzed gas chamber construction. They have pinpointed contradictions and hard-to-believe details in stories told by camp survivors and, amid nearly universal scorn from the academic establishment, won testimonials for some of their work from academics at respected institutions, such as Northwestern University[93] and the University of Lyon[94].

R: Murphy’s article then addresses Irving and his upcoming trial, and she lets both sides have their say, which is highly unusual. Five months later Kim Murphy, who had attended an entire revisionist conference as the first reporter of the mass media to do so, produced an undistorted report with fair quotations and characterizations of the speakers (Murphy 2000b; cf. IHR 2000).

The British media reported very extensively on Irving’s trial. The London Times wrote on January 12 during the preliminary period (p. 3):[95]

“What is at stake here is not the amour-propre of individuals with grossly inflated egos. Rather it is whether one of the blackest chapters of 20th-century history actually happened, or is a figment of politically motivated Jewry.”

R: The Korea Herald thought it a matter of distant Western vanities: [96]

“This trial goes to the heart of Western identity, psychology and self-image. For the victorious Allies: Britain, America and the former Soviet Union, the fight against Hitler became a legitimating narrative: a titanic struggle of light against dark, good against evil, progress against fascism. The reality, of course, was more complex. But the Allies came to believe their own propaganda.”

R: The February edition of the Atlantic Monthly dedicated a long article to the Irving Trial, written by a declared enemy of revisionism. In it he stated (Guttenplan 2000):

“Now, nearly forty years after Eichmann’s capture, the Holocaust is once again on trial […]. Irving doesn’t deny that many Jews died. Instead he denies that any of them were killed in gas chambers, that Hitler directly ordered the annihilation of European Jewry, and that the killings were in any significant way different from the other atrocities of the Second World War. Of course, many right-wing cranks have argued along similar lines. What makes Irving different is that his views on the Holocaust appear in the context of work that has been respected, even admired, by some of the leading historians in Britain and the United States.”

[93] Reference to Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz.
[94] Reference to Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.
[95] For more clippings on the trial’s media coverage see www.fpp.co.uk/docs/press (accessed on April 13, 2017) and Raven 2000a&b.
L: How can a historian who advocates such theses become the world’s most widely read author of historical works on World War Two?

R: Up until 1988 he had what was essentially the common notion of the Holocaust, but changed his opinion due to the *Leuchter Report*. In 1989 he even published a glossy edition of the *Leuchter Report* with a preface of his own (Leuchter 1989):

> “Unlike the writing of history, chemistry is an exact science. [...] Until the end of this tragic century there will always be incorrigible historians, statesmen, and publicists who are content to believe, or have no economically viable alternative but to believe, that the Nazis used ‘gas chambers’ at Auschwitz to kill human beings. But it is now up to them to explain to me as an intelligent and critical student of modern history why there is no significant trace of any cyanide compound in the building which they have always identified as the former gas chambers. Forensic chemistry is, I repeat, an exact science. The ball is in their court.

David Irving, May 1989”

L: That is a recipe for becoming a social and professional leper.

R: Which he himself probably had not expected. Due to his historical convictions, Irving committed a figurative financial and social suicide. In any case, like no one else before him, he has managed to draw public attention to revisionism. But even in this case the revisionists did not have their say anywhere, but rather for the most part were – as usual – only reviled.

One consequence of this temporary voyeuristic interest in “diabolical” revisionism was an eleven-page article in the February 2001 issue of the U.S. magazine *Esquire*, a highly reputable glossy magazine with a circulation of about 600,000 copies (Sack 2001).

The article entitled “Inside the Bunker” was written by John Sack, who had made a name for himself as author of *An Eye for an Eye*, in which he reported on the mass murder of Germans in forced-labor camps in Polish-occupied eastern Germany after the Second World War (Sack 1993).

L: Wasn’t the German translation of that book (Sack 1995) destroyed in Germany?

R: At first it was supposed to be published by the Piper publishing firm, but because the author was the target of the animosity of Jewish groups, the publisher pulped the entire print run even before its release. But it was eventually published by a different German publisher (Curtiss 1997, cf. Rudolf 1999).

L: So is John Sack an anti-Semite?

R: No. Sack, who died in 2003, was himself of Jewish descent. His “mistake” was that he reported the indiscriminate revenge-murder of innocent Germans by Jewish camp personnel in eastern Germany after the war.

The late U.S. revisionist Dr. Robert Countess wrote a favorable review of Sack’s book, and had it sent to Sack. Out of this a friendship developed between the two, and this made it possible for Sack to personally get to know some U.S. revisionists and participate in several of their conferences (Countess 2001, 2004). Now here is what an established Jewish author, who believes in the gas chambers and the Holocaust, has to say about the “malicious” revisionists (Sack 2001, pp. 100, 140;

---

Despite their take on the Holocaust, they [the revisionists] were affable, open-minded, intelligent, intellectual. Their eyes weren’t fires of unapproachable certitude, and their lips weren’t lemon twists of astringent hate. Nazis and neo-Nazis they didn’t seem to be. Nor did they seem anti-Semites. […] But also I wanted to say something therapeutic [during a revisionist conference], to say something about hate. At the hotel [where the conference took place], I would see none of it, certainly less than I would see when Jews were speaking of Germans. No one had ever said anything remotely like Elie Wiesel, ‘Every Jew, somewhere in his being, should set aside a zone of hate – healthy, virile hate – for what persists in the Germans,⁹⁸ and no one had said anything like Edgar Bronfman, the president of the World Jewish Congress. A shocked professor told Bronfman once, ‘You are teaching a whole generation to hate thousands of Germans,’ and Bronfman replied, ‘No, I am teaching a whole generation to hate millions of Germans.’ ‘Jew hatred like that German hatred, or like the German hatred I saw on every page of [Daniel Goldhagen’s 1996] Hitler’s Willing Executioners, I saw absolutely none of […]’”

R: Sack also admitted that some of the arguments that the revisionists (“deniers”) have been advancing for many years are actually true:

“[…] Holocaust deniers say – and they are right – that one Auschwitz commandant [Rudolf Höss] confessed after he was tortured [Faurisson 1986], and that the other reports [on the Holocaust] are full of bias, rumors, exaggerations, and other preposterous matters, to quote the editor of a Jewish magazine five years after the war [Gringauz 1950, p. 65]. The deniers say, and again they are right, that the commandants, doctors, SS, and Jews at Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, and a whole alphabet of camps testified after the war that there were cyanide [gas] chambers at those camps that all historians today refute.”

R: Nor does Sack remain silent about the persecution of the revisionists:

“Sixteen other [revisionist] speakers spoke […] during the revisionist conference in 2000], and I counted six who’d run afoul of the law because of their disbelief in the Holocaust and the death apparatus at Auschwitz. To profess this in anyone’s earshot is illegal not just in Germany but in Holland, Belgium, France, Spain, Switzerland, Austria, Poland, and Israel, where denying the Holocaust can get you five years while denying God can get you just one. One speaker, David Irving, had been fined $18,000 for saying aloud in Germany that one of the cyanide [gas] chambers at Auschwitz is a replica built by the Poles after the war. A replica it truly is, but truth in these matters is no defense in Germany.”

L: And what was Sack’s experience after this?

R: He had to have Deborah Lipstadt, for example, say of him that he was a neo-Nazi, an anti-Semite, that, yes, he was even worse than the “Holocaust-deniers” (Coun-tess 2004). After all, revisionists and their friends must, according to the prevailing notion, be portrayed as inhuman evil-doers and not as sympathetic victims. That was the reasoning, incidentally, that Kim Murphy got when she was informed by the Editor-in-Chief of the Los Angeles Times that she would not be allowed to publish any more articles about the persecution of revisionists in the pages of the

Los Angeles Times. Instead, Kim Murphy was “penalized by transfer” to Alaska for the fairness shown in the two articles by her mentioned above.\(^{99}\) The entire Irving-Lipstadt affair had a cinematic aftermath in 2016, because in that year a movie titled Denial came into the movie theaters which recounts the story of this trial from Lipstadt’s perspective, based on Lipstadt’s autobiographic account of it (Lipstadt 2005; cf. Lynch 2016).

2.18. The Holocaust Industry

R: Dr. Norman G. Finkelstein, a Jewish American political scientist, had gained public notoriety when he criticized Daniel Goldhagen’s thesis that almost all Germans were at least aware of the Holocaust when it allegedly happened.\(^{100}\) In 2000 professor Finkelstein drew the wrath of many powerful Jewish lobby groups when he had his book The Holocaust Industry published (Finkelstein 2000a). Whereas the U.S. media had stayed totally silent about the English edition of this book, the exact opposite happened when the book appeared in Germany in 2001 (Frey 2006). The success of the book and the huge echo from it which resonated through the German media had one cause which I venture to express here: the Germans have had it up to here with getting constantly hit over the head with the Holocaust, and Professor Finkelstein acted as a pressure-release valve because as an American Jew he could express what no one in Germany dares to say any longer. But Finkelstein didn’t come away unscathed from it either, as he lost his teaching position in New York as a consequence.

L: But Finkelstein is by no means a revisionist.

R: No, he actually reacts with irrational hysteria when he is approached with anything smelling like revisionism, although he himself made several statements which are either revisionist in their approach or openly support a critical attitude (all page numbers from Finkelstein 2000a):

- “The tales of ‘Holocaust survivors’ – all concentration camp inmates, all heroes of the resistance – were a special source of wry amusement in my home. Long ago John Stuart Mill recognized that truths not subject to continual challenge eventually ‘cease to have the effect of truth by being exaggerated into falsehood’.” (p. 7)
- “Invoking The Holocaust was therefore a ploy to delegitimize all criticism of Jews: such criticism could only spring from pathological hatred.” (p. 37)
- “Deploring the ‘Holocaust lesson’ of eternal Gentile hatred, Boas Evron observes that it ‘is really tantamount to a deliberate breeding of paranoia… This mentality… condones in advance any inhuman treatment of non-Jews, for the prevailing mythology is that ‘all people collaborated with the Nazis in the destruction of Jewry,’ hence everything is permissible to Jews in their relationship to other peoples.’” (p. 51)
- “[…] How come we have no decent quality control when it comes to evalu-
ing Holocaust material for publication?’” (quoting Prof. Raul Hilberg, p. 60)

“Given the nonsense churned out daily by the Holocaust industry, the wonder is that there are so few skeptics.” (p. 68)

“Because survivors are now revered as secular saints, one doesn’t dare question them. Preposterous statements pass without comment.” (p. 82)

“The challenge today is to restore the Nazi holocaust as a rational subject of inquiry. Only then can we really learn from it.” (p. 150)

R: Not being content with the controversy he had caused, Finkelstein published another book in 2005, Beyond Chutzpah – with the revealing subtitle On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History – which turned him into a pariah among Western academics. When his subsequent Alma Mater, the DePaul University in Chicago, refused to offer him a tenured position, he quit for good. He has since turned into a kind of loose cannon, making ever more radical statements.101

2.19. Revisionism by the Orthodoxy

R: As a conclusion to this lecture, I would now like to present some citations from research and the media, which to be sure have excited no great attention, but which are appropriate in connection with this lecture and for that reason are in my opinion worth mentioning.

First there is Samuel Gringauz, whom I have already mentioned before. At this point I want to quote a little more from his study, which focuses on the methodical problems with the investigations of Jewish ghettos of the war period. On the reliability of witness testimony from the Second World War, he stated (Gringauz 1950, p. 65):

“The hyperhistorical complex [of survivors] may be described as judeocentric, lococentric and egocentric. It concentrates historical relevance on Jewish problems of local events under the aspect of personal experience. This is the reason why most of the memoirs and reports are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomaniac exaggeration, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies.”

R: Professor Dr. Martin Broszat, former director of the official German Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, spoke of

“[…] incorrect or exaggerating […] statements of former inmates or witnesses.” (Broszat 1976, p. 5)

R: The American mainstream Holocaust expert Lucy Dawidowicz corroborates this (Dawidowicz 1981, pp. 176f.):

“Many thousands of oral histories by survivors recounting their experiences exist in libraries and archives around the world. Their quality and usefulness vary significantly according to the informant’s memory, grasp of events, insights, and of course accuracy. […] The transcribed testimonies I have examined have been full of errors in dates, names of participants, and places, and there are evident misunderstandings of events themselves.” (emphasis added)

R: Gerald Reitlinger cautioned similarly regarding the evidence he used to write his book (Reitlinger 1961, p. 581):

“A certain degree of reserve is necessary in handling all this material, and particularly this applies to the last section [Survivor narratives]. For instance, the evidence concerning the Polish death camps was mainly taken after the war by Polish State commissions or by the Central Jewish Historical Commission of Poland. The hardy survivors who were examined were seldom educated men. Moreover, the Eastern European Jew is a natural rhetorician, speaking in flowery similes. When a witness said that the victims from the remote West reached the death camp in Wagons-Lits, he probably meant that passenger coaches were used instead of box-cars. Sometimes the imagery transcends credibility.”

R: Despite the problematic nature of these survivor stories, it is usually considered to be blasphemous to criticize them (see Finkelstein’s statement as quoted on p. 149). In his book The Holocaust in American Life, the late Jewish-American historian Peter Novick, who taught history at the University of Chicago, noted (Novick 1999, p. 68):

“In recent years ‘Holocaust survivor’ has become an honorific term, evoking not just sympathy but admiration, and even awe. Survivors are thought of and customarily described as exemplars of courage, fortitude, and wisdom derived from their suffering.”

R: There, are, of course, exceptions: scholars who dare to question because they have the privilege of being Holocaust survivors themselves. Renowned French mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Michel de Boüard is one of them. He was interned in the Mauthausen Camp during the war and became a professor of medieval history and also a member of the Committee for the History of the Second World War in Paris in later years. In 1986 he stated the following on the quality of survivor stories:102

“I am haunted by the thought that in 100 years or even 50 years the historians will question themselves on this particular aspect of the Second World War which is the concentration camp system and what they will find out. The record is rotten to the core. On one hand a considerable amount of fantasies, inaccuracies, obstinately repeated (in particular concerning numbers), heterogeneous mixtures, generalizations and, on the other hand, very dry critical [revisionist] studies that demonstrate the inanity of those exaggerations.”

R: For my next citation, I have chosen U.S. mainstream historian Dr. Arno J. Mayer, Professor emeritus of Modern Jewish History at Princeton University, who wrote in a book about the Holocaust.103

“Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable. Even though Hitler and the Nazis made no secret of their war on the Jews, the SS operatives dutifully eliminated all traces of their murderous activities and instruments. No written orders for gassing have turned up thus far. The SS not only destroyed most camp records, which were in any case incomplete, but also razed nearly all killing and crematory installations well before the arrival of Soviet troops. Likewise, care was taken to dispose of the bones and ashes of the victims.”

L: But what Mayer says here sounds exactly like what we hear over and over again from historians.

R: Then consider once again what Mayer is claiming there. In principle, his argument boils down to this:

*The fact that there is no material evidence proves that this evidence was eliminated without a trace.*

R: That is the same line of argument which Simone Veil, the first president of the European Parliament and Jewish Auschwitz survivor, said in reaction to Prof. Faurisson’s thesis that there is no evidence for the NS homicidal gas chambers (*France-Soir*, May 7, 1983, p. 47):

> “Everyone knows that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses.”

R: Or, in other words: the lack of evidence for my thesis does not refute my thesis, but rather proves only that someone destroyed the evidence.

What would you think, if I were to assert that the ancient Egyptians already had wireless telegraphs? You want to have the proof for this? The archeologists did not find any telegraph posts!

L: I would laugh at you.

R: Then why aren’t you laughing at Arno Mayer?

L: Because I don’t want to go to jail…

L': No, because I don’t want to insult the victims…

L": Because one cannot imagine that something that one has believed in so strongly for so long could be untrue.

R: You see, there can be many reasons why a person switches off logic in thinking about this matter. But that does not alter the fact that this type of argumentation is unscientific. Moreover, I would suggest that from the perspective of logic, Mayer has worsened his position. Namely, to the one assertion he has added yet a second, for which he can provide just as little proof, that is, his claim that the evidence was destroyed. How does one prove that something unknown has disappeared?

L: But it is possible, nonetheless, that this is true.

R: Whether it is actually possible to destroy the evidence of so enormous a crime is something we will consider later. The fact is that Mayer is now making two unproven claims and that with his argument he has made his thesis immune to any

---

103 Mayer 1990, p. 362; some of the more daring statements have been deleted from the 1989 German edition of this book.
attempt at rebuttal, because a thesis that is accepted as true in spite of or even because of the lack of evidence evades any logical discussion.

I may also point out that Prof. Mayer’s thesis that the SS destroyed all material and documentary traces of their alleged crimes is wrong. The Majdanek Camp was captured by the Soviets in an almost undamaged condition, and even the ruins at Auschwitz-Birkenau still speak a powerful language, if one only listens. Furthermore, almost the complete files of the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp have survived and were released by the USSR a short while after Mayer wrote these lines.

Let me now continue with quoting Mayer:

“In the meantime, there is no denying the many contradictions, ambiguities, and errors in the existing sources. These cannot be ignored, although it must be emphasized strongly that such defects are altogether insufficient to put in question the use of gas chambers in the mass murder of Jews at Auschwitz. Much the same is true for the conflicting estimates and extrapolations of the number of victims, since there are no reliable statistics to work with. […] Both radical skepticism and rigid dogmatism about the exact processes of extermination and the exact number of victims are the bane of sound historical interpretation. […] To date there is no certainty about who gave the order, and when, to install the gas chambers used for the murder of Jews at Auschwitz. As no written command has been located, there is a strong presumption that the order was issued and received orally” (p. 363)

“[…] the whole of Auschwitz was intermittently in the grip of a devastating typhus epidemic. The result was an unspeakable death rate. […] There is a distinction between dying from ‘natural’ or ‘normal’ causes and being killed by shooting, hanging, phenol injection, or gassing. […] from 1942 to 1945, certainly at Auschwitz, but probably overall, more Jews were killed by so-called ‘natural’ causes than by ‘unnatural’ ones.” (p. 365)

R: That already sounds quite radical, doesn’t it? The several thousand statements of witnesses therefore no longer possess evidentiary value even for one of the high priests of Holocaust historiography. But since there is no written order for gassings and there are hardly any other sources given, one inevitably asks oneself upon just what the entire edifice of mass gassings is actually based. Especially since Mayer declares the gas chambers to be practically a “secondary matter.”

L: Well, what are the “natural” causes of death supposed to be?

R: “Natural” means the result of non-violent factors, and the quotation marks means that obviously the forced deportation into a camp is in itself an act of violence.

L: That looks as though Mayer is executing a retreat – away from the gas chambers…

R: Pierre Vidal-Naquet, one of the toughest opponents of revisionists, already warned against such tendencies in 1984. To give up the gas chambers, he said, would be “a total capitulation” (Vidal-Naquet 1984, p. 80). But that doesn’t change the fact that this is attempted time and again. Take for example the letter to the editor by two teachers of Jewish descent who advanced the thesis that the National Socialists had intentionally made false confessions after the war and only mentioned the gas chambers in order thereby “to create a time bomb against the Jews, a diversionary maneuver if not an instrument of extortion as well” (Zajdel/Ascione 1987).
L: No matter which way the compass is turned, it always seems to point to the Nazis and thus indirectly to the Germans.

R: Yes, the bogeyman remains the same.

Next, I would like to mention Austrian mainstream historian Professor Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz, who had been commissioned to render an expert report in a criminal proceeding against the Austrian revisionist Gerd Honsik, on the question of the extermination of the Jews. At the beginning of 1991, Jagschitz sent a provisional report to the court and requested additional funds for further research for the following reason (Jagschitz 1991):

“Particularly since […] substantial doubts regarding fundamental questions [with respect to the gas chambers in Auschwitz] have been intensified, so that the […] continued writing of court judgments pertaining to this […] is no longer sufficient to build judgments with a democratic sense of justice based upon it.”

L: So no notoriety?

R: Not for Professor Jagschitz at that time.

L: Is it known what he meant by “substantial doubts regarding fundamental questions”?

R: No. I know from private communications that Walter Lüftl, at that time president of the Austrian Federal Board of Civil Engineers, was corresponding with Professor Jagschitz and tried to make it clear to him that he had to get specialized technical and scientific expert opinions for the production of a proper expert report regarding the question of mass extermination. However, Jagschitz refused to go into this with Lüftl. During the trial itself, which took place 14 months later, Professor Jagschitz then presented his opinion orally (Jagschitz 1992) – as far as I know, he never delivered a written report, as is required by Austrian law. Since Jagschitz had to refer to a great many technical questions, but was totally incompetent to do so, the result was correspondingly embarrassing. Walter Lüftl himself exposed some examples of Jagschitz’s blatant nonsense in a critique (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 61-84).

L: Do you think that Professor Jagschitz during his research had started to doubt the truth of the gas chambers himself?

R: That doesn’t emerge from his expert opinion; quite the contrary. But in his oral report he made at least some interesting admissions, such as, for example, that he finds a good two-thirds of all witness testimonies with respect to the camps in Poland to be not credible and considers the number of victims for Auschwitz officially accepted today to be exaggerated.

L: But if he ultimately no longer had any substantial doubts, then why the initial letter?

R: Only someone who declares that there is a need for research will in the end be able to get money for research. Finally, it is always a good strategy to throw a disparaging light on all research results up to the present, in order to then be able to say that you were the first to have proven the existence of the gas chambers. For example, the late French mainstream historian J.-C. Pressac made a very clear remark in reference to this in his first book (1989, p. 264):

“This study also demonstrates the complete bankruptcy of the traditional histo-
ry (and hence also of the methods and criticisms of the revisionists), a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another.”

R: The excited discussion among revisionists about Jagschitz’s provisional report might also have contributed to pulling him back into line on the side of Holocaust orthodoxy, if he ever had any thoughts about getting out of line in the first place. Next, I would like to cite a surprising statement by German mainstream historian Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, who is plainly considered to be one of the experts on the Einsatzgruppen murders (Backes et al. 1992, pp. 408f.):

“And only recently, suspicious facts are accumulating that the systematic extermination of the Jews was possibly first begun some time after the attack upon the Soviet Union, and indeed, without completely unmistakable directives from Berlin. There are quite clear indications that ‘rules of speech’ were first arranged in Nuremberg in 1945, according to which the appropriate orders [for the Holocaust] in 1941 are supposed to have already been given before the entry into the east. The testimony of witnesses differs quite considerably. There are witnesses who were repeatedly questioned on the same points in a whole series of trials and who were forced not only to modify these in direct confrontation with their earlier given statements, but to overturn them completely. The critical source problems which arise from this are obvious.”

R: By now historians have obviously noticed that witness testimonies are very shaky ground. In a telephone conversation that I had with Mr. Wilhelm in 2001, he even suggested that he was quite prepared to admit that the usual claims about mass exterminations were sometimes grotesque exaggerations. Nevertheless, he did not believe it possible to have fundamental doubts as to the existence of gas chambers. The Dutch journalist Michael Korzec is also one of those who tried to turn things around full circle. In a newspaper article Korzec wrote that too much emphasis has been put upon the significance of the gassings and the numbers of the gassed. He added that the Germans, not the Jews, were guilty of this error, since with the thesis of secret gassings, the Germans had wanted to divert attention from the fact that many more Germans than had been believed so far had participated all over Europe in the murder of Jews by shootings and mistreatment (Korzec 1995).

L: That sounds like Daniel Goldhagen’s thesis.

R: Right. In his book, which declared that the Germans were genetically conditioned mass-murderous anti-Semites, Goldhagen advanced a similar thesis, including downgrading the gas chambers to secondary importance (Goldhagen 1996a, p. 521, note 81):

“[…] gassing was really epiphenomenal to the Germans’ slaughter of Jews.”

R: In an interview that Goldhagen granted a Vienna magazine, he declared:

“The industrial extermination of the Jews is for me not the core issue of the definition of the Holocaust […]. The gas chambers are a symbol. But it is nonsense to believe that the Holocaust would not have happened without gas chambers.”

(Goldhagen 1996b)

R: Naturally, that doesn’t fit the notions of the high priests of the gas chambers, such
as Robert Redeker and Claude Lanzmann, who had characterized the demystification of the gas chambers as a catastrophe (see p. 70 of the present book). Claude Lanzmann, for many decades one of the most active Holocaust lobbyists, expressed himself in his defeatist manner in much the same way. Asked why in his 1985 film *Shoah* he only interviewed witnesses but presented no hard evidence (documents, material evidence), he says:

"In *Shoah* there is no time spent on archival material because this is not the way I think and work, and besides, there isn’t any such material. [...] If I had found a film – a secret film, because filming was forbidden – shot by the SS, in which it is shown how 3000 Jews – men, women, and children – die together, suffocated in the gas chamber of crematory 2 in Auschwitz, then not only would I not have shown it, I would have even destroyed it. I cannot say why. That happens on its own.” (Lanzmann 1994)

L: But that is insane!

R: Three years later Lanzmann added to this:

"Not to understand was my iron law.” (Lanzmann 1997)

L: But all this makes no sense at all.

R: For me it has value because it provides us with a picture of the psyches of these people. Or take Elie Wiesel, who wrote in his memoirs (1994, p. 97):

"The gas chambers should better have stayed locked away from indiscreet gazes. And [been left] to the power of imagination."

R: Considering the lack of documentary and material evidence for an event which, after all, encompassed six million people, dragged on for over three years, spanned an entire continent, and is supposed to have involved countless authorities, decision makers, executors, and helpers, the historians sometimes get in trouble when trying to explain how such a gigantic enterprise could have been launched entirely without organization. For example, Professor Raul Hilberg, during his lifetime one of the most respected, if not the most respected mainstream Holocaust expert of the entire world, once summarized his thoughts on this as follows (De Wan 1983):

"But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction [of the Jews] not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They [these measures] were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind reading by a far-flung [German] bureaucracy.”

L: Mind-reading? Does he mean telepathy, perhaps?

R: Yes, the issuing of orders and the construction as well as the revision of plans by means of telepathy. Hilberg confirmed this view in the latest edition of his standard work with different words but with the same gist (Hilberg 2003, p. 50ff.):

"The process of destruction [...] did not, however, proceed from a basic plan. [...] The destruction process was a step-by-step operation, and the administrator could seldom see more than one step ahead. [...] In the final analysis, the destruction of the Jews was not so much a product of laws and commands as it

---

104 Lanzmann 1985; cf. the reviews by Faurisson 1988a and Thion 1997.

was a matter of spirit, of shared comprehension, of consonance and synchronization."

L: I cannot imagine that he wants this to be understood that way.

R: In any case, here we have the admission of the world’s most recognized expert on the Holocaust that there is no documentary or bureaucratic trace of this millennial event.

I would now like to quote from the Russian-language newspaper Novoye Russkoye Slovo (The New Russian Word), which is published in the U.S. This paper is read mostly by Russian speaking Jews living in New York who emigrated from the Soviet Union or Russia during the last decades. From February 26 to February 29, 1995, the New Russian Word presented a three-part essay, in which each of these three parts filled almost an entire page of this large-format newspaper. This sober essay, based upon facts, explained accurately and in detail various revisionist arguments as well as those of the anti-revisionists. It also mentioned that by now even some of the world’s most-recognized Holocaust experts, as, for example, Professor Raul Hilberg, would admit that in the war false rumors were spread that today could no longer be sustained. Historians had the duty in particular, according to Raul Hilberg as reported by this paper, of thoroughly separating rumors and falsifications from facts and truth. For little lies would furnish the revisionists with material against the established historians:

“This admission comes from the most highly recognized and respected Holocaust scholar and not from a hate-spreading anti-Semite. When Jews castigate revisionists wholesale for denial, they are thereby denouncing and defaming other [respectable] Jews [like Hilberg]. These anti-revisionists refuse to hear…"
facts which are presented by their own respectable historians because they are afraid of discussion. This generates the following vicious circle: Jewish leaders and scholars probably want to participate in the revisionist debate but refuse to do so because it would mean legitimizing this revisionist school of thought, and this would be a major triumph for the anti-Semites – something for which the anti-Semites yearn. On the other hand, imposed silence and a wholesale condemnation and disparaging of all revisionist arguments, accompanied by the publication of [anti-revisionist] books which contain outdated [incorrect and poor] arguments, lead not only to the revisionists taking the initiative, but procured for them ‘air superiority’ as well, to speak figuratively."

R: The author makes further allusions to his experiences in the Soviet Union that the suppression of the debate about the Holocaust will backfire just like the suppression of the thoughts of dissidents by the KGB in the Soviet Union backfired. The allusion suggests that the suppression of dissidents not only did not silence these, but on the contrary engendered in society a greater interest in their ideas – as a consequence of the natural fascination of forbidden fruits. The author concludes his long article with the realization that the present measures against Holocaust revisionism are totally ineffective, and he offers the proposal of introducing a worldwide contest in order to make an effort to find better solutions. With subconscious trepidation, the author concludes his article as follows:

“These solutions will offer Holocaust revisionism a double stake. They must!”

R: The late French historian Jean-Claude Pressac seems to have been the only person of the establishment who took notice of the progress of revisionist research, apart from the above-mentioned Prof. Nolte. Pressac recognized that traditional historiography of the Holocaust is reduced to absurdity by the facts revealed by this research. Consequently, he kept changing his attitude when making public statements. The last and also most vehement attack by Pressac on the dominating historiography occurred during an interview published as an appendix to a PhD thesis analyzing the history of Holocaust revisionism in France. In it, Pressac described the established historiography of the Holocaust as “rotten,” with reference to the statement by Prof. Michel de Boüard (see p. 150). Asked if the course of historiography could be altered, he answered (Igounet 2000, pp. 651f.):

“On the one hand, resentment and vindictiveness [of the survivors] have gained the upper hand over reconciliation, and therefore memory the upper hand over history. On the other hand, the communist stranglehold on the most important leadership positions in the camps, the formation of associations after the liberation under communist control as well as the fifty-year-long creation of a ‘people’s democratic’ history of the camps has led to the emergence of the virus of the clumsy anti-fascist language. Shoddiness, exaggeration, omission and lies are the hallmarks of most accounts from this era. The unanimous and irrevocable discrediting which has afflicted the communist writings must inevitably have consequences for the depiction of life in the concentration camps, which is spoiled by the communist idea, and thus must finish it off. Can this development be reverted? It is too late. A general correction is factually and humanely impossible. Each historical change results in a devaluation of a rigid memory that has been described as definitive. And new documents will
unavoidably turn up and will overthrow the official certainties more and more. The current view of the world of the [National Socialist] camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little. Puffing up the universe of the concentration camps amounts to squaring the circle and to turning black into white. The consciousness of the people does not like sad stories. The life of a zombie isn’t ‘fecund’, all the more so as the pain has been exploited and turned into hard cash: decorations, pensions, careers, political influence. One cannot be at once victim and privileged, even executioner.

Of all these events, which were terrible because they led to the death of women, children and old people, only those will prevail whose reality is ascertained. The others are assigned to the trash can of history."

R: In 2016 Jewish revisionist David Cole wrote these memorable lines (Cole 2016):

“Ah, Auschwitz. Yes, here’s where we still have a problem. […] there are genuine problems with what is commonly claimed to be part 3 [of the Holocaust]—that in 1943 Auschwitz-Birkenau was ‘renovated’ to become an ultra-superbe-all end-all extermination facility. To me, the evidence just isn’t there, and the evidence that does exist calls that claim into question. [...] Orthodox historians backed themselves into a corner by putting Auschwitz, with its phony, postwar tourist-attraction ‘gas chamber’ and its complete lack of documentary evidence supporting a killing program, front and center as the heart of the Holocaust. They’re in so deep at this point that they can’t back off.

It’s surprisingly easy to get the leading lights of anti-denial to admit as much one-on-one. Rick Eaton has been the senior researcher at the Simon Wiesenthal Center for thirty years. He’s as major a player in the fight against Holocaust denial as anyone on earth. Two years ago, I corresponded with him (under a pseudonym, of course... he’d never speak directly with the likes of me!) regarding the Auschwitz problem. I explained my thesis to him, that Auschwitz, having various ‘issues’ that call the credibility of extermination claims into question, should not be used to represent the Holocaust. He agreed [...] .

Keep in mind that even though I was using a pseudonym, I was not falsely claiming to be anyone of note. In other words, Eaton made that admission to a complete nobody, a total stranger. One gets the feeling that many of these experts are secretly longing for the day when they can be open about the ‘Auschwitz problem’ and move past it [...] .”

R: We’ll discuss the “Auschwitz problem” and Cole’s take on things in the next lecture.
Third Section:
Material and Documentary Evidence

3.1. Defining Evidence

R: Now let’s forget about the Holocaust and its controversies for a little while and instead talk about evidence in general, so that we are equipped to better evaluate it.
L: How do you define “evidence?” I mean, when does an allegation become evidence?
R: Basically, evidence has to satisfy two main kinds of criteria, logical and formal. Let’s take logical first. Evidentiary allegations must not be based on circular reasoning such as “A is true because B is true and B is true because A is true.” Circular reasoning is quite tricky because it often passes through several intermediate steps before it closes the circle. Sometimes it branches off as well, making it even more difficult to identify. Next, an allegation must be principally open to attempts of refutation. Thus evidentiary allegations such as “A is true because or although it cannot be proven” are inadmissible.
L: Surely no one would claim that.
R: Oh, but they do! It is often claimed that the absence of evidence does not refute an allegation, but rather proves that the evidence has been destroyed. I gave an example of this in the Second Section (see p. 151). Such an allegation is logically irrefutable and is inadmissible for that reason. Or take the argument that evidence for an event was not just lost, but could never have existed. According to this reasoning, if someone asserts that there is evidence after all, this proves only that such evidence was wrongly interpreted or even falsified. Again this is an inadmissible way of arguing, because the argument that an event leaves no traces is logically irrefutable.
L: Could you give us an example of this?
R: Of course. We hear such pseudo-arguments over and over again in this dispute. We are told that the National Socialists would never have left behind documents referring to mass murder, since they did not want to incriminate themselves. Then, when such a document does turn up after all, there is the immediate suspicion that it is falsified.
L: But that might be correct, because we cannot expect that mass murderers would deliberately leave proof of their crimes.
R: Your point may basically be correct. It is the same idea expressed by Mayer and other Holocaust experts: Either the National Socialists left no evidence, or else they saw to it that the evidence was destroyed. But even if we find such argumentation plausible, it is still no substitute for missing evidence of a crime or any other event. Because, if absence of evidence proves a claim, then everyone can be “con-
victed” of mass murder. If we admit logic like that, absolutely everything can be “proven.”

Finally, from the logical standpoint, it is just as inadmissible to maintain that evidence supports the exact opposite of what it suggests.

L: What do you mean by that?

R: Well, if I have a document that says “We are going to bring Person A to Place B and make him work there,” this does not justify the claim that Person A was murdered.

L: But that is just obvious.

R: That is what one would expect, but unfortunately it is not the case. According to the established historiography, if a National Socialist document states that “The Jews from Place X are to be transported to the east for forced labor,” this is proof that they are to be murdered, not transported as laborers. We are told that the document means something different from what it says; that the expressions used are code words which have to be “interpreted.”

L: But we know that many Jews were deported and that from there on all traces of most of them are lost.

R: That may be so, but lack of evidence of someone’s whereabouts does not prove that they were murdered in a certain way at a certain time in a certain place. We discussed the problems of locating survivors in the first lecture, to which I refer.

L: But there is indeed evidence for the use of code words.

R: When there is such evidence, then these interpretations may be admissible. But the practice of interpretation cannot be generalized, or else everything can be reinterpreted at will. I will deal with this complex of false logic later in more detail. For now, let’s move on to the formal criteria for evidence. According to this, evidence must be verifiable. This means for example that we must be able to locate a source quoted as proof for a claim. In the case of experiments, it means that they must be repeatable or reproducible by third parties. This is why it is so important to give the exact circumstances of an experiment. Where calculations or other forms of logical argumentation are concerned, they must correspond to the respective laws and rules and be comprehensible by others, bearing in mind that every professional discipline has its own rules. Furthermore, evidence should be supported and corroborated by similar evidence. This is known as “evidentiary context.”

3.2. Types and Hierarchy of Evidence

R: Now I would like to pose a question to the whole room: what do you consider the most convincing evidence of the Holocaust?

L: I was most convinced by heartrending testimony given by an Auschwitz survivor who once gave a lecture about his experiences in my home town.

L’: For me, the confessions of former SS criminals were more convincing – we cannot accuses them of wanting to exaggerate what happened.

L: What made the strongest impression on me was the sight of mountains of dead bodies discovered and filmed in the concentration camps at war’s end.
For me, visiting the gas chamber at Auschwitz was the most convincing thing.

R: Very well. Now, let’s proceed systematically. The first two types of evidence you mentioned belong to the category of party witnesses.

L: And what is a “party witness?”

R: A party witness is someone who has personally participated in an event under discussion and is therefore not an impartial observer. In a civil court case, it would be either a member of the litigating or of the litigated party, or when talking about criminal cases, that would be the alleged victims and alleged perpetrator. The third type of evidence is documentary evidence, and the fourth is actual observation of a material item of evidence.

To review, the various types of evidence are as follows:

1. Party testimony;
2. Witness testimony;
3. Documentary evidence;
4. Observation by an investigating individual (researcher, judge);
5. Material evidence, if necessary interpreted by an expert.

L: And what is “material evidence?”

R: That is a tangible, concrete trace of an event, which in most cases must still be interpreted through expert knowledge. Let me give an example: A person is accused of having run a red light at a specific time and struck a pedestrian, but maintains that he was sitting in an airplane at the time of the event. The court is presented with the following evidence:

1. The assertion of the defendant concerning his airplane flight (party testimony.)
2. The testimony of a pedestrian who claims that he was struck by the defendant (party testimony.)
3. The testimony of an airplane passenger who was unacquainted with the defendant, who stated that he had seen the defendant in the airplane (witness testimony.)
4. The testimony of an uninvolved automobile driver who stated that, from a side street, he had seen the automobile of the defendant run a red light while the defendant was behind the steering wheel (witness testimony.)
5. The passenger list of the corresponding airplane containing the name of the defendant (documentary evidence.)
6. A photograph of the subject intersection made by a surveillance camera, showing the automobile of the defendant (documentary evidence.)
7. The report of an examination of an airplane pillow from the seat in which the defendant claimed he had been sitting during his flight. The pillow contained traces of the passenger’s hair and skin which under analysis provided the DNA “fingerprint” of the defendant (material evidence, analyzed and interpreted by an expert.)

Now, what would your verdict be if you were the judge?

L: All the pieces of evidence contradict one another.

R: That is daily routine for judges, sometimes historians and researchers as well. How are we going to proceed?

L: We have to rank the evidence according to its persuasiveness.

R: More precisely, the court follows the same principles as science. If there is a con-
lict, the evidence with a higher ranking refutes or supersedes that with a lower ranking. Conversely, evidence of higher persuasiveness cannot be refuted by evidence of lower persuasiveness. In the above listing, I listed the types of evidence with increasing persuasiveness, as it is generally accepted (Schneider 1987, pp. 188, 304).

L: According to that, testimony by a member of a party has the lowest credibility value on the scale.
R: That’s right, because people who are involved in an event or have been involved in the past, are more likely to have a distorted view, whether deliberately or inadvertently, or even to lie.

The testimony of a party witness is inferior to that of witnesses who were not directly involved in the event and are therefore less engaged emotionally. With that I mean the proverbial impartial bystander. Next in the hierarchy are documents that were produced during the event and thus have preserved aspects of the case in the form of data. Here, documents are superior in which human contributions are a minor factor in their creation, as compared to documents directly created by people. Thus, depictions made by automated devices of an unfolding event are usually more reliable than for instance the file memos of a bureaucrat.

All these types of evidence can be overridden by material evidence properly interpreted by expert witnesses, however. In the above example, expert determination that hair and skin cells of the defendant were found on the seat of the airplane, would lead to his exoneration.

L: But what about the witness statements and the photo taken by the surveillance camera?
R: There are always explanations for false testimony, whether it is made deliberately or inadvertently. Documents can be erroneously interpreted because someone other than the owner may have been driving the car; or it can be simply inaccurate, for example because the camera clock malfunctioned and printed the wrong time or date; or a filthy-rich relative of the litigating person might have paid to have the photo falsified. There is no limit to our fantasy here. The fact is that the defendant was sitting in the airplane at the time of the accident.

L: But maybe he had been sitting there at a different time.
R: That could be true, but it would be the job of the expert witness to determine it.

L: And what if the guy who was struck by the car hired another expert who gave conflicting testimony?
R: In that case, it would be a contest over interpretation of material evidence. At any rate, material evidence cannot be refuted by witness testimonies or documents, and certainly not by the testimony of parties to the suit.

L: But ultimately, expert witnesses interpreting such material evidence are still just witnesses, even if they are experts in their field.
R: Of course. It can be argued that ultimately all evidence is subject to human interpretation. But there are objective differences between the credibility of normal witnesses and that of an impartial expert witness – provided he is really impartial. The difference is so great that witness testimony is sometimes treated as circumstantial evidence in courts of law on account of its unreliability – that is, not even treated as direct evidence (Bender et al., Vol. 1, p. 173). Horst Bender, a former
president of the German Federal Bureau of Investigation, even tried once to have witness testimonies completely banned from court cases and to have only material evidence count (Rollin 2006).

L: So in the end you say that someone who has not been at, say, Auschwitz, who might not even have been born then, can come, claim to be an expert, and then he knows it all better than those who have been there and seen it?

R: I know it must be hard for a witness (or anyone who knows one and considers him trustworthy) to accept that he (or his friend) can be wrong. This is especially true regarding the Holocaust, where many witnesses make their statements with a high degree of conviction, if you wish. Let me quote the physicist turned philosopher Sir Karl Popper about this (1968, p. 46):

“No matter how intense a feeling of conviction it may be, it can never justify a statement. Thus I may be utterly convinced of the truth of a statement; certain of the evidence of my perceptions; overwhelmed by the intensity of my experience: every doubt may seem to me absurd. But does this afford the slightest reason for science to accept the statement? Can any statement be justified by the fact that K.R.P. is utterly convinced of the truth? The answer is, ‘No’; and any other answer would be incompatible with the idea of scientific objectivity. [...] But from the epistemological point of view, it is quite irrelevant whether my feeling of conviction was strong or weak; whether it came from a strong or even irresistible impression of indubitable certainty (or ‘self-evidence’), or merely from a doubtful surmise. None of this has any bearing on the question of how scientific statements can be justified.”

R: In other words: no matter how convinced “Holocaust” witnesses may be of the authenticity of their experiences, and no matter the extent to which they are able to convince others, the scientist must disregard such enthusiasm – not on a human level, of course, but merely on the level of evidentiary assessment. In the next lecture we will consider party witnesses and impartial witnesses in detail. In this lecture, however, we are concerned primarily with the essential, higher-ranking kinds of evidence: material evidence and documentary evidence.

L: Fine, but what is the role of revisionism in all this?

R: Holocaust revisionism respects this hierarchy of evidence and focuses on the discovery and proper interpretation of material and documentary evidence contemporary to the time in question. That is something that cannot be claimed by mainstream historiography, where material evidence interpreted by experts did not play any role until the late 1980s, and where documentary evidence is usually only used out of context to support witness claims. It was only the unrelenting pressure of revisionist research results that finally forced mainstream Holocaust scholars to pay attention to this hierarchy of evidence, even though they still do not respect it.

3.3. The “Final Solution” of the Jewish Question

R: First of all, let me define the framework of our subject by briefly mentioning what I will not cover here, namely the entire history of the National Socialist camp system as such. From the various categories of prisoners in those camps, we clearly
see the original purpose of the NS camps: to neutralize and re-educate political opponents.

L: Re-education by extermination?

R: I am referring to the early period of the camps, following the abolition of the Communist Party in early 1933. No one has claimed that systematic murder of prisoners took place at that time. In those years, attempts were made to convert those political prisoners to National Socialism. However, people who oppose a government on political grounds are usually well-educated and intellectual, whereas the SS men serving in those camps and who tried to instruct the prisoners were usually not the smartest people in town. It can therefore not surprise that these early attempts at political indoctrination were hardly successful. The German government’s economic and foreign-policy achievements did more to sway oppositional sections of the population than any repressive measures in the camps, which often produced the opposite result from what was intended. Later on, the camps were also used to segregate criminal and asocial elements that were deemed to be incorrigible. Homosexuals were included in the former and Gypsies in the latter category. Following the so-called “Crystal Night” of Nov. 9, 1938, Jews first began arriving in the camps simply because they were Jews. However, nearly all of these were released after a short time. The changeover to the so-called “Final Solution of the Jewish Question” and mass deportation to the camps did not occur until the beginning of the Russian campaign in summer 1941.

L: Then you are admitting the irrefutable: there was a “Final Solution!”

R: Of course there was, and that’s the real subject of our lecture. The National Socialists spoke quite specifically about the “Final Solution.” It is well known that from the outset they favored the removal of Jews from Germany. All historians agree that until shortly before the invasion of Russia, the Jewish policy of the Third Reich was not directed toward extermination at all. Rather, it was to encourage as many Jews as possible to emigrate from the German sphere of influence. To accomplish this, Hermann Göring commissioned Reinhard Heydrich to organize the Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung (Central Reich Office for Jewish Emigration) with the goal of “encouraging Jewish emigration by all means available.” However, Germany’s enormous territorial conquests beginning in the early summer of 1940 drastically changed the situation. Huge numbers of Jews in Poland, France and other countries now came under German jurisdiction, while the war made emigration much more difficult. For this reason, Heydrich informed the German foreign minister Joachim von Ribbentrop on June 24, 1940, that it was now necessary to subject the overall problem to a “territorial solution” (T-173). In response to this directive, the Foreign Ministry developed the so-called Madagascar Plan, which provided for deportation to Madagascar of all Jews living in the German sphere of influence.

L: But why Madagascar? That sounds so exotic, even fantastic.

---

106 For Hitler’s early statements see Deuerlein 1959, p. 204, and Phelps 1968, p. 417.
107 Summarized by Weckert 2016; cf. also Nicosia 1985.
108 NG-2586-A (for document identifiers see abbreviation list on p. 534).
109 Plans to deport the Jews of Europe to Madagascar go back to studies by the Brit Henry H. Beamish from the 1920s, and later found many supporters. See Brechtken 1998, p. 34; Jansen 1997, pp. 60, 67-72; reviewed by Weckert 1999.
R: Madagascar was a French colony and therefore, following the defeat of France, an “object for negotiation.” Palestine, in contrast, was under British control; and besides, the National Socialists were not particularly interested in alienating their potential Arab allies by creating Israel. It is a fact that these plans were seriously considered and not completely abandoned until early 1942, when they were overridden by decisions in the context of the notorious Wannsee Conference (Xanten 1997).

The so-called “Final Solution” was introduced by a directive written by Hermann Göring dated July 31, 1941, when Germany was expecting the momentary collapse of the Soviet Union following colossal early successes of the Wehrmacht in the east:\footnote{NG-2586-E. 710-PS; Martin Luther from the German Foreign Office thinks that the order by Göring was a result of the Heydrich letter of June 24, 1940, mentioned above, NG-2586-J.}

“As supplement to the directive already given to you by the edict of Jan. 14, 1939, to solve the Jewish question through emigration or evacuation in a most favorable way according to the prevailing conditions, I hereby instruct you to make all necessary organizational and material preparations for an overall solution to the Jewish question in the German sphere of influence in Europe. Insofar as the responsibilities of other authorities are affected, they are to be involved.

I further instruct you to promptly provide me with an overall conceptual plan regarding the organizational and material requirements for carrying out the desired final solution to the Jewish question.”

L: Well, there is no mention of murder.

R: To the contrary: Governmental policy from Jan. 14, 1939, until the summer of 1941 was in fact directed towards emigration and deportation. Heydrich’s original mission was not superseded by his new directive but rather “supplemented,” that is to say, expanded territorially. In 1939 his activities had been limited to the Reich, but after the summer of 1941 they were extended to nearly all of Europe. This is exactly what the Göring directive prescribes: develop an expanded plan that provides for emigration and evacuation of all the Jews from the German sphere of influence in Europe.

L: And did Göring still have Madagascar in mind as destination, or was he already thinking about Russia?

R: The document does not say anything about that. From Goebbels’s diary we do know that as early as August 19, 1941, Hitler was talking about deporting the Jews to the east (Dalton 2010a; see also Broszat 1977, p. 750). After that, references to Russia as a destination appear more and more frequently.\footnote{Steffen Werner (1991) quotes a long list of such documents; cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 179-201.} As a matter of fact, suggestions to deport “undesired elements” to Russia had been made even earlier than that by other government officials. On April 2, 1941, for example, Reichsminister Alfred Rosenberg suggested “to make extensive use of Muscovite Russia as an area for undesirable elements of the population” (1017-PS, IMT, Vol. 26, p. 549). Not even a month after the invasion of the Soviet Union, the German Governor General of occupied Poland, Hans Frank, entered into his diary on July 17, 1941, “that the Jews will soon be removed from the General Government, with the
latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp,” which implies that they will be deported further east (Broszat 1977, pp. 748f.).

One of the reasons why it was eventually decided to deport the Jews to Russia may be the decision of the Soviets from August 28, 1941, to deport the three million ethnic Germans – who had settled along the lower course of the Volga river during the 17th and 18th century – as members of an enemy nation to Siberia. This mass deportation was indeed implemented with the greatest brutality imaginable during subsequent months. It may be assumed that a great many of those Germans died during this process (Fleischhauer 1983). The reaction of the German government to this ethnic cleansing can be seen from the directives given to German radio stations, in which the National Socialist German government threatened the carriers of “Jewish Bolshevism” with retaliation (Fleischhauer 1982, p. 315):

“In case the actions against the Volga Germans are implemented as announced by the Bolsheviks, the Jews of central Europe will also be deported to the eastern most parts of the areas controlled by the German administration... If the crime against the Volga Germans becomes reality, Jewry will have to pay for this crime many times.”

L: So the German government viewed the final solution as a kind of retaliation?

R: That is at least what German radio propaganda claimed. Fact is, however, that the German government had planned the forced resettlement of the Jews already earlier, even though not necessarily to Russia, just as Stalin had planned and started the deportation of the Volga Germans already before August 28, 1941. In early 1940, almost 1½ years before the outbreak of hostilities between them, German officials even proposed to their then Soviet ally to have the German and Polish Jews deported to western Ukraine and/or to the “Autonomous Jewish Region Birobidzhan,” a Jewish homeland located in eastern Siberia close to Vladivostok which the Soviet Union had created in 1933 (Altman/Ingerflom 2002; cf. Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 75-78). The Soviets weren’t to keen on that plan, though.

L: Which proves that at this point in time the German government had obviously no plans yet to physically eliminate the Jews.

R: That has to be assumed indeed. At any rate, in 1941 the terror apparatus controlled by Stalin could no longer be called “Jewish,” because the dominant role of Jews in the Soviet government had been broken by Stalin in 1938 by the most-violent purges (see p. 39). As such, the central European Jews were the wrong target for this announced retaliation, not just because collective guilt is not permissible anyway, but also because Jews no longer predominated in the Soviet Union.

The Madagascar plan was apparently abandoned after the Wannsee Conference, in February 1942,\footnote{Letter by Franz Rademacher, Auswärtiges Amt, Referat D III (Jewish Affairs), to Harold Bielfeld, Head of AA Pol. X (Africa and Colonial Affairs), Feb. 10, 1942, NG-5770 and Auswärtiges Amt 1950, p. 403: “The Führer accordingly has decided that the Jews shall not be deported to Madagascar but to the East.”} even though Goebbels continued to see it as a viable option into March – see his diary entry for March 7. And as late as mid-1942, Hitler still spoke of deportations to either central Africa (Goebbels diary, May 30) or Madagascar (Picker 1963, p. 456). However, a preliminary decision to deport Jews to the east must have been made earlier, since Himmler on Oct. 23, 1941 had ordered
“that effective immediately, the emigration of Jews has to be prevented.” On the very next day, Oct. 24, 1941, police chief Kurt Daluège gave a directive for the evacuation of Jews according to which “Jews shall be evacuated to the east in the district around Riga and Minsk” (3921-PS; IMT, Vol. 33, p. 535). In a discussion in the Führer headquarters on the following day, Oct. 25, 1941, Hitler referred to his speech before the Reichstag of Jan. 30, 1939, in which he had predicted the extermination of European Jewry in case of war. He mentioned the more drastic policy, now going into effect, of deporting the European Jews to the swampy regions of Russia.

L: Well it certainly looks as though Hitler’s order for the change in the final solution was given in October 1941.

R: That could well be. The succession of documents indicating a territorial solution continues without interruption. On Nov. 6, 1941, Heydrich mentioned his directive to prepare for “the final solution” which he had received in January 1939 and which he had characterized as “emigration or evacuation” (1624-PS) The new goal of a “territorial final solution” was discussed during the Wannsee Conference. In its important passages, the protocol reads as follows (NG-2586-G):

“Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e. the evacuation of the Jews to the east, provided that the Fuehrer gives the appropriate approval in advance.
These actions are, however, only to be considered provisional, but practical experience is already being collected which is of the greatest importance in relation to the future final solution of the Jewish question.”

L: According to that, what happened during the war was not the Final Solution, but merely a provisional measure.

R: That is certainly true as far as the protocol is concerned, and it agrees with what is found in numerous other documents of that period. Here are some more examples:

- On Aug. 15, 1940, Hitler mentioned that the Jews of Europe were to be evacuated following the end of the War.
- On Oct. 17, 1941, Martin Luther, the head of the Germany department in the Foreign Office, composed a document which discusses “comprehensive measures relating to a Final Solution of the Jewish Question after the end of the War.”
- On Jan. 25, 1942, five days after the Wannsee Conference, Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler wrote the following to Richard Glücks, Concentration Camp Inspector (500-NO):

113 T-394: “Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police has ordered that the emigration of Jews has to be prevented immediately.”
114 Often quoted as evidence for Hitler’s intention for extermination; acc. to Yehuda Bauer (1994, pp. 35f.), however, this was only an unspecific statement made in the heat of the moment, since an intention of extermination contradicts the rest of Hitler’s speech; cf. my review: Gauss 1997.
115 Picker 1963, Oct. 25, 1941. There are many similar references in those confidential talks by Hitler in the circle of his closest friends, all referring to the resettlement or deportation of Jews to eastern Europe and elsewhere: 1941: Aug. 8-11; Oct. 17; Nov. 19; 1942: Jan. 12-13; Jan. 25; Jan. 27; Apr. 4; May 15; June 24.
116 An updated, more encompassing documentation has been compiled by Graf et al. (2010, pp. 201-217).
117 Memo by Luther for Rademacher of Aug. 15, 1940, in: Documents... 1957, p. 484.
118 Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes (Berlin), Politische Abteilung III 245, ref. Po 36, vol. I.
“You will make preparations to receive 100,000 Jews and up to 50,000 Jews in the concentration camps in the coming weeks. Large scale economic tasks will be assigned to the concentration camps in the coming weeks.”

– In the spring of 1942 the chief of the German chancellery, Hans Heinrich Lammers, mentions in a document that Hitler wanted to “postpone the final solution of the Jewish question until the end of the War” (4025-PS).

– On Apr. 30, 1942, Oswald Pohl, chief of the SS economic administrative main office, reported (R-129; IMT vol. 38, pp. 363ff.):

1. The war has brought about a visible structural change in the concentration camps and their tasks regarding the employment of inmates. The increase in number of prisoners detained solely on account of security, re-education, or preventive reason is no longer in the foreground. The primary emphasis has shifted to the economic side. The total mobilization of inmate labor, first for wartime tasks (increase of armaments) and then for peacetime tasks, is moving ever more to the forefront.

2. From this realization arise necessary measures which require a gradual transformation of the concentration camp from its original, exclusively political form into one commensurate with its economic tasks.”

– On June 24, 1942, Hitler announced at his headquarters that after the war he would “rigorously defend his position that he would hammer on one city after another until the Jews came out and emigrated to Madagascar or some other national state for the Jews” (Picker 1963, p. 456).

– On Aug. 21, 1942, Martin Luther produced a summary of the Jewish policy of National Socialism (NG-2586-J). In it, he referred to the Wannsee Conference as being preparation for “evacuation of the Jews” to the “occupied eastern regions” and observed that the number of transported Jews would be inadequate to cover the shortage of labor. The German government therefore asked the Slovakian government to supply 20,000 young, strong Slovakian Jews for labor in the east (NG-2586).

– September 1942: In the so-called “Green Map” for the “Administration of the Economy in the Occupied Eastern Regions,” it is stated that “After the War, the Jewish question will be solved overall throughout Europe,” which is why until then everything would merely be “partial measures.” It admonished that “thuggish measures” against Jews would be “unworthy of Germans and must be avoided by all means.”

– On Sept. 5, 1942, Horst Ahnert of the Paris security police wrote that in conjunction with the “final solution to the Jewish question” the “deportation of Jews for purpose of labor” was about to begin (CDJC, vol. XXVI-61).

– On Sept. 16, 1942, one day after his meeting with Armaments Minister Albert Speer, Oswald Pohl reported in writing to Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler that all prisoners of the Reich were to be conscripted for armaments production.


120 Pohl report to Himmler of Sept. 16, 1942, on armament works and bomb damage, BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.
“The Jews destined for eastern migration therefore will have to interrupt their journey and work at armaments production.”

– On Dec. 14, 1942, ministerial adviser Walter Maedel summarized the Jewish policy of National Socialism as “the gradual freeing of the Reich from Jews by deporting them to the east” (NG-4583).

– On Jan. 20, 1943, Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks gave the following instructions to the commanders of 19 camps (1523-NO):

“The head camp physicians have to ensure, by all means at their disposal, that the death rates in the individual camps decrease significantly. […] More than heretofore, the camp physicians have to oversee nutrition of the prisoners and in accordance with the directors, make recommendations for improvement to the camp commandants. Furthermore these recommendations are not to remain on paper, they are to be effectively carried out by the camp physicians. […] The Reichsführer SS has ordered that the death rate must unconditionally decrease.”

– On Oct. 26, 1943, Oswald Pohl wrote the following to all concentration camp commandants:121

“In the context of armaments production, the concentration camps […] are of vital significance to the war. […] In the context of reeducation, it might have been insignificant in previous years whether a prisoner performed productive labor or not. Now, however, prison labor is very significant. It is vitally important that all measures be taken by the commandants, leaders of V-Dienst (Information Services) and physicians to ensure the maintenance of health and the capacity of prisoners to work. Not from mere sentimentality, but because we need them with their sound bodies, because they must contribute to the great victory of the German nation: therefore we must insure the welfare of the prisoners.

I am setting as a goal: A maximum of 10% of all prisoners may be incapable of work on account of illness. Through common endeavor, all responsible persons must achieve this goal. To achieve it, the following is necessary:

1. A proper diet appropriate to the prisoner’s task.
2. Proper clothing appropriate to the prisoner’s task.
3. Application of all natural measures for health and hygiene.
4. Avoidance of all unnecessary exertions which are not directly required by the prisoner’s task.
5. Performance rewards. […]

I shall personally monitor compliance with the measures reiterated in this message.”

R: On May 11, 1944, Adolf Hitler ordered the deployment of 200,000 Jews in the construction of fighter airplanes to improve Germany’s air defense against the devastating Allied bombing raids (5689-NO).

To summarize this long list of documents, I have listed some of them in Table 8 in the right column. The left column contains what orthodox historiography claims to have happened at the same time, which is based, however, only on undocumented assumptions (for this see e.g. Gutman 1990). As you can see from this: the contra-

121 Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, 1-1b-8, pp. 53ff.
dictions between orthodox claims and documented facts could hardly be greater.

L: Assuming the correctness of your statements, how do you explain the various remarks by National Socialist officials made before or during the war, in which they speak of the extermination of Jews?

R: Aside from remarks by Hitler made in his confidential circles, which never mention extermination, I quote here only high-level bureaucratic documents. These never mention physical extermination. The situation is a bit different when we come to diaries, speeches, or postwar memoirs, and also some low-level documents. The first three items mentioned are basically written testimonies of party witnesses, which I will discuss in detail in the next lecture, where I deal with confessions made by accused persons.

L: But what if the official documents are lying, if “evacuation” and “deportation” were code words for murder? That was posited by Kogon et al. (1983 & 1993), who even have an introductory chapter called “A Code Language” (1993, pp. 5-12). They list a number of documents which clarify that “resettlement” or “expulsion” in fact meant execution or shooting (pp. 11f.).

R: These are documents of the low-level bureaucracy which I just mentioned. Kogon and colleagues quote a report of Einsatzkommando 3 of Dec 1, 1941 as well as three reports by local commanders near the eastern front, also from December 1941.

L: Kogon also quotes an order by the commander of the Security Police and SD of Ruthenia of Feb 5, 1943, and that is not exactly “low-level bureaucracy”.

R: It may be mid-level, but certainly is not from an authority defining German policies.

All these sources, especially those from the first months after the start of Germany’s invasion of Russia, belong in the context of the activities of the so-called Einsatzgruppen behind the eastern front. That topic is vast and will be covered separately in Chapter 3.13.

Fact is that there are no documents from the high-level bureaucracy of the NS government from which we could glean that, from a certain point in time onward, words like “emigration”, “evacuation”, “resettlement” or “deportation” had a different, sinister, malicious meaning. If one were to claim this, a logical problem would result from it. If there is no disagreement that, until the middle of 1941, the terms “emigration,” “evacuation,” “transfers,” and “deportation” meant what they say, then how could it have been made clear to the recipients of official orders after mid-1941 that these same terms had suddenly become code words meaning something altogether different from what they say, namely mass murder? We must keep in mind that during the Third Reich, government officials are considered to have been obedient and subservient. They were expected to carry out orders literally and unquestioningly. Whether that was really the case is a different matter. It is a fact that disobedient conduct was severely punished. This would have been all the more true if the orders had been to resettle people or to deploy them in vital wartime production, and the recipients of these orders had murdered them instead. The point is: how could the people giving orders have made it clear to those receiving orders that they suddenly, at a specific instant, had to reinterpret their orders and do something entirely different from what the orders instructed? Fur-
thermore, how could those giving orders have hindered those receiving them from re-interpreting them when they were not meant to be re-interpreted?

L: They would have had to be given entirely different orders everywhere!

R: Exactly. The problem is quite simply that in connection with the “Final Solution,” there are no documents stipulating definition and “re-interpretation” of presumed code words. Such orders would have undermined secrecy, and secrecy was the claimed reason for the alleged use of coded language in the first place.

L: The murderers would have been completely stupid if they had put all that down in writing. They would have abandoned their code language. Such orders would have to be given orally and passed on down the chain of command.

R: Wouldn’t this have meant that the thousands of people who were involved in the Final Solution actually participated in mass murder without asking questions, simply because some superior gave an oral order that was diametrically opposed to the written orders?

L: Yes.

R: Well, what if you received a written note from the head of your company instructing you to move your company’s computer system to another building, but your section chief tells you the boss secretly told him that you were supposed to smash it to bits. Would you take an axe and go to the computer room and make kindling

---

122 This claim, by the way, is not reflected by the protocol of this conference, see Chapter 2.14.
out of everything?
L: Aaargh!
R: And consider this: in those days, the punishment for unauthorized killings, like the punishment for sabotaging the war effort, was always death. In view of the extremely harsh penalties exacted during the Third Reich, one could only have expected that such offenses would be severely punished.

L: Allow me to butt in here and to object. There are in fact a number of documents from the highest government positions of the Third Reich – from the Reichssicherheitshauptamt, the Reich’s Security Main Office (RSHA), from Heydrich and Himmler – in which harmless terms are evidently used as euphemisms for executions or murder. That is especially true for the term “special treatment” (“Sonderbehandlung”). Some of these documents were even introduced during the International Military Tribunal (NO-905, 1944-PS, 3040-PS).

R: Although this is true, the documents mentioned by you, which Kogon and colleagues mentioned as well (1993, pp. 5f.), have nothing to do with the Jewish question. With Document 3040-PS, for instance, Himmler ordered on Feb. 20, 1942 that, as punishment for serious crimes, special treatment is to be carried out “with the noose” (IMT, Vol., 31, pp. 500-512, here pp. 505-507). In other cases, however, the expression “special treatment” refers to something entirely favorable. For instance exempting minorities friendly to the Germans from resettlement (660-PS); preferential treatment of Ukrainian women to be employed as household helpers in Germany and who can be Germanized (025-PS); the more gentle treatment of eastern populations in contrast to a tough military attitude (1024-PS); release from imprisonment (1193-PS); or better food supplies for Baltic and Ruthenian people (EC-126). The concentration-camp regulations stipulated that “inmates of honor” had to be “treated specially,” meaning they were privileged (GARF, NTN, 131, p. 183). This matches the testimony of the last chief of the RSHA, Ernst Kaltenbrunner, according to which “special treatment” for captured dignitaries of hostile countries meant lodging in luxury hotels with regal service (IMT, Vol. 11, pp. 338f.).

L: A few pages before that, however, Kaltenbrunner stated that the term “special treatment” usually referred to “a death sentence, not imposed by a public court but by an order of Himmler’s” (ibid., p. 336).

R: Which raises the interesting question whether each single case of such special treatment required a decision by Himmler or an office charged by him. Document 3040-PS states in this regard that special treatment needs to be applied for with the RSHA specifying the personal data of the offender (IMT, Vol. 31, p. 505). Document NO-905, a file memo of Sept. 26, 1939 about a meeting within the RSHA, discusses responsibilities when deciding such applications. We can glean from this that cases of special treatment were evidently seen as exceptions requiring special attention, which is of course what the term special suggests.

L: Then there is the huge topic of euthanasia in the concentration camps, which during the Third Reich had the bureaucratic acronym “special treatment 14 f 13.” These killings did not require a decision by the RSHA, but merely of the physician

123 The decisive first page of the original was evidently lost; see http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/search/?q=NO-905 (accessed on April 13, 2017).
in charge of the camp. Furthermore, according to the prevailing notion, this kind of murder of “life unworthy of living” was exactly the starting point for the murder of camp inmates unfit for labor, and later the wholesale murder of the European Jews.124

R: Euthanasia is a broad subject which we cannot thoroughly cover during these lectures. It is true, however, that during the war inmates permanently unfit for labor were subjected to special treatment by euthanasia. But an order to all camp commanders of March 26, 1942 specified that “every inmate worker must be maintained for the camp” (1151-PS), so that temporarily unfit inmates were not covered by this. A little more than a year later, on April 27, 1943, Himmler issued an order stipulating that frailness and physical infirmity can no longer be reasons for such a special treatment (NO-1007):

“To the Reichsführer SS and Head of the German Police has decided in principle that in the future only mentally ill prisoners may be processed by the medical boards created for Program 14f13. All other prisoners unfit for work […] are in principle exempt from this program. Bedridden prisoners should be assigned work that they can perform in bed.”

R: I will discuss in more detail the special treatment of inmates in the concentration camps, which is actually rather complex, when analyzing documentary evidence for the Auschwitz Camp (Subchapter 3.4.9). We will then recognize that the term “special treatment” did not necessarily mean murder there either.

The term “special treatment” itself is, after all, a very generic term that can be applied to anything outside the norm. Such expressions are very common in the vernacular, where they just mean that something does not conform to prevailing norms, however defined. After all, when someone gets “special privileges,” that doesn’t mean he is murdered. During wartime, however, “special treatment” may indeed be connected with killings most times, as this is the nature of wars. But we have to watch out not to walk right into the next trap: even though it is correct that the term “special treatment” in those wartime documents frequently referred to killings, it does not automatically follow from this that this was always the case. In each individual case it depends on the context; or to put it differently: although every execution or murder was without a doubt a special treatment, it does not follow automatically that every special treatment was a murder or an execution. Just as it would be wrong to conclude in reverse from the fact that all squares are rectangles that all rectangles are squares. It’s impermissible to argue this way. During this lecture I will repeatedly discuss documents containing terms with the German prefix “special” (“Sonder-)” that have nothing to do with murderous events. This will illustrate what I have explained here.

So let’s put this problem aside for now, and let’s first direct our attention to what was actually going on in the concentration camps after the middle of 1941. We will begin with Auschwitz, the most notorious camp of all.

---

3.4. Auschwitz
3.4.1. The Industrial Region of Auschwitz

R: Before we deal in depth with the Auschwitz Camp, I would like to describe the geographical region we are discussing.

Auschwitz is not just any region of Poland. We are actually discussing a city in the immediate vicinity of the industrial region of Upper Silesia, shown in Ill. 52. The city of Auschwitz (Polish name: Oswiecim) lies near the confluence of the rivers Sola and Vistula at a railroad intersection where railway lines from Bohemia via Ostrau and Bielitz-Biala connect to railway lines running to the areas of Krakow and Kattowitz. From the 1300s until 1919, the River Vistula had formed the border between German Silesia and Poland, or between German Silesia and the Austrian province of Galicia after the partitioning of Poland in the 18th century. Under the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, a military barracks was built near the town. In 1919, it passed into the hands of the newly formed Polish army. Following the German-Polish War in September 1939, this barracks was converted into a concentration camp for Polish prisoners. Today this camp is called the Stammlager (Main Camp), or simply “Auschwitz I.” It lies southwest of Auschwitz, immediately adjacent to the River Sola.

Under German occupation the Auschwitz region changed drastically. Before the war, Auschwitz/Oswiecim had been a backward agricultural village by Western standards. Following the German withdrawal, it was a modern town with a high-quality industrial infrastructure and huge, modern chemical plants.

L: Are you trying to say that these German enterprises at Auschwitz benefited Poland?

R: If you limit consideration of German activity to the development of the industrial infrastructure, then it could have benefited Poland greatly indeed. This does not, of course, include consideration of other German activities in the region. I also don’t mean to make any statement with this as to whether the totality of events there during the Second World War netted out positively or negatively.

It is easy to see the reason for the rapid industrialization of the region. Because of its proximity to the Upper Silesian area, good railroad connections, and the abundance of processing water from the Vistula and Sola, the Auschwitz region was an ideal place for expansion of the German chemical industry. In addition, on account of its great distance from England, the factories were safe from Allied aerial bombardment until mid-1944.

As should be known, Germany has always possessed little or no oil reserves. Oil products are vital for war production, however. Cut off from Arab and Russian oil, Germany developed a process for refining coal as early as World War I in order to overcome its dependence on crude oil. This process changes coal, which Germany had in abundance in the Ruhr, Saar, and Silesia areas, into gaseous or liquid hydrocarbons. These were then used by the petrochemical industry as raw materials for every imaginable chemical synthesis, including production of artificial rubber, fuel, and lubricants.

During World War II, German coal-refining technology was applied on a very

---

125 On the history of Auschwitz see van Pelt/Dwork 1996 as well as Pressac 1989.
large scale, especially in the Ruhr, in Baden (BASF) and at Auschwitz (Gumz/Foster 1953). One of the first steps in the process for coal gasification is the production of carbon monoxide by means of burning wet coal in an oxygen-poor environment. An analysis by the U.S. War Department, which interpreted the effects of the Allied bombing campaign on Germany, summarized the importance of that technology for wartime Germany as follows (U.S. Strategic… 1947, p. 1):

“War-time Germany was an empire built on coal, air and water. 84.5% of her aviation fuel, 85% of her motor fuel, more than 99% of all her rubber, 100% of her concentrated nitric acid – the base substance for all military explosives – and 99% of her no less important methanol were synthesized from these three raw materials. [...] Coal gasification facilities, where coal was converted into producer gas, were the body of this industrial organism.”

Air photographs of Auschwitz taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in spring 1944 indicate the size of these chemical plants (Ball 2015, pp. 36, 38-44). Illustration 52, a map of 2015, still shows this complex as a gray-shaded area, in which I.G. Farbenindustrie AG created this huge chemical plant from scratch between 1941 and 1944, using to a great degree forced labor from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Following the war, this technology was destroyed by the Allied theft of patents, kidnapping of German scientists, and dismantling of German industry. Because the Allied victors feared a self-sufficient Germany and due to the abundant availability of cheap crude oil, there was no revitalization of coal-refining technology in Germany after the war. Only after oil crisis in the 1970s was there a modest comeback in coal-refining research.

But let’s get back to Auschwitz. The I.G. Farbenindustrie chemical complex is the
largest, but not the only example of the German intention to develop industry in the region. After the beginning of the Russian campaign, the Germans thought they could solve the problem of labor shortage in the new industries with Russian prisoners of war, among others. For this reason, a large PoW camp was planned by the Waffen SS west of the town of Birkenau, which today is known as “Auschwitz II” or “Auschwitz-Birkenau.”

L: But Birkenau is widely known as a pure extermination camp.
R: It is definitely known, however, that in October 1941 it was not planned as such. All the early documents speak exclusively of a PoW camp.¹²⁶

L: Did the camp remain under the administration of the Waffen SS?
R: Yes. Until the end of the war, the organization responsible for construction at Auschwitz was called the Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, (Central Construction Office of Waffen-SS and Police; see Mattogno 2015b).

L: Then the Waffen SS were not garbed in snow-white robes as described by some German right-wing politicians? (Schönhuber 1981)
R: That depends on which version of history one believes. If the mass murders alleged to have taken place at Auschwitz and elsewhere really happened, then the Waffen SS certainly had a hand in them.

The Birkenau camp is situated in a swampy river valley at the confluence of the Sola and Vistula Rivers. With the increasing employment of prisoners in the industries of the Auschwitz region, a series of other, smaller work camps came to Upper Silesia, one after the other. Toward the end of the war, there were altogether 48 so-called satellite camps organizationally belonging to the Auschwitz Camp

---

and housing prison laborers near their work sites. For example, on the map shown here there were satellite camps near the settlements of Harmense, Rajsco, and Monowitz. I am not going to discuss these smaller camps, since orthodox historians don’t claim that mass murder took place in them. Quite the contrary! Allow me to digress a bit and quote the testimony of Jakob Lewinski, a former prisoner at Monowitz, which he gave at his interrogation in 1958, as part of the criminal investigations leading to the Auschwitz trial held at Frankfurt a several years later. Lewinski was deported along with his wife but was separated from her at Auschwitz. He never saw her again. He describes his accommodations at the Auschwitz-Monowitz camp as “adequate for human beings”:

“Inside the camp there was a brothel with 10 women, but they were only available to Reich German prisoners. The prisoners received up to 150 DM [should be RM - Reichsmarks] scrip per week for their labor, with which they could purchase mustard, sauerkraut, red beets, and so on […]

The camp had generally good sanitary facilities, bathing, and showering rooms, and an excellent health-care facility. […] For provisions we received 1/3 [loaf of] army-type bread three times a week, 1/2 army-type bread 4 times, and additionally a bowl of coffee in the morning, 20 grams of margarine 5 times, one time a small amount of marmalade and one time a piece of cheese. In the after-

---

129 Ibid., pp. 305, 305R; cf. in more detail Rudolf 2003h, pp. 356f.
noon at work there was the so-called Buna soup, nutritionally worthless. In the evening there was a thicker soup, partly beets, partly cabbage etc."

R: According to Lewinski, there was initially a high death rate at the camp on account of the strenuous 12-hour working days and inadequate nutrition. Later, however, the workload was decreased and there was a drastic decrease in the mortality rate. Concerning the SS leadership he stated:

"Our camp commander was SS Obersturmführer Schöttl, who was sentenced to death at Dachau, supposedly for crimes he had committed before he came to our camp, because as camp commander of our camp he would never have deserved the death penalty."

L: I call this a truly amazing statement, completely free of vindictiveness! Remember that the poor man lost his wife on account of the SS. Hats off to such a noble character!

R: You are right. I regain my respect for some witnesses, thanks to such statements.

Starting in 1942, Auschwitz served as the deportation center for Jews from western and central Europe. A great many transports passed through the Birkenau camp without many of the deportees being registered there. From here, they were either assigned to outlying camps or else transported to other labor-camp com-

---

131 Staatsanwaltschaft... 1959, vol. 2, p. 306; this statement is supported by the testimony of Gerhard Grande, who made a similarly positive statement about Schöttl, ibid., vol. 7, p. 1058.
plexes. A part of them remained at the Birkenau camp and were registered there. Today’s orthodox historiography assumes that Jews who were not registered at Birkenau went directly to “gas chambers” and killed there.

After the Allied landings in Italy, the Upper Silesian industrial region came into the range of American bombers. Hence, since the spring of 1944, industrial production in the Auschwitz area was getting interrupted and construction drastically curtailed by repeated bombing raids.

We can identify a great many details of the camp complex from air photos made by Allied reconnaissance aircraft during those days. Among other things, it can be seen that the camp could be observed rather easily from the outside, which means that it would have been impossible to keep secret what went on there (cf. Ball 2015, pp. 75-79). The same goes for the heavy passenger and freight traffic passing through the busy railroad hub at Auschwitz, from whom extended extermination activities could hardly have been hidden. Keeping secrets would also have been difficult if not impossible, because many of the camp’s prisoners were employed as workers in German plants and factories, both civilian and military.
These internees had thus frequent contact with prisoners of war from other nations, as well as German and foreign civilians. In addition, a large number of civilian construction companies with all their employees were involved in erecting many buildings in the concentration and PoW camps. Furthermore there were constant releases and furloughs from the concentration camp.

L: Releases from an extermination camp?
R: It may or may not have been an extermination camp. At any rate, releases from Auschwitz and Birkenau are easy to prove. According to a publication by the Auschwitz museum, for example, over a thousand of 26,200 registered inmates were released from imprisonment while around 3,000 were transferred to other camps.

L: Those would have been 4,000 witnesses to mass murder. Apparently the SS were unconcerned about what those prisoners would tell the world about Auschwitz.
R: And those are just a fraction of the total. The official number of prisoners released is at least 1,400, and the official number of inmates transferred to other camps is around 200,000, although Mattogno (2006) has shown that the total for the years 1944 and 1945 alone is at least 250,800. Scholars who claim that huge numbers of people were secretly murdered at Auschwitz simply do not know what they are talking about. They are obviously unfamiliar with the layout and daily routine, ignorant of the objective reality of the situation. There were thousands of locations in the German-occupied areas which would have been better suited for conducting secret mass murder than the bustling industrial city of Auschwitz.

3.4.2. Mass-Murder Scenes

R: There are basically two ways of getting a picture of what happened in Auschwitz. You can either go to original sources and read and analyze the thousands of documents and statements by witnesses, or else you can reach for a book published by the institution that claims to be the ultimate authority on the subject. That is the Polish State Museum at Auschwitz.

Needless to say, almost everyone chooses the latter method. Who has the time and resources for the former? For this reason, I would like to briefly summarize the museum’s official history of Auschwitz as published in the literature put out by the Auschwitz State Museum, reduced to the aspect of the claimed extermination process as presented in it. It goes something like this (Danuta Czech et al. 1997):

In the summer of 1941, Camp Commandant Höss receives oral orders to get the camp ready to exterminate Jews. Early in September 1941, in the cellar of a building in the Main Camp, an experimental gassing of several hundred Soviet POWs is

---

132 See the list of 46 firms and at times over 1,000 civil employees active in Auschwitz: Mattogno 2015b, pp. 53-58.
134 The number of released inmates are partly unknown for 1940 and 1941; see F. Piper 1993; cf. Mattogno 2003e, pp. 393-399.
135 For example, an Allied lack of knowledge about the mass murder of the Jews during the war is emphasized by U.S. historian A.M. de Zayas, explaining it with the policy of secrecy by the German government: Zayas 1992.
carried out using the cyanide-based pesticide Zyklon B.\textsuperscript{136} In subsequent weeks or months, the morgue of the crematory in the Main Camp is converted into a homicidal gas chamber. To this end, several holes are knocked through the concrete roof so that Zyklon B can be dumped into the room below. This gas chamber begins operation around the end of 1941/early 1942, and is in use until early 1943 for mass murder (see the plans of this crematory at that time in Ill. 104, p. 226).

The “selection” of victims is performed at the Auschwitz railway station a short distance from the Main Camp. Those prisoners who are able to work are accepted in the camp, while those unable to work are sent directly “into the gas.” The bodies of the victims are then cremated in the room next to the gas chamber, which initially contains two, then three double-muffle\textsuperscript{137} cremation furnaces.

In early 1942, an old farmhouse outside the Birkenau camp is converted to a gas chamber. It is called “Bunker 1” or sometimes “Red House.” In early summer 1942 another farmhouse near the Birkenau Camp follows the same pattern, called “Bunker 2” or “White House.” These facilities continue in operation until early 1943. Bunker 1 is then torn down, while Bunker 2 is merely deactivated. With the deportation of the Hungarian Jews in May 1944, Bunker 2 is reactivated as a homicidal facility (see Subchapter 3.4.8. for more details).

The cremation of the victims of these facilities near Birkenau occurs between late summer 1942 and spring 1943, and then again between May 1944 and late summer 1944. It is carried out outdoors over wood fires in trenches that are several meters deep. Molten human fat is retrieved with large ladles and used as fuel for the fires.

L: Haven’t you just demonstrated that this is nonsense?
R: Yes, but that doesn’t change what witnesses have claimed, plus I haven’t claimed that mainstream historians listen to reason.

Not long after establishing the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the camp authorities initiate plans for replacing the make-shift munition-bunker-turned-crematorium of the Main Camp with a new facility specifically designed to serve as a crematorium. In the summer of 1942 it is decided to expand the Birkenau PoW Camp to house many more prisoners. At that point, it is also decided to build a new crematorium not in the Main Camp but in the Birkenau Camp, which leads to a number of design changes. In addition, since the camp capacity was to increase manifold, two crematories are planned instead of just one, the second being a mirror image of the first. Today these buildings are usually referred to as Crematories II and III. These buildings have two underground morgues each, one of which is used as an undressing room and the other as a homicidal gas chamber. The crematories’ furnace rooms on ground level are each equipped with five triple-muffle furnaces, making a total of 15 muffles (see Crematories II and III, Ill. 95f., p. 216).

When the typhus epidemic gets out of control in mid-summer 1942, causing thousands of fatalities, plans for two more crematories are hastily designed (Nos. IV and V\textsuperscript{138}). They are both of a cheap design in having all rooms at ground level.

\textsuperscript{136} Reports about this alleged undocumented first gassing are extremely contradictory, cf. Mattogno 2016j.

\textsuperscript{137} The muffle is the cremation chamber of a cremation furnace, where the corpse is reduced to ashes. Each furnace can have one or several such muffles. There were double-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz, and triple- as well as eight-muffle furnaces at Birkenau.

\textsuperscript{138} For a side view and a floor plan see Ill. 241, pp. 530, taken from my expert report (Rudolf 2017, p. 159);
Their furnace room has a single eight-muffle furnace. In addition to several other rooms, these buildings also have three smaller rooms in the west wing, two of which are used as homicidal gas chambers.

Between March and June 1943, these crematories go into operation one after the other, leading to Crematorium I being taken out of operation. The furnaces of Crematories II, IV and V quickly fall out of operation because of flawed design, defective construction and/or improper operation. Crematorium IV is never repaired, while the repairs of Crematories II and V take considerable time. The furnaces of Crematories II, III and V remain in operation, with numerous interruptions for repairs and maintenance, until the end of 1944. In the underground gas chambers of Crematories II and III, just as in the crematory in the Main Camp, Zyklon B is dumped through openings that were chiseled through the reinforced concrete roof after construction was completed. The gas chambers of Crematories IV and V, which are above ground, have small hatches in the walls through which the pesticide is introduced. The only gas chambers provided with ventilation systems are those in Crematories I, II, and III. Thus the poison gas cannot be forced out of the gas chambers in Crematories IV or V or the two farm houses. One has to rely solely on the passive ventilation through opened doors and hatches.

L: I beg your pardon?

R: One moment please. Let me first finish my overview.

Until May 1944, victim selection takes place at the railroad tracks of the Auschwitz train station, but after that on the new railway ramp built at Birkenau. Those selected for gassing are told that for hygienic reasons they have to shower and have their clothes deloused. The victims disrobe, partly in special buildings or rooms and partly in the open. Sometimes they are given soap and towels. Then they are directed into the gas chambers, some of which are equipped with phony shower heads in order to trick the victims. After the doors are sealed, pesticide is thrown into the chamber in quantities sufficient to kill insects. A few minutes later, everybody is dead. After about a quarter hour the doors are opened, and the so-called Sonderkommandos (prisoner special unit) begin the task of removing the corpses from the gas chamber. Sometimes they wear gas masks, sometimes they don’t. They harvest hair from the corpses and extract gold teeth (although according to some accounts, cutting off hair occurs prior to the killings). Then they drag the corpses to the crematorium furnaces or incineration trenches. The furnaces are stuffed chock full of bodies, up to eight in a single muffle. Flames and thick black smoke shoot out of the crematorium chimneys and the huge incineration trenches. The entire area is blanketed in smoke and the hellish stench of burning flesh. At least 10,000 Jews are murdered every day between May and September 1944. Most of the resulting corpses are burned in open trenches.

L: How many victims are supposed to have been crammed into these alleged gas chambers at a time?

R: The witnesses do not agree on this. In the Morgues #1 of Crematories II and III,
which had a surface area of roughly 210 m² (2,260 sq ft), at least 1,000 victims are said to have been executed at a time. Other witnesses speak of 2,000 or even up to 3,000 victims.¹⁴⁰

L: That is between ½ and 1½ persons on every square foot. How can you get up to three people to stand in two square feet? They must have squeezed themselves together extremely tightly?

R: That is quite a logistical problem, indeed. Just imagine the following scene: 1,000 people of both sexes plus children enter the undressing room (Morgue #2) with a surface area of 390 m² (4,200 ft²). Each one would therefore have an area of only 60 cm × 60 cm (2×2 ft) in which to undress. Experience shows that people do not pack themselves tightly to the very edge of an enclosed area – unless, of course, they are quite willing to do so, like when they enter a bus and need to fill it tightly, so that other passengers can still get in.

L: Not even that works most of the time. People simply won’t scoot over to make room for others unless they are informed of what they need to do and then are also willing to comply. And that is particularly true if they are told to undress completely in front of hundreds of strangers of both sexes. That would never work.

R: Correct. Actually, in order to get people to enter through just one door in a long, stretched-out room and to fill it tightly to the last place, starting at the room’s opposite end, the procedure must be rehearsed. After undressing, the naked people walk over into the alleged gas chamber (Morgue #1). Since that room is much smaller, the problem gets worse. Here the victims must press themselves even more tightly together. The first people entering the room must proceed to the very end of this 100 ft long room in a disciplined manner and line up against the wall. The next lot will form the line directly in front, and so on, until the entire chamber is full. Even if choreographed perfectly, this would still take at least half an hour.

III. 57 is a schematic drawing of the topview of a room with the size of Morgue #1, hence the alleged gas chamber of the Crematories II and III. The room is filled with 120 rows of 14 persons each (hence 50 cm wide, 25 cm deep per person). As you can see, already a “mere” 1,680 persons would pack the room as tightly as sardines in a can. This is impossible to achieve without willing, even eager and skillful, disciplined cooperation of all. Not to mention 2,000 or even 3,000 individuals…

L: Such numbers are simply impossible.

¹⁴⁰ 2,000 per R. Höss (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277) and C.S. Bendel; 3,000 per M. Nyiszli (each Pressac 1989, pp. 471, 473, respectively).
R: Exaggerations of the licensed poet, if you wish. So let’s stick to 1000+ victims.

L: So how did they get these 1,000 naked people to pack themselves tightly together, touching other completely naked strangers?

R: I don’t know, but it would have required the drill and discipline that you can instill only in soldiers after weeks of exercising, provided they are dressed. I don’t know if that would still work if you had those soldiers line up naked, particularly if there are female soldiers present as well.

L: Well, that’s ridiculous. After all, under such circumstances, the alleged claim by the SS that their victims are going to have a shower in that room would convince nobody. How do you take a shower when your neighbors step on your feet and you can hardly turn around, not to mention bend down to wash yourself?

L: I think it would work just fine if you simply scare the people enough and threaten them into submission.

R: Well, I don’t think that fear and even panic can accomplish more than cooperative discipline. After all, the SS men could not possibly go with the victims into the chamber and threaten them somehow in there. I think indeed that the entire scenario in and of itself is quite absurd. So even before going into technical and documentary details, you can already see that the claims made about those alleged homicidal gassings are fishy on purely logistical grounds.

In closing this brief overview of the alleged murder scenarios, it should also be mentioned that the first report of an on-site investigation about the alleged murder methods used in Auschwitz, as reported by Boris Polevoy, a Soviet propagandist writing for the Soviet newspaper Pravda, differed quite distinctly from what was suggested otherwise (Polevoy 1945; cf. Faurisson 1997b, Heddesheimer 2002):

“Last year, when the Red Army revealed to the world the terrible and abominable secrets of Majdanek, the Germans in Auschwitz began to wipe out the traces of their crimes. They leveled the mounds of the so-called ‘old’ graves in the eastern part of the camp, tore up and destroyed the traces of the electric conveyor belt, on which hundreds of people were simultaneously electrocuted, their bodies falling onto the slow moving conveyor belt which carried them to the top of the blast furnace where they fell in, were completely burned, their bones converted to meal in the rolling mills, and then sent to the surrounding fields.”

R: The story about the conveyor-belt electrocution with subsequent incineration in blast furnaces was, of course, nothing but Soviet atrocity propaganda with no foundation in reality. It quickly ended up in the trash bins of history, together with other outrageous claims made during and shortly after the war, like huge “air hammers” killing people with air pressure (Aynat 2004) or trenches covered with tarps serving as gas chambers, to name only a few. The earliest claims about gassings in Auschwitz, by the way, are from October 1941 and claim that Soviet prisoners were used as guinea pigs to test chemical weapons. The reader interested in the whole gamut of absurdities claimed over time and their transmogrification into today’s prevailing version of gas chambers using Zyklon B may consult the respective literature (Mattogno 2005b). In the next sections, we will merely focus on just how credible the allegations are regarding methods of mass murder and elimination of its traces, as they are maintained by orthodox historians today.
3.4.3. Air-Photo Evidence

R: Now, let us subject the allegations summarized above to critical examination. First of all, we will refer to documents that were produced mainly by the Allies at the time of the alleged murders, specifically, air photos made by reconnaissance aircraft. Beginning in the spring of 1944, these aircraft made air photos of Auschwitz on a regular basis, since it was part of the Upper Silesian industrial region. Before we analyze these photographs critically, I would like to ask you all what you would expect to find if we believed the official version that I have just summarized.

L: I would expect the camp to be blanketed with smoke.

L: Especially from the chimneys: there should be a lot of smoke, maybe even flames.

R: But only if the furnaces happened to be operating, and I don’t think that flames could be seen on daylight images.

L: The fires in the furnaces could be put out quickly, but not huge fires in trenches, where ten thousand bodies were being burned every day. Fires like that would

III. 58-61: Sections of air photos of the region around the site of bunker 2, allegedly with massive incineration trenches, 1944
smolder for days.

R: Well then, let’s focus on trench incinerations outdoors. What would you expect to find in air photos?

L: First of all, huge trenches, smoking to a greater or lesser degree. Then, huge stacks of firewood. Ashes would have been scattered everywhere, and that would discolor the vicinity of the fire pits.

R: And how big would these pits be, if they were large enough to cremate 10,000 bodies per day?

L: 10,000 square meters, perhaps? Maybe they could complete two burnings per day, in which case they would need around 5,000 square meters, plus the area around the trenches. That would be roughly the size of a soccer field.

L': A lot of excavated material, mountains of dirt would be piled up near the trenches.

L'': We would see transport paths from the gas chambers to the trenches, as well as paths for bringing in firewood and carrying out the ashes.

R: German author Heinrich Köchel has analyzed the space, time, and fuel requirements for mass incineration of cattle that had died during a massive hoof-and-mouth epidemic in Great Britain in 2001. Uncounted thousands of animal carcasses had to be incinerated on pyres (Köchel 2015). According to this, a pyre of the size required in Auschwitz could only have been cleared of ashes after one week at
the earliest; such large fires burn for one to two days, and the remaining embers keep glowing for many more days. Also, the surface area required to build as many pyres as would have been needed to accomplish the task as claimed for Auschwitz, and to store the necessary fuel, would have been around half a square mile. This is far larger than what any witnesses ever claimed.

L: In addition, if I may interject, if all this is a swampy river depression, the whole area would have been turned into a swampy morass by such intensive activity. All the vegetation would have been destroyed.

R: Now, let us look at eight photos taken in and around Auschwitz. Here I have magnified the sections containing Bunker 2, close to which the alleged incineration trenches are claimed to have been located, west of the so-called Zentralsauna, Ill. 58-65. These photos were taken on May 31,141 June 26,142 July 8,143 Aug. 23,144 Sept. 13,145 Nov. 29146 and Dec. 21, 1944147 as well as Feb. 19, 1945.148 What can we see on the better quality pictures?

L: A light colored area in the form of an irregular pentagon.

R: Do you see any smoke?

L: No.

R: Any trampled or rutted paths for bringing in wood and hauling out ashes?

L: No, but there is a street leading into the area, so we would not expect such paths.

We can make out three rectangular forms which might have been cremation

\[\text{III. 66: Symbolic foundation walls of two barracks west of the Zentralsauna built after the war. Note the high groundwater level.}\]

\[\text{III. 67: Location of the above foundation walls according to Google Earth. Their measurements (ca. 41 m x 9.50) correspond to the German wartime size of the horse-stable-type barrack.}\]

\[\text{141 U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3056; cf. Ball 2015, pp. 117-119.}\]
\[\text{142 Ibid., RG 373, Can C 1172, exp. 5022.}\]
\[\text{143 Ibid., DT/TM-3/Germany-East, Auschwitz/Neg no. 3. N50 E19 (German wartime photo).}\]
\[\text{144 The Aerial Reconnaissance Archives. Ref. no. 006-000-000-000-C; http://ncap.org.uk/ (accessed on April 13, 2017).}\]
\[\text{145 U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 3VI.}\]
\[\text{146 Ibid., mission 15 SG/887, exp. 4058}\]
\[\text{147 Ibid., RG 373 Can D 1534, exp. 4023.}\]
\[\text{148 Ibid., GX 12337/145 (German photo).}\]
trenches.

R: In that case the vegetation around it would be trampled down and covered over with mud and ashes. The adjacent areas here are still intact, though. On later photos one can see that two buildings have been built on two of those rectangular shapes. Today, we find reconstructed foundation walls of two buildings in these locations, see III. 66f. Hence these were not pits but rather areas in preparation for the erection of two buildings.

During the entire period from May to September of 1944 nothing really changed in this area. This indicates that there was no significant activity. We conclude from this that the claimed gigantic burning pits did not exist there.

L: But this is true of the whole area. All these photos look so similar that one has to assume that nothing earth-shattering was going on there, literally speaking.

R: Now let’s go to a different section from the photo taken Aug. 23, 1944, north of Crematorium V, see III. 68.

L: I can see smoke there!

R: That’s right, this is what smoke looks like in an air photo. In almost the same area, we see similar smoke in a German reconnaissance photo taken about 6 weeks earlier, in III. 69. John Ball has shown two more air photos with similar amounts of smoke rising from the same area (2015, pp. 98-101). How large is the area from which the smoke is rising?

L: Following down the smoke funnel I would say the source is a single point, measuring a few square meters.

R: So no huge trenches incinerating thousands of bodies?

L: No, it is just a small fire. And we cannot tell what is being burned there at all.

R: Right. With this I would like to close the discussion of these alleged open-air incinerations for now. There are more, primarily logistical problems with the witnesses’ allegations in this regard, but I would like to postpone a discussion of them to the subchapter about Treblinka (3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace, p. 267). Those interested in learning more details about the claims of open-air incinerations at Auschwitz may read a special study focusing exclusively on this topic (Mattogno 2016d).

Let us now consider another aspect of these air photos which might be just as interesting. The first air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau were made available to the
public by the CIA in 1979 (Brugioni/Poirier 1979; cf. Stäglich 1979b; HT no. 9).

L: That stinks. Why would the largest criminal organization of the world have their fingers in that? Why didn’t an organization with academic prestige publish these photos?

R: Well, there is a lot at stake for the U.S.

Above all, I would like to direct your attention to two photos of the Birkenau camp taken on August 25, 1944.149 These were taken at an interval of 3.5 seconds, which allows three dimensional inspections by means of a stereoscope (a three-dimensional viewing device). Let’s start with the first of the two. Illustration 70 is an enlargement of the section around Crematories II and III, and Illustration 71 is a schematic drawing of it. The specks on the roofs of Morgue #1 of both crematories, the alleged gas chambers, were identified by the CIA as shafts for the insertion of Zyklon B, along with their shadows (Brugioni/Poirier 1979). But even without 3D vision, we can tell that these specks on the roof were not insertion shafts:

– The direction of the specks does not correspond to the direction of the chimney shadow.

– On a photo taken Sept. 13, 1944, the specks on Crematorium III retain their shape and direction, although the sun is now elsewhere in the sky.150

– In the same photograph, the specks are missing from Morgue #1 of Crematorium II.

149 Ref. no. RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 and 3186.

150 Ref. no. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2, Ball 2015, p. 65.
The specks are some 4-5 m long and 1.5 m wide, which would correspond to a theoretical object height of 3-4 meters. However, the shafts described by witnesses were much smaller than one meter, both in length and width.

These specks have a completely irregular and non-geometrical shape. In other words, these specks cannot possibly be shadows or any construction object.

L: Well then, what are they?
R: It has been suggested that they are beaten paths made by SS men walking to the shafts, which are too small to be visible.\(^{151}\)
L: But why would beaten paths be dark?
R: I don’t know any reason why they should be. But consider that, according to the official version, countless thousands of victims had marched across the crematory courtyard and then gone in line down the cellar steps to Morgue #2. So if beaten paths would be dark, can you imagine how the trampled path to those cellar steps would look like?
L: Black as pitch. But there is nothing to be seen.

R: Exactly! The shape of the alleged beaten path – only almost the direction of the shadow – would mean that the SS men did not walk directly from hole to hole, but in a pointless oblique direction. Then they would have had to jump five meters to the next hole, see Ill. 72.

L: Well, what is it then?

R: Just a second. Illustration 74 is another enlarged section of the same photo from which the section in Ill. 70 is taken. Arrows are pointing to a place that looks like a group of marching prisoners. Unfortunately, these prisoners are marching partly across the roof of a barracks, which is of course impossible. This becomes clear from the photo in Illustration 73, taken September 13, 1944, in which the barracks is again easily recognizable, but this time without the “prisoners” marching across it.

L: Maybe something just happens to be darker there than elsewhere, like a fresh layer of roof felt? (J. Zimmerman 2000, Appendix IV)

R: Accidentally exactly of the same length, width, position and shading as would
correspond to the walking group of inmates? And where does the rest of the inmates not visible walk? Beneath the roof and through the wall of the building? We are coming closer to a solution of the puzzle when we look at a different part of this photograph. Illustrations 76 and 77 are enlargements of sections of both these photos, taken shortly after one another on August 25, 1944. According to the CIA interpretation, this is a group of prisoners marching toward the gas chamber.

L: How do they know that?
R: I don’t know. They just follow orders from their CIA superiors, I guess. Now note the shape of this marking in Illustration 75: a zigzag line, corresponding to the pencil movement of an unskilled retoucher.

L: That could simply be an interference effect, a so-called Moiré effect.¹⁵²
R: No it cannot. Interference effects occur when two regular patterns interfere optically. This happens frequently with today’s computer and digital-imaging techniques, because digital cameras and digital images have a highly regular pixel pattern. But the emulsions of chemical films as were used during the war have a statistically random distribution of silver grains. In addition, several inmates walking on the ground can hardly form any highly geometric pattern. After all, this is not a choreographed dance.

L: Are you suggesting that these pictures have been altered?

¹⁵² That was claimed by Nevin Bryant, head of the Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications Department of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory of NASA in Pasadena, California; cf. Shermer/Grobman, p. 147.
R: The geologist John C. Ball came to that very conclusion in his analysis. In this connection it is interesting to note that Dino Brugioni, the same CIA author who in 1979 first published the photo analyzed here, treated this same photo again about 20 years later. This time it was in a book about photographic forgeries. This picture, however, is the only photo in his book that he does not expose as a forgery. What a coincidence! Instead, he “proves” its authenticity with the same old insinuations that are here proven false! (Brugioni 1999)

No matter whether we are dealing with irregularities, alterations, scratches or stains, these pictures do not prove the allegations about Auschwitz. In fact, they actually refute it, as far as thick clouds of smoke and outdoor incineration in deep trenches are concerned.

3.4.4. Crematories

L: But what about thick smoke allegedly belching from the chimneys of the crematories? Can that be seen on the air photos?

R: None of the air photos known to me shows any smoking chimneys, even though Carlo Mattogno erroneously interpreted a scratch on one photo which has many scratches, one of which runs across the chimney of Crematorium III, as smoke.

L: Well, missing clouds of smoke from crematory chimneys do not prove that they were not used, though. After all, they were built to be used. Maybe they were so well built that they did not smoke.

R: The crematories of Auschwitz were all fired with coke, so we must assume that their chimneys smoked like other coke-fired facilities. There actually are signs that these chimneys smoked, namely a photograph of the chimney of Crematorium II in Birkenau whose rim is colored black by soot (see Ill. 78). This would not have sufficed to cover the whole camp or area with thick smoke, however. The air photos emphasize this. They may also indicate that during late spring and summer of 1944 they hardly operated at all.

L: Wouldn’t the I.G. Farbenindustrie coal-refining plants in the vicinity have produced a lot more smoke than the crematories ever could? And if there was no constant breeze blowing, so much smoke would have accumulated in the river valley that it would have created a real problem.

R: Not to mention the stench from the chemical plants. In those days environmental protection requirements for such industries were not as strict as they are today, if there were any at all. There is therefore a likely seed of truth to reports about stench at Auschwitz, although it was probably caused by a different culprit.

L: And what about the chimneys spewing flames?

R: First allow me to quote the former president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers, Walter Lüftl, who wrote on this subject (1991b):

“We know from past cases: even if 46 witnesses more or less firmly declare that they heard nothing, the 47th witness who heard something, whose statement can be verified by experts, nonetheless speaks the truth.

On the other hand, it is strange that in certain proceedings relating to cremation facilities, testimony perhaps is given that ‘meter-high flames shot out of

---

high chimneys,’ although this is technically impossible, since as a rule only warm exhaust gases flow out of chimneys (except in quite rare explosions – with gas heating, perhaps) and there is never even a reflection to be seen, because the flames (as in the case of coke\textsuperscript{155} firing) are unable to leave the combustion chamber, and the reflection is dissipated in the flue.”

R: Italian revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno settled that question with extensive and well-documented research. His experiments prove that even under the worst imaginable conditions, flames could never have shot out of the crematory chimneys. The reason for this is the simple fact that the smoke duct from the furnaces to the top of the chimneys was around 30 meters long (100 ft). Coke burns almost without a flame. Therefore its flames could never attain such a length, especially if there is nothing in the muffles except human cadavers, with no highly flammable liquids or gases (Mattogno 2004e).

L: Fine, no flames and only little smoke. But this would just make cremation all the more effective, since it would have been less noticeable.

R: The problem of smoking chimneys spewing flames is significant only in order to determine the credibility of witnesses. It is important to know whether they resort to dramatic but untrue enhancements of their testimony. As you correctly note, the presence of smoke and fire would tell us very little about the efficiency of the crematories or the alleged numbers of corpses incinerated in them. In order to establish numbers, one would have to know the capacities of the crematories, that is to say, the number of corpses they could incinerate per unit of time. For the most part, orthodox historians uncritically repeat claims made by witnesses, which they then tend to adjust to fit their needs, since those claimed figures vary too much to make any sense. In addition to these diverging witness testimonies, an SS administration document is often quoted as proof of such magnitude. It mentions a daily cremation capacity of all crematories in Auschwitz together of 4,756 corpses.\textsuperscript{156} Over a period of operation of one and a half years, this would give a maximum capacity of around 2.6 million corpses.

L: Aha, if we add to that number those corpses burned in pits, that takes us back toward the four-million number! Is the document authentic?

R: The great minds are in disagreement about that (Gerner 1998; Mattogno 2000a). But it is not especially important.

\textsuperscript{155} Coke is produced from coal by heating it in absence of air (pyrolysis), which removes volatile components contained in coal. The resulting highly toxic gas (coke gas) is rich in hydrogen, methane and carbon monoxide. After removing certain components (tar, ammonia, hydrogen sulfide, hydrogen cyanide), the gas (then called city gas) was used until the 1970/80s as heating and cooking gas in many households of larger cities with coking and/or steel industries. Coke has a higher energy content per mass than most coals due to its higher percentage of pure carbon.

L: Well, listen to that!
R: Not so fast. If you found a “document” saying that an old VW beetle has a maximum speed of 320 miles per hour and therefore can cover 2.7 million miles per year, what would be your opinion of such a document?
L: I would consider the author of such a document to be a joker.
R: On what grounds would you make that evaluation?
L: Well, if push came to shove, I’d prove it with the technical data of a VW beetle, of course.
R: Of course. Now let’s go through a similar process with the Auschwitz crematories. I don’t want to re-invent the wheel here. Since the early 1990s, the late Italian engineer Dr. Franco Deana and Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno have analyzed thousands of SS documents seized at Auschwitz, from the company that built the crematory furnaces at Auschwitz, as well as all kinds of professional literature and trade publications pertaining to the technology and performance of crematory furnaces in general and to the models used at that time. Based on these documents, Deana and Mattogno carried out some very detailed calculations (in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 373-412; Mattogno/Deana 2015). Even German left-wing radical mainstream journalist Fritjof Meyer, leading editor of Der Spiegel, relied on these scientific results in his controversial 2002 study (F. Meyer 2002; see p. 138). I have summarized the results of their research in Table 9.
L: More than 600,000 corpses in total! These numbers certainly suggest they planned to commit mass murder.
R: Not so hasty! It is the prevailing notion that Auschwitz was developed as the location for mass murder of Jews in early 1942, when the already-mentioned “bunkers” are said to have been set up. However, this was not what led to the planning of the four new crematories. At that time only one crematory was planned. That was the later Crematorium II, which was planned as a replacement for the old crematory in the Main Camp, which then was to cease operations. The three additional crematories were not planned until the summer of 1942, after the typhus epidemic had gotten out of control that was taking a toll of up to some 500 prisoners per day (Staatliches Museum… 1995). That was the actual background for the massive expansion of cremation capacity. Furthermore Himmler had ordered that Auschwitz be expanded to a capacity of 200,000 prisoners, during his visit to Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Table 9: Some characteristics of the crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Crematories II &amp; III</th>
<th>Crematories IV &amp; V</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Coke per muffle, ideal:</td>
<td>15.5 kg/hr</td>
<td>11.7 kg/hr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coke per muffle, real:</td>
<td>22 kg/hr</td>
<td>16 kg/hr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Time required per corpse</td>
<td>1 hr</td>
<td>1 hr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number of muffles</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Max. hrs of operation per day</td>
<td>20 hrs</td>
<td>20 hrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Max. no. of corpses per day</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total no. of days in operation</td>
<td>888</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Maximum Capacity</td>
<td>532,800</td>
<td>88,320</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

157 The first known document proving the extended plans is a construction drawing of Crematories IV & V of Aug. 14, 1942, drawing no. 1678, APMO, negative no. 20946/6; Pressac 1989, p. 393.
Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942. This was a tenfold increase. Can you imagine what would have happened if a typhus epidemic had broken out in that camp after its population had been increased by a thousand percent?

L: How could they even send people to a camp where such terrible conditions existed and prisoners were dying like flies?

R: That is a justified moral objection. It is a fact that deportations to Auschwitz continued even after the outbreak of this terrible epidemic; most of these deportees were no longer registered in Auschwitz, and probably because of this epidemic they were sent to other locations straight away.

L: Recklessly exposing innocent people to such dangers, to which many succumb, is called manslaughter by negligence.

R: That’s right, negligent manslaughter of thousands and thousands. But let’s get back to the number of crematories. The numbers given in Table 9 are misleading, because they are theoretical maximum numbers. It is like saying that because an old VW beetle can go as fast as 80 miles per hour, it can drive roughly 900,000 miles in one and a half year, if driven for 20 hours every day at maximum speed.

L: I don’t think the engine would last that long, if always running at maximum speed.

R: And neither would the crematories’ engines – that is, their fireplaces and muffle – last that long, when used always at maximum power, which brings me to the next point. For I would now like to discuss two parameters that allow us to estimate the numbers of bodies that were actually cremated.

One of these parameters is the durability of the fireproof brickwork in the furnaces. The Topf firm, which constructed the furnaces at Birkenau, listed the life expectancy of this brickwork as 3,000 cremations, which at that time was 50% above the norm (Jakobskötter 1941, p. 583), so it may be an exaggeration, a sales pitch. When we consider that the Birkenau crematories were operated and maintained by unskilled and hostile personnel, namely prisoners, we can see that the Topf estimate was a very optimistic maximum. After 3,000 cremations, the brickwork had to be replaced, which necessitates an expensive and time-consuming overhaul of the entire crematorium. It’s like installing a new drivetrain into our VW, to stick with that comparison. It is a fact that in the extremely detailed documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, in which practically every single nail or screw is itemized, there is nothing to suggest that the fireproof brickwork of even a single furnace in the crematories at Birkenau was ever replaced! From this we can conclude that the maximum number of cremations (46 muffles × 3,000 = 138,000) was not exceeded. This is very nearly the number given as “natural” deaths by the Auschwitz camp authorities in the death books (Staatliches Museum... 1995), if we extrapolate their existing data for 1941-1943 to the entire existence of the camp, that is to say, the total deaths excluding those allegedly caused by gassings or other acts of mass murder of unregistered inmates.

Another parameter for determining utilization of the new crematories in Birkenau is the amount of coke delivered to the camp, which is completely documented for


159 Add to this the six muffles of the old crematory in the Main Camp = max. 24,000 corpses.
the period February 1942 to October 1943 (see Table 10).\footnote{APMO, D-AuI-4, segregator 22, 22a.; cf. Pressac 1989, p. 224.}

First I would like to direct your attention to an astounding fact. From February 1942 until February 1943, when only the old crematorium of the Main Camp with its six muffle was in operation, the average monthly consumption of coke came to around 30 tons, or 5 tons per muffle. The extremely large coke delivery made in March 1943 served for drying and preheating Crematories II and IV, which went into operation at that time. In addition to this, there was probably a backlog of corpses on account of the typhus epidemic raging at that time, so the crematories were probably in almost uninterrupted operation at the beginning of this period.

The surprising fact is that the average coke consumption for the entire period of time during which all crematories were operational – except for interruptions due to repairs – rose only by a factor of 2.5 compared to when the old crematorium alone was operating, even though the new crematories had \((46÷6=) \frac{72}{3}\) times as many muffle as the old crematory. Even if we consider that the new furnaces were somewhat more energy-efficient than the old one had been, it is still clear that the new crematories were not nearly as intensively operated as the old one had been at times, when it had to carry the entire workload alone. In other words, the SS created a huge overcapacity which they subsequently never used to its full extent.

If assuming an average coke consumption of 20 kg per corpse,\footnote{The coke consumption of the old double muffle furnaces in the Main Camp was actually somewhat higher than that of the new crematory furnaces in Birkenau.} we see that a total of 51,625 corpses could have been cremated with 1,032.5 tons of coke over a period of 21 months for which we have records of coke delivery. Again, this order of magnitude corresponds to the amount necessary to cremate the number of victims registered in the Auschwitz death books (Staatliches Museum... 1995).

L: Allow me to make an objection. If we look at other German concentration camps like Dachau or Buchenwald, which also had crematories, isn’t it striking that those had a much lower capacity, even when considering the lower number of inmates in these camps? Doesn’t that indicate an intention of mass murder for Auschwitz?

R: We need to look at the actual mortality at those camps during the months when the German authorities planned the crematories. In Table 11 I have listed in the first row the “natural” mortality of the three camps you mentioned for the month, in which their respective crematory furnaces were planned. Again, the adjective “natural” only means that these figures do not includes any hypothetical victims of mass murder. The second row shows the number of muffle planned, and the third
Table 11: Relation between Inmate Mortality and Planned Cremation Capacity

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Dachau</th>
<th>Buchenwald</th>
<th>Auschwitz</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>mortality in month of furnace planning</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>337</td>
<td>8,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>number of planned new muffles</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mortality ÷ no. of muffles</td>
<td>16.5</td>
<td>56.2</td>
<td>187.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

gives the ratio of mortality to number of planned muffles (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, p. 170).
Although the number of new muffles planned at Auschwitz was eight times higher than that of Buchenwald and 11.5 times higher than that of Dachau, the mortality at Auschwitz was 25.5 times higher than at Dachau and 130 times higher than at Buchenwald. Had the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz adopted the same criterion as that chosen by the Central Construction Office of the Buchenwald camp, for instance, the former would have planned an installation with $(8,600 ÷ 337 × 6 =) 153$ muffles! This also proves that there was nothing unusual about the number of crematories planned and built at Auschwitz.

3.4.5. Incinerations in Open Trenches

L: Maybe the mass-murder victims were not burned in the crematories, but rather in the open.
R: This is Fritjof Meyer’s thesis (F. Meyer 2002). In this case, the problem is to explain why the SS did not use the idle capacity of the crematories before resorting to the alternative method. Open-air incineration is much less effective than furnace incineration for the simple reason that huge amounts of energy are lost through radiation and convection (Mattogno 2004d).
L: But didn’t you already establish that there is no evidence of large-scale trench incinerations in the air photos?
R: That is correct, but it applies only to the period beginning May 1944. We have no photos for the preceding years. If at that time such hypothetical trenches existed, which had already been filled in by 1944…
L: …but even those would be visible on air photos.
R: Probably. Traces of such gigantic trenches with massively disturbed soil around them do not exist, as far as I know.
L: I have another question regarding trench incinerations. If the area around the Birkenau camp is as swampy as you said, is it even possible to dig a trench several meters deep, without hitting groundwater?
R: This is an excellent objection! Two expert studies, made independently of each other, did in fact demonstrate that the groundwater level in and around Birkenau was just a foot or two below ground level between 1941 and 1944. Any deep trenches would have quickly filled with water (Gärtner/Rademacher 2003, Mattogno 2003a; Mattogno 2016d, pp. 97-127).
L: But the Birkenau Camp had a sophisticated system of drainage ditches which lowered groundwater level.
R: In 1944 there was a completed drainage system in the camp proper, but any trench incinerations during 1942/43 would have been located far away from the developed area. Furthermore the drainage system was built only since 1942. But even
the drainage system which existed in 1944 was unable to lower the groundwater level in the camp by more than three feet below ground level. So, you wouldn’t get far with that argument. Realistically speaking, it is entirely possible that there were open-air incinerations in Birkenau in the fall of 1942. In the summer of that year, when the terrible typhus epidemic was raging, the old crematory was out of commission for several months because of massive damage to the chimney. Tens of thousands of typhus victims were probably buried in graves that were very shallow because of the high groundwater level. Those rectangular shapes visible on several air photos north of Crematorium V (see Ill. 81) might have been such graves.

L: Couldn’t those be incineration trenches?

R: By the way they have been laid out, clearly no. These lengthy rectangles are too close together. Gigantic incineration trenches require a lot of free space in between in order to handle the corpses, the fuel wood and the ashes, plus the heat of the fire and the developing smoke make it impossible to maintain another trench right next to it. Hence these are most likely the traces of ordinary mass graves.

It is entirely plausible that those typhus victims had to be exhumed after several weeks or months, in order to avoid polluting the groundwater. Since there was no crematory in Birkenau at that time, and because the old crematory in the Main Camp was out of commission, the camp authorities might have had no choice but to burn the exhumed bodies outdoors. However, this probably did not happen in deep trenches but rather on the surface.

There is a document dated Sept. 17, 1942, in which the architect Walter Dejaco, who was involved in planning the new crematories in Birkenau (Lüftl 2004a), reported a “visit of the special installation and discussion with SS Standartenführer Blobel on the design of such an installation.” This “special installation” probably concerned burning corpses outdoors. Dejaco also mentions a “ball mill for substances,” which might well have referred to a device for crushing incompletely incinerated remains.162

According to the Kalendarium, often quoted by mainstream historians as the standard chronology of Auschwitz events, which relies exclusively on witness accounts when

---

162 NO-4467; RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69; see Ill. 244 in the Appendix, p. 533.
it comes to the claimed mass murders, these incinerations of previously buried corpses occurred between September 21 and end of November 1942 (Czech 1989, p. 305).

L: That reminds me of the reports of survivors describing the gruesome task: digging up rotting corpses, the terrible odor, burning the corpses on bonfires, and then crushing the remains. Paul Blobel is repeatedly mentioned as the expert on open-air incinerations. Do you believe those stories are true?

R: I suspect that such descriptions have their core of truth in what I just described. However, the testimonies to which you refer relate mostly to burning the corpses of prisoners who are claimed to have been murdered in gas chambers, and that is of course a different matter. At any rate, it was alleged that the gas chambers and incineration grounds at the so-called bunkers had already been in operation since the late winter of 1941/1942 (Bunker 1) or early summer of 1942 (Bunker 2). A trip in mid-September 1942 to inspect similar facilities elsewhere in order to learn how to build them would have been too late. In other words: The letter by Dejaco on the possible explosion of open-air incineration installations refutes claims that such incinerations took place on a grand scale before Sept. 17, 1942.

L: But not the statements claiming that these activities started at that time.

R: Correct. But their background was the typhus epidemic then raging in Birkenau.

3.4.6. Chemical Analyses

R: Now let’s turn our attention from technology to the exact sciences. Let’s consider the chemical qualities of the poison gas that was allegedly used to murder hundreds of thousands, if not a million people, along with its effects on organic and inorganic substances.

First let me describe the product that has such a dubious reputation throughout the world today. The 1992 edition of Römpp’s Chemical Lexicon gives the following description (Falbe/Regitz 1992):

“Zyklon B. Originally the trade name for highly effective hydrogen-cyanide fu-

migrant used against insect pests. In Second World War cover name for cyanide agent used for mass murder in National Socialist extermination camps.”

R: Historically, however, the assertion that Zyklon B was used as a “cover name” for hydrogen cyanide is not tenable, since the name Zyklon B has been a trade name of Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung (DEGESCH, German Association for Pest Control) since the 1920s.\textsuperscript{164} Auschwitz-Birkenau is also the only so-called extermination camp where Zyklon B is said to have been used to commit mass murder.\textsuperscript{165} The commercial product Zyklon B, as used in German-controlled areas during the war, is basically liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed in gypsum granules.\textsuperscript{166} For ease of transportation and storage, these granules were stored in sealed metal cans. Until the introduction of DDT toward the end of the war, it was the most effective of all known pesticides. Since the early 1920s, it had been increasingly used by exterminators all over the world to combat every imaginable pest: in food warehouses, grain silos, railroad trains and freight ships as well as private and public buildings, military barracks, prisons, PoW and and concentration camps. During such fumigations, the granules were spread out in the area to be fumigated. Depending on temperature and relative humidity, the hydrogen cyanide evaporated within one to two hours (cf. Irmscher 1942).

L: So Zyklon B was nothing more than the leading pesticide?

R: That’s right. Today we have a wide assortment of highly effective pesticides that did not exist in those days. One of the most dangerous pests fought with Zyklon B was the common louse, the principal carrier of typhus. This disease was especially prevalent in eastern Europe, causing countless deaths among civilians as well as soldiers during both world wars. The disease was a huge problem wherever people were crowded together, especially in PoW and concentration camps.\textsuperscript{167} The camp administration at Auschwitz struggled desperately against an epidemic which broke out in summer 1942 and was not fully brought under control until the end of 1943. This struggle has been described numerous times in the literature on the subject.\textsuperscript{168} The similarly catastrophic typhus epidemics which broke out in the hopelessly overcrowded camps of the Third Reich toward the end of the war will discussed later. Until the beginning of 1944, fumigation with Zyklon B was the most effective method for controlling these epidemics. Other, less-effective methods were delousing with steam or hot air.

L: According to that, Zyklon B was a life saver, if used properly.

R: Exactly. There is general agreement among recognized historians that Zyklon B

\textsuperscript{164} On the history of Zyklon B see Kalthoff/Werner 1998.

\textsuperscript{165} Engine-exhaust gases are claimed to have been used in the camps Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór, and Chelmno. In the Majdanek Camp, Zyklon B was allegedly also used for murder, but Majdanek was not seen as an extermination camp (see Chapter 3.9). Zyklon B is claimed to have been used for murder in other camps as well which are not commonly referred to as extermination camps, like Stutthof (see Graf/Mattogno 2003/2016), Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme and Ravensbrück (see Sections 2.4f.).

\textsuperscript{166} I limit myself to a description of the product with the trade name Erco, which was used in the camps during WWII. The carrier materially also contained some starch, and the HCN was usually mixed with a tear gas as a warning agent as well as other ingredients to increase the chemical stability. For details see Lambrecht 1997, Mazal 2000.


\textsuperscript{168} Besides the works just quoted see foremost Mattogno 2004g.
was extensively used in concentration camps to improve hygiene. It did in fact save lives. It is less widely known that typhus-bearing lice were used by Polish partisans as a biological weapon against the German occupation during World War II (Rudolf 2004a).

L: You mean, while the Germans were desperately trying to combat typhus epidemics and protect the lives of prisoners and laborers, her enemies were working to spread epidemics?

R: That’s right. This is called war, waged contrary to international law by civilians in occupied countries.

L: And then when the war was supposed to be over, Germany’s enemies exploited typhus victims to accuse the Germans of mass murder, and they claimed that Zyklon B, used to combat the disease, was a weapon used to commit mass murders.

R: Yes. This is called psychological warfare, which continues to this day. Remember that the truth is the first victim in every war.

The extent of the German effort to improve hygienic conditions at Auschwitz is evident from an amazing decision made in 1943/44. During the war, the Germans developed microwave ovens, not just to sterilize food, but to delouse and disinfect clothing as well. The first operational microwave apparatus was intended for use on the eastern front, to delouse and disinfect soldiers’ clothing. After direct war casualties, infectious diseases were the second greatest cause of casualties of German soldiers. But instead of utilizing these new devices at the eastern front, the German government decided to use them in Auschwitz to protect the lives of the inmates, most of whom were Jews.169 When it came to protecting lives threatened by infectious disease, the Germans obviously gave priority to the Auschwitz prisoners. Since they were working in the Silesian war industries, their lives were apparently considered as comparably important as the lives of soldiers on the battlefield.

But let’s get back to Zyklon B. Now I will have to burden you with a little chemis-

169 Nowak/Rademacher in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 311-336, here 312-324; see also Lamker 1998; a summary was published by Weber 1999b.
try, but I promise to keep it to a minimum. As you know, it is alleged that hundreds of thousands of human beings were murdered in homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, using cyanide gas in the form of the pesticide Zyklon B. The question that now arises is: Could this poisonous gas have left traces in these alleged chemical slaughterhouses that might still be detectable today?

L: Isn’t hydrogen cyanide a highly volatile liquid?
R: Yes it is.
L: Well then after a few days we would no longer expect to find traces of it, and certainly not today.
R: If we were looking for hydrogen cyanide itself we would no longer find traces of it. But what if it reacted with certain materials in the wall during the fumigation? What if it underwent a chemical change and formed new compounds that are much more stable? Does anyone know which compounds these could be? The products of reaction that interest us are the iron salts of hydrogen cyanide, called iron cyanides. In nature, iron is found almost everywhere. Iron gives bricks their red color and makes sand ocher and clay reddish brown. If it were not for iron, all these things would be a uniform gray. To be more exact, we are talking about iron oxide, more popularly known as rust. There is hardly a masonry wall anywhere that is not composed of at least one percent rust, since it is present in sand, gravel, clay, and cement.

The iron cyanides have been known for a long time for their extraordinary stability, one of which is especially well known. This cyanide salt is called Iron Blue, Prussian Blue, or Berlin Blue, and has been one of the most common blue pig-

III. 83: Microwave delousing device in the reception building of the Auschwitz Main Camp, summer 1944.
ments for centuries. It is known as one of the most stable pigments of all. To summarize, once it has formed within a wall, Iron Blue is as stable as the wall itself, since it is one of the most stable elements of the wall. In short: once Iron Blue forms in a wall, it stays there as long as the wall stands.

L: And is this Iron Blue formed from hydrogen cyanide?
R: Yes, under certain circumstances. The German term for hydrogen cyanide – Blausäure (blue acid) – comes from the color of the compound which results from its reaction with iron compounds. Let me give you an example of such a reaction:

In 1972, the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, Bavaria, was renovated. It received a new internal plaster, and shortly afterwards the church was fumigated with Zyklon B to kill woodworms. Several months later, the fresh plaster turned patchy blue.

In 1976, the Protestant church at Wiesenfeld in Bavaria suffered the same fate, as it, too, was renovated. In the summer of 1977, the parishioners had to face a disaster: Here, too, huge blue splotches were forming all over the new interior plaster. This time, however, the case was properly analyzed and documented in the pertinent expert literature: Chemical analyses indicated that all the new plaster was full of this Iron Blue compound. It turned out that, in order to kill various wood pests that had infested the church’s gallery as well as the structural woodwork for the choir section, the church had been gassed with Zyklon B a few weeks after application of the new plaster. The hydrogen cyanide had reacted with the rust in the sand of the plaster and formed Iron

---

Blue.\textsuperscript{172}

L: But if such reactions were normal, all the walls in every building ever gassed with Zyklon B would have turned blue, and people would have soon stopped using this Zyklon B treatment.

R: That’s right. As a rule, there are no such problems connected with exposure to hydrogen cyanide. Basically, a moist and relatively fresh plaster surface or wall structure is necessary in order for Iron Blue to form after a single gassing. But fumigations normally occur only in buildings that have stood for many years, since new buildings are not normally infested with pests. Furthermore most buildings are kept warm and dry. The blue discolorations of these churches were therefore exceptions.

But I have to make a big exception to this exception as well, since blue discoloration is the rule in some cases.

L: Where – in homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B?

R: Bad guess. I am speaking of Zyklon-B delousing chambers during the Third Reich. As we have seen, Zyklon B was used to kill the insect carriers of several diseases. Sometimes this occurred in professionally constructed chambers designed specifically for this purpose, and at other times, ordinary rooms were used temporarily for delousing. After the war, many concentration camps were simply leveled to the ground. In others, existing buildings were dismantled and their materials used either as firewood or for reconstructing destroyed cities. Some survive to this day, however. Ill. 87-94 show what they look like (see color photos at the back cover of this book; more color images are reproduced in Rudolf 2017).

L: I recall that the delousing chambers in Dachau Concentration Camp did not have this blue discoloration. Does that mean that these chambers were never used?

R: Your observation is correct, but the reason is that the walls of the Dachau chambers were treated with waterproof paint so that the hydrogen cyanide could not penetrate. With the walls pictured above, this was not the case. In addition, the air in the Dachau fumigation chambers was intensely heated, so that the masonry was certainly warm and dry.

This blue discoloration of masonry walls therefore seems to be the rule rather than the exception, especially if the unprotected walls of a structure built expressly for this purpose are repeatedly and from the beginning exposed to hydrogen cyanide over long periods of time.

Massive and continuous fumigations with hydrogen cyanide in special delousing chambers really began only with the Second World War. These large-scale applications of hydrogen cyanide, however, ended just as abruptly with the end of the war, the invention of DDT, the closing of the National Socialist camps, and the dissolution of the company that produced and distributed Zyklon B (DEGESCH

was a subsidiary of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG).

No one paid any attention to the obvious “damage” that had occurred to the walls of former delousing chambers. The subject did not come up in the literature of the construction industry until the incident at the Bavarian church quoted above. The question that now arises is whether similar blue discoloration and thus the concomitant analytical evidence of Iron Blue would have occurred in homicidal gas chambers, if they existed. After all, they are supposed to have been built expressly for this purpose, gone into operation immediately after construction, and are said to have been used more or less uninterruptedly over a long period, if we are to believe the witness reports.

L: But you cannot compare gassing humans with delousing operations!
R: I would say we can compare them but not equate them. I have summarized several characteristics of Zyklon B and hydrogen cyanide in Table 12.\textsuperscript{173} You will notice that humans are indeed much more sensitive to hydrogen cyanide than are pests such as lice. The data given in Table 12 is a bit misleading, however, because, in a way, apples are being compared to oranges here. The data on insects refers to the exposure necessary to thoroughly eradicate all of them along with their eggs and larvae, while the information on humans marks the threshold at which hydrogen

\textsuperscript{173} For this see besides Lambrecht 1997 and Kalthoff/Werner 1998 also the various sources mentioned in Rudolf 2017.
cyanide is fatal. It is a kind of lower safety threshold. Furthermore, a study by the U.S. Army has demonstrated that values given in expert literature about man’s sensitivity to gaseous hydrogen cyanide has been inadmissibly deduced from experiments conducted with rabbits. It has turned out, however, that humans are less sensitive to hydrogen cyanide vapors than small mammals (McNamara 1976). Nevertheless, the fact remains that significantly less hydrogen cyanide per kg of body weight would be required to kill people than lice.

L: So for homicidal gassings a lot less hydrogen cyanide would have been required for a shorter period of time?

R: That depends on what we accept as parameters of such gassings.

L: Well, let’s take the only thing we have, that is to say: the witness reports.

R: OK, that would mean that death occurred within five minutes. If we consider that it takes ten to twenty minutes to kill a human with hydrogen cyanide in an American execution chamber using gas concentrations similar to those of delousing chambers, then what does that mean?

174 Taken from Graf/Mattogno 2003, Photos 13 & 14.
175 See the discussion in Rudolf 2017, Paragraph 7.3.1.3.2. “HCN Quantities Deduced from Execution Times,” pp. 250-267.
176 Grieb 1997a; Christianson 2010 documents numerous cases, pp. 81f. (6 min.), 99f. (7 min.), p. 111 (10 min.); 112 (7½ min.), 114 (13 & 17 min.), pp. 180f. (10 min.), p. 189 (5-9 min.), 209 (10-12 min.), 214 (14 min.), 216 (11 min.), 220 (9.3 min.), 223 (12 min.), 229 (18 min.).
Then we would need still more gas in order to cause death more quickly.

R: And we would have to use at least ten times as much Zyklon B in the gas chamber as would be fatal, because in the first five minutes, only about 10% of the absorbed hydrogen cyanide (HCN) evaporates.

L: And the hydrogen cyanide would continue to evaporate for at least two hours.

R: That’s exactly right.

L: Unless of course the gas chamber was equipped with powerful ventilators to remove the gas quickly.

R: But this was not the case. According to prevailing descriptions, the gas chambers in the bunkers as well as Crematories IV and V (until early 1944) at Birkenau had no ventilation whatsoever.

L: How likely is it that they would have been constantly handling poison gas in these rooms and never install ventilation fans?

R: I report the facts, you draw conclusions.

L: But the delousing chambers at Auschwitz had ventilation fans, right?

R: They certainly did.

L: In a homicidal gas chamber, it would be absurd not to install a ventilation system that was at least as efficient as that in a delousing chamber.

R: Yes, but it would be absurd to gas millions of people anyway, so what do you expect?

---

Table 12: Characteristics of the Pesticide Zyklon B®

A fumigant for combating pests (insects, rodents)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Effective Ingredients:</th>
<th>Hydrogen cyanide (HCN) blocks the cellular respiration enzyme ferri-</th>
<th>ricytochrome oxidase through reversible addition to Fe³⁺. As warning</th>
<th>agent, several percent of a gaseous irritant is added, since some people cannot smell HCN.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fatal Dose:</td>
<td>For humans: 1 mg CN⁻ per kg of body weight; for insects: 10 mg/kg or more.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lethal percentage in air:</td>
<td>For humans 0.01-0.02 vol.% within ½ to 1 hour; for lice 1 vol.% within 1 to 2 hours (this would be fatal for humans in a few minutes.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Types of packaging:</td>
<td>Absorbed in cardboard discs, gypsum granules (brand name Erco, the principal wartime brand) and diatomaceous earth (Diagrieß, abandoned in the late 1930s) in metal cans requiring a special opener. Around ⅔ of total contents was the carrier substance.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaporization time:</td>
<td>At temp. 15-20°C, 10% in first 5-10 minutes. Vaporization is intense during the first 1.5 to 2 hrs.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Method of Application</td>
<td>Preparation laid out in space to be fumigated while wearing gas masks. Slow vaporization allows workers to exit safely. Ventilation begins after 2 hours earliest, since HCN is still present in carrier substance.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prevalence:</td>
<td>Between WWI and WWII and before the invention of DDT (beginning of the 1940s, in Germany in 1943/44) it was the most widely used pesticide in the world.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Areas of application:</td>
<td>Used for fumigation of ships, freight trains, gristmills, silos, food warehouses; living areas in military barracks, prisoner/concentration camps, large public buildings, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Present day use:</td>
<td>Under the name Cyanosil® only in special situations where modern chemical fumigants cannot be applied.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

177 Cf. e.g. the ventilation openings in the HCN delousing wings of Buildings BW 5a and BW 5b as described by Pressac 1989, pp. 59f.
L: Technical impossibilities do not suddenly become possible just because people act
crazy. A crazy person who thinks he can fly does not suddenly grow wings on that
account.
L: But this has nothing to do with absurdity. You don’t need ventilation to apply
Zyklon B. The Bavarian churches that were fumigated by exterminators had no
ventilation either.
R: You are right, but the churches were exposed to gas only a single time. Afterwards
they were aired out for several days by opening doors and windows.\textsuperscript{178} But here
we are told that these so-called gas chambers were exposed to gas almost daily for
months and years on end, sometimes several times a day, and the corpses removed
immediately, with little or no time for airing.
L: But the gas chambers in the Main Camp and in the Crematories II and III in
Birkenau were equipped with a ventilation system!
R: That’s right, but their ventilation system had been designed for morgues, since
these rooms were designed, constructed, and outfitted as such. A delousing cham-
ber is recommended by expert literature to have a ventilation system with \emph{seven
times} this capacity. Keep in mind that the other rooms in the Birkenau Crematories
II and III also had ventilation systems. Strangely enough, these systems had great-
er capacities than those of the morgues which we are now told were homicidal gas
L: Are you saying that the SS equipped the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Creme-
atories II and III with the smallest-capacity ventilation systems?
R: That is correct.
L: This gets more absurd all the time.
R: Not at all, if you remember that these rooms were planned, constructed, and
equipped to be morgues.
L: The bottom line is, there were ventilation systems in the gas chambers of Cremato-
ries I, II, and III. It would have been possible to remove the poison gas.
R: That may be, but several more hours would pass before the gas dissipated, since it
was still being released by the carrier (cf. Rudolf 2017, pp. 234-238, 275-282).
L: As I see it, your argument is that the circumstances of homicidal gassings, as
claimed by witnesses, are very similar to those associated with insect fumigations.
R: Exactly. The time that the gas was in contact with the walls would have been
shorter during the alleged homicidal gassings than during insect fumigations, but
other factors would have tended to offset this. For example, the unheated basement
morgues of Crematories II and III – the alleged homicidal gas chambers – were
very damp and cool. The walls of the delousing chambers, on the other hand, were
warm and dry, since they were above ground and heated. Hydrogen cyanide
accumulates much more readily in a damp and cool wall than a dry and warm one. In
short: The prevailing conditions in the basement morgues of Crematories II and III
(allegedly used for mass murders) were such that we would have to expect similar
tendencies to form \textit{Iron Blue} as in the delousing chambers.\textsuperscript{179}
L: I have one last objection to make regarding a potentially decisive difference be-

\textsuperscript{178} Standard procedure for fumigations using Zyklon B, see Leuchter et al. 2014, pp. 84-86; cf. NI-9912; Rudolf 2016b, pp. 115-124.

\textsuperscript{179} For details see Rudolf 2017, pp. 187-202, 215-224.
tween delousing chambers and homicidal gas chambers. Isn’t it true that the air in a room cram-packed with humans and sealed off quickly contains large amounts of carbon dioxide?

R: That is to be expected. In fact, if witness claims are correct regarding the packing density in those chambers, then the victims would have died of suffocation already after some 30 to 45 minutes even without applying any poison gas (see Rudolf 2017, pp. 260-262).

L: But if it is so difficult to handle this poison gas, why was it used in the first place?

R: Well, to suffocate even the last, fittest victim would probably have taken more than an hour, which would not exactly have been very efficient.

L: My question is: If the air in those rooms had a high percentage of carbon dioxide, wouldn’t that have affected the walls’ ability to absorb and bind hydrogen cyanide?

R: In theory, yes. Carbon dioxide is less soluble in water than hydrogen cyanide by a factor of roughly 250, but it is a stronger acid by a factor of some 870, so in the end carbon dioxide is 3.5 times stronger than hydrogen cyanide, if you wish. So it would outcompete hydrogen cyanide on a level playing field. In practice, though, we are dealing here with concrete and cement mortar, where the odds are heavily stacked against carbon dioxide. The moisture contained in concrete and cement mortar is by design at all times already saturated with carbon dioxide and all its chemical derivates (carbonates). This means that there is basically no additional room for carbon dioxide in that moisture. Hence the answer to your question is: in practice probably not.

L: So you are not sure.

R: That is correct. So far I do not know of any research that has addressed this issue expertly. Even though a Polish study of 1994 has reported about a few experiments (Markiewicz et al. 1994), their descriptions of the conditions and parameters were either missing or unspecific, so that it is impossible to properly interpret their results, let alone reproduce them. In addition, the analytical method chosen was wrong and their results were contradictory (cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 47-70). So there is more work to be done. But let’s now turn to the results of various chemical analyses.180

L: This is getting to be really interesting.

R: The first, unshaded block in Table 13 (p. 211) contains samples from rooms, or ruins of rooms, which are claimed to have served as homicidal gas chambers. The second block, which is beneath it and shaded in gray, contains samples from walls of delousing chambers. The third block, which is unshaded again, contains samples from other walls or buildings, which had nothing to do with either homicidal gas chambers or delousing chambers.

L: Wow! The concentrations in the delousing chambers are a thousand times those in the alleged homicidal gas chambers!

L: But the results from the alleged homicidal chambers are not zero. This means that there are cyanide traces in them as well. This proves that people were gassed there!

180 Leuchter et al. 2015, p. 59; Rudolf 2017, pp. 308f.; Ball 1993/2015, pp. 112-116; Mattogno 2011b; 2016e, pp. 75-77. The values given by Ball are average values of several samples taken from the buildings indicated.
### Table 13: Cyanide concentrations in the walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Sampler</th>
<th>c(CN⁻) mg/kg</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1-7</td>
<td>Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>1.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>6.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10,11</td>
<td>Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13,14</td>
<td>Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>2.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>1.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17-19</td>
<td>Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>1.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>4.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23,24</td>
<td>Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>3.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>1.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>1.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>7.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>1.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>7.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>0.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>6.7/0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Mattogno</td>
<td>0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Mattogno</td>
<td>0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Ball</td>
<td>0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')</td>
<td>Ball</td>
<td>1.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>White Farm House, remnants of foundation</td>
<td>Ball</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall</td>
<td>Ball</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>1,050.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>11,000.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>2,640.0/1,430.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>2,900.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>3,000.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>1,035.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15a</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>1,560.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15c</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>2,400.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>10,000.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>13,500.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>7,150.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19a</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>1,860.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19b</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>3,880.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>7,850.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>4,530.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside</td>
<td>Ball</td>
<td>3,170.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside</td>
<td>Ball</td>
<td>2,780.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Crematorium I, Washroom</td>
<td>Leuchter</td>
<td>1.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Crematorium II, Morgue #2 ('undressing room')</td>
<td>Mattogno</td>
<td>1.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Crematorium II, Morgue #2 ('undressing room')</td>
<td>Mattogno</td>
<td>1.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Inmate barracks</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Inmate barracks</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>&lt;0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Inmate barracks</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>0.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Inmate barracks</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>2.7/0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Inmate barracks</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>0.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Inmate barracks</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Untreated brick from collapsed Bavarian Farmhouse</td>
<td>Rudolf</td>
<td>9.6/9.6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN⁻) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company.
R: Don’t be so quick to judge! The traces of cyanide found there are present in the same amounts as in rooms which were only occasionally fumigated, such as inmate huts, or never fumigated at all, such as the Bavarian farmhouse, the washroom in Crematorium I, and Morgue #2 of Crematorium II. If such minute traces are proof of homicidal gassing, does that mean there were other “Auschwitzes” we don’t know about, like in some Bavarian farmhouses?

L: Not likely.

R: And besides, just look at the results of the attempts to reproduce these minute amounts in Rudolf Samples #3 and 8, second value.

L: Those values could not be reproduced.

R: Exactly.

L: But those prisoner barracks we see in Birkenau nowadays – are they actually original?

R: They are new construction, built with materials of unknown origin, like the foundation walls of Crematories IV and V.

L: So, these values too indicate only that the values are too small to be interpreted.

R: These are exactly the results of this forensic investigation: the traces of cyanide in the alleged homicidal gas chambers are too small to be interpreted. If the testimonies of witnesses were truthful, there would have to be traces of cyanide in concentrations comparable to those in the delousing chambers.

L: But wasn’t there another expert report done, by an institute in Krakow?

R: There certainly was, and I just mentioned it (Markiewicz et al. 1994). I deliberately omitted their results here initially, because the Polish researchers committed fraud.

L: That’s a serious charge.

R: Yes, but it is justified, and I would like to explain why. In analyzing their wall
samples, the scientists involved in this report intentionally used a procedure that is incapable of indicating stable iron cyanide compounds of the Iron Blue type. According to their own testimony they did this on purpose, because they could not imagine how such stable iron cyanide compounds could have been formed (ibid., p. 20).

L: Well, it is no disgrace to be unable to understand something.
R: No, it certainly is not. In a sense, a lack of understanding is the beginning of all research. When a scientist realizes that he does not understand something, it motivates him to discover what he did not know before. But this was not the case with the Krakow scientists. They used their ignorance as justification for failing to investigate. Did you ever hear that inability to understand something was a reason for a scientist not to investigate it? This was obviously the case with the Krakow scientists. It would be scientifically permissible to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis only if one could categorically exclude the possibility that the reaction of hydrogen cyanide on masonry walls can produce Iron Blue, and if there is a different, plausible explanation for the origin of the blue pigment which to this very day stains the walls of basically all extant hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chambers of the Third Reich era. These Krakow scientists completely failed to do this.

Worse still: Not a single time did they attempt to refute my proof that Iron Blue can be formed by exposure of masonry walls to hydrogen cyanide. I had published these findings in spring 1993 (Gauss 1993, pp. 163-170; 290-294), and the Krakow scientists were obviously familiar with them, since they mentioned the book (their p. 18), but obviously not in order to discuss them.

L: When reading their text, it gives the impression that those Krakow scientists were not looking for the truth but wanted to put a stop to the deniers’ activities.
R: That is their declared political intent, and this should suffice to show that the efforts of these Krakow scientists around Prof. Dr. Jan Markiewicz are ideologically motivated to the highest degree. If they were objective scientists they would have utilized a proper and comprehensible method of analysis, and they would have objectively discussed my published research on the subject.

L: So you are saying the Krakow group came up with a method of analysis that would produce the results they wanted?
R: That is exactly what they did. If you delete the very datasets you are looking for from the outset by choosing a “suitable” methods that cannot detect them, then of course you won’t find them. The result of their efforts was that they found the same infinitely small amounts of unstable cyanide in the delousing chambers that they found in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. This is not surprising, since unstable compounds are obviously not stable, and therefore not to be expected after 50 years. From the similarity of these minute amounts of unstable cyanide salts, they concluded: see here, the concentrations in the delousing chambers are about the same as those in the homicidal gas chambers! Therefore, the same amount of HCN gas was used in the homicidal gas chambers as in the delousing chambers.

L: Wow, that takes your breath away!
R: Yes but that is still not the end of it. Several years earlier, the Krakow group had analyzed a similar collection of samples. The results were so disturbing for them – too much cyanide in the samples from the delousing chambers, and basically noth-
ing in those from the morgues – that they decided to suppress the results of their initial investigations. They never published them. It was only through an indiscretion that this data was released to the public, in 1991 (Markiewicz et al. 1990). Hence, the Krakow group rejected their first series of tests and began a new series, until they finally produced results that supported their political concepts.

L: And how do the Krakow scientists respond to your charges?
R: The leader of this pseudo-scientific group, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, died in 1997. By the way, he was nothing more than a “specialist for technical testing.” The others have kept quiet since his death.

L: The Krakow group must have been really desperate to resort to such methods.
R: Unfortunately they are in “good” company. When it comes to forensic investigations of the Auschwitz gas chambers, there is a lot of hanky-panky. For instance, a PhD chemist ignores the most basic chemical rules in order to produce predefined results.181 The German Press Agency dpa doesn’t hesitate to invent the opinion of non-existant experts in an attempt to make me look silly,182 and then the bureaucrats in the Orwellian “Agency for the Protection of the Constitution” of Germany distribute this false news release for years, knowing full well that they are lies.183 Next a professor of chemistry and head of a laboratory tells a brazen lie on camera, disclaiming the results of his own research when it becomes clear that his research supports revisionist views (cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 195-198). Finally a PhD chemist defends the Krakow forgers by saying the Poles must never lower themselves to debate with “Holocaust deniers” like Germa Rudolf (ibid., pp. 71-88).

L: So they clam up and threaten with the penal law instead.
R: That’s exactly what happened. The good German judges confiscate all copies of forensic expert reports that arrive at politically unacceptable conclusions.184 This is the way modern Germany solves scientific disagreements: by legal repression. Quite simple.

3.4.7. Those Pesky Zyklon Holes
R: Now let us turn our attention to architecture or, to be precise, the question of how poison gas got into the rooms which are claimed to have been “gas chambers.” First, however, I would like to disregard what official historiography says on this subject, and stick to the laws of reason and logic. Imagine the following: You have a crematorium with a basement room which was designed to be a morgue, but you

183 Cf. Bayerisches… 1998, pp. 64. When it was pointed out to that authority that the factual claims by the dpa were incorrect by revisionist historian Hans-Jürgen Witzsch (letter of Oct. 8, 1998), they responded as follows: “Your efforts to deny or relativize the NS crimes have been known to the security services for years. […] We have no reason to discuss the gas chambers.” Letter by Dr. Weber of Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern from Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1. It cannot get more brainless.
184 The 2001 German edition of my expert report (Rudolf 2001a) was put on the German list of banned media “endangering the youth” on Feb. 12, 2002, according to the German Minister for the Interior (Bundesministerium… 2003, p. 98). A customer of mine who had ordered several copies of this report was prosecuted for it, which means that the book is not just banned for public distribution, but also ordered seized and destroyed. For more details about censorship in Germany see the Fifth Section.
decide to use it as an execution chamber instead. That is what is alleged to have happened at Crematories II and III in Birkenau. Unfortunately the idea of using your morgue as an execution chamber occurred to you only after it had almost been finished, so the official story goes.

L: But isn’t it true that these crematories were not built until the fall of 1942, when full-scale exterminations of Jews in other buildings had already been underway for almost a year?

R: That is true if you believe the orthodox version of what happened.

L: But what kind of goofballs were they if they didn’t think of using those basement rooms as gas chambers until they were almost finished?

R: Very good, that is Absurdity No. 1. Let’s go on. This basement morgue has no floors above it, only a layer of dirt about two feet thick.

L: Why did they build those morgues underground in the first place?

R: To keep them cool. This makes perfect sense if you are planning to use them to store corpses. This is also why they are far away from the hot furnace room, have only one access door, and have an elongated shape. The latter increases the contact surface area with the surrounding soil and is thus conducive to its cooling effect.

L: But that does not make any sense for a poison-gas execution chamber. Such a chamber ought to be dry, warm and easy to ventilate. Furthermore, it should be easily accessible for the victims entering at ground level, preferably through several doors, and one would have wanted that room on the same level as the furnaces and near them. The actual design requires that the victims go into the basement, but then their corpses have to be dragged upstairs again, and all this through just one door. This is a very unfavorable layout.

R: Correct. Absurdity No. 2. This merely underscores the fact, however, that these rooms were definitely not designed as execution facilities.

The roof of this basement room consists of three layers: a thick layer of concrete reinforced with steel bars, above that an insulating layer of tar, and above that a thin concrete slab floating on top of the insulation, called concrete screed. In addition, this basement room has an air ventilation system that was also designed for a morgue. Through two ducts, this system allows fresh air to be introduced via numerous openings near the ceiling along the longitudinal walls. Stale air is removed through outlets along the floor. The chimneys for both fresh and stale air are located closely together in a different part of the crematorium and are easily accessible from the attic. You can see basement plans in Ill. 95 and 96 (p. 216).\footnote{Pressac 1989, pp. 319-329. The numbers drawn into this plan indicate samples taken by me as listed in Rudolf 2017; cf. Table 13 on p. 211 of the present book.}

Now here is the question: As an architect, what changes would you make in order to bring poison gas developed from Zyklon B into this basement room as quickly and evenly distributed as possible?

L: Since there is already a duct designed for the even distribution of fresh air, I would modify it so that it would supply air mixed with poison gas instead.

R: Ingeniously simple! Are there other possibilities for modification?

L: If we want to use Zyklon B, which releases its gas gradually, we should try to somehow place Zyklon B in a basket inside the fresh air duct so that the incoming air would pick up the gas as it passes over the Zyklon B. Since we already have
easy access to the air intake chimney from the attic, this should not present a problem.

L': And while we are on the subject of chimneys: divert some warm air from the crematorium chimney and mix it with the incoming air so the hydrogen cyanide would evaporate more quickly. It may also be conducive to add a duct connecting the air exhaust chimney with the intake chimney, and add some flaps, so we can circulate the air during the gassing rather than expelling the air filled with the poison right away.

R: Very good! In fact, the exhaust chimney is only a few feet away from the intake chimney, so adding such a circulation duct would be a breeze. It could also house
a door giving access to a basket inside the duct where the Zyklon B pellets could be introduced.

I': That arrangement would also allow us to “turn off” the poison gas so to speak, since one could simply shut off the ventilation and remove the Zyklon B basket from the air duct.

I'': And in addition, such a slight modification would leave hardly any trace, except for a little opening in both the intake and the exhaust chimneys that wouldn’t prove anything.

R: You are all talking like real professionals – I hope none of you is an experienced mass murderer.

The problem is that they say the SS did not do any of these things. Instead, they are supposed to have acted like the proverbial Citizens of Schilda from a German fairy tale who tried to carry sacks full of sunlight into their newly erected town hall in an attempt to light it, because they had forgotten to equip it with windows.\footnote{A German fairy tale in the imaginary town of Schilda whose residents do everything in the most irrational way imaginable.}

Jokes aside now. According to the politically correct version of what happened, the SS did the following:

First, they removed the two-foot-thick layer of dirt from the cellar roof. Then they took hammers and chisels and broke through the concrete screed at four places...

L: But that makes no sense. Such a thin layer of concrete would crack all over if you took hammers and chisels to it!

R: That is Absurdity No. 3. Then we are told that the SS removed the insulating layer of tar...

L: …so that rainwater could come into the cellar? There is Absurdity No. 4.

R: …and then they are supposed to have knocked out four square holes ranging from one to two and a half feet on a side, depending on the witness.

L: Through thick steel-reinforced concrete? They must have enjoyed chiseling through concrete! That’s Absurdity No. 5. And the result of all this destructive frenzy was supposed to somehow facilitate the introduction of Zyklon B?

R: That is what they say.

L: How would you seal off such crude holes knocked through a concrete roof? Think of all the poison gas they were allegedly playing around with. And then, the water seal would have been destroyed, and the cellar would have filled with water and mud at the first rainy spell.

R: The best way to keep out water and mud would have been to build little brick chimneys around the holes, sealed with tar. An alternative might have been wooden shafts sealed with tar.

L: And after they had dumped Zyklon B through these little chimneys onto the people below, how did they stop the gas from vaporizing, after everybody was dead?

R: They didn’t worry about that. The Zyklon B would have been lying among the dead bodies, merrily releasing more HCN.

L: There is Absurdity No. 6.

R: As a matter of fact, the great minds are debating whether there might have been something called “wire-mesh push-in devices” (Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung-
The prevailing opinion is that it was a kind of an interlaced wire-mesh column. With this sieve-like apparatus, they say it was possible to lower Zyklon B into the cellar and then pull it out again. Carlo Mattogno has shown that the witness testimonies about these columns are contradictory and not backed up by either documents or material traces (Mattogno 2015a, pp. 83-93). But let’s ignore that for now.

L: A wire-mesh column in a cellar where hundreds of people are being murdered?

R: Well, the term may be a bit misleading. They were supposed to have been made of sheet iron, orthodox historians contend.

L: Well they certainly should have. With hundreds of people in a mortal panic, they would have to be solid steel and anchored in concrete so they would not be knocked down.

R: That is right. According to witness Henryk Tauber, the dying victims actually demolished the entire equipment in the room (Pressac 1989, pp. 483f.):

“The people going to be gassed and those in the gas chamber damaged the electrical installations, tearing the cables out and damaging the ventilation equipment.”

R: I have been concentrating here on Crematorium II because its Morgue #1, which is alleged to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber, is still relatively well preserved. At the end of the war the cellar was dynamited, and the force of the explosion blew the concrete roof off its supporting pillars. When the roof fell back down, these pillars knocked several holes in it, causing it to break into several large sections, mostly along the concrete center beam. Since that time, the cellar has been undisturbed for the most part, with the exception of a few small alterations which we will discuss later on. Thus we can still examine the scene of the alleged crime. In the light of what we have discussed so far, what evidence would we expect to find?

L: A great deal of evidence, and that is Absurdity No. 7.

R: What evidence, precisely?

L: The first of course would be four square-shaped holes of the size described, cleared of iron reinforcement bars. Then I would look for remains of little shafts or chimneys, provided they had been

---

187 Based on an entry of “4 Drahtnetzeschubvorrichtungen” in the inventory of Morgue #2, that is, the other morgue(!) of this crematory, cf. Pressac 1989, p. 430.

188 Such a contraption was described by Michal Kula, see Subchapter 4.5.12.
of masonry construction. I would look for traces of mortar or concrete around the holes where these chimneys had been attached to the concrete roof.

L: But if the chimneys had been made of wood, there would be nothing left to see.

L': But if it was a masonry chimney, they would have had to clear the concrete screed and tar a certain distance away from the holes, to make room for the chimney. In any case, they would have to seal around the original layer of tar in order to build up a chimney.

L': If there were really sheet-metal insertion shafts, they would have had to attach them to the ceiling, floor, and supporting pillars as well, if these shafts were next to the pillars. We should be able to observe where these sheet-metal columns were attached to the concrete.

R: OK, let's have a look at the roof of this basement morgue. The first person who conducted a search for such traces and reported his findings was the Swedish revisionist Ditlieb Felderer. In 1980 he reported (Felderer 1980, p. 265):

"Obviously the hoaxers have paid token heed to the legend here, and have chiseled out two holes in the roof of gas chamber 2 [= Morgue #1 of Crematorium II]. But the larger hole is so rough and sloppy that the reinforced steel bars at the concrete are visibly projecting, and the mortar has obviously been chiseled."

L: Well, it was to be assumed that the holes had been chiseled out.

R: That's true, but not that reinforcement bars were still in the holes. I was the next person to inspect and record my findings, which I first published in 1993 (updated Rudolf 2017, pp. 108-112, 130-147). Let me summarize them here.

When I inspected this roof in the summer of 1991, I too found only two holes bearing chisel marks which had at least a somewhat geometric shape, see Illustrations 97 and 98. All the others were obviously only irregular cracks in the concrete, holes punched through the roof by the pillars and the center beam. None of the holes showed any chisel traces and none had been cleared of the crisscrossing steel reinforcement bars.

L: Two holes are too few.

R: But that is not all: In the opening shown in Illustration 98 the reinforcement bars
were just severed and bent backwards. There is no way this hole could ever have been used as an insertion hole. It was never completed, it could not be sealed or closed, and no column or shaft could ever have been located there. Hence, even orthodox historians assume today that this hole had nothing to do with insertion of Zyklon B.

L: Well then what was it for?

R: It is assumed that this hole was knocked through the roof after the war, maybe because a Soviet or Polish investigatory commission wanted to see what was in the cellar, since the entrance had been buried by debris. There are other indications as well that the hole was not made until after the cellar was dynamited. The concrete speaks to us and can at least tell us when the hole was made. I discussed this matter with a construction professional, the court-appointed expert and accredited engineer Walter Lüftl. Here is a summary of what he advised me concerning this problem late in the summer of 1991:

"An opening in the roof of this morgue created afterwards by damaging the concrete and the structure of reinforcement bars would have resulted in cracks and fractures preferably running through this hole after the room had been dynamited. The reason for this is that, since an explosion is a tremendous application of force, the formation of cracks preferably begins at the weakest points, since the tension peaks reach extremely high values in corners. Holes which, due to having been created after construction of the roof, have weakened the concrete already, therefore represent points where fractures must occur almost certainly.

In the morgues of Crematoria II and III, the entire force of the explosion could escape only upward, causing heavy damage to the roofs. The hole under consideration here, however, is characterized by the fact that all the cracks and breaks of the slab are found around it, but do not go through it! This fact alone proves with technical certainty that it was created after the roof had been destroyed."

L: In other words, the condition of the roof is not original, it was altered after the war.

R: That is unfortunately true. The true extent of the alterations is not known. There is an indirect indication of the condition of the roof at war’s end in an expert report given by Polish Prof. Roman Dawidowski, however. This report was introduced in court during the trial of the former commandant of Auschwitz Camp, Rudolf Höss, in Krakow on September 26, 1946. In it, Dawidowski lists all kinds of “criminal traces” that could suggest the basement morgue had been used as a homicidal gas chamber, including objects that were probably found there. \(^{189}\) But as Mattogno points out, the Dawidowski’s report makes no mention of holes in the roof. The reason for this, Mattogno posits, is probably because the holes in the roof were only created on the occasion of this very investigation in order to gain access to the ruins of this morgue whose entrance was blocked by debris (Mattogno 2004h). That they had access to that room arises from a letter of the Polish investigative judge in charge of preparing the trial against the former camp staff. He mentions several perforated ventilation covers and a mortar sample allegedly removed from

\(^{189}\) Höss trial, Vol. 11, p. 45.
inside that basement room (Bailer-Galanda et al. 1995, pp. 82f.). This was evidently possible only after having knocked holes through the ceiling. The chisel marks on the edges of the hole in Illustration 97 do in fact resemble those on the edges of the hole in Illustration 98 so closely that it must be assumed that both holes were made at the same time.

L: This is so scary, it makes your hair stand on end! These cellar ruins actually represent their only physical evidence for the alleged mass murders! How can anyone simply come and arbitrarily manipulate physical evidence without documenting it? It would be like a criminal investigator finding a suspected murder weapon, like a gun, and then start scratching around inside the barrel. The grooves in a gun barrel are like fingerprints; you don’t mess around with them. The same thing is true here: The original condition of this roof, specifically the question whether it contained holes, is critically important in determining whether the cellar was the scene of mass murder. If it is now proven that the Poles or Soviets knocked holes in the roof after the war, what value would the roof still have as evidence? How could you distinguish between holes chiseled out by Germans and alterations made by Poles or Soviets? This is a catastrophic situation! This amounts to destroying physical evidence!

R: It might be that the Auschwitz Museum has documents showing who made the holes, as well as when and why. If such documents exist, they have not been made available.

L: Well, all this suggests there were originally no holes at all.

R: That is my firm opinion. That circumstance was confirmed by mainstream cultural historian Prof. Robert J. van Pelt, who appeared as expert witness for architecture during the Irving trial, as I mentioned in Chapter 2.17 (Pelt 1999, p. 295, cf. Renk 2001):

“Today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys [on the roof of Morgue #1, Crematorium II] cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab. Yet does this mean they were never there? We know that after the cessation of the gassings in the Fall of 1944 all the gassing equipment was removed, which implies both the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys. What would have remained would have been the four narrow holes in the slab. While there is no certainty in this particular matter, it would have been logical to attach at the location where the columns had been some formwork at the bottom of the gas chamber ceiling, and pour some concrete in the holes, and thus restore the slab.”

R: First of all, Prof. van Pelt is cheating here, because there is no evidence at all that any “gassing equipment” was ever removed from anywhere. Based on his unfounded, false first claim, van Pelt then suggests that at the end of the war the SS also filled the alleged holes in order to deceive future researchers and then blew up the whole cellar.

L: That doesn’t make sense. If they intended to blow up the roof, why did they repair it in the first place? Is there any evidence for such a repair to the claimed holes at all?

R: No. It would not have been possible to obscure the existence of pre-existing holes anyway, because holes filled with fresh concrete are still identifiable. There are no
such holes, but at least Prof. van Pelt agrees with us revisionists that there is no evidence of the alleged holes.

I would like to mention one more witness here, someone who contacted Mr. Irving by email after the conclusion of his court case against Deborah Lipstadt in May of 2000. This was an engineer named Paul Barford, who together with colleagues assisted the Auschwitz museum administration with preservation and restoration of the camp. He informed Irving that secret examinations of the holes had been conducted during that trial by the museum and explained:

“[…] despite spending half an hour examining the collapsed roof of the underground gas chamber of crematorium II from different angles, I found no evidence of the four holes that the eyewitnesses say were there […].

I remain puzzled by the lack of physical evidence for these holes.”

L: Then how is the Zyklon B supposed to have gotten into the gas chamber? Maybe our theory of the hatch in the air-supply shaft was correct, after all.

R: In that case they would have to declare all the witness testimonies false, which amounts to dropping even the last remaining circumstantial evidence for the existence of a gas chamber in the basement room. The consequence of this would be that all witness evidence of a “Holocaust” would be in question. This is what led Robert Faurisson to his early conclusion:190

“No Holes, no ‘Holocaust’”

R: This conclusion produced a massive reaction by orthodox Holocaust scholars, who promptly accepted the revisionist challenge in two publications. One of these was a private study by the late Charles Provan (Provan 2000), while the other appeared in the world-renowned mainstream periodical Holocaust and Genocide Studies (Keren et al. 2004).

L: Then it is not true that all revisionist arguments are ignored. Obviously they are being taken seriously, even in the loftiest circles.

R: That is correct. Carlo Mattogno scrutinized Provan’s private study very carefully. In his critique he demonstrates that all the holes Provan thinks he has found resulted from the dynamiting. Mattogno also prepared a detailed response (Mattogno 2004i) to the study by Daniel Keren and colleagues that had appeared in Holocaust and Genocide Studies. I summarize some points in the following.

First of all, Mattogno’s critique of Provan’s study was completely ignored in the Holocaust and Genocide article. Then the authors of the latter study themselves admitted:

– that none of the holes was originally planned and competently made when the concrete was poured, but that we are dealing with subsequent damage to the concrete;
– that all of the holes are located immediately next to pillars, suggesting that the pillars made them when the roof fell back down after having been blown in the air;
– and that there are no traces of anchor points, on which the elusive wire-mesh push-in devices would have had to be secured.

From a closer inspection of the roof as well as all the photos, it is also evident that

– neither concrete screed nor insulation has been removed from around the exist-

190 Coined during the conference of the Institute for Historical Review in 1994.
ing holes and cracks;
– no traces of chisel marks are to be seen on any of the holes – except of course on those two discussed before (Ill. 97f.);
– there are no traces of mortar or concrete for any kind of chimney around the holes;
– the holes and cracks that were found were neither square nor did they have any kind of geometrical shape;
– the cracks have not been cleared of the iron rebars.

L: But there are at least holes in the roof.

R: Yes, but the decisive question is the following: How do I distinguish holes caused by the violent destruction of the roof from those that were in the roof before that, if there are no criteria to distinguish them? In other words: The thesis lying at the very foundation of the argumentation of Keren et al. – original holes cannot be distinguished from cracks and holes caused by the destruction – immunizes their claim of the existence of original Zyklon-B holes against any attempt at refutation. But that is the main characteristic of an unscientific thesis.

It is therefore proven:

1. At least one hole, if not two, were made after the roof had been destroyed. Maybe even forgers were at work here, trying to “help out” with the unsatisfactory evidentiary situation.

2. There is no evidence that there were any holes in the roof before it was dynamited. All circumstantial evidence claimed can just as well have been created by the explosion and are therefore logically inadmissible.
3. If there had been holes in the roof before its destruction, with characteristics as claimed by witnesses and as required by construction technique and safety considerations, then these holes would have left traces behind which would allow their identification even after the roof was dynamited. Because such traces cannot be found, it is a proven fact that the witnesses made false statements.

At the end of this discussion I want to indicate that the three authors of the article in Holocaust and Genocide Studies even resorted to intentionally misinterpreting photographs. That is evident from the fact that there are several wartime ground-level photographs of the cellar. On one of these, taken on or about Feb. 10, 1943, shortly before Crematorium II was completed, several objects can be seen on the roof of the alleged gas chambers (see Ill. 99). From the section enlargement in Ill. 100 however, we recognize that these objects

- have differing widths,
- have shadows of differing darkness,
- and are all located very closely together, which contradicts the theory of an equal distribution of four chimneys on the roof (see Ill. 101).

In addition, the sectional enlargement by Keren et al. (Ill. 102) is of such an inferior quality that one can barely determine the widths of the objects (Keren 2004, pp. 80). They also ignore the third object from the right, since this would contradict the theory of an equal distribution of small chimneys.

Furthermore there are no objects in another photo of this cellar roof taken Jan. 20, 1943, as is clear in Ill. 103. This picture was taken about three weeks before the one in Ill. 99 (Czech 1989, p. 398; Pressac 1989, p. 335).

L: Well then what could the objects be, if not chimneys for inserting Zyklon B?
R: Since the crematorium was in the final phase of construction at that time, it could have been construction items that were left there, for example.

To conclude the discussion of these crematories, I would like to direct your attention to an absurdity. As already mentioned, orthodox historiography claims that the Crematories II and III were redesigned for homicidal purposes only at their final stage of construction. As circumstantial evidence for such homicidal planning, some changes in the design made in late fall and winter of 1942 are emphasized. I will prove later that these changes were completely innocent and had nothing to do with murderous intentions. What I would like to highlight here is the following: If the SS, as claimed, started in late fall 1942 to redesign the crematories, how can it be explained that the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, which was poured in January 1943, did not receive properly planned and designed Zyklon-B-introduction holes in its roof right from the start?

L: Such goofballs are capable of anything.

---

R: But with the efficiency of goofballs you can neither commit an efficient mass
murder nor can you wage a war against the entire world for six years.
Ultimately, a homicidal gas chamber needs to be able to accomplish three tasks:
a) It must be possible to lock up a panicking crowd and to seal in poison gas.
b) It must be possible to add the poison gas.
c) It must be possible to remove the poison gas again.
If changes were made to the original plans along these lines, then the following
has to be expected:
a) The installation of panic-proof, massive gastight steel doors.
b) An appropriate way of introducing the poison gas.
c) An increased ventilation capacity by installing larger fans and stronger motors.
Fact is that nothing of this sort was done. This alone speaks volumes.
L: They didn’t even have steel doors?
R: Nope. I’ll return to that later, so bear with me for a while.
Next I would like to discuss the old crematorium in the Main Camp. We are told
that its roof also had four rectangular openings chiseled through it for insertion of
Zyklon B, although no wire-mesh columns are said to have been used here.
L: So Zyklon B is supposed to have been dumped directly on the heads of the vic-
tims.
R: That’s right. Ill. 104 shows the floor plan of this crematorium at the time when the
room marked “Leichenhalle” (corpse hall = morgue) is supposed to have been
used as a homicidal gas chamber (Pressac 1989, pp. 151, 153).
L: But there is no direct entrance to this morgue!
R: No, at least none from the outside. The victims would have to enter the morgue
either through the laying-out room and washroom, or else through the furnace
room.
L: That means walking past dead bodies. That would not put the intended victims in a
very cooperative frame of mind.
R: Certainly not.
Documents about a ventilation system in that morgue were discovered by Mattogno. A letter from the head of the Political Department (Maximilian Grabner) to the SS director of new construction dated June 7, 1941, reads as follows (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 19ff., 123):

“It is absolutely necessary that an appropriate ventilation system be installed in the crematory morgue. The system that was in use until now has been made useless by the second furnace. […] The lack of ventilation and delivery of fresh air is particularly noticeable in the present warm weather. It is hardly possible to remain in the morgue, even for short periods of time. […] We therefore request that two ventilators be installed in the morgue, one air exhaust and one air intake fan. For the exhaust fan an additional duct must be built to the chimney.”

R: The documents published by Mattogno show that bad air from the morgue was channeled into the main smokestack. So far we do not know how the fresh air was brought in, but it was probably through an opening in the roof.

In 1944, the crematorium building in the Main Camp, which had been out of operation since summer 1943, was converted into an air-raid shelter for the SS, as shown in Illustration 105 (Pressac 1989, p. 156). It is alleged that the holes for inserting Zyklon B were sealed at that time – assuming they had ever existed.

There is a document that lists the work done in the course of this conversion to an air-raid shelter. There is no mention of filling old openings in the roof, but there is detailed description of the installation of gastight windows and doors as well as
new openings to be made in the walls (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 24, 129):
“installation of gastight doors, shutters, and windows;
openings in wall necessary for heaters and various ventilation ducts and hoses.”

L: According to that, there had not been gastight doors and windows, or openings in the walls before this time.

R: That is the only way to interpret it, although there was probably an opening for a fresh-air duct as part of the morgue ventilation system. However, this would not have sufficed for the various rooms of the air-raid shelter. There was no direct access from outside to the rooms of the former morgue, until this conversion was completed. This air lock to the air-raid shelter still exists today and was fraudulently called the “victims’ entrance” until the late 1990s (Pressac 1989, pp. 131f.)

L: I have a question regarding the door drawn on the floor plan of the air-raid shelter leading to the former furnace room (Ill. 105). Was this door already there during the operation of this building as a crematorium?

R: Yes, as can be seen from situation plans of the years 1940 and 1942, even though the door was hinged on the opposite side according to these plans, see Ill. 106 (Mattogno 2016f, Docs. 1, 4, pp. 107, 110f.). But this door opening was walled up
during the conversion of this building to an air-raid shelter, so the floor plan in Ill. 105 is faulty in this regard.

L: So there was either a swinging door or two doors, of which the one closer to the morgue opened into it.

R: Correct.

L: That means that the gas-chamber story is finally finished. A swinging door can be made neither gastight nor panic-proof, and a door opening into an alleged homicidal gas chamber could not have been opened, because hundreds of corpses would have blocked it from the inside.

R: Well observed!

Illustration 107 is a ground plan of the crematorium as it exists today (Pressac 1989, p. 159). The four little squares marked with the number two depict the holes in the roof as they exist today. The then director of the Auschwitz Museums Dr. Franciszek Piper explained in front of a recording camera that these holes were broken through the roof at exactly the same spots where one could see the traces of the original, filled-in holes (Cole 1993a, 28:38-28:51). He can back up this claim with a desposition...
written in 1981 by a witness who at the time when the holes were made – around 1947 – was a guard at the museum.¹⁹²

L: How would a guard know what the basis of the conversion of this building was and how exactly this “reconstruction” was implemented?

R: This is a good question. Let us therefore take a closer look at the guard’s claim, which he wrote down probably merely from hearsay or even because the museum asked him to.

If we compare the situation as shown in Ill. 107 with the layout of the air-raid shelter (Ill. 105), we can see all the changes made by the Polish museum administration after the war. This “reconstruction” was everything else but accurate, which Piper had even partially admitted in the above-mentioned interview. A comparison with the layout of 1942 (Ill. 104) clearly shows the reconstruction flaws:

- The entrance from the former morgue to the former furnace room was created anew, because it had been walled up during the conversion to an air-raid shelter in 1944. However, the new wall opening to the furnace room is at the wrong place. It also has no door at all and has an odd shape.
- The dividing wall of the original washroom, never part of the morgue or alleged “gas chamber,” has been misleadingly removed, thus making the “reconstructed gas chamber” even larger than the original morgue.
- The entrance through the air lock to the air-raid shelter, built only in 1944, was never removed.
- Two non-functional cremation furnaces without flues were reconstructed in a flawed way, using various parts of old furnaces.
- A new chimney was built, but not connected to the furnaces.
- The new holes knocked through the roof are in locations which have no relation to the original morgue. Their distribution makes sense only in relation to the new, oversized gas chamber, see Ill. 108.

L: I beg to differ. If I look at Ill. 108, Hole A is right next to the only existing doors to the morgue in 1942. Since scared victims in a gas chamber tend to move toward doors during their fight for survival, it makes sense to have an introduction hole right there, and another one not too far away, Hole C.

R: Well then, let’s take a look at Ill. 109. It shows the layout of the room today. We

¹⁹² Adam Źłobnicki, APMO-B, testimonies, Vol. 96, p. 60.
can clearly glean from this that the holes’ locations were chosen with precision in order that crossing pairs are equidistant to the nearest transverse wall, leading to all four holes being somewhat evenly distributed over this room. This is the decisive evidence that these holes were created with regard to the measurements of the accidentally enlarged room, and have nothing to do with the original morgue.

L: So here again, “No holes, no Holocaust”?

R: That is exactly right. And in this case we have it even from the horse’s mouth that there is no documentation whatsoever proving which state that building was in before “reconstruction” began, what those alterations were based upon, and which alterations were actually made, because in March 2016, Dr. Igor Bartosik from the Research Center of the Auschwitz Museum confirmed this lack of any documentation in writing (cf. Mattogno 2016g, pp. 8f., 15).

L: So the museum officials of yore manipulated this prime piece of evidence for or against mass murder without documenting anything?

R: That’s exactly right, and such tampering with physical evidence is a major crime. One could therefore rightly say that the responsible staff members of the early Auschwitz Museum were criminals obstructing justice, plain and simple. But then again, during those years of genocidally cleansing Poland and east Germany of all Germans, that characterization is probably accurate for all Polish authorities. This incompetence or rather criminal energy in “reconstructing” the gas chamber, which was presented to a wider audience by David Cole in the above-mentioned video (see p. 110), caused Eric Conan to complain that everything there was wrong (see p. 66).

R: What remains to be discussed is the way in which Zyklon B was allegedly introduced into the claimed gas chambers of Crematories IV and V. The floor plan and side view of these buildings are reproduced in the Appendix (Ill. 241, p. 530). Here as well, the number two points to small openings in the wall of the building’s...
annex. These are said to have been openings through which an SS man emptied the contents of a Zyklon B can. See the white arrows added by me to III. 110, a photo of Crematorium IV taken by the SS.

Mattogno has discovered a document according to which the wall openings of these rooms, which came in two sizes (15 cm × 25 cm and 20 cm × 30 cm of clear opening), were equipped with iron bars. That would have made it impossible to stick Zyklon-B cans through those openings, so the introduction of the poison in the manner claimed by witnesses was impossible (Mattogno 2015a, pp. 168ff.). Those iron bars were also mentioned by the already-mentioned survivor Henryk Tauber, who insisted, however, that the Zyklon B was poured through those bars (ibid., p. 169):

“For throwing in the ‘Zyklon,’ there were openings with bars in the walls at a height of two meters that could be closed hermetically by means of covers.”

L: Well, that finishes off these gas chambers as well.
R: I think so, too. Apart from the fact that it is generally claimed that these rooms were never equipped with a ventilation system (for Crematorium IV at least until early 1944). This is simply inconceivable when using massive amounts of poison gas (cf. Mattogno 2015a, pp. 171-180).

3.4.8. The Bunkers

R: I now want to once more talk about the alleged homicidal gas chambers that were the first to become operational in the Birkenau Camp, that is: Bunker 1 and 2. We have already seen earlier that there were without any doubt two buildings in the area outside of the Birkenau Camp west of the so-called Zentralsauna, where the so-called Bunker 2 is said to have been, but that there is not trace of any gigantic active burning pits (Subchapter 3.4.5).

As detailed as the archival material of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office is, there is basically nothing about those mysterious bunkers. In the first edition of his book on those bunkers, Mattogno posited that there is actually no proof of their existence at all (2004c). Already three years earlier, however, I had pointed out
that, according to several documents of the Central Construction Office, a provi-
sional sauna for the SS guards was installed in an “already-existing [old] building
in the area of Construction Sector III” in 1942 also featuring a “hot-air disinfecta-
tion device” and a “disinfection device” (Rudolf 2001a, p. 98). At that point in
time, the area of the planned northern Construction Sector III was still undevel-
oped. This old existing building most likely was a former Polish residential house
or farmstead which had been expropriated by the SS. It is likely that this old build-
ing, together with other buildings in that area, was torn down when this section of
the camp was being developed in 1943/44. At any rate, no remnants of that build-
ing or of Bunker 1, for that matter, have ever been found.

For now we cannot say whether this delousing facility for the SS guards, which at
that time was located outside the proper, developed Birkenau Camp but was near
to where Bunker 1 is said to have been, was the seed crystal for rumors about al-
leged homicidal gassings. What speaks against this is the fact that the delousing
facility went into operation only in late 1942, whereas the legend has it that Bunk-
er 1 went into operation in the spring of 1942.

L: Now, how likely is that the SS would operate a delousing, shower and sauna
facility for their men near a place of mass murder, mass burial, and mass crema-
tion with all the accompanying smoke and atrocious stench?

R: Well, I don’t know… At any rate, the situation is different with respect to Bunker
2. In this case, foundation walls existing to this day are presented as its remnants.
They are located at a spot where one can indeed see a small building in air photos
(see Ill. 111). In addition, the Auschwitz Museum published two documents in 2014
which mention a “Bunker I” without specifying where that building was and
what purpose it served (Bartosik et al., p. 101). However, at that point in time, the
orthodox narrative has it that the building in Construction Sector called Bunker 1
did not exist anymore.

L: Then maybe this was Bunker 2.

R: If that was so, then the content of those documents of March 1944 is problematic.
It is about the removal of a 1 KV high-voltage electric wire leading to this bunker,
which they planned to use for a siren warning system against air raids instead. That means that in March 1944 they decided to retire for good this apparently unused building. Yet legend has it that the exact opposite is said to have happened: Since the beginning of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews in May 1944, this gas chambers is said to have been operating at full capacity (on the orthodox narrative and its critique see Mattogno 2016k).

L: Maybe they didn’t need high-voltage electricity for this. Or else they didn’t know in March 1944 about any of this and later reverted that decision.

R: Well, nothing indicates that the decision was reverted, and if we follow the witnesses, this Bunker did indeed have no electric equipment except for a few light bulbs, so no ventilation system either. So no high-voltage cable would have been needed for it at any time.

L: Can it be even more absurd? Mass killings with poison gas are simply inconceivable without ventilation systems. But if the building had a high-voltage cable until March 1944, what purpose did this electric supply serve, if not to power a ventilation system?

R: That is a good question. Fact is that today six electricity poles lead from the Zentralsauna to the foundation walls of the so-called Bunker 2, see Ill. 112f. The last pole near the foundation wall has a small floodlight on it. I don’t know whether those poles are new or existed already during the wartime. But it is clear that neither a few light bulbs nor a small floodlight need such large poles and a 1 KV high-voltage cable.

Logically seen, it would have been sheer madness to lead hundreds of people out
of the fenced-in camp into the free countryside in order to kill them there in gas chambers. How would they have prevented mass escapes, how would they have controlled a panic? And how many witnesses who accidentally observed what was transpiring would they have created? It appears therefore inconceivable that the SS would have set up a mass-murder facility there.

L: Why are you making it so complicated? If the term “Bunker” shows up in an official document, doesn’t this suggest that this was simply about a bunker? After all, never in the history of the German language did that term refer to a mass-murder facility. Bunkers are either air-raid shelters or storage facilities for bulk items like coal or potatoes.

R: Prison cells are sometimes also referred to as bunkers. But you are right. There is even a document of March 17, 1942, mentioning a potato bunker (Kartoffelbunker; Mattogno 2016k, p. 256). Another document of April 1942 calls the former ammunition-storage building of the Polish Army in the Main Camp, which was repurposed to serve as a crematorium, a “Bunker” (ibid., p. 78). We moreover encounter this term frequently during the 1944 conversion of the old crematorium to an air-raid shelter (Luftschatzbunker, Mattogno 2016f, pp. 11, 23-25). The term “Bunker” also shows up in numerous documents of the camp administration concerning air raid protection measures which I will address in the next chapter.

Fact is that the two buildings mentioned before which were located near the alleged Bunker 2 (cf. III. 66, p. 187) were set up only during June 1944, because in the air photo of May 31, 1944, merely the prepared soil and maybe the foundation walls can be seen, while the buildings can be seen in later photos. Their construction is most likely connected to the arrival of large transports of Hungarian Jews beginning in mid-May 1944. The legend has it that these buildings allegedly served as undressing rooms for the Jews slated for murder. Yet when comparing the small foundation of the alleged Bunker 2 with those buildings, it become apparent that these large buildings were way too big for the few persons that could be killed in the bunker.

Now, here is my hypothesis: The Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz came with a lot of clothing and luggage. All this had to be cleaned, deloused, sorted, reused and possibly stored. The two buildings may have been used for sorting and storing some of these items.

If the old house close to those buildings was indeed the “Bunker I” referred to in the documents, the cable mentioned may have served to power a makeshift hot-air-disinestation device prior to the Zentralsauna becoming operational. That would explain why the cable was no longer needed and thus removed in early 1944, as the Zentralsauna with its powerful disinestation installations become operational in late January 1944.

3.4.9. Documentary Evidence

R: Now let us discuss some purely documentary evidence. When the Red Army captured the Auschwitz Camp on January 27, 1945, the entire files of the Central Construction Office fell into their hands – everything that had to do with construction and maintenance of the camp. The documents were carted off to Moscow and
stored in archives which were only opened to the public after the collapse of the Soviet Union. Since that time they have been evaluated by various researchers. Leading among those researchers has been for a long time the Italian historian Carlo Mattogno, whom I have mentioned already several times. It took until 2014 for the Auschwitz Museum to reveal that they had obtained a complete set of these documents on microfilm from Moscow and were in the process of analyzing it (Bartosik et al.). We can only hope that this will lead to a more-factual historiography by the museum, although this first book does not encourage any hope (cf. Mattogno 2016g).

I would like to divide my discussion into two parts. The first part deals with documents that contradict the thesis of mass murders at Auschwitz, while the second concerns documents that, if taken out of their context, can be interpreted as evidence for mass murder. By means of several typical examples, I will demonstrate, however, that these so-called “criminal traces” collapse as soon as the documents are placed in their proper context.

Now for the first group. In Subchapter 3.6.4. I already described the microwave delousing apparatus that was installed at Auschwitz (see p. 202). I strongly suggest that everyone read the article on this subject written by the late German architect Willy Wallwey writing under the pen name of Hans Jürgen Nowak. Then you will understand the tremendous effort the SS made at Auschwitz to drastically improve camp hygiene during the struggle against the typhus epidemic. They were clearly attempting to preserve life, rather than destroy it.

In an article mentioned earlier with a different investigative emphasis, Carlo Mattogno has demonstrated the role that the crematories played in the SS attempts to improve camp hygiene and thereby survival at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2004g). Wallwey carried out another study calculating the total costs of construction at Auschwitz, as reflected in the documents. In terms of today’s currency, the SS spent the equivalent of more than a billion dollars, which comes to over a thousand dollars per prisoner allegedly murdered there (Gerner et al. 2002).

L: A billion dollars? That was a pretty expensive death camp, considering that bullets cost just a few pennies.

R: That’s right. Compare it to the postwar American death camps along the River Rhine in Germany, where German POWs were held captive and died by the thousands between 1945 and 1947 due to lack of food, water, and medical care (Bacque 1989). All you need for a mass murder in a camp where an epidemic is raging is some barbed wire and a few guards, just a few thousand dollars in materials.

L: But Auschwitz was not just a death camp, it was a work camp. It may well be that the SS spent a lot of money to keep prisoners alive who were able to work, although that occurred to them only after the epidemic had broken out. But that tells us nothing about what happened to the prisoners who were unable to work.

R: On the surface, you seem to be right. But there is a logical catch to that. Legend tells us that SS doctors sorted out (“selected”) the prisoners who were unable to work when they arrived at the camp. We are told they were sent to be gassed, rather than receiving medical treatment. However, at the same time there was an epidemic in the camp that was making many thousands of prisoners unable to work.
Instead of being sent to “gas chambers,” these prisoners were sent to the camp hospital where they were nursed back to health.

L: What? – A hospital for prisoners at Auschwitz?

R: Yes, there was. A large part of Birkenau was made into a convalescence area. Countless thousands of medical records are stored at the Auschwitz Museum, showing that the camp spent enormous amounts of money caring for sick prisoners. At the neighboring camp of Rajsko in 1942, the Waffen SS even built a “Hygienisch-bakteriologische Untersuchungs-Stelle” (Hygienic Bacteriological Examination Office) devoted to improving camp hygiene. The documents of this office clearly show the extent of the struggle against the epidemics. Also on this topic, the incredibly industrious researcher Carlo Mattogno has published a thorough documentation based on original camp records showing the vast extent of the entire Auschwitz healthcare system (Mattogno 2016a). Mattogno was not the first to stumble upon this apparent paradox. In fact, already in 1989, the French historian Jean-Claude Pressac commented on these documents as follows (Pressac 1989, p. 512):

“Concerning the initial arrangement for the third construction stage at Birkenau (KGL Bauabschnitt III), it formally states that this was to serve only as a mixed quarantine and hospital camp. There is INCOMPATIBILITY in the creation of a health camp a few hundred yards from four Krematorien where, according to official history, people were exterminated on a large scale. Drawing 2471 of a barracks for sick prisoners planned for BA.III (Photo 21) showing in detail the arrangement of the bunks, supports this demonstration. The two drawings date from June 1943, when the Bauleitung was completing the construction of the four new Krematorien, and it is obvious that KGL Birkenau cannot have had at one and the same time two opposing functions: health care and extermination. The plan for building a very large hospital section in BA.III thus shows that the Krematorien were built purely for incineration, without any homicidal gassings, because the SS wanted to ‘maintain’ its concentration camp labor force.

This argument seems logical and is not easy to counter. The drawings exist, and what is more they come from the SS Economic Administration Head Office in Berlin, so it was no local humanitarian initiative.”

R: Pressac subsequently tried to undermine this conclusion by claiming that this plan was not seriously pursued. Yet Mattogno has found an abundance of documents proving that this huge inmate hospital was actually built starting in the summer of 1943. True, it was never completed, but by the summer of 1944 it had made considerable progress (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 61-72). This ambitious project to save the lives of tens, if not hundreds of thousands of sick and weak inmates was the result of the heroic struggle of the Auschwitz SS Garrison Physician Dr. Eduard Wirths, who was the Angel of Auschwitz even in the eyes of the inmates, and who was praised by all his SS superiors for his life-saving work, as Wieland has shown (in 193 The files of the Auschwitz-Raisko Hygienic Institute are stored at the Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross in Arolsen, Germany. They are not accessible to the general public. These files contain 151 volumes for the years between 1943-1945 (Boberach 1991, p. 118). The highest case number of these files is 79,698. They prove how intensive the care was of thousands of inmates received at Auschwitz; cf. also the contribution by Claus Jordan in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 145-179.
Mattogno 2016a, pp. 219-269). Yet remember: This head physician of Auschwitz was in charge of Zyklon B and how it was used; he ordered all physicians to perform “selection” among the inmates – healthy and sick –, and he was co-responsible as to how the crematories were being designed and used, among many other duties.

Now you tell me: How can it be that the top doctor of Auschwitz, who according to the orthodox narrative should have been the devil incarnate, was seen as a guardian angel by the Auschwitz inmates and exactly because of this as a hero even by his SS superiors in Berlin?

L: Well, that truly is a powerful contradiction of the notion of an extermination camp.

R: Later on, I will introduce another batch of prisoners’ statements regarding time they spent in Auschwitz Hospital.

If the camp administration made such a mighty effort to keep those prisoners alive and healthy after they had been admitted to the camp, this gives rise to the unavoidable question: Why would they not have done the same for prisoners who were sick or weak upon arrival?

That diseases and epidemics were indeed the biggest killers in the Auschwitz Camp and in other German camps is evident also from another set of documents which is beyond any suspicion: the British decrypts of secret radio messages sent between the various concentration camps and the SS headquarters in Berlin. For a year, from early 1942 to early 1943, hence during the time when the Final Solution is said to have been implemented in terms of mass murder, the British managed to crack the German Enigma code and to decrypt these and other German radio messages.

L: And after that no more?

R: Correct. The Germans must have found out about it and thus changed the code, which was evidently not cracked anymore.

We did receive an appetizer of what is in these radio messages in 1981 when the British government published a brief summary of them in a book on the British Secret Services during World War II. It says there succinctly (Hinsley, Vol. 2, p. 673):

“The messages from Auschwitz, the largest camp, with 20,000 inmates, mention disease as the chief cause of death, but also include references to executions by hanging and shooting. The decoded messages contain no references to gassings.”

R: Only in 2014 did a book appear, written by the British science historian Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom (2014b), which quoted all the relevant radio messages sent from Auschwitz and other camps to Berlin which were intercepted and decoded by the British. These documents reveal not a mass-murder program or a racist genocide. Quite to the contrary, they show that the German authorities were determined, even desperate, to reduce the death rates in their labor camps caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. These documents in turn motivated Carlo Mattogno to put them into the context of messages about Auschwitz which the Polish government in exile received in London from the Polish underground movement. This

allows us to deduce the genesis of the gas-chamber myth to some degree (Matthogno 2018).

Next I would like to discuss the second group of documents, that is, documents that illustrate the topic of the alleged code words that I mentioned at the beginning of this lecture (see p. 160). Auschwitz camp documents never mention mass killings. However, it is alleged that code words were used for this, such as “special treatment,” “special measures,” “special actions,” “special details,” etc. Matthogno has written two books on this subject. In them, he discusses all the documents that he has found in which such expressions occur (Matthogno 2016a,h).

Let me give you one example how a innocuous document containing such a buzzword as “special action” is misrepresented by mainstream historiography (taken from Matthogno 2016h, pp. 98f.). On December 16, 1942, the German secret state police (Geheime Staatspolizei, Gestapo) made a “special action for security reasons encompassing all civilian workers” in Auschwitz. Does that mean that the Gestapo started to execute German civilian workers, whom they needed to build the camp?

L: Hardly.

R: Right, but that is what a Holocaust peddler claims (Zimmerman 1999). Fact is that the Auschwitz Camp had been under a permanent lock-down since summer 1942 due to the typhus epidemic. Not even the civilian workers had been allowed to leave the camp for that time, which finally resulted in a strike of the civilian workers. The Gestapo then, in a “special action” outside of their routine work, interviewed “all civilian workers” to find out how to remedy that situation and concluded:

“For that reason, a grant of leave [for all civilian workers] from Dec. 23, 1942, to Jan 4, 1943, is absolutely essential.”

R: On December 22, four days after the “special action,” the civilian workers were very much alive: On the next day, 905 men went off quite contentedly on their Christmas vacation, which lasted through January 3!

Let’s turn to the specific term “special treatment.” Wallwey pointed out already in 1996 that this term is closely connected with hygienic measures in the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. A description of the construction project “PoW Camp Auschwitz,” hence Birkenau, dated Oct. 28, 1942, has as its subtitle: “(Implementing Special Treatment)”. The only building designated for special treatment in that description, however, is what later would be called the Zentralsauna, hence the shower and delousing building for the inmates (Stromberger 1996). Based on this observation, Matthogno has sifted through thousands of documents mainly from the Auschwitz Central Construction Office in search of the “special” terms. He, too, concluded that this term predominantly refers to measures aimed at improving the camp’s hygienic situation (2016h). Here again the main efforts of the camp administration were dedicated to reducing the death rate, in compliance with the very highest directives. 195

L: The Polish historian Danuta Czech has repeatedly pointed out in her magnum opus on Auschwitz (Czech 1989), however, that there are many documents proving that

195 Cf. Himmler’s order, transmitted by Glücks to all concentration camp commanders on Jan. 20, 1943, p. 169 of the present book.
hundreds or even thousands of inmates were subjected to special treatment.

R: With this, Czech refers to the abbreviation “SB” for Sonderbehandlung, which can be found beside the names of many inmates on many documents (e.g. ibid., note on p. 504).

Mattogno did not find a single document from the files of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz in which such an expression was used in connection with executions. Conflicting interpretations by established historians are based on false interpretations, because the context had either been unknown or ignored.

L: Or because they were compelled to lie again, for reasons of good anti-fascism.

R: Whatever the reasons. At any rate, Mattogno’s study pulls the rug out from under official historiography’s interpretations of these alleged code words. The thesis of code words has been very effectively refuted.

L: But what was the point of those selections carried out at the notorious railroad ramp at Auschwitz, if they were not for “gas chambers”? Do you also deny that such selections took place?

R: Certainly not, even if the expression used was actually “sorting out” rather than “selection.” There is no doubt that such sortings took place. With hundreds and thousands of prisoners arriving, there had to be some kind of allocation. These people had to be sent somewhere. And finally, even those capable of work had to be sorted according to their skills. I may quote former Auschwitz inmate Arnold Friedman in this regard. When presented with wartime pictures of such a selection at Auschwitz as published in the *Auschwitz Album* (Klarsfeld 1978b), the following exchange developed between prosecution witness Friedman (A.) and the defense lawyer (Q.) during the first Zündel trial in 1985 (District Court… 1985, pp. 431):

“Q. Okay, Turn the page again. We are looking at page 28 and 29. There’s a selection process?
A. If I may clarify, 28 gives you a selection process. 29 gives you a questioning of an individual.
Q. I see. Okay.
A. And if I may explain that, if you’d like to know what that questioning was, they were searching out professional people, even amongst the older people, before relegating to one side. They would ask if there are any physicians or certain people that they were looking for at the particular time, like engineers.
Q. Engineers?
A. And so on.
Q. They wanted to use their skills, I guess. Is that right?
A. At that point I don’t know what they wanted, but this is, I am just explaining to you the selection process as I know it.
Q. So obviously they were selecting them for their skills for some reason of other.
A. From time to time, yes.”

R: So you see, Friedman himself unwillingly debunked the legend about the purpose of these selections.

Legend has it, though, that arriving prisoners who were capable of work were ad-
mitted into the Main Camp as forced laborers and then routinely entered into the administration’s card files. According to witnesses, prisoners deemed incapable of work by the camp physicians – the sick, the frail, the old, and children – were sent directly to “gas chambers.” None of these prisoners was listed in the camp records. We were told that none of these alleged gas chamber victims was registered in any way, so that their total number could be estimated only on the basis of daily arrival numbers.

Only the first part of this legend concerning the registered prisoners is supported by documents, though. As is German habit, everything that happened with those registered prisoners was meticulously recorded. And if any of those prisoners died, a bureaucratic avalanche was unleashed: forms had to be filled out, registries updated, and reports written and sent to all sorts of authorities. Hence, the death of every registered prisoner that ever died in Auschwitz left a thick paper trail. One item of this paper trail were the so-called Sterbebücher (death books), in which every prisoner ever registered at Auschwitz was entered when he died during his incarceration in that camp. But these death books had vanished after the war.

At the beginning of 1990 the media reported that the Soviets had found them at war’s end and had locked them away in a secret archive, but were finally willing to release them to the Tracing Center of the International Red Cross in the small town of Arolsen, Germany. According to these media reports, the fates of 74,000 registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz had been meticulously entered in these death books (Moskau… 1990). About five years later, the Red Cross published excerpts from these death books as a series of books (Staatliches Museum… 1995). It turned out that the fates of 68,751 registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz as of the end of 1943 are entered in the death books. The volumes for 1944 have so far not been found – or maybe someone is hiding them because their contents are too embarrassing.

L: Why would that be?
R: Well, it is no secret that the Auschwitz death rate was horrifying in 1942 and 1943 due to raging epidemics, but this was pretty much under control by 1944. It can therefore be assumed that the death rate dropped precipitously during that year, which wouldn’t jibe well with the claim that hundreds of thousands of Hungarian and other Jews were exterminated in 1944 (cf. Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 185-190).

Now, what is really interesting are the statistics about the ages of those who died and were entered in those books. Can you imagine why?

L: To determine whether it is true that only those prisoners who were registered in Auschwitz were capable of working?
R: Exactly. Because if the legend had been true, there could be no victims at Auschwitz entered in those death books who were very much under 14 or above 60 when they were registered there.

L: Just don’t tell me now that children and the elderly were routinely registered on their arrival at Auschwitz!
R: That’s exactly what happened. In 1991, the German journalist Wolfgang Kempkens, thanks to high connections, had actually been allowed to make copies of around 800 death certificates in the Russian archives where the Auschwitz death books were stored. He collected 127 of these in a little book which he offered for
sale for a while. The revisionists were jubilant because, lo and behold, in the documents he selected several names appeared of persons who at the time of death were over 60, 70, even 80 years of age, as well as children under 10.\footnote{Weber 1992b, with 30 reproduced death certificates of geriatric inmates: Gauss 1993, pp. 214-219.}

This is not really as surprising as it might seem, however. For a long time now we have had documents showing that a great many Auschwitz prisoners were incapable of work, but had not been killed.\footnote{For example, an internal German telex message dated September 4, 1943, from the chief of the Labor Allocation Department of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (WVHA), reported that of 25,000 Jewish inmates in Auschwitz, only 3,581 were able to work; or a secret report dated April 5, 1944, by Oswald Pohl to Himmler, reporting that there was a total of 67,000 inmates in the Auschwitz camp complex, of whom 18,000 were hospitalized or disabled; cf. Weber 1992b.}

For a while it was possible to search the death books online by name, dates of birth and death, place of birth, and place of residence. That option has been replaced by a general search for Auschwitz inmates.\footnote{http://auschwitz.org/en/museum/auschwitz-prisoners/ (accessed on April 13, 2017)}

Table 14 contains a statistical evaluation of the death books, according to the age groups listed.\footnote{http://auschwitz.org/en/museum/auschwitz-prisoners/ (accessed on April 13, 2017).} I have listed the details of all registered deaths of persons aged 80 or above in Table 28 in the Appendix (p. 528).\footnote{This distribution differs a little from that by the Auschwitz Museum (Staatliches Museum... 1995, vol. 1, p. 248), maybe based on a different definition of the age limits.}

| Table 14: Ages of registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz |
|-------------|-----|-----|
| AGE GROUP   | NO. | %   |
| >90         | 2   | 0.0 |
| 80-90       | 73  | 0.1 |
| 70-80       | 482 | 0.7 |
| 60-70       | 2,083 | 3.0 |
| 50-60       | 8,040 | 11.7 |
| 40-50       | 15,512 | 22.5 |
| 30-40       | 18,430 | 26.7 |
| 20-30       | 14,830 | 21.5 |
| 10-20       | 6,715  | 9.7  |
| 00-10       | 2,584  | 3.7  |
|             | 68,751 | 99.6 |

L: There are a great many Gentiles among them as well.

R: There certainly are. Jews were only one group among the prisoners at Auschwitz. Note that the category “religion” does not necessarily tell us about how these prisoners had been categorized by the National Socialists, since baptized Jews were still classified as Jews by the German authorities in those years. Religion and race are different categories. The Jews were persecuted as a race, not as members of a religion. At any rate, it is unlikely that there were many resistance fighters, hardened criminals, or political prisoners among those 80 years and older. So they were probably mostly Jews as defined by the National Socialists.

According to these statistics, at least 10\% of all registered prisoners belonged to age groups that should have been gassed on arrival, without registration. Ill. 114 is a chart with the age distribution of the deceased inmates.\footnote{Adapted from http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Opferzahlen_der_Konzentrationslager_Auschwitz (accessed on April 13, 2017).} It clearly shows the extreme peak between March 1942 and March 1943 caused by the typhus epidemic which broke out in summer 1942. (It would show even more dramatically, if July had been chosen as a delimiter.) It also accurately reflects the fact that the de-

\footnote{Here also three examples of children:} – Weiss, Adolf *June 6, 1934 †Nov. 2, 1943 = 9 years
– Weiss, Adolf *May 8, 1942 †April 10, 1943 = 11 months
– Weiß, Waldtraud *March 13, 1939 †March 25, 1943 = 4 years
Portation in particular of children but also of elderly people was the exception prior to spring 1943, hence in relation to the total death toll of that period, there is a very low percentage of casualties for those age groups. The data for the time after March 1943, when children and elderlies were deported and when the extermination machinery is claimed to have been in full swing, proves that there was no cutoff age for elderly individuals or for children, which means that they were registered just like everybody else. If almost everyone above or below a specific age had been selectively murdered without registration, as mainstream historiography claims, the curve would fall sharply at the borderline ages. But it doesn’t do that.

Furthermore there is the mystery of the children who have survived Auschwitz (Boisdefeu 2005), a subject that deserves more attention than it has received so far.

From the death books we also perceive indirectly why not all prisoners continued to be registered after the summer of 1942. Until mid-July of that year, nearly all Jews deported to Auschwitz were registered there. That changed drastically on July 23, 1942, when a total camp lock-down (vollständige Lagersperre) was announced on account of the typhus epidemic (Mattogno 2016h, pp. 42-47). After that, only a few were accepted into the camp. In view of the evidence, we must...
conclude that the SS stopped directing new arrivals to Auschwitz because of the raging epidemic. They diverted most of the arriving prisoners to other camps instead (Aynat 1998b).

L: From what you have just explained, it seems that the witnesses disagree with you only about the reason for selections.

R: I have no doubt that the prisoners were subjected to a sorting process on arrival, especially those who were sick or weak. In view of the information presented here, however, the point of the sorting was not “gas chamber” or “forced labor,” but rather the question of whether the prisoners should be allowed into the camp; and if so, in which part of the camp or to which sick bay; or whether they should be sent to any of the many satellite camps or further to other camps or ghettos.

Even mainstream historians agree that many prisoners not registered at Auschwitz were not gassed on arrival. For example, Shmuel Krakowski, the former head of Israel’s Holocaust memorial Yad Vashem, stated (Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, p. 52):

“The Germans did not register the prisoners who were sent to quarantine; nor did they compile statistical data on the number of prisoners sent there. Those who were transferred to other concentration camps were not registered, either. Only those prisoners who were selected for work in the Auschwitz satellite camps were registered and tattooed with Auschwitz concentration camp numbers.”

R: Similarly, mainstream historian Gerald Reitlinger (1987, p. 460):

“[…l] very large groups of Jews in 1944 stayed in the camp without registration, awaiting transfer elsewhere, and they stayed long enough to die of epidemics.”

R: As revisionist scholar Richard A. Widmann correctly stated (Widmann 2001):

“The issue is really not whether unregistered inmates were transferred elsewhere but rather just how many were transferred.”

R: Hence, the fact that some deportees were not registered upon arrival at Auschwitz does not prove at all that anything sinister happened to them. The documents also suggest that the subsequent return transfer of sick or weak prisoners from satellite camps to Birkenau did not mean their death, as is often suggested, but rather their admission into the large convalescent complex at Birkenau, where specialized medical treatment was available.

L: Are you saying the Germans’ primary consideration was the welfare of the prisoners at Auschwitz?

R: I don’t think that one should go to the opposite extreme, just because one extreme turns out to be false or misleading. The truth usually lies somewhere in between. I have already mentioned the epidemics that were raging in Birkenau. Some of the listed causes of death in the death books also clearly point to lack of medical care. Moreover, the documented minimum victim number of this camp certainly proves that the Auschwitz prisoners were not properly taken care of.

L: But there are Auschwitz documents that mention gas chambers.

R: Allow me to add: there is an array of documents that mention gas chambers and airtight doors and windows, and such things. The Polish expert report on gas chambers made in 1947, which I mentioned earlier, includes many such things
In 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac listed them anew and dubbed them “criminal traces.” The problem is simply that none of these documents refers to homicidal gas chambers. No one disputes that there were a lot of gas chambers at Auschwitz. Take a look at the floor plans of the two hygienic buildings at Birkenau construction sector 1, Illustration 115. What do you read there?

L: Gas chamber (“Gaskammer”).
R: That’s right. It was one of the hydrogen-cyanide delousing chambers used to combat typhus.

The use of the expression “gas chamber” in construction plans for delousing chambers is very significant, because it proves that this term was used exclusively to indicate delousing facilities. This was true not only of the architects who planned the buildings, but of the professional exterminators as well. A good example for this is the title of a leading German wartime publication on fumigation written in 1943: “Hydrogen Cyanide Gas Chambers for Combating Typhus.” (Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr; Puntigam et al. 1943). A typical advertisement of the DEGESCH firm, which produced Zyklon B, also contains the term “gas chambers” to refer to delousing chambers as we see in Ill. 116, p. 245. Therefore, this term “gas chamber” was nothing more than the usual description for delousing chambers!

Unless and until there is proof to the contrary, we must logically assume that the

---

202 Pressac 1989, pp. 55-58. The numbers drawn onto this plan indicate samples taken by me as listed in my expert report, cf. Table 13, p. 211.
term “gas chamber” refers to delousing chamber when it appears in a German document of the period, since that is the only documented meaning of the term before the end of the war.

L: Today the situation is a bit different.

R: No wonder, considering the relentless propaganda about mass murder since the end of WWII. But this does not change the fact that the situation was radically different before 1945.

There may be one exception to this, though, and that concerns what the inmates in Auschwitz thought back then. Fact is that many of the blueprints for the buildings at Auschwitz were drawn by inmates, and that these inmate draftsmen had access to almost all the blueprints ever made. Imagine that an inmate who is either a member of the resistance or who knows members sees or even draws a blueprint for a building equipped with a “gas chamber.” What would happen?

L: He might misunderstand that term and be convinced that homicidal gas chambers are being constructed at Auschwitz.

L: Or he knows better but misinforms his comrades. Or they all know what’s going on but decide to exploit it for their atrocity propaganda.

R: Realistic possibilities, don’t you think? Fact is that some of the early reports on the homicidal gas chambers in the two so-called bunkers of Auschwitz describe them in a way reminiscent of the two disinfection buildings which were under construction at that time, as Mattogno has explained in detail (Mattogno 2016k, pp. 53-57, 66f.). This may be the true, albeit innocuous origin of the story about homicidal gas chambers.

But back to disinfection technology. Another interesting aspect of the German

---

delousing facilities of that time are railway tunnels built specifically to disinfest locomotives and railway coaches and cars. The DEGESCH firm advertised these facilities with pride, as they were designed to “block the entry of destructive insects” into Germany, see Ill. 117. Stock reports that Poland had such railway gassing tunnels capable of containing several railroad carts at its border with Russia since the 1920s (see Ill. 118), and that the Netherlands had them at their border stations as well (Stock 1924, pp. 26f.; see also Mackenzie 1942, p. 152). Berg posits that these facilities would have been perfectly suited for the mass murder of Jews: pack them into railway wagons like cattle (which they were anyway, we are told), drive them into the tunnel, gas them, drive to some ravine and dump them. Whether this really would have been that easy is a matter of contention. But nobody has ever claimed that this happened.

L: So are we now in a contest of finding the best way to dispatch large numbers of people? Isn’t that a bit macabre?

R: Well, okay then. Let’s get back to Auschwitz. When the typhus epidemic got out of control in the summer of 1942, the administration made plans to expand its delousing facilities. Because their construction would take too long, they considered outfitting the crematories with hygienic facili-

---


205 There, are, however, peculiar claims about gassings in railway cars, but without the technology described by Berg; cf. e.g. Kogon et al. 1993, pp. 192f. (on Stutthof); Helm 2016 (p. 769 in Google eBook; on Ravensbrück). See Graf/Mattogno 2003/2016 about the nonsense on Stutthof.
ties as a provisional measure. This was because construction was more advanced there. A series of documents specifically discussed the inclusion of prisoners’ showers in one of the basements of Crematories II and III (Mattogno 2000b, Crowell 2001a).

Space limitations do not allow me to cover the whole palette of alleged “criminal traces” concocted by Prof. Roman Dawidowski, followed by J.-C. Pressac, Prof. Robert van Pelt, and God knows who else. These have been refuted numerous times. If you are interested in the particulars, starting at the latest and most-comprehensive of these refutations is probably the best approach (see Mattogno 2015a).

However, I would like to give you two examples of their method of arguing that certain documents were “criminal traces” of mass murder. It shows the low intellectual level to which one has to stoop in order to credit such traces.

It is a fact that during planning for Crematories II and III, the original building

---

plans were changed in late 1942 to include, among other things, additional entry steps to the cellar. In contrast to the originally planned cellar entrance, the new auxiliary entrances do not have built-in ramps or chutes for sliding in corpses. On account of this change in plans, Pressac concluded that construction of new steps without corpse chute could have only one explanation: From now on, no more bodies would be slid into the cellar. Instead, the victims would henceforth walk to the cellar and be murdered there. For Pressac, this was proof of the intention of mass murder. To prop up his contention, he also alleged that the corpse chute in the original entranceway had been dismantled. This is not true, as Mattogno demonstrated: the body ramp is still present on all the crematorium maps throughout 1943 (Mattogno 2015a, Chapter 2.9.) Furthermore, the plans for constructing additional entrances give the reason why they had become necessary, since the plans bear the following title:

“Relocation of basement entrance to street side.”

The fact is, as Pressac himself admits, that the twin Crematories II and III both evolved from a single new crematorium, which was meant to be built in the Main Camp rather than Birkenau. When the SS decided to build two mirror-identical crematories of the same type in Birkenau instead, they obviously had to change their plans in a number of ways. Among these was that the morgues could no longer be built completely underground. Because of the higher level of groundwater in the swampy area of Birkenau, they had to be somewhat higher. This higher elevation of the morgues cut off the direct path to the original entranceway, since the access road in Birkenau lay on the opposite side from that in the Main Camp (see Ill. 119f).

L: And did Pressac know all that?
R: He published the plans, but that obviously did not move him to think logically.

But even if the corpse chute would have been dismantled, would that really mean that from then on no more bodies could be brought into the cellar?
L: They could not be slid in, at any rate.
R: That’s true, but sliding is not the only way to transport corpses. How did the corpses get from their place of death to the cellar entrances of the crematories? And how did they get from the cellar steps to their repositories in the morgue? And then, from there to the cremation furnaces? Did they slide all the way?
L: Of course not. They had to be carried or else transported on some kind of vehicle.
R: Sure. But how could the hypothetical removal of a corpse chute at an entranceway, which could only make access a little more difficult, possibly be an indicator for mass murder?

Since the chute had not been removed at all, the whole point is moot anyhow. It shows the total lack of any incriminating evidence, if the defenders of the orthodox Holocaust narrative focus on such trivialities and have to blow it so out of proportion with such nonsensical arguments.

The other so-called “criminal traces” are just as inadequate. The reason why they are constantly repeated by mainstream historians is primarily because these people

do not follow the scientific maxim of considering arguments to the contrary. They simply ignore that their arguments have been refuted many times.

The second instance we want to discuss here concerns a document of the Central Construction Office to the Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke (D.A.W., German Equipment Works), an inmates’ workshop, with the following content:

“At this opportunity we remind you of an order of March 6, 1943, about the delivery of a gas door 100/192 for underground morgue I of Crematorium III, Bw 30a, which is to be made in type and measures exactly like the basement door for Crematorium II at the opposite side with peephole and double 8-cm glass with rubber sealing and iron fittings.”

L: I wonder how you are going to explain away this criminal trace!
R: So you think that homicidal gas chambers were installed in these morgues and equipped with gastight doors?
L: Well, that document sounds like that, doesn’t it?
R: Pressac said that as well. The facts tell a different story, however. First of all, the document explicitly states that the door was for a morgue, not for a gas chamber. Next, the entrance door to Morgue #1, the alleged homicidal gas chamber, is two meters wide in all the surviving building plans (see Ill. 122). Furthermore this morgue had a double door (see Ill. 123). The door mentioned in the above document, however, was only one meter wide. Therefore, it could not have been installed in this opening.

In addition, all the so-called “airtight” doors found in Auschwitz, which had been manufactured by the inmates of the D.A.W. workshop, looked like the one in Illustration 124 (Pressac 1989, p. 49).

L: What is that written on the door?
R: It says “Poison Gas! Dangerous!” That is the door of a hydrogen-cyanide delous-
ing chamber in Auschwitz. Pressac shows us a whole series of such doors found at Auschwitz. Every one of them was made of simple wooden boards and temporarily sealed with strips of felt when in use (Pressac 1989, pp. 15, 28f., 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500).

L: But why would delousing-chamber doors have peepholes with glass and iron fittings?

R: Because this was the law in Germany. After all, hydrogen cyanide is a dangerous poison. Hence, it was prohibited during those years to enter a delousing gas chamber without someone watching from the outside. In case of an emergency, this observer could come to the rescue (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 230f.).

In this context, the engineers Nowak and Rademacher have pointed out what is quite important: These so-called “gastight,” wooden doors at Auschwitz were not really gastight in the technical sense. The boards were not sealed, the hinges were fastened with bolts going through the wood, and the felt gaskets allowed huge amounts of gas through! (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 324-335)

L: It might work for fumigating lice, but the idea that such a door could contain hundreds of humans while they were being murdered is rather illusory.

R: How is that?

L: Well, it is just ridiculous to think you could contain hundreds of people in a mortal panic with a door made of wooden boards, ordinary hinges and a flimsy latch. The least one would expect in a mass-execution chamber would be an ordinary steel prison door.

R: That’s absolutely correct. Consider that hundreds of people are capable of tearing down steel posts and even concrete walls when they panic in a sports stadium. Consider also that a door to any hypothetical mass-execution chamber would have to open to the outside. Obviously, if it opened to the inside, it would be blocked by the dead bodies piled against it. Can you imagine how strong a door that opened to the outside would have to be in order to withstand the pressure of hundreds of panicking people?

L: It would have to be made of solid steel. It would have to be strongly anchored,

---

213 See for instance the so-called Heysel Stadium disaster of May 29, 1985, when a concrete wall collapsed under the onslaught of hundreds of panicking people, www.youtube.com/channel/UC6RrOMLWEn3Y1xMkCk7A (accessed on April 13, 2017).
sealed with bolts.

R: The flimsy wooden doors made temporarily “airtight,” such as those found at Auschwitz, would never have withstood those conditions. And double doors opening outwards, such as those obviously installed in the morgues of Crematories II and III, would have been even less able to withstand the massive pressure. They would have sprung open in a few seconds. The least one would expect in the way of gastight doors for mass-murder chambers can be seen in Illustrations 125 and 126. On the left is the kind of door used in gas chambers for executing just one single(!) individual in the USA. On the right is the door of a professionally designed hydrogen-cyanide delousing chamber at Dachau.

L: And there was nothing similar at Auschwitz?

R: No. No steel doors, no records documenting steel doors, and no witness statements about steel doors. All the evidence suggests that there were no doors except the common wooden doors described above.

But the story gets even wilder than that. In summer 1942, the camp administration did in fact solicit a bid for solid, technically airtight steel doors to be installed in DEGESCH delousing chambers, which were then still in a planning stage. An offer was sent by the Berninghaus firm on July 9, 1942 (see Ill. 127), but the camp administration ordered them only in May 1944. As can be seen from a letter by Berninghaus, these doors had still not been delivered in Nov. 1944 (Rudolf 2003a, p. 333). So with the exception of the air-raid-shelter door that was installed toward
the end of 1944 in the shelter in the former Crematorium I (Main Camp), there is no evidence that the camp administration ever received such doors, so we must assume that they had no real need for them.

L: Well then, what was the purpose of the “gas door” that was ordered for the morgue in Crematorium II?

R: As I already explained, in early 1943 it was planned to convert at least one of the basement rooms of Crematories II and III to hygienic facilities including showers for inmates (see page 247). There are also indications that installation of delousing devices was considered, although this was not carried out (Mattogno 2000b). Thus the order for this gas door could be connected with that.

L: But if these morgues were used as showers, where were all the victims of the typhus epidemic kept?

R: They would have used one or the other of these cellars to overcome a bottleneck. Such use would have been for a limited time only, as it went against the purpose for which the morgues were built. However, your question is the correct approach. The logistical problem which it implies would have been much greater if all the basement morgues – rather than just a few – had been used not just occasionally, but constantly as gas chambers and undressing cellars, respectively.

Let’s not forget: We are told that the basement morgues of both Crematories II and III were used as homicidal gas chambers and undressing cellars, respectively.

L: Well, that seems to be the straw that breaks the camel’s back.
R: But there is still another harmless explanation for the installation of a gastight door in those cellar rooms: Maybe the door was there in conjunction with the fact that they wanted to use the only solid concrete cellars of the camp as air-raid shelters as their secondary function. Thus for example Walter Schreiber, the chief engineer of Huta Firm, the company which constructed the crematories, explained in an interview with Walter Lüftl (Rademacher 2003):

“L: Do you know anything about insertion holes in the concrete roofs [of Morgues No. 1 of Crematories II and III?]

S: No. I cannot remember anything about that. But since these cellars were supposed to serve also as auxiliary air-raid shelters, insertion holes would have been counterproductive. I would certainly have advised against such an arrangement.”

R: These basement rooms were in fact used as air-raid shelters for prisoners, as several witnesses have emphasized. This approach explains other, lesser “criminal traces” as well, with which we cannot deal in detail here. In a number of works, Samuel Crowell demonstrated the extent to which the SS did in fact provide air-raid protection both for the prisoners as well as for themselves. The term “bunker,” by the way, appears quite frequently in the documentation of the camp authorities, but the purpose of these bunkers – air-raid facilities – is quite apparent and can therefore not be twisted to mean gassing bunker, which is why these documents are ignored by orthodox historians.

But whatever the purpose of these wooden doors: They were obviously not made of solid steel, and solid steel doors would have been indispensable for any chamber used to commit mass murder.

L: Then the SS used “gastight” doors to protect prisoners from air raids?

R: Or as doors to delousing chambers, which were likewise used to save the lives of prisoners.

L: Well then, once again a device to save lives, which is “the gastight door,” is redefined as an indication for mass murder.

R: Correct, just like Zyklon B.

Let me summarize: The SS is claimed to have made changes to the Crematories II and III in Birkenau in late fall or early winter 1942 in order to convert them from objects of sanitation to objects of mass murder. If such conversion took place, we have to expect three main things to be addressed by the SS:

1. Getting the poison into the alleged gas chambers.
2. Keeping potentially panicking victims inside the gas chamber.
3. Getting the poison out of the gas chamber.

Truth is that none of these issues was addressed by the SS:

1. The alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes were not part of the changed planning. It is claimed that the SS forgot to include them and thus chiseled them through the roof later. However, there are no traces of such holes (see Subchapter 3.4.7.).

214 Miklos Nyiszli (1993, p. 128) claims that the inmates sought shelter in the gas chamber during air raids. Martin Gilbert (1981, p. 309), contains the statement of a female survivor who claimed that she was led into a dark room together with many other women in order to stay there during an air raid. Colin Rushton (1998), another survivor, reported that inmates were repeatedly led into air-raid shelters during air raids in 1944.

2. There is no evidence that the SS ordered, received, or installed gastight and panic-proof massive steel doors locking the rooms alleged to have contained one thousand or more panicking victims.

3. The original planning of the underground morgue alleged to have been converted into a gas chamber did not receive a more-powerful ventilation system than the one originally planned for that morgue. Its capacity is standard for morgues, but substandard for Zyklon-B-delousing chambers. That very system actually is the weakest of all ventilated rooms in those buildings (see p. 209).

Hence, the evidence clearly refutes that a conversion took place. All the alleged “criminal traces” highlighted by orthodox Holocaust scholars are based on false interpretations of completely irrelevant details.

L: So what was Auschwitz, if it wasn’t an extermination camp?

R: After having thoroughly investigated and documented the origins of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp and its evolving functions throughout the war, Carlo Mattogno summarized it thusly (Mattogno 2010b):

‘[…] Birkenau camp was created as a Kriegsgefangenenlager [prisoner-of-war camp] in October 1941 as a feature of the ‘Generalplan Ost.’ From September 1942, Birkenau became the selection center for Jewish manpower for German industries, either already in existence or in the planning stage, within the territory of Auschwitz, while simultaneously serving as a transit camp for non-able-bodied Jews deported within the framework of the Ostwanderung [migration to the east]. Starting in May 1943, this function was accentuated as the result of a vast program of ‘special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations’ and plans for an enormous hospital camp to conserve and treat Jews engaged in forced labor. In May 1944, Birkenau also became a ‘transit camp’ for the distribution of Jewish manpower into other concentration camps. The alleged extermination of the Jews is refuted by this new historical perspective.’

3.5. Treblinka

3.5.1. Scenes of Mass Murder

R: Now let’s take a big leap over to the alleged “extermination camp” Treblinka.

L: Isn’t this one of the infamous camps of the so-called “Operation Reinhardt,” which was the code name for the systematic extermination of Jews in pure extermination camps in eastern Poland?

R: Well, actually, yes and no. Yes, because established historiography calls the three alleged pure extermination camps at Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór camps of “Operation Reinhardt,” which they claim was an operation of mass murder.216 But

---

216 A plan for the German colonization of the occupied eastern territories, which was dropped after the war in the Soviet Union had stalled; cf. Heiber 1958, pp. 281-325; Graf et al. 2010, pp. 236-243.

217 The Kulmhof/Chelmno Camp is regarded as a fourth pure extermination camp, yet according to the German understanding at that time, it was located on German territory (Warthegau). See Chapter 3.10.
no, because they are wrong. The term “Operation Reinhardt” was probably coined after Reinhardt Heydrich. But various documents clearly show that this operation was about the collection and recycling of the property of Jews deported to the east. It had nothing to do with extermination. This term was also not exclusively applied to what is referred to by orthodox historiography as “pure extermination camps.” It applied also to collection and recycling activities in camps like Auschwitz or Majdanek (Mattogno 2016h, pp. 38f; Graf et al., pp. 236-250). The claim that the term “Operation Reinhardt” stood for mass murder is based solely on the theory of code language, insisting that the term meant something else than what the documents actually say. But there is no documentary evidence to support this claim.

Now back to Treblinka, the most infamous of these three camps in eastern Poland. When summarizing what has been reported about that camp, I rely on a study which brings together many sources relating to the camp and critically analyzes them (Mattogno/Graf 2004; see the references there.)

### Table 15: Victim numbers claimed for Treblinka

(Unless stated otherwise, page numbers refer to Mattogno/Graf 2004; see the references there.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Claimed Numbers</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3,000,000</td>
<td>Wassili Grossmann (p. 21)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2,775,000</td>
<td>Samuel Rajzman (p. 96)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,582,000</td>
<td>Ryszard Czarkowski (pp. 37, 106)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,200,000</td>
<td>Franciszek Zabeki(^\text{218})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,074,000</td>
<td>Rachel Auerbach (p. 23)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>974,000</td>
<td>Frank Golczewski (Benz 1991, p. 495)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>912,000</td>
<td>Manfred Burba (p. 104; Burba 1995, p. 18)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>900,000</td>
<td>Wolfgang Scheffler (p. 101)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>881,390</td>
<td>Yitzhak Arad (p. 102)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>870,000</td>
<td><em>Encyclopedia of the Holocaust</em> (p. 12)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>731,600 – 800,000</td>
<td>Z. Łukaszkiewicz (p. 26), Stanisław Wojtczak (p. 102)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>750,000</td>
<td>Raul Hilberg (p. 12; Hilberg 1985, pp. 893, 1219.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>≥ 700,000</td>
<td>Helmut Krausnick (p. 100), Uwe Dietrich Adam (p. 102)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200,000 – 250,000</td>
<td>Jean-Claude Pressac (p. 108; Igouenet 2000, pp. 640f.)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As murder weapon, various witnesses alleged the following: Mobile or stationary gas chambers; poison gas, both fast- and slow-acting; quicklime; steam; electricity; machine guns; vacuum chambers; chlorine gas; Zyklon B; and exhaust from diesel engines.

L: That’s a pretty broad span.

R: Yes, as for Auschwitz. I have listed some of the numbers in Table 15.

As murder weapon, various witnesses alleged the following: Mobile or stationary gas chambers; poison gas, both fast- and slow-acting; quicklime; steam; electricity; machine guns; vacuum chambers; chlorine gas; Zyklon B; and exhaust from diesel engines.

L: Stop! That is enough! Such a mish-mash makes no sense at all.

R: I didn’t say that it makes sense. I just report, you decide!

According to the witnesses, the bodies of the victims were piled up as high as a multi-story building and then burned, with little or no fuel.

L: What was that? Without fuel?

---

\(^{218}\) Head of railway station in Treblinka, per Gitta Sereny, in: Jäckel/Rohwer 1985, p. 158.
R: I merely report,…
L: But there is no way that could work!
R: Just let me finish summarizing the picture that arises from witness testimonies. Then we can discuss it later.

The concept of Treblinka that finally prevailed in mainstream historiography is summarized in the Encyclopedia of the Holocaust (Gutman 1990, vol. 4., pp. 1483-1485). According to this, the orthodoxy assumes that the exhaust of a diesel engine was used as the murder weapon. When the deportees arrived at Treblinka, the victims are said to have been sent directly to the gas chambers under the pretense of having to shower. We are told that there were 13 of these in Treblinka, three in an old building (160 square feet each) and after 1943 ten more in a new building (around 320 square feet each). Until the beginning of 1943, the corpses were said to have been buried in mass graves. These bodies were exhumed early in 1943, however. The old corpses as well as those of newly murdered victims were then burned on huge bonfires. These bonfires were placed in deep trenches and the bodies were laid on a grill made of railroad tracks.

3.5.2. The Murder Weapon
R: In today’s mainstream accounts, you won’t find the above mentioned confusion about the alleged murder weapon used at Treblinka. The mainstream literature censors out all the witness statements that differ from the present dogmatically prescribed picture,219 as Prof. Nolte had observed (Nolte/Furet, pp. 74-79). One of the alleged methods of execution was said to have been pumping out all the air from the gas chambers, thus creating a vacuum. However, creation of a deadly vacuum inside simple masonry walls is a technical impossibility, since the walls would give way to external pressure and the structures would immediately collapse. Other statements given by witnesses during and after the war overwhelmingly agree that people were murdered at Treblinka with steam.
L: Now saunas have turned into weapons for mass murder.
R: An excellent observation! Interestingly enough, there was a sauna for prisoners at Auschwitz in the delousing building BW 5b (see III. 182, p. 357) and possibly elsewhere. This could be the source of the rumor. Concerning this, the British Jewish mainstream historian Gerald Reitlinger made the following remark (1987, p. 149, footnote):

“It is difficult to see how people could be exterminated by steam, […]”

R: For this reason the steam chamber was then also replaced in the mainstream literature, step by step, by diesel engines. We are now told that diesel-exhaust gas was used as a murder weapon (cf. for this Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 47-76).
I will skip over a detailed discussion of the claimed technique of the gas chambers at Treblinka, since the witness testimonies concerning these buildings are too self-contradictory and ineffectual to allow any logical conclusions.220
I will, however, refer to a little Treblinka curiosity. It arises from the allegation

that, due to overloading the first “gas chamber” building equipped with only three execution chambers, an additional large building was built containing ten additional chambers. According to the Encyclopedia of the Holocaust, construction of the new building continued into October of 1942. Therefore we assume that this system went into operation in November 1942 (Gutman 1990, vol. 4, p. 1486.). According to this same Encyclopedia, the chambers in the old building had a total area of \((3 \times 4 \times 4 \text{ m}^2) = 48 \text{ square meters}\) while the new one had an area of \((10 \times 8 \times 4 \text{ m}^2) = 320 \text{ square meters}\). Thus after November 1942 there was allegedly a total area of \((48 \text{ m}^2 + 320 \text{ m}^2) = 368 \text{ square meters}\) available for mass executions in camp.

Therefore the ratio of surface area available for mass murder before and after November 1942 was \(48 \text{ square meters to } 368 \text{ square meters}\), which gives a ratio of 1:7.66.

According to the official version, 694,000 persons had been murdered in Treblinka by the end of October 1942 within four months (120 days), but during the seven months (210 days) of operation afterwards “only” 187,390 more (Arad 1987, pp. 392-397). Thus the ratio of persons murdered per day until the end of October 1942 to persons murdered per day subsequently was 1:0.15. And if one assumes that the three small original “gas chambers” had been utilized at 100% capacity through October 1942 (otherwise there would have been no need to build bigger ones), then the relative load in terms of victims per day and surface area of the 13 chambers after November 1942 was only \((0.15\div 7.67\%) = 2\%\) (See Table 16.)

L: According to this, the ten big new “gas chambers” were not even needed.

R: You got it. There is a contradiction between the alleged mass murders in the time periods listed and the massive expansion of extermination capacity alleged by witnesses. This is a strong indication that the allegation of construction of a larger gas-chamber building does not rest on facts, but that it has a propagandistic origin instead. Three “gas chambers” were not considered monstrous enough. The infernal nature of the National Socialists had to be reinforced with ever more “data.”

### 3.5.3. How Poisonous Is Diesel-Engine Exhaust Gas?

L: Another reason diesel engines were chosen is probably because diesels are considered typically German, since the diesel engine was invented in Germany in the 1920s.

R: We can assume that. The problem is that diesel exhaust is unable to cause the alleged murder. In the second lecture I already quoted Pat Buchanan about this (see p. 116), and the former president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers Walter Lüftl has made similar comments. In his paper “Holocaust – Belief and Facts,” which caused him to resign from his position, he explained the following regarding the problem of diesel engines (Lüftl 1991a):

---

**Table 16: Usage of gas chambers at Treblinka camp (cells merged)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PERIOD</th>
<th>NO. OF CHAMBERS</th>
<th>AREA</th>
<th>NO. OF VICTIMS</th>
<th>TIME IN OPERATION</th>
<th>CLAIMED UTILIZATION</th>
<th>RELATIVE LOAD</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Until End of October 1942</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>480 ft²</td>
<td>694,000</td>
<td>4 months</td>
<td>12/day/sq ft</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Starting November 1942</td>
<td>10+3</td>
<td>3680 ft²</td>
<td>187,390</td>
<td>7 months</td>
<td>0.24/day/sq ft</td>
<td>2%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---
“What the Holocaust writers have obviously overlooked is the fact that diesel engines are particularly unsuited for the efficient production of carbon monoxide (CO). The SS would have gone over to spark-ignition [gasoline] engines immediately after the first alleged attempts to kill the victims with diesel-exhaust gases. Spark-ignition engines can certainly produce eight percent carbon monoxide by volume with poor idle adjustment, but diesels are practically CO free. […]

Just what does this mean in plain language?
It means that nobody can be gassed with diesel exhaust. Instead, victims would more readily suffocate from using up the oxygen in the ‘gastight’ chambers. […]

The victims – who would otherwise die quickly [of suffocation] – would easily live longer as a result of ‘gassing’ with diesel exhaust, because of its high oxygen content. This means that the diesel engine is not suited for quick killing, assuming this could be done at all. […]

This proves that the testimonies about mass killings with diesel-exhaust gas […] are objectively untrue.”

R: It must be said that Expert Witness Lüftl is not a specialist in motor exhausts. Nevertheless we can be sure that he double-checked his calculations before making such a statement, particularly since it would have serious consequences for him. Hence, he actually repeated and further substantiated his claims three years later in a published paper (Lüftl 1993a), for which he was attacked by his opponents (J. Bailer, in: Bailera-Galanda et al. 1995, pp. 100-105), but mainly wrongly so (Rudolf 2016c, pp. 205-213). On account of this and other similar statements, criminal investigations for “Holocaust Denial” were initiated against Lüftl. In November of 1992, he was advised by telephone that the charges had been dropped, since it was established that he was scientifically correct. Lüftl’s telephone message from the bureaucrat is a notable exception. In the written notification of dismissal, the grounds were not named. In official documents the authorities would always avoid writing down a statement that could have serious consequences, like admitting that revisionists are right after all.

L: And how do you know the contents of Lüftl’s telephone conversations with this or that bureaucrat in Vienna?

R: Mr. Lüftl advised me of this by telephone, and I assume he was telling me the truth. Of course, a telephone message from a bureaucrat does not prove that Lüftl was correct. If he had been mistaken, however, the authorities would certainly have jumped on it.

But Lüftl wasn’t the first. As early as the mid-1980s the U.S. engineer Friedrich P. Berg, who in his professional life has been concerned for decades about safety issues resulting from engine exhaust, investigated the question of the conditions under which diesel exhaust could be deadly (Berg 1984; updated in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 435-469). Berg’s work laid the foundation for the statements of Buchanan and Lüftl which I quoted previously.

As Lüftl correctly pointed out, diesel engines operate with an excess of air. Carbon monoxide (CO), however, is produced only when inadequate oxygen is present to burn all the fuel. Illustration 128 shows the change in CO content in typical diesel
and gasoline engines with increasing engine load (sinking air-fuel ratio; Merrion 1968, p. 1535). We can see that a diesel engine produces measurable amounts of carbon monoxide only under extreme loads, that is, when their air-fuel ratio dips under 20.

L: It is the exact opposite of what one would expect.

R: Diesel engines have a bad reputation because they smoke and stink. This results from the relatively unrefined diesel fuel, which is incompletely burned under heavy loads; there is insufficient time for the heavier hydrocarbon molecules to combust completely. However, the smoke and stench of diesel exhaust has little to do with its carbon-monoxide content.

L: But if the air-fuel ratio is reduced to similar values as for a gasoline engine, wouldn’t that produce comparably high concentrations of carbon monoxide?

R: The only way to further reduce the air-fuel ratio of a wartime diesel engine even beyond what can be achieved at heavy load would be to increase the amount of fuel injected into the engine. Normally the injection capacity of fuel pumps is adjusted to the engine type they feed. Some fuel pumps can be adjusted, and one can, of course, install bigger pumps. Then you probably can push an engine already running under heavy load into a region which produces considerably more carbon monoxide (cf. Elliot/Holtz 1941, p. 99).

L: Which means we have found a way to kill with diesel-exhaust gas after all.

R: Not quite yet. As I have mentioned, low air-fuel ratios can be obtained only if a heavy load is imposed or somehow simulated. Just injecting more fuel without having any load on the engine will race the engine toward red-line speed, at which point the speed governor cuts back on the fuel, regardless of the operator’s wishes. Messing with the speed governor is not a good idea, because running an engine constantly beyond red-line speed will wreck the engine pretty fast. You therefore have to have something that slows the engine down while pumping in more fuel. Imposing such a load on a large detached engine is quite a challenge. This is particularly true because the diesel engines allegedly used for the mass murder are said to have been tank engines from captured Russian T-34 tanks (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 440, 457). These engines produce some 500 to 550 HP when running close to or at full load (Scheibert 1988). Engineers use dynamometers on their test stands to absorb that power (see for example Elliot/Holtz 1941, p. 97, who used an electric brake dynamometer to impose load on their engine). But this can be ruled out in our case for two reasons: First of all, dynamometers for detached engines of that size are very large, very rare and therefore much more expensive than the engines usually tested on them. The second reason is that all witnesses referring to engines never mention anything like it, although such a huge engine-dynamometer unit...
would have been very conspicuous.

L: But what if a diesel engine was used to generate electricity, and if its exhaust gases were used for executions? That engine would have run continuously with a considerable load. Since those remote Operation Reinhardt camps were probably not connected to Poland’s electric grid, they must have had a need for such a generator. Maybe that engine was even running 24/7 to electrify fences, for instance.

R: It is very likely indeed that the Reinhardt camps had such diesel generators, but you can’t run them on full load 24/7. That would ruin them quickly. Fact is that witnesses talking about engine-exhaust gases used for execution state that they were solely used for that purpose and were operated only during the gassings. I’ll get back to that at the end of this subchapter.

So, the only feasible way to obtain low air-fuel ratios for a stationary engine of that size, with or without manipulated fuel pump, would have been to drastically choke the engine by mechanically restricting its air supply. That, however, reduces the power generated by the engine correspondingly, because now already small amounts of fuel combust incompletely. As a result of this, drastically choked engines are hard to keep operating. Increasing their fuel supply on top of it by manipulating the fuel pump would merely kill the motor instead of producing higher amounts of carbon monoxide in their exhaust gas. It is therefore very difficult indeed to get high amounts of CO out of a stationary high-power diesel engine.

L: Wouldn’t fiddling with the fuel pump put the engine at risk of getting damaged?

R: Yes. Extremely low air-fuel ratios result in the formation of massive amounts of soot, which can damage the piston rings and valves.

L: Why would anyone use the engine of a hostile nation, for which spare parts weren’t available – except perhaps from other captured tank engines?

R: It defies my imagination. I doubt that anyone trying to kill people with gas on a massive scale for months and years would have resorted to such a complicated and error-prone solution. The Germans had their own engines, and they had their experts knowing them inside out. Plus they could get spare parts for them.

Let me now turn away from theory and get practical instead, because at the end of the day we need real data. The only scientific study known to me which examined the toxicity of diesel-exhaust gas was conducted on several animals in 1957 by a British research team (Pattle et al. 1957). The plan was basically to gas these animals with diesel exhaust, as cruel as that sounds. But the authors of that paper had massive problems getting enough carbon monoxide into their exhaust gas in order to kill their animals, because they had no dynamometer. In the end they had to simulate a heavy motor load by limiting the oxygen supply to the engine artificially, which resulted in a maximum carbon-monoxide concentration of 0.22% in the exhaust gas. This was achieved by restricting the air supply at the intake manifold as much as possible without completely killing the motor, which highlights what I said earlier: keeping a choked engine running is difficult. Any other operating condition did not lead to sufficient amounts of carbon monoxide to be lethal to the animals. After the gas chamber had been filled with exhaust gas, 40 mice, 4 rabbits, and 10 guinea pigs were exposed to it. The last of the animals died after three hours and 20 minutes. Faster execution times were impossible.

L: Hence the executions at Treblinka must have lasted at least three hours?
R: No, we are told that the motors were not started until the victims were already in the “gas chamber.” In order for the victims to die within three hours from the exhaust gases alone, the room would have to already be filled with exhaust gas when they entered it.

L: Then it would have taken more than three hours?

R: No, that’s still not right, because the victims in those gas chambers are said to have been so tightly packed that they would have deprived themselves of oxygen fairly quickly. Mattogno has established that the victims locked in a Treblinka-type gas chamber would have used up so much oxygen after 20 to 30 minutes that they would have suffocated even if no poisonous gas had been introduced at all (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 133-136). Lüftl was therefore right when he stated that channeling diesel-exhaust gases into such a chamber would probably have prolonged the lives of the victims rather than shortened them, because 20 to 30 minutes after the chambers had been closed, there would have been more oxygen in the exhaust gas than in the chambers (see p. 258).

L: What did the witnesses say about the duration of execution?

R: They mention around half an hour.

L: So perhaps they simply suffocated them by closing the doors and doing nothing?

R: That wouldn’t have been very efficient either: Although it may be possible to kill most of the victims that way, the last victims will suffer for hours before they finally die, since the oxygen content in the chamber will hardly sink anymore once most victims are dead and stopped breathing. So the SS might have ended up with, let’s say, 260 out of 300 prisoners in a chamber being dead, but 40 being merely unconscious, some of whom might wake up again once the chamber doors are opened. The whole process would have been preposterously awkward and inefficient.

The knowledge that diesel-exhaust fumes under normal operating conditions are relatively harmless is not new. Scientists have always known that diesel exhaust is not dangerous, as Berg reported (2003). In Germany, diesel engines were installed in mines as early as 1928, since their exhaust can be released underground without danger (Müller-Neuglück/Werkmeister 1930). In 1974, British accident statistics on diesel engines installed underground were analyzed with the following results (S. Gilbert 1974):

“An examination of all safety records has revealed that no person has suffered any harmful effects either temporarily or permanently as a direct result of breathing any toxic gas emitted from any vehicle powered by a diesel engine” (emphasis added)

R: Under the paragraph heading “Over 20 studies find no significant danger to humans” from 1981 scientific study on the health effects of diesel-exhaust fumes, it plainly states (Lachtman 1981):

“A number of studies evaluating human response to exposure of diesel have included experience among diesel bus workers, diesel railroad workers, and metal and non-metal miners working with diesel production equipment and underground. There are more than 20 human health studies involving working populations exposed to diesel exhaust emissions. As can be seen from a careful review of these studies, no significant health hazards have been associated with
exposures to diesel exhaust emissions.” (emphasis added)

R: In 1998, Dr. Eran Sher of the Ben Gurion University in Israel published an engineering handbook on motor-exhaust fumes. In the chapter on diesel engines it states very clearly (Sher 1998, p. 288):

“Although carbon monoxide (CO) emissions are regulated, they will not be considered here, as the diesel engine combustion process by definition inhibits the production of CO.”

L: Well then, has anyone ever died from diesel exhaust poisoning?

R: This question is difficult to answer. As I have found out myself, statistics about deaths caused by engine-exhaust gases rarely include data about the engine type. Right now I know of only two cases which have been reported in forensic literature.

The first concerns an 83-year-old geriatric suffering from a heart disease, who managed to kill himself with the exhaust gases of his diesel car. But the victim died not as a result of carbon-monoxide poisoning. Instead, he had inhaled a lot of soot over an extended period of time, which clogged up his lungs so that finally his heart failed. It is not known how long that suicide took, but since the motor was running on idle and because a thick layer of soot had covered the inside of the car, it may well have taken hours. This is an extraordinary case, because the author knows of no other case of a poisoning with subsequent death caused by a diesel engine (Sivaloganathan 1998).

Ten years later another article was published about the death of a truck driver sleeping in his cab with the truck engine running on idle and the cabin heater turned on. The coroner’s report stated that the driver died of a mixture of heart disease and carbon-monoxide poisoning, so it was assumed that exhaust gas with lethal amounts of carbon monoxide had accidentally entered the driver’s cab during the night (Griffin et al. 2008). The widow of the driver subsequently sued the manufacturer of the truck (Freightliner) for negligence and won, but some interesting facts were revealed during that case:

1. Even though “the diesel truck has been examined,” and “no evidence of a defect, leak, or repair was found,” this argument was dismissed by the court, as blood samples of the victim had shown that he had died of carbon-monoxide poisoning (U.S. Court… 2005, p. 14).

2. Since diesel-exhaust gases are smelly and irritating even when the engine is idling, let alone at higher engine loads, it is difficult to see why the victim wouldn’t have noticed that exhaust gas was entering his cabin. This is all the more so as Griffin et al. claim that the flu-like symptoms the trucker had complained about for days were actually symptoms of a mild carbon-monoxide poisoning (Griffin et al., p. 1210). The trucker died at a rest stop on June 8, 2000, in Kentucky on the way to Louisville, Ky. The daily maximum temperatures in Louisville from June 1 to June 9 of that year were between 73 and 90°F.221 It is therefore inconceivable that the driver did not open his window once in a while or that he switched the cabin air to circulation. Hence there must have been a considerable amount of air circulation within the cabin while driving. How, then, could any sizeable amount of carbon monoxide from leaking exhaust gas

221 wwwagwx.ca.uky.edu/cgi-bin/ky_clim_data_www.pl (accessed on April 13, 2017).
have accumulated in the cabin while on the road? And even if it did: any driver noticing exhaust smell in his cabin will see to it that he gets fresh air from outside.

3. The victim was found “lying in the fetal position, face down between the seats of the truck” (U.S. Court... 2005, p. 3). If the man really went to sleep in his Freightliner truck for the night, then he would have used the bunk for this. No trucker lies down to sleep between the seats of his truck with his face down. This indicates that the trucker must have suddenly succumbed due to heart problems, which is also what the coroner had concluded initially after finding that one of the victim’s coronary arteries was almost completely clogged. The coroner added carbon-monoxide poisoning to the cause of death only after having received the test results from the lab (Griffin et al., p. 1207).

4. Because idling diesel engines produce only minute amounts of CO – even if the fuel pump is maladjusted – it is not at all clear how this could have led to the observed high carbon-monoxide levels found in the trucker’s blood. The court admitted into evidence the exhaust characteristics of a similar diesel engine whose exhaust gas contained lethal amounts of carbon monoxide, but refused to have the actual engine tested (U.S. Court... 2005, 32f.). Exhaust characteristics usually cover the entire range from idle to heavy load, and there can be no argument that diesel engines can kill when running with a heavy load. It is not clear from the court record, however, whether the tested engine was producing lethal amounts of CO when idling, which seems most unlikely.

5. The analytical method used to determine the amount of carbon monoxide in the man’s blood was challenged as highly inaccurate when applied to severely decomposed samples, as was the case under investigation (ibid., p. 21f., 27f.), but the court dismissed that argument as well. A scientific paper supports the claim of unreliability by showing that, with the criticized method, carbon-monoxide readings can be up to 50% higher than the actual levels in decomposed blood samples (Lewis et al. 2004), but Griffin et al., who performed the victim’s blood test and therefore have an axe to grind, disputed this but remained silent about the Lewis paper (p. 1209), which is not a scientific attitude. It was only in 2010 that a team of scientists developed an analytical method that could determine a carbon-monoxide poisoning also in severely decomposed corpses (Walch et al. 2010, p. 23).
So this really is a unique case, and the real cause of the man’s death may remain a mystery. Interestingly, Griffin et al. state that “an extensive literature review produced no scientifically reported case of fatal CO poisoning attributed to diesel fuel exhaust” (p. 1206).

L: If it was carbon-monoxide poisoning, then it obviously took days of exposure to exhaust gases, perhaps many hours of sleep, plus a diseased heart to kill the man. This isn’t exactly proving that mass murder with diesel-exhaust gases is feasible.

R: Another explanation would be that there was a different, undetected, odorless source for carbon monoxide, which would explain the trucker’s strange behavior.

We can get a rough idea about the time it takes to kill a healthy, strong person with diesel-engine exhaust from a choked engine without load – the only realistic scenario for the alleged extermination camps – from another study, which also involved an unusual suicide – but this time with a gasoline engine. In this case a 36 year old healthy man committed suicide while taping the sounds he was making. The tape was later found and analyzed. From the breathing sounds he made, it turned out that the man had died some 20 minutes after he had turned on his car’s engine. The scientists involved replicated this scenario by recording the carbon-monoxide content in the car in a separate experiment; see Ill. 129 (Flanagan et al. 1978). This proves that even with high carbon-monoxide concentrations, healthy people don’t die fast. A choked diesel engine without load could have produced, at worst, 5 to 10% of the carbon-monoxide concentration of Flanagan’s engine, hence, if we extrapolate Flanagan’s data, the time it takes to kill a healthy person would be at least 200 minutes or more, which corroborates the results by Pattle et al. (1957).

L: But that doesn’t mean that everybody would survive such an exposure for 200 minutes or more.

R: No, only healthy, strong people. The point I am making here is that killing healthy people with a method that barely suffices to kill at all is a long-lasting business, longer than textbooks may suggest. Yet if you intend to kill thousands of people regardless of their health condition and fitness, you will end up with many individuals who are fit and healthy. So you better have a method in place that dispatches them in a reasonable time. And a choked diesel engine simply wouldn’t have done it.
This conclusion, by the way, can also be found in a 2011 book by orthodox historians, in which chemist Achim Trunk wrote (Morsch/Perz 2011, p. 34):

“*It can be derived from exhaust gas analyses and animal experiments [by Pattle at el.] that it is possible in principle to murder human beings with Diesel exhaust gases — even many simultaneously. In order to generate highly toxic exhaust gases which kill within a maximum of 20 minutes, however, Diesel engines in the facilities for gas murder would have had to be operated under heavy load, i.e., they had to be slowed down somehow. Such a slowing, power-consuming device (such as a dynamometer) was much less simple and cheap to obtain than the large engine from a destroyed vehicle wreck. Slowing down a powerful Diesel inside a gas murder facility would have meant moreover that the engine would have become much noisier and would have vibrated much more intensively. Its exhaust gases would have contained a lot of soot. Whether such features have been observed (or whether clues to power consuming devices exist) is no longer a question to toxicology but rather to the sources and source criticism. According to this author’s knowledge, no clues in that direction exist.”*

L: Then, were there no murders with diesel-exhaust fumes at all?
R: Before we make a hasty conclusion, let me mention a few additional arguments.

First of all, of course, the question naturally arises: If the Germans had invented the diesel engine and used it in their mines since 1928, because it was relatively safe, and if they were aware of the dangers posed by gasoline motors — Mattogno found a German technical study from 1930 proving just how aware the Germans were of the toxicity of gasoline-motor exhaust (Keeser et al. 1930; cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 123-125) — how then can anyone seriously suggest that the SS would have tried to do something that was technically complicated, if not outright impossible?

L: Well then, maybe they used gasoline motors in those camps. That’s the way people die all the time, either by accident or by suicide, isn’t it?
R: Not so fast. After 1942/43 the Germans converted all their transport trucks to run with so-called generator gas, since petroleum was scarce. By the end of the war, hundreds of thousands of trucks in central Europe were running around with these wood-gas generators. Even some armored tanks were converted. Generator gas is generated in a simple furnace by burning moist coke, coal, or wood with reduced oxygen. This gas contains little or no oxygen, and 18 to 35 percent carbon monoxide. This is a highly toxic, fast-acting gas. All the political and military heads of the Third Reich, including those involved with Jewish deportations, were well
aware of these wood-gas generators and their toxicity. It must be assumed that such technology would have been applied to attempts at mass murder, if there had been any such attempts. And yet there is no mention anywhere of its use. We have to consider also that wood-gas generators were widely used in those days to fumigate rats and other pests. They were considered “very widespread” (Gassner 1943). Thus they would inevitably have been used in any scheme of mass murder, but in fact they were not used at all (see Grieb 1997b).

And last but not least: Because of the oil shortage, the Third Reich relied on the above-mentioned coal-refining technology (see p. 174 of the present book). This technology produced products similar to natural gas and petroleum. The initial step produced a “process gas” which contained a mixture similar to that described above. There was in fact enough carbon-monoxide gas everywhere in the Third Reich to exterminate the whole human race. And yet, not a cubic foot of this gas was used to commit murder.

L: And one of these poison-gas factories was located right next to Auschwitz Camp at the I.G. Farbenindustrie plant at Monowitz!

R: That is correct, and yet we are told that nothing except Zyklon B was used at Auschwitz.

L: But we cannot rule out the possibility that diesel exhaust was used at Treblinka.

R: If we apply the rules of logic, we can rule out that possibility. In fact, we have to

---

rule it out. Unless of course we cast reason overboard and assume that the SS was the greatest gathering of dimwits the world has seen since the Neanderthals died out.\footnote{Maybe two false legends collide here, for if we consider that on average Neanderthals had larger brains than Homo Sapiens (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neanderthal), the legend of the dumb Neanderthal may be just as unfounded as that of the industrially mass-murdering SS man.}

L: Just what are the consequences of abandoning the notion of diesel engines as murder weapons?

R: Without diesel exhaust as murder weapon, the witness reports about Treblinka and other alleged extermination camps for which the use of diesel exhaust is claimed – primarily – are incredible and untenable. The same holds true for the research results of a whole school of historiography which currently enjoys official sponsorship and protection. In order to assert and reinforce its specious allegations throughout the world, this peculiar school of historiography squarely contradicts the known facts of science and technology and ignores universally accepted principles of logic.

To escape this dilemma, Trunk has suggested arguing along the following line (Morsch/Perz 2011, p. 35):

“A different explanation is more likely, according to which the murder weapons were all gasoline engines. […] In the case of Treblinka, which was the latest of the extermination camps of the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ to be built (and the biggest), science has so far assumed that a diesel engine was used. This raises the question why, from the point of view of the murdering institution, a successful method [gasoline engines] should have been replaced by a different, technically much more difficult. Confusions seem to be conceivable resulting from the fact that an electricity generator was evidently installed to supply the camp with electricity – possibly a diesel device – and that a second engine was installed next to it to generate toxic fumes.”

R: There is no evidence to support this, but such an auxiliary hypothesis permits shorting up the orthodoxy’s crumbling edifice at least temporarily in the eyes of the uncritical reader – until we hit the next pothole of the orthodox narrative about Treblinka.

3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace

R: I would now like to address the assertion that at Treblinka the bodies of murdered victims were burned without a trace.\footnote{I am summarizing Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 137-154; see Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 471-500; also Mattogno et al. 2015, pp. 1169-1328.}

According to the orthodox narrative, most of the victims killed at Treblinka are supposed to have been buried in mass graves before being burned. The question then arises: what characteristics would these mass graves have had? Based on the investigations made of the mass graves at Hamburg (Anglo-American carpet bombing of July 1943), Katyn (the 1940 Soviet mass murder of Polish officers) as well as Bergen-Belsen (mass deaths because of a typhus epidemic in the spring of 1945), John Ball concluded that one may assume a maximum density of six corpses per cubic meter (Ball in Rudolf 2003a, p. 270; Ball 2015, pp. 34,
L: Since a human body has a density of roughly 1 kg/liter, and if the average body weight was 60 kg, that would mean that, physically speaking, up to 16.67 corpses could be placed into one cubic meter.

R: Well, yes, that’s the physical limit. It requires that you compact those bodies with a device like a trash compactor. That’s obviously not what we are dealing with here, even though some clowns trying to refute revisionist research have tried to argue that way (Harrison et al., pp. 409f.). If you stack corpses neatly into a mass grave and never put any dirt between subsequent layers, you may be able to reach maybe eight bodies per cubic meter, but such a procedure isn’t likely. So let’s stick with the features of proven mass graves at various places. Based on their packing density, Table 17 reveals the resulting characteristics of the claimed mass graves.

The area needed for the claimed activities, therefore, would have been five times larger than the area of the camp where the gas chambers and graves are supposed to have been located – and later the burning pits. The graves and the excavation mounds would have actually covered more than half of the entire camp.

L: Perhaps the witnesses simply got it wrong.

L: The value for the excavated soil is probably too high, because it is unlikely that all mass graves were excavated at once. If they are excavated one at a time, this saves space.

L: But if the graves are filled with corpses, there is little space left for the excavated soil. Hence, most of it would have to stay where it was put.

R: Well, let’s see what the gigantic open-air fire grates would have looked like, on which it is claimed that 870,000 corpses were burned.

L: Treblinka therefore did not have any crematories like Auschwitz?

R: No, at least not if we understand the term as referring to buildings with cremation furnaces. The Polish examining magistrate Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, who investigated Treblinka after the war, stated (Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 143):

“In Treblinka there were no crematories in the form of furnaces, only primitive provisions of fire grates.”

L: But if Treblinka had been a pure “extermination camp,” would it not have been more important to build crematories there than, for example, at Auschwitz?

R: That would appear to be logical. All important concentration camps – Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Groß-Rosen, Niederhagen, and Ravensbrück – were equipped with fixed or mobile cremation furnaces. Lublin/Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau, which served allegedly at the same time as concentration and extermination camps, had several crematories. Even for a simple prisoner-of-war transit camp in Russia, a crematorium was established. And then, to top it off: When it turned out that the SS had bought a few too many cremation furnaces, all camps were asked if such furnaces were needed there. But neither from Treblinka nor from Belzec or Sobibór did anyone indicate a need for such furnaces (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 143-145).

But now let’s list some of the characteristics that the legendary fire grates are supposed to have had, according to witness testimonies. In view of the widely varying testimonies, the values shown in Table 18 are to be regarded only as rough esti-
mates. They are only to help us gain a picture of what is being claimed about Treblinka.

Without wood between the corpse layers, each pyre would have been 9 meters high, and with wood between the layers, over 26 meters, making it a total of over 700 metric tons per pyre for a successful cremation.

L: You mean 700 metric tons on a few rails? Well, the fire would have soon bent them.

L': For that to happen you don’t need fire because the rails would have bent even before lighting the pyre. But how could you have done this stacking of corpses without a huge crane? Or did they have such cranes?

R: It is maintained that in Treblinka there were excavators, but they are said to have been used merely to remove the corpses from the mass graves. There are even pictures of an excavator in Treblinka, which is just an ordinary excavator as one would find at any gravel pit.230

L: Therefore not with a reach of nine or even 26 meters?

R: No, perhaps four meters. One must know that there was another camp in the vicinity of this alleged extermination camp, a penal labor camp where workers extracted gravel from a pit. The pictures of the excavator probably originate from this camp.

L: But even if you had such cranes, how do you keep a pile like that from collapsing? I mean, these pyres are claimed to have been just 3 m wide, but 9 or even 26 m

Table 17: Characteristics of Mass Graves in Treblinka

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>size of the camp225</th>
<th>14,500 m²</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>no. of corpses</td>
<td>870,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>space required</td>
<td>146,000 m³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grave dimensions226</td>
<td>120 m × 15 m × 6 m (length×width×depth)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>volume per grave227</td>
<td>8,300 m³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corpses per grave</td>
<td>ca. 50,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no. of graves</td>
<td>ca. 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>total net surface</td>
<td>ca. 30,600 m²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>excavated soil228</td>
<td>ca. 160,000 m³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dimensions of a single soil cone</td>
<td>45°: 106 m Φ, 53 m high, 8,800 m²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>30°: 154 m Φ, 44 m high, 18,600 m²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soil mounts beside</td>
<td>45°: 120 m × 16.6 m × 8.3 m, 17×2,000 m² (34,000 m²)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>30°: 120 m × 21.8 m × 6.3 m, 17×2,600 m² (44,200 m²)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>working space:</td>
<td>2 m around each grave: 10,000 m²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gross space needed:</td>
<td>30,600 + ≥34,000 + 10,000 m² = ≥74,600 m²</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

225 “Camp II,” the area of Treblinka II where the extermination is said to have occurred (gas chambers, graves, cremation pits). The entire camp had a surface area of 141,500 m².
226 Acc. to Rosenberg 1947, p. 5.
227 Minus a cover layer of 50 cm. Mattogno assumed vertical walls of the pits, which is technically impossible with the soil rich in sand as found in Treblinka. I therefore assumed a wall angle of 70°. As a result the pit loses 2 m in width and length on all sides at a depth of 6 m, or some 1,600 m³.
228 10% increase in volume of the loosened soil.
229 Angle of the piled-up soil.
high? That would never work!

R: Even if you manage to build such a pile, as soon as you light the fire, it is only a matter of time when the corpses fall over to one side, because fires never burn evenly. Realistically seen, therefore, you cannot really build a stable pile that is higher than it is wide.

L: Didn’t you point out earlier when discussing Auschwitz that such pyres burn or

---

**Table 18: Characteristics of the cremation pyres of Treblinka**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>no. of corpses</td>
<td>870,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>total mass</td>
<td>39,150,000 kg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>volume</td>
<td>39,150 m³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duration of cremation</td>
<td>April – July 1943, 122 days</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corpses per day</td>
<td>7,250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dimension of cremation grills</td>
<td>30 m × 3 m (90 m²), 0.75 m above ground</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no. of grills</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corpses per grill and day</td>
<td>3,625 ± 163,125 kg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time require per load</td>
<td>one day (but probably considerably more)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corpses per m² and layer</td>
<td>1½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corpses per layer</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>height per layer</td>
<td>0.30 m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no. of layers</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>height of pyre</td>
<td>9 m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wood needed per kg flesh</td>
<td>3.5 kg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wood needed per grill &amp; day</td>
<td>570,937.5 kg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>space needed for wood</td>
<td>1.679 m³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>space under grills</td>
<td>67.5 m³ ± 22,950 kg wood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wood between each layer</td>
<td>(570,937.5 – 22,950)/29 = 18,896 kg ± 0.60 m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>height with corpses and wood</td>
<td>26.4 m (a 9-story house!)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>total required wood</td>
<td>137,025,000 kg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>total wood ashes</td>
<td>10,962,000 kg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>total human ashes</td>
<td>1,957,500 kg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>excess volume</td>
<td>51,156 m³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>height of ash layer in camp</td>
<td>3.5 m</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

231 Average weight: 45 kg; reduction of weight due to decomposition.
232 Consisting of 5 to 6 parallel rails; per the verdict of the Düsseldorf Treblinka trial, Rückert 1977, p. 205. Other witnesses have given other, contradictory data, which are technically impossible, however, as for instance in Arad 1987, p. 174, claiming that the grill was 30 m wide. A fire under such a wide grill could have been maintained only at its edges.
233 That is to say: Piling up corpses and firewood, lighting the fire, burning it completely down, cooling down of the remains, clearing of the ashes and unburned remains.
234 1.75 m × 0.50 m per corpse + necessary space in between to allow combustion gases to pass.
235 Acc. to other witnesses the pile is supposed to have been even higher.
237 The density of piled-up wood is between 340 and 450 kg per m³. Since wood which is stacked together too closely does not burn well, I assume the first value here.
238 8% of the wood, 0.34 g/cm³.
239 5% of the body, 0.5 g/cm³.
240 Ash (32,241 m³ + 3,915 m³) + excess of loosened soil from the mass graves (15,000 m³).
241 51,156 m³ on 14,500 m² of the extermination area of the camp. 26% soil from the excavation excess.
smolder several days before it is possible to remove the ashes?
R: Right (see p. 186). The experiences with large-scale cremations of cattle on pyres as documented by Köchel indicate that it takes at least a week before such huge fires can be cleared. Of course, if we increase the time required to seven days, but keep only two pyres, the height of each load would rise by the factor seven, which would be utterly absurd. Or we have to increase the number of pyres to 14, which contradicts both the witness statements and the space available.
A further very interesting point is the fuel requirement to maintain the claimed pyres. I must add here that some witnesses claimed the SS developed a method of cremating corpses without using any kind of fuel. This is, of course, pure nonsense. In the next lecture I shall quote some of these statements. If that were true, then, for example, one of India’s main problems would be solved, where the deceased are usually cremated on wooden funeral pyres. In the last decades this has almost completely denuded India of wood.

L: But I heard that bodies can spontaneously burn up completely and without fuel.
R: What you are referring to is often and misleadingly called “spontaneous human combustion,” and only recently this phenomenon has been explained. It is not a spontaneous combustion but rather accidents where a small fire burns close to a corpse with a high fat content. If there is an object on the corpse that can act like a candle wick – cotton clothes for example – then it can happen that the fat-rich trunk burns slowly like a candle. However, this procedure takes many hours and burns only the trunk but not the extremities (lower arms and legs, feet and hands) which have less fat content.\textsuperscript{242}

L: So humans can burn without fuel after all.
R: Not completely, not fast, and certainly not with a low body-fat content. This method is certainly not suited for a speedy cremation of thousands of corpses in a few hours. Such large quantities require an additional fuel source, and then in huge quantities: here about 140,000 metric tons of firewood. According to witnesses, this wood supply was procured by a wood-felling commando (Donat 1979, p. 97). This would have had to work every day for 122 days, cut 1,148 metric tons of

wood each day, saw it up and transport it into the camp! That is at least 760 trees per day, which would have filled up 76 fifteen-tonner trucks. Richard Glazar claimed he was one of the inmate wood cutters, and there were 25 of them at Treblinka, according to his testimony (Glazar 1995, pp. 56, 127ff.; cf. Kues 2009).

L: That is 30½ trees per man, per day, or 2½ trees per hour for a 12-hour day – cut the trees down, cut the branches off, saw the trunks into transportable lengths, and then transport these to the camp. That is quite impossible. Two men can perhaps cope with one tree per day. That means that hundreds of woodcutters had to have been at work.

R: And this means that about 280 hectares of forest (2.8 km², a little more than a square mile) would have been cleared. There is not the slightest trace of this to be found in air photos taken of Treblinka (Ball 2015, pp. 121-135; HT no. 44, p. 33; Kues 2009). Also missing are the huge mountains of ash that such cremations would have created. If one would have distributed the ash evenly within the camp where the incineration is alleged to have happened, as it is claimed, then this whole area would have been raised by almost four meters. One can also not assume that such a cremation method would completely reduce all corpses to ash. Large quantities of bone fragments and charred corpse parts, particularly skulls, as well as wood and charcoal remnants would have been left over – uncounted millions of such fragments.

3.5.5. The Search for Traces

L: Did anyone ever look for these traces?

R: Certainly. Both the Russians and the Poles conducted investigations there. The Soviets did this from August 15-23, 1944, thus still during the war. However, one can see from the report that not even a small piece of evidence was found that would prove Treblinka was an extermination camp. In their report, dated August 24, 1944, it is openly admitted (see Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 79):

“At the present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this furnace for the cremation of people [...]”

R: As the Nuremberg trials began, the camp again gained prominence, so the Poles conducted their own investigations. The already-mentioned Polish examining magistrate Łukaszkiewicz conducted excavations on November 9-13, 1945 in the area of the alleged extermination camp and wrote a report. But not even Łukaszkiewicz found anything. His excavation of sites where witnesses said the mass graves were located remained fruitless, just as the search for the foundations of the gas chambers yielded nothing. He found only “layers of intact earth,” and some unburned corpse parts. There simply was no proof of mass murder, let alone many hundreds of thousands of humans.

It is worthwhile mentioning that within the area of the alleged extermination camp Łukaszkiewicz found bomb craters up to six meters deep and 20 meters in diameter. That must have been very large bombs. Since these craters are not visible on

---

243 A spruce forest of 50 years of age yields some 500 metric tons of wood per hectare; Colombo 1926, p. 161.
244 English translation in Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 84-86. See there also references to, and excerpts from, Łukaszkiewicz’ protocol as presented to the IMT, as well as about Łukaszkiewicz’s research in the penal labor camp.
the air photos of 1944 (see Ill. 134),245 after the German retreat, one must assume that the Red Army bombed the area after they occupied it. That would explain why Łukaszkiewicz found a few remains of corpse parts littered over a wide area, but no complete corpses.

L: Why should the Red Army have bombed the area?

R: The bombs scattered the few existing decayed corpse parts over a large area and thereby created a horrible effect, superficially giving the impression of an “extermination camp.” Indeed, the corpse parts found were then fully used for propaganda purposes.

Generally speaking, the forensic-archaeological research conducted at wars end or right after the war were rather superficial in nature. The reason for this was first of all the fact that the mostly communist authorities in charge were not particularly interested in an encompassing elucidation of the details by virtue of physical evidence, which is a quite time-consuming and expensive process. They could very well make do with witness testimony for the pending show trials, because the over-arching defendant, Hitler’s defeated and disintegrated Germany, could not be expected to muster any defense anyway. Under these circumstances, material evidence, which always has the dangerous potential of exposing witness testimony as wrong or disarranged, could only get in the way. On the other hand, the technical means and experiences needed for an efficient implementation of such a large-scale investigation were simply missing back then, Sturdy Colls argues (2015, p. 26).

L: And is there a chance to conduct investigations today?

R: The area of the alleged extermination camp was partly sealed with concrete, into which large stone blocks were placed to serve as a memorial. In order to accomplish excavations there, one would have to tear up all this concrete. It probably requires a revolutionary upheaval in the historiography before that happens.

Yet non-invasive investigations can be carried out, such as the use of ground-penetrating radar. This and other non-invasive techniques were used in 2011 at Treblinka by a team of British archaeologists in order to refute revisionists, as Caroline Sturdy Colls from the University of Birmingham put it, who led the team. As far as I know, the results of this research have not yet been published, but the British Broadcasting Company BBC featured first a radio program about it (Jan. 23, 2012, 20:00 GMT, BBC Radio 4) which was also published as an article (BBC 2012), and then as a TV documentary in collaboration with the Smithsonian Institution, which aired in the U.S. on April 3, 2013 (BBC 2013).

245 U.S. National Archives, Ref. no. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259; the exact date of this photo is unknown. First published by Ball 1992, p. 87; 2015, p. 131.
Ill. 136: Treblinka, objects located by a British team of archeologists using ground-penetrating radar. See text for details (BBC 2012).

Ill. 137: Treblinka per satellite (Google Earth 2015). This section shows the area of the clearance. Spots colored white by me are areas which have been made basically inaccessible to archaeological research due to boulders set in concrete slabs.
The results of Sturdy Colls’s research as such can be found in a report which has remained unpublished, and a publication of the results announced on her website for 2014 was still marked as “in preparation” at the time these lines were written (March 2017).

L: That looks like this lady is playing hard-to-get.

R: We can only speculate about that. In an article of winter 2016, it said tellingly that Sturdy Colls’s research “clashed with a diverse set of detractors—Holocaust deniers, as might be expected,” among them (Svoboda 2016). Hence, let’s now look into these critiques.

Kues has analyzed the public statements made by Ms. Sturdy Colls as of 2012, which I will summarize here (Kues 2012a; Mattogno et al. 2015, pp. 939-952). Ill. 136 shows a map drawn by Ms. Sturdy Colls showing objects which she claims to have located in the area of the former Treblinka II Camp. The white spots are disturbances of the soil which, according to Sturdy Colls, are probably mass graves and/or cremation pits. However, these objects also need to include those disturbances of the soil caused by the just-mentioned Soviet and Polish excavations, where nothing was found, as well as disturbances by similar postwar events (bombardment, wildcat digs by locals, etc.). But even if we assume that the entire surface areas located by Sturdy Colls were indeed mass graves, and if we assume moreover that they all were six meters deep and had vertical walls, they would amount to a total volume of only some 10,800 m³. If we assume an unrealistically high packing density of eight bodies per m³, this would amount to a maximum capacity of 64,800 corpses. If assuming more-realistic values, however, and if considering that some of the objects located are not mass graves, the actual capacity would amount to not even half of that.

Juxtapose this with the roughly 700,000 victims which are said to have been buried in that camp prior to any cremations allegedly having occurred. This means that forensic science has so far not even located 10% of the mass grave volume which must have existed if witness claims are true. Since an appropriate analysis of Sturdy Colls’s research results requires that they have been published, I will abstain from discussing them more thoroughly.

The TV documentary broadcast in the wake of Sturdy Colls’s investigation inadvertently revealed so many professional flaws and historical mistakes that it was easy for the filmmaker Eric Hunt to mercilessly expose these deficiencies (Hunt 2014b).

While this documentary is worthy of watching, I also have to add a few caveats here. First of all, Hunt’s critique does not address the soil disturbances and structures which Sturdy Colls found, because for some inexplicable reason they were not discussed during the BBC documentary either. Next, many arguments which we have discussed here and which bolster the revisionist cause aren’t addressed by

---


247 www.staffs.ac.uk/staff/profiles/cs30.jsp#publications (accessed on April 13, 2017); Ms. Sturdy Colls does not respond to inquiries in this regard.

248 Since the original is in color, I had to re-color the items to make them distinguishable in a black-and-white print.
Hunt either, so his critique is really limited to only some aspects of Sturdy Colls’s research. In addition, Hunt committed a blunder of his own while exposing Sturdy Colls’s dismal record of blunders. Let me explain.

Abraham Krzepicki is featured as one of several witnesses who testified after the war about their experiences at Treblinka. When quoting him in his documentary, Hunt diligently left out any passage referring to gas chambers and mass murder. Here is the quote, with the words quoted by Hunt underlined, and the start time of each quote in his documentary given in brackets (text taken from Donat 1979, p. 105):

‘But the longish, not too large brick building standing in the middle of the ‘Death Camp’ had a strange fascination for me: this was the gas chamber. Before I left the area, I felt I had to obtain a glimpse of this, the most terrible part of the camp where the sinister crime was perpetrated on the Jews.

I had already come quite close to it several times, when I and others had been carrying water for the lime and clay from the well which stood right next to the building. [56:49] But it had not occurred to me to leave my group and move a little closer to see. Only as we were returning from our midday meal and our column halted for a while, did I sneak away from them and move toward the open door of the gas chamber.

I think I have already noted that this building was surrounded by a wooded area. Now I noticed that, spread over the flat roof of the building, there was a green wire net whose edges extended slightly beyond the building’s walls. This may have been for protection against air attacks. Beneath the net, on top of the roof, I could see a tangle of pipes.

The walls of the building were covered with concrete. [57:06] The gas chamber had not been operating for a week. I was able to look inside through one of the two strong whitewashed iron exits which happened to be open.

I saw before me a room which was not too large. It looked like a regular shower room with all the accoutrements of a public bathhouse. The walls of the room were covered with small, white tiles. It was very fine, clean work. The floor was covered with orange terracotta tiles. Nickel plated metal faucets were set into the ceiling. [58:03]

That was all. A comfortable, neat little bathhouse set in the middle of a wooded area. There was nothing more to see. [58:22] But as one stood in front of the entrance to this ‘bathhouse’ one could see hills of lime, and beneath them the giant, still-open mass graves where tens, perhaps hundreds, of thousands of ‘bathers’ lay in eternal rest.’’

L: That’s mean! That’s misleading the viewer!

R: It is. Honesty would have required to at least include some omission ellipses, a remark that Krzepicki talks about a gas chamber and mass murder in other passages, and a brief explanation by Hunt why he does not discuss it. Anyway, growing concerns about quality issues with Hunt’s work led to increasing tensions between him and the revisionist community, which eventually escalated, but the present book is not the place to discuss this.

One interesting aspect of Hunt’s video is his showing interviews of a number of former deportees which were conducted by various orthodox Holocaust institu-
tions. These witnesses explain how they and hundreds of other inmates were transited through the Treblinka Camp. This proves definitely that Treblinika served indeed as a transit camp for many inmates. It must therefore have had the infrastructure to fulfill this function. But this concerns eyewitness statements, which is not what this section is all about, so I will postpone discussing this to Section 4.

L: Even if Sturdy Colls found “only” 10% of the mass-grave volume hitherto assumed, that would still amount to 70,000 people. That’s an awful lot for a transit camp, don’t you think?

R: It would indeed indicate that not all Jews were transited, correct. But it has yet to be shown that those volumes of disturbed soil were indeed once filled with corpses.

L: That sounds a little like, no matter what evidence is shown to you, you always seem to find a way out of it. Is there any kind of physical evidence at all that you would accept as proof for mass murder? And if so, what would it be?

R: I don’t think that a reasonable answer to this can deviate from what is standard practice anywhere else. Those claiming that a gigantic mass-murder operation unfolded have to deliver the kinds of evidence required in any murder case: primarily traces of the bodies, evidence of them having been murdered, and any kind of trace of the murder weapon.

Most-important, this concerns traces of the victims or of the manner in which their bodies were disposed of. In the present case of Treblinika, the orthodoxy claims that some 700,000 victims were buried within the camp and later exhumed and cremated on huge pyres.

L: But didn’t we just determine that those cremation claims are basically physically impossible?

R: Let’s suspend any skepticism as to how such a task could have been physically possible, for if the remains of 700,000 victims can be located, that feat obviously was possible somehow. Hence, we need to worry about the how only if we do not find the expected traces.

As mentioned earlier, the burial of 700,000 victims within a few months – most are said to have been murdered between July and October 1942 – requires a minimum amount of space in the soil. In addition, large areas where the cremations allegedly took place must have existed, too. Finally, the cremation remains – ashes, body fragments, unburned wood – need to be found somewhere. For the probable quantities for each of these items, see Tables 17f.

However, the task is not as simple as it seems, because we are not dealing with a pristine crime scene as it was left behind by the alleged perpetrators. Quite to the contrary. As explained earlier, it is a matter of record that two forensic investigations were conducted there, and we have the soil disturbances caused by the bombs dropped, plus the completely undocumented random digs by grave robbers (see pp. 272f.).

L: How are we going to tell which of these perturbations originate from the purported perpetrators, and which have been added later?

R: This is the real challenge, and I don’t have a comprehensive answer to this. While it is perhaps possible to find out where and how much of a volume the Soviet and Polish investigative commissions dug up, and to what degree it included the volume of former mass graves and cremation sites, etc., it is probably rather difficult,
if at all possible, to distinguish bomb craters and haphazard digs from original mass graves and cremation sites. But such a distinction is indispensable in order to be sure which soil perturbation is original and which is later.

L: But this prerequisite is a very high standard of proof which may be extremely difficult or even impossible to meet!

R: Admitted, but that failure of securing the evidence while it was fresh is merely the fault of the authorities in charge of the area right after the withdrawal of all German authorities in 1944. Worse still, if the camp’s area was indeed bombarded by the Soviet Air Force, this raises the suspicion that the Soviets themselves were those who initiated the process of destroying the evidence. It is moot to speculate about their motives, but it is safe to say that securing evidence in a mass-murder case was obviously not on their minds.

At any rate, not having conducted a thorough forensic investigation for so many decades has led to a considerable deterioration and spoliation of the evidence which we may never be able to overcome.

Still, considering that the cremation of 700,000+ victims must have left innumerable traces in and around the camp, it should be possible to come to some conclusions when scouring the soil of the entire former camp and its vicinity for these remains. Even that can be problematic to some degree, though, because even that evidence might have been corrupted by Jewish visitors scattering the ashes of their relatives, who had deceased somewhere else entirely, on the camp grounds in later years (see Hunt 2014b, starting at 39:30).

L: What you describe is a truly daunting task.

R: Yes, but I believe it is the only way of determining with any degree of reliability the magnitude of events that unfolded there.

As to remnants of homicidal gas chambers, this seems to be a wild-goose chase undertaken by the orthodoxy. While it is expected that some building remains have to be found in those camps, no matter what their purpose was, finding a homicidal “gas chamber” seems illusory, for how are we to decide whether the ruins of a building served as a chemical mass-slaughter facility? While it is possible to expect chemical traces of mass murder committed with hydrogen cyanide aka Zyklon B – in the form of long-term-stable Iron Blue (see Subchapter 3.4.6.), engine-exhaust gases would not have left any trace whatsoever – except maybe for traces of soot. Hence, if some fragments of tiles are discovered, as was the case at Treblinka, how are we to decide whether these tiles were part of an actual shower room, as revisionists claim, or of a homicidal gas chamber merely disguised as a shower room, as orthodox historians insist? As far as I can see, there is no way of telling the difference.

To wrap up this Subchapter, let me mention in passing that Treblinka had its own victims of disease, too, so not all bodies found there in the soil need to have been victims of mass murder. For example in autumn 1943 a typhus epidemic broke out in the penal labor camp (Treblinka I), causing 148 prisoners to die between November 12 and December 12, 1943 (Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 89). The graves of these victims were also found by Łukaszkiewicz.

L: So the SS did not even bother to cremate these bodies.

R: Correct.
3.5.6. Documentary Evidence

L: What documentary proof exists that supports the mass-murder thesis?

R: Very few documents about Treblinka have been preserved. There is no documentation about the plan, organization, procuring of materials, personnel, budget, etc. that would support the gigantic act of extermination. Nothing, absolutely nothing at all.

Two documents by camp commandant Irmfried Eberl have survived from the camp’s construction phase. These are orders for construction material, although they are not incriminating in nature but rather exonerating. One of them is an order for 160 meters of water pipes, various connection pieces and waterproof light fixtures. The other one is for “3 intake strainers [Saugkörbe] for wells with check valves [Rückschlagventil] 1 1/2 inch” (Gumkowski/Rutkowski 1962; see Kues 2012b).

L: Maybe these pipes were meant to duct the exhaust gases into the gas chambers?

R: That is unlikely, for in that case they would neither have ordered the waterproof light fixtures nor the intake strainers for a water well. In addition, water pipes of the sizes ordered (1 inch, 3/4 inch, 1/2 inch) are too narrow to efficiently pipe gases over many tens of meters. The back pressure would be considerable. Much larger ducts or pipes are used for gases. All this indicates clearly that water was to be used on a large scale in that camp, piped through long water pipes – probably for inmate showers.

Concerning the deportations to Treblinka a whole set of documents exists, which speak of “evacuation” and/or “resettlement” to the east, however.

L: These are camouflage terms for murder.

R: So goes the prevailing view. One of these documents is the so-called Höfle telegram. SS Sturmbannführer Hans Höfle was subordinate to Odilo Globocnik, who in turn was head of the police and SS for the Lublin District. As such, he was responsible for the alleged extermination camps operating in this area (Belzec, Majdanek, Sobibór, Treblinka). In a telegram of January 11, 1943, Höfle summarized briefly the number of Jews deported to the above camps. That radio message was intercepted by the British secret service and decoded, hence we know of its contents today. According to this document, by the end of 1942 exactly 713,555 Jews had “arrived” at T, which we assume stands for Treblinka. Nothing is stated in it about the fate of these Jews, though (Witte/Tyas 2001; cf. Graf et al. 2010, pp. 311-330). I’ll get to the figures for Belzec and Sobibór later.

An interesting demographic study of what really happened to the Jews during that time was written in 1943 by mainstream Professor Eugene Kulischer in Canada. In his detailed investigation Kulischer relied on the data provided by many respected global organizations, all of which were hostile towards the Third Reich. This is how he summed it up (Kulischer 1943, pp. 110f.):

“*For the Polish ghettos are not the last stage in the forced eastward migration of the Jewish people. On 20 November 1941, the Governor General, Hans Frank, broadcast the information that the Polish Jews would ultimately be transferred further east. Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labour camps in the German-occupied Eastern Territories have become the destination*
of deportees both from Poland and from western and central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported. Many of the deportees have been sent to the labour camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Bielorussia [Belarus] and Ukraine."

R: Kulischer had nothing to report about any extermination camps. Before I elaborate more on documents about deportations to the camps of Operation Reinhardt in general, let’s turn to the other two camps in that context.

3.6. Belzec

R: In my summary of the information available about the Belzec camp I rely once more on a study that critically analyzed all available sources on this camp (Matzgno 2004a).

Situated in east Poland, at least 300,000, if not up to three million humans, mainly of the Jewish faith, are alleged to have been killed there between March and December 1942.

L: Haven’t I heard something like that before?

R: Yes, that is the nature of our subject matter, and so as not to repeat myself, I shall be brief here. In Table 19 a number of figures are listed that do not need commentary. For Belzec as well, wildly differing murder methods are claimed: diesel gas chambers; quicklime; electric current; vacuum chambers. The corpses were then burned on huge pyres – leaving no traces.

L: Thus essentially the same as what is said about Treblinka.

R: Generally, yes, except for some revealing differences. In Belzec the diesel engine emerged rather late as the murder weapon of choice. Initially there were more statements made about electric chambers. The most detailed and at the same time the most famous comes from Stefan Szende, from which I select some quotes (Szende 1945, pp. 290ff.):

“One had to work several months and build. […] Hundreds of thousands of working hours were spent on it, and tens of thousands of tons of valuable material were required to establish the human mill in Belzec. […] The human mill covers an area of approximately 7 square kilometers. [appr. 2.7 sq miles] The trains full of Jews would travel through a tunnel into the underground rooms of the execution place. There the Jews disembarked. […] The naked Jews were brought into enormous halls. Several thousand humans at one time could fit into these halls. They did not have windows, and they were made of metal with a floor that could be lowered. The floors of these halls with thousands of Jews standing on them were lowered into a water basin below it – but only so far that the humans standing on the metal place would not be completely submerged. When all the Jews standing on the metal were submerged in water up to their hips a strong electric current was sent through the water. After a few moments thousands of Jews were dead.

Then the metal floors were raised out of the water and on them lay the executed corpses. Another electric cable was switched on and the metal plate was turned
into a crematory coffin, white-hot, until all corpses were burnt to ashes.
Massive cranes then lifted the enormous crematory coffins and emptied the ash.
Huge factory chimneys eliminated the smoke.

L: I assume there is nothing left of this enormous underground plant.
R: Of course, neither documents nor material traces remain. These and other similar outrageous stories about the high-voltage executions in Belzec are today rejected as false, and established historians deliberately ignore them.

L: So they are telling us only half the truth about what has been reported about Belzec.
R: Well, I would say they are only telling us a fraction of it, just like they do about Treblinka. For example, there are statements that report on a soap factory in Belzec where the fat from murdered Jews was allegedly turned into soap. And the other killing methods – quicklime, which killed the deportees while traveling in trains, as well as vacuum chambers – were also tacitly dropped (cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 9-34).

The diesel-engine story emerged mainly because of a statement by Kurt Gerstein, a mining engineer who could certainly tell a diesel engine from a gasoline engine. Gerstein was responsible for SS hygiene, and in this role he claimed he had visited Belzec and to have witnessed a diesel-engine gassing. We shall return to Gerstein in our next lecture. There is moreover the testimony by the survivor Rudolf Reder. He testified about a gasoline engine being used in the camp, but he insisted that its exhaust gases were not used for murder. Instead he said that the engine was used to suck the air out of the chamber (ibid., pp. 37-40). This led Trunk to assume that a gasoline engine was used as a murder weapon (Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 34f.), even though Reder insisted explicitly in his testimony that the exhaust gas “was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers” (ibid., p. 38). Trunk’s task for the anthology cited, however, was apparently to somehow make the orthodox version look credible, no matter what, which is why he cheated a little by tacitly ignoring Gerstein and distorting Reder’s deposition.

L: But Reder’s claim about murder by vaccum is itself nonsensical.
R: Right. But if a witness statement is nonsensical, that is to say implausible, it cannot be rendered sensible or plausible by “correcting” it.

---

249 Interestingly Rückerl and Scheffler refer to each other as a source: an inert self-referential system!
L: And were there any forensic investigations undertaken at Belzec?

R: Yes. The first investigations were undertaken in October 1945, and then again in 1997 and 1999, whereby the latter were far more thorough: Core samples were drilled out of the soil at intervals of five meters covering the whole camp site, which altogether resulted in 2,227 samples (Kola 2000a; cf. O’Neill 1999). Of these samples, 236 revealed a disturbance of the earth layer in 33 different, highly irregular shapes. And of these, 137 were “relevant” enough to have their data published. However, only six of these contained human remains – a mere 3% of all samples with a disturbed earth layer, or only 0.3% of all samples taken. The largest corpse layer found was only 75 cm thick (2.5 ft). What one generally found was a scattering of thinly layered ashes mixed with lots of sand and earth.

L: Which means it is proven that at Belzec humans died and their bodies were cremated.

R: True, but no one denies this. But this does not clarify to what extent this happened, nor what caused the deaths. For that we have to analyze the results more closely. The drillings determined that approximately 21,000 m³ of soil had been disturbed.

### Table 20: Characteristics of mass graves in Belzec, claimed and found

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Claimed</th>
<th>Found</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>no. of corpses</td>
<td>600,000</td>
<td>??</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>space required</td>
<td>100,000 m³</td>
<td>21,000 m³[251]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dimensions of graves</td>
<td>100 m × 25 m × 12 m²[252]</td>
<td>≤40 m ≤ 10 m ≤ 5 m²[253]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>volume per grave</td>
<td>22,750 m³</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corpses per grave</td>
<td>ca. 136,500</td>
<td>scattered</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no. of graves</td>
<td>ca. 4.5</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>total net surface</td>
<td>ca. 11,250 m²</td>
<td>appr. 6,000 m²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>excavated soil</td>
<td>ca. 110,000 m³</td>
<td>23,100 m³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mass of corpses</td>
<td>27,000,000 kg</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>volume</td>
<td>27,000 m³</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duration of cremation</td>
<td>Dec. 1942 – March 1943, 121 days</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corpses per day</td>
<td>4,959</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wood needed per day</td>
<td>570,937.5 kg[256]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>total wood needed</td>
<td>94,500,000 kg</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wood ashes</td>
<td>7,560,000 kg, 22,235 m³[238]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>human ashes</td>
<td>1,350,000 kg, 2,700 m³[239]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>excess volume</td>
<td>ca. 35,000 m³</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>height of ash in camp</td>
<td>56 cm</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

250 Description based on Mattogno’s analysis of Kola’s 2000a paper, Mattogno 2004a, pp. 71-96.
251 Ignoring the question whether these pits were actual graves or if they were dug after the war.
252 Length×Width×Depth; per witness statements, cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 73.
253 The dimensions of the graves found are extremely irregular.
254 Minus a cover layer of 50 cm; wall angle: 70°. Due to this the pit loses 4 m in width and length on all sides at a depth of 12 m, or some 6,000 m³.
255 There are no witness statements regarding the cremation arrangement used. Cf. the resp. calculations for Treblinka, p. 270 of this present book.
256 Ash (22,235 m³ + 2,700 m³) + excess of loosened soil from the mass graves (10,000 m³).
257 35,000 m³ on 62,000 m² (area of the entire camp).
area, because in Belzec the burning of corpses is said to have begun after the murder phase had allegedly ended. Similar to Treblinka, Table 20 lists the data derived from witness statements about the mass graves and the mass cremations in the center column, whereas the right column gives data derived from the sample drillings mentioned.

L: According to this information, then, only 21% of the number of alleged victims would have fit into these discovered pits, thus about 126,000, something that would confirm Pressac’s estimate of the number of victims at Belzec.

R: That would be the case if these graves had been full of ash, but that is not so. Only occasionally did they find ash mixed with soil.

L: But why are there so many pits in Belzec, if they were not used?

R: The solution to this mystery lies in what happened in the camp area between 1945 and 1965. The Polish researcher Andrzej Kola wrote (Kola 2000a, p. 65):

“Additional disturbances in archeological structures were made by intensive dig-ups directly after the war while local people were searching for jewellery. The facts make it difficult for the archeologists to define precisely the ranges of burial pits.”

R: On April 11, 1946, the public prosecutor of Zamosc had already explained what some witnesses confirmed (Mattogno 2004a, p. 89):

“At the moment, the camp site has been completely dug up by the local population in their search for valuables. This has brought to the surface ash from the corpses and from wood, charred bones as well as bones that were only partially charred.”

R: In other words: the pits found through the sample drillings are not only mass graves, but to a large extent the remnants of wildcat excavations made by treasure hunters after the war. This also explains why the pits found are completely irregular both concerning their sizes, shapes, and orientations as well as their contents and the position, arrangement, and composition of the earth layers in them.

If one considers that at least 90% of the material of the sample cores exhibited neither human remnants nor ash, then the maximum number of the corpses that could have been buried in these pits – 126,000 – is at least to be reduced by a factor of 10, because the number 126,000 is based on the premise that the corpses were packed as tightly as possible in all of these pits.

L: Therefore the mass murder at Belzec is a maximum of 126,000, but realistically probably only roughly ten thousand?

R: Or only in the thousands, whereby I would rather talk of “mass dying” instead of “mass murder,” because the most frequent causes of death at Belzec were probably diseases, exhaustion, etc. The results of these forensic investigations have consequences beyond the mere reduction of the victim number. Due to the already-

III. 138: Photo of the ruins of a garage building with repair pit in Belzec. (Kola 2000a, p. 56)
mentioned Höfle radio message, we know that by the end of 1942 exactly 434,500 Jews had been deported to Belzec (see p. 279; although it says there only “B”). If, however, not more than 126,000 could have been buried at Belzec – but probably much less than that – what happened with the majority of these deported Jews, who were not buried at Belzec? They were obviously not killed there.

L: Then they must have been taken elsewhere.
R: Correct, which confirms the revisionist thesis that Belzec was a transit camp.

By the way, during the sample drillings a search for the remains of the gas chambers was also made. However, there were no traces of buildings resembling what witnesses reported. What was found instead were the ruins of a multiple-car garage.

L: A garage building?
R: Correct, recognizable by a repair pit.
L: After the graves were located through the drillings, did one actually exhume the mass graves and examine their contents?
R: Surprisingly, no.
L: But that would have been the only possibility of determining the actual size of the graves and the number of the corpses lying in them.
R: It appears that once the gigantic mass graves containing hundreds of thousands of victims or their remains were not located, there was little interest in doing anything else. Anyway, in 2004 a monument was built at Belzec which buried a large part of the camp under concrete (Berkofsky 2004), which basically means that from now on there is not to be any more research done here, something that would disturb the dead, but now it is time to grieve, pray, and sob.

L: I beg to differ. I don’t think the authorities in charge are trying to cover up some ugly truth. In fact, I think they merely want to prevent any more wildcat digs in that area. After all, it is considered to be a kind of cemetery.
R: That may well be. For them, the issue is settled. They probably don’t think of revisionists when making their decisions.
L: And what do the documents say about Belzec?
R: The few documents discovered or released so far state that, at its beginnings, Belzec was a labor camp, wherein harsh discipline against the Jews was maintained. They were badly treated, and it did happen that the sick and the weak were summarily shot. These procedures, however, are embedded in the contexts of the usual language used when talking about forced labor and deportations, and they contradict the thesis of systematic extermination at Belzec. Why would you, if you are intent on killing all Jews, go to the trouble of taking out and executing the sick and weak? (Cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 97-108)
3.7. Sobibór

L: And how about the Sobibór Camp?

R: In 2010 a revisionist team of researchers published a very detailed study on that camp, which also addressed the important question: what happened to the deported Jews, if they were not killed in these camps? (Graf et al. 2010).

The story of Sobibór is very similar to that of Belzec, including the widely varying victim numbers (see Table 21) and absurd claims about their cremation. I will not dwell on that here, as it gets repetitive. “New” to Sobibór, however, are claims of obscure if not absurd murder methods by witnesses who testified shortly after the war. They speak of chlorine as a lethal agent and of collapsible gas chamber floors which discharged their load onto railway carts below. I omit other absurdities, of which there are plenty in the various testimonies (cf. esp. Graf et al. 2010, pp. 98-102).

L: But couldn’t these claims be true?

R: Well, hypothetically maybe, but these statements contradict others, and most importantly they contradict what mainstream historiography has agreed upon regarding what happened in this camp: mass murder with engine-exhaust gases in plain rooms, with subsequent incineration on huge open-air fires in ditches. Hence many mainstream historians dealing with Sobibór give these deviating witness claims the silent treatment (e.g. Arad 1987, Schelvis 2006).

Archeological digs were conducted in Sobibór as well, this time even twice, once by the same Polish researcher who had already explored the Belzec camp (Kola 2000b & 2001), and a second time by a team led by Jewish researchers who were...
apparently not happy with Kola’s initial results, hence they conducted further research between 2004 and 2014 (Gilead et al. 2009; Bem/Mazurek 2012). In September 2014, this team of archaeologists issued a press release stating that the foundation walls of the gas chamber had been found at Sobibór (Hecking 2014a&b). The website dedicated to these archaeological digs contains only meager information about that discovery on its news page.\footnote{http://sobibor.info.pl/?page_id=1524 (accessed on April 13, 2017).} It was announced there in September 2014 that the results of this research would soon be documented, but there has been silence ever since. After I inquired in late 2016 regarding that publication, that announcement was even removed.

L: At least they found a gas chamber!

R: No. They found several rows of bricks in the soil delineating the perimeter of a former building. The German newsmagazine Der Spiegel published an air photo of it, see Illustration 140, and wrote about it (ibid.):

\begin{quote}
“Freshly uncovered foundations and remains of the walls can be seen in a clearing, the suspected remnants of four gas chambers. Each measures five by seven meters (16 feet by 23 feet) and served as death cells for 70 to 100 people at a time.”
\end{quote}

R: Suspected is the keyword here. How do we know that this was a gas chamber?

L: Because witnesses has said so?

R: Right, but many of these witnesses have also claimed that the floors opened downward after the murder to discharge the load. Furthermore, most witnesses have claimed that the first gas-chamber building consisted of three rooms, while
another building erected later had six or eight chambers, three or four on either side of a hallway (Graf et al. 2010, pp. 262-269, 149-152). Yet the foundation walls found show four rooms in a row.

The question is therefore: what evidence supports the claim that a few rows of bricks once belonged to a homicidal gas chamber?

L: It may turn out to be impossible to prove this.

R: A veritable dilemma. Here is something else that was found near those rows of bricks, which Der Spiegel hides from its readers, however. It can be seen in a video clip of the Daily Mail, see Illustration 141 (Wight 2015).

L: Are these the remnants of a well?

R: So the archaeologists maintain. Now you may guess why they needed a dedicated well next to a gas chamber operated with engine-exhaust gases?

L: In order to be able to clean it after each execution?

L': Or maybe in order to kill with steam rather than engine exhaust?

L'': Or perhaps to let the victims drown rather than suffocate?

R: Or these weren’t gas chambers camouflaged as shower rooms, but rather… shower rooms… At any rate, a number of testimonies exist which describe these rooms in such a way. Here are two examples (Graf et al. 2010, pp. 70f.):

“At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in” (Alexander Pechersky)

“The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment)” (Leon Feldhendler).

R: Of course both claim that this was only a deception. How long such faucets and basins would have withstood panicking crowds is up for debate. False shower-heads beyond the reach of people may make sense to deceive people, but basins with water faucets and other “pleasant” items are either the fruit of the witnesses’ fantasy – which raises the question what else has been conjured up by them – or
else they were real and genuine. Be that as it may, judged by the material evidence found so far at Sobibór, this question probably cannot be settled with certainty. The well found nearby, however, gives us an indication where we might find some truths.

L: However, the long-lasting excavations at Sobibór have revealed a great many mass graves. That cannot be denied, can it?

R: That is true. However, just like in all the other cases, here, too, no areas that were suspected to have served as mass graves have ever been exhumed in order to determine how big they were exactly and how many victims’ remains can be found in them. With a death toll claimed today of some 250,000, this camp had the least victims among the three large so-called extermination camps. But it was also the largest of them by surface area. It is therefore mathematically possible that the claimed number of victims could be buried in mass graves. This in contrast to Belzec and Treblinka, where the space inside the camp or at least the volume of the perturbed soil would not have sufficed for the claimed number of victims. That does not, of course, automatically mean that the death toll claimed for Sobibór is true. But it is at least theoretically possible insofar as space for disposition of remains is concerned.

What we have been told about this by the archaeologists – as far as can be gleaned from the PDF files posted on their project’s websites – does not permit any definite conclusion regarding the number of victims. The revisionist take on things, which is somewhat outdated by now, can be learned from their respective books (Graf et al. 2010, pp. 107-167; Mattogno et al. 2015, pp. 890-939).

3.8. Transit Camps

R: In wrapping up this topic, I’d like to deliberate a little more on the revisionist hypothesis that the three camps Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka were actually transit camps. First I would like to mention that all three camps discussed here were situated near the demarcation line between German- and Soviet-occupied Poland (see Ill. 142). From this geographic fact it can be assumed that these camps served as transit camps for the deportation of Jews “into the east.” It must be noted that in contrast to the rest of Europe the Soviets used broad-gauge railway tracks. Therefore, each transport towards the east had to transfer its people at this demarcation line from trains of the European gauge to those of the Russian gauge. To my knowledge it is revisionist researcher Steffen Werner, in his study of the Jewish deportations, who was the first to point this out (Werner 1991).

This approach would also explain why so many witnesses talked about delousing and showering procedures – that is, hygienic measures – during the interruption of their deportation, which today are falsely regarded as deceptive measures preceding the mass murder. The two Treblinka documents mentioned earlier (p. 279) pointing at large-scale inmate showers support this view just as much as do the witness statements collected by Hunt of former deportees who were transited through Treblinka (p. 276).

The mysterious steam chambers of Treblinka, which were probably nothing else but steam disinfestation chambers, could be explained that way, as could the statement by a Polish civilian who testified after the war that he was ordered to build a heavy furnace in the Belzec camp used to heat water, which was then led through a pipe into three chambers (Mattogno 2004a, p. 45). Finally, it would explain why SS Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, a hygiene expert, was ordered to the Majdanek and Belzec camps together with SS Obersturmbannführer Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, professor at and director of the Hygienic Institute at the University of Marburg and hygienic adviser to the Waffen-SS. If you just open your eyes, the truth is easy to see: It all happened because the SS wanted to ensure that Jews deported to the east underwent some hygienic procedures at the border before being released into the eastern occupied territories.

L: This all sounds rather far-fetched to me.

While mainstream historians may have a hard time establishing with material evidence that 700,000 or more human beings were killed, buried and cremated at Treblinka, to stick with that camp, where is the physical or documentary proof that hundreds of thousands of them were shipped elsewhere, be it to the temporarily German-occupied western Soviet territories or to any ghetto or labor camp, for that matter? That’s a big hole in the revisionist theory. If that many people were transited through Treblinka, or any of the other Operation Reinhardt camps, there must be a thick paper trail for it!

R: You have hit the Achilles heel of all Holocaust research, be it revisionist or mainstream. For the mainstream theory of mass murder, the corpses and any of their traces are missing, so they cannot prove where the deported Jews or their remains are; and revisionists are at a loss to explain where they went as well.

What revisionists are slowly piecing together, though, is evidence indicating that many thousands of Jews thought to have been exterminated in Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibór, among other places, were indeed deported farther to the East (cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 253-261). Thomas Kues presented three lengthy papers summarizing the results of his attempt at systematically scouring archives and libraries for evidence about the fate of those deportees – other than claims of mass murder, needless to say (Kues 2010a&b, 2011c; also partially in Graf et al. 2010).

---

262 On Gerstein’s see Subchapter 4.5.2.; on Pfannenstiel see Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 126-128, 309f.
He also responded exhaustively to orthodox critics, and in the process gave a chilling account of the ruthlessness and callousness of the German policy of ethnic relocations in eastern Europe (in Mattogno et al. 2015, pp. 561-703).

A particularly illuminating example about deportees lost and found is a message in the French-Jewish underground paper Notre Voix, which in April 1944 reported the following (Raisky et al. 1950, p. 179):

“Thank you! A message, which will please all Jews in France, was spread by Radio Moscow. Who of us doesn’t have a brother, a sister, relatives of those deported from Paris? And who will not feel a deep joy, if he remembers that 8,000 Paris Jews were saved from death by the glorious Red Army! […] They were all in the Ukraine, when the last Soviet offensive began, […] they were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and all are at present in the Soviet Union.”

R: I will refrain from reiterating what Kues and colleagues have gathered, as that would excessively expand the present book. If you are interested in many more examples, I recommend that you read those books and papers and keep an eye on future upcoming research results.

L: But these are just superficial media reports. They don’t prove much.

R: Kues has collected more than that, including a number of German wartime documents dealing with regional and local problems arising from these resettlements.

L: But if that is so, where are these Jews today?

R: Your question is wrong, because if you consider the time that has passed since the end of World War II, those actually deported during the war would be dead today either way, even if they survived. Here, too, we are confronted with an ongoing deterioration of the evidence, which complicates matters.

L: Well, okay, let me rephrase my question: Do you have any reliable evidence of anyone who went to any of those three Operation Reinhardt camps and came out the other end alive, that is, in Russia? One name! One single name!

R: I mentioned before the survivors who testified on camera that they had been transitted through Treblinka (see p. 276).

L: That doesn’t count. These people were not transitted to the east but rather to the Majdanek Camp, which is 100 miles south of Treblinka.

R: How about Siegmund Rothstein, born on Jan. 16, 1867 in Mainstockheim, Bavaria, Germany. When he was deported from Berlin to the Theresienstadt Ghetto for elderly Jews in August 1942, he was 75 years old. From there, Rothstein was deported to Treblinka on September 26, 1942. According to the Yad Vashem database of Holocaust victims, the Memorial Book of Jewish Victims of National Socialism (Freie Universität 1995) lists him as deceased in Minsk, the capital city of Belarus, some 240 miles (286 km) east of Treblinka (cf. Boisdefeu 2017b). I doubt that 75-year-old Mr. Rothstein jumped off the train prior to arriving at Treblinka and ran all the way to German-occupied Minsk. Hence, he must have traveled there by train. I also doubt that the German authorities reserved a train just for him or put just him on a military train going to Minsk. Rather, he must have made that journey on a deportation train together with hundreds or thousands of fellow deportees from Theresienstadt.

L: OK, you win that one. Maybe one of them was transited through Treblinka, or even a few hundred or thousand deportees. But what happened to Mr. Rothstein in Minsk? He died, right? So whether he was murdered in Treblinka or Minsk makes no difference, really.

R: The difference is that a 75-year-old Jew wasn’t good for anything to the Nazis anymore, we are made to believe. If the Nazis had the intention to kill frail old Jews, why send Mr. Rothstein and his fellow deportees to Minsk, since Treblinka was allegedly brimming with homicidal gas chambers? Furthermore, as a 75-year-old man you can easily die during such an ordeal without outright murder.

L: You’re not getting off the hook that easily, because Minsk had its own extermination camp were tens or even hundreds of thousands of Jews were killed. So what does it matter where they were killed?

R: If you are referring to the infamous camp near Maly Trostenets, I may point out a few facts that need to be known in this context (see Kues 2011a&b):

1. The Soviet commission which investigated the alleged mass graves at Maly Trostenets, headed by Professor Nikolai N. Burdenko, the president of the Academy of Medical Sciences of the USSR, was the very same commission with the very same head which also “investigated” the Katyn mass graves after the German retreat. The latter “investigation,” whose results were submitted by the Soviets to the Nuremberg Tribunal as evidence (IMT Document USSR-54), is today generally acknowledged to have been a gigantic fraud with which the Soviet Union tried to blame the Germans for this Soviet mass murder of Polish officers and intellectuals.

2. The wooded area where some of the mass graves were exhumed and “investigated” was the site of choice for executions/murders by the Soviet NKVD prior to the war.

3. In this case as in many others, the number of corpses allegedly exhumed and examined by the commission (as they themselves admit: a few hundred at most) bears no relation to the claimed death toll of thousands of victims. Hence, the commission’s claims aren’t even supported by the “facts” it claims to have established.

I think this suffices to prove what we are most likely dealing with here: not a case of German mass murder, but yet another case of Soviet efforts to blame Soviet crimes on the defeated and defenseless Germans. I’ll get back to that pattern of Soviet behavior when addressing the so-called Einsatzgruppen in Chapter 3.13.

L: Wasn’t Burdenko also the guy who headed the Soviet commission investigating Auschwitz at war’s end, creating the legend of four million Auschwitz victims?

R: He was merely a co-author of that report submitted to the Nuremberg Tribunal and accepted into evidence by it (IMT Document USSR-8). He sure was a habitual liar when it came to “government reports.”

L: So, if the deported Jews weren’t murdered, what happened to them?

R: I’m not saying none of them was murdered or killed. I think that at the end of the war a part of these Jews went toward the west and to Palestine, following the usual flow of emigrating Jews. Another group was taken by Stalin’s executioners to the GULag, where most of them perished. Recently the New York Times reported on the fate of three Jewish women who had been held in German concentration camps.
camps during the war and at war’s end were “liberated” by the Soviets in Groß-Rosen, now located in Poland. But that “liberation” was not the end of it for them (Mascia 2010):

“In 1945, the three [Jewish] women were sent by the Soviets to a labor camp in Siberia; they were considered suspect because of their religion and their German provenance.

‘We couldn't speak one word of Russian,’ Ruth Usherenko recalled. ‘They didn't feed us. When people died, they didn't bury them – they put them in the forest and the wolves were eating them.’

So complete was their isolation that they did not know when the war ended.

‘Stalin passed away in 1953, and they released us in 1955,’ Ruth Usherenko recalled. ‘A woman came to us and said, “The war is over.”’

The three women settled in the Ukrainian town of Dnepropetrovsk, where they worked as milliners. The sisters married – Ruth to a shoemaker and Toni to an aviation engineer – and in 1981, after years of trying to leave the Soviet Union, the families were able to emigrate to Brooklyn.”

R: But how many survived and managed to get out of the Soviet Union? Probably only a minority. Many thusly deported to Russia may have been scattered throughout the Soviet Union and will have been assimilated into the local populace (see Graf et al. 2010, 369-374). Hence it might be difficult to determine the exact fate of these deported Jews. There is without a doubt room for more research.

L: Isn’t it true that some of the SS personnel who ran those alleged extermination camps in eastern Poland had been active during the euthanasia program of the early war years, during which some 100,000 mentally retarded Germans were killed as “life unworthy of living”? And doesn’t that continuity of staff indicate a continuity of purpose as well, that is, mass murder?264

R: You are right regarding the continuity of the personnel, but that is no evidence for mass murder. It is first of all not uncommon in the military that most members of any unit are routinely transferred to other units, especially after old ones have been completed or discontinued. That does not mean that the new unit has the same purpose as the old one. It can actually be proven in this case: After the eastern camps were closed, Odilio Glogocnik, who had been in charge of these camps, and the major part of his SS men were transferred to the Adriatic coast of northern Italy in late 1943, where they were mainly engaged in fighting partisans, but to a minor degree also in incarcerating Jews and deporting them to labor camps (cf. Mattoerno/Graf 2004, pp. 307ff.).

The thesis that the Third Reich’s euthanasia program was transmogrified into a program to exterminate the Jews, both by its methods and its personnel, has numerous inconsistencies and is contradicted by a host of documents. Since this would lead us too far astray, permit me to merely direct your attention to the corresponding literature (Graf et al. 2010, pp. 269-281).

264 K. A. Schleunes, in: Jäckel/Rohwer 1985, p. 78; Arad 1987, p. 17. For a list of personnel who served in the “Operation Reinhardt” camps, their prior deployment in the euthanasia program, as well as their military ranks, see www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/completestaff.htm (accessed on April 13, 2017).
3.9. Majdanek

R: Since the end of the war, the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek has continued to lose its significance in Holocaust propaganda (cf. Graf/Mattogno 2012). Majdanek was the first concentration camp which was occupied by the Red Army in summer 1944. The press frenzy was accordingly huge, because in Majdanek they found cremation furnaces, delousing chambers, cans of Zyklon B, as well as the huge pile of shoes about which I spoke at the beginning of this book. Although all these objects had life-saving functions – except for the shoes, of course – Soviet propaganda turned them into their opposite. A particularly horrible picture of the Majdanek cremation furnaces did the rounds, see III. 143.

L: There are human skeletons scattered about. That is really gruesome.

R: Yes, but the question to ask is: Did the Germans really leave behind such a scene, or was it fabricated by the Soviets in order to indict the Germans through such a gruesome scene? There was certainly no shortage of corpses on the eastern front.

L: But doesn’t it take months, if not years, before a corpse decays into a skeleton? And you cannot really pull skeletons out of a cremation furnace in one piece. So it may be assumed that this scene was staged.

R: That is quite plausible. The destruction of the crematories at Auschwitz by the Germans before their retreat, by the way, may have been done as a result of this picture and similar Soviet propaganda photos, because no one in Germany wanted to see more of such photos appearing (A. Allen 1998).

In Table 22 some death-toll numbers claimed for the Majdanek Camp are listed. The most interesting of them is probably the second from last, which was claimed by the head of the research department of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz (cf. Graf 2007; Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 260-274). It’s less than 5% of what a
Polish court had claimed right after the war, and it comes pretty close to what revisionists claim. Their number is the only one based on actual documents and amounts to about 42,200, which means that a terrifying 40% of all inmates ever transferred to that camp died there (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 79).

L: And how many of these victims were Jews?
R: This cannot be determined exactly, but probably more than half.
L: 40% mortality is awfully high and proves that the conditions in that camp must have been very bad.
R: That is true. The sanitary conditions in the camp were catastrophic. The camp got its first drinking-water well only in May 1942, got connected to the sewer system of Lublin only in late 1942, received its first laundry unit only in early 1943, and flushing toilets only in August 1943 (ibid., p. 61). Typhus and other diseases reaped a grisly harvest under these circumstances. As a result of the order by the inspector of the German concentration camps, Richard Glücks, of December 28, 1942, to reduce mortality by any means (see p. 169 of the present book), two SS physicians inspected the Majdanek camp in early 1943. They criticized the sanitary conditions, but also confirmed improvements (ibid., p. 61-64).

Regarding food supplies for the inmates, I would like to quote from the report of the Polish resistance movement from early February 1943 (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1973, pp. 222f.; cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 293):

“The rations were quite meager initially, but they improved recently and are now of a better quality than for example those handed out in the PoW camps during 1940. Approximately at six in the morning the inmates receive half a liter of barley soup (twice a week peppermint tea). For lunch at one o’clock half a liter of quite nutritious soup is handed out, which is even thickened with fat and flour. The dinner at five o’clock consists of 200 grams of bread with spread (jam, cheese or margarine, twice a week 300 grams of lunch meat) as well as half a liter of barley soup or soup made from the flour of unpeeled potatoes.”

L: Well, that sounds better to me than what many German soldiers could get on the eastern front.
R: Most certainly, but such a comparison is a little out of place.

By the way, in the orthodox historiography of Majdanek there is also mention of mass murder through shooting: On November 4, 1943, 17,000 Jewish armaments workers are supposed to have been shot there. For unknown reasons, orthodox Holocaust literature calls this alleged massacre “Operation Harvest Festival.”

L: Imagine, at the end of 1943 Germany was desperate for workers in the armaments factories, and then the Nazis shot 17,000 of them?

R: Yes, it is indeed absurd. More likely the Germans would have killed old people, the sick, or others not capable of working! In Chapter 9 of the Majdanek book, Mattogno gathered a large number of arguments pointing out that the alleged mass shooting of November 1943 is indeed a figment of someone’s imagination (Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 207-228). Primary witness for this alleged massacre is SS Oberscharführer Erich Mussfeldt, former head of the Majdanek crematorium, who testified about it in summer of 1947 during his incarceration in Poland, claiming that he had witnessed it from a window of the Majdanek crematorium. He claimed that the Jews had to dig out three ditches before being executed. The executions are said to have lasted from six or seven in the morning until five in the afternoon. More than 17,000 Jewish victims had to run from the undressing huts in groups of ten to the ditches to be shot (ibid., pp. 212-221).

L: If we have one group of ten Jews run to each ditch, that makes 30 Jews per batch. 17,000 Jews results in 567 such batches. There are 11 hours between six in the morning and five in the afternoon, so we are talking about 51 batches per hour, which leaves 70 seconds for each batch. In those 70 seconds, the victims must run to the ditch, align properly, get shot, and get arranged efficiently in the ditch.

R: Do you think that was possible?

L: Well, sure, if the cooperation between victims and executioners ran smoothly and if the procedure had been choreographed and exercised thoroughly in advance…

R: But that was not likely to happen, was it?

L: No.

R: So we are dealing here with nothing else than just another example of nonsense told by a captive under the coercive influence of Stalinist interrogators. After the first batch of Jews had been shot, the remaining 16,970 would certainly have had other things in mind than to voluntarily line themselves up to submit to their own slaughter. Mussfeldt’s description of the alleged cremation of the 17,000 corpses on pyres in the open is comparable to the absurd stories told about Treblinka, so I won’t bore you here by repeating it.

It should be noted that there may be a true background to this atrocity story: The Jewish armaments workers of Majdanek were perhaps relocated to other camps in late 1943. Polish atrocity propaganda turned this transfer into their wholesale slaughter.

L: It appears that exaggeration and lies were told about nearly all of the camps.

R: Indeed, that cannot be denied at all. After Auschwitz and the “pure extermination camps” had moved into the foreground of Holocaust propaganda, the number of victims claimed for Majdanek was reduced step by step. Let me now look at the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek in somewhat more detail. Since the middle of 1942, Allied propaganda had reported that mass
extermination of prisoners was being carried out in the concentration camps using poison gas, among other things. As had to be expected, when the Soviets liberated the first camps, they would assert this extermination was a fact. It therefore does not surprise anyone that the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek was “confirmed” by a Polish-Soviet investigation commission in August 1944. However, in order to sell the gas chambers successfully to future generations, the Polish and Russian propagandists had to overcome two obstacles:

1. All documents by the Central Construction Office of the Majdanek camp found so far refer to the alleged “homicidal gas chambers” as delousing or disinfection rooms.
2. In contrast to Auschwitz, Treblinka, and Belzec, there are practically no witness testimonies that describe the claimed homicidal gassing procedure for Majdanek at least in some detail.

The first problem was solved by the Polish historians in the old-fashioned way: Without any kind of evidence it is claimed that the Germans used a code language for Majdanek. Since the second problem could not be solved, one simply used a semantic trick of circular reasoning: They claimed that the existence of the homicidal gas chambers is simply proven by the fact that the rooms still exist today. Contrary to what happened at Auschwitz and the three Operation Reinhardt camps (Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór), at Majdanek the complete buildings continue to exist to this day in their (almost) original state. The few changes made by the “liberators” after the war are revealing, and I’ll get to that in a moment.

Finally, the innocuous fact that Zyklon B was supplied to Majdanek has been appropriated as supporting circumstantial evidence for homicidal gassing.

L: If the Poles and Soviets were so clever in relabeling Majdanek’s delousing chambers as extermination chambers, then why didn’t they do that at Auschwitz as well?

R: That’s a good question, about which I can only speculate. The fact is that for the Soviet propaganda the cremation furnaces were extremely important because of the horror pictures and imaginations that could be linked to them: cremations of living persons, pictures of half-burned bodies or decaying corpses lying next to the furnaces. That may have been a reason why it was decided that at Auschwitz the rooms within the crematories were designated to be homicidal gas chambers.

---

L: If hydrogen cyanide was used in the Majdanek delousing chambers as an agent, then shouldn’t we find the famous blue discolorations on the walls of these rooms?
R: Absolutely. The walls of these chambers are stained blue just like the walls of the delousing chambers at Auschwitz or Stutthof.266

L: How does one prove that these remnants were not caused by homicidal gassings?
R: With chemical analyses alone, that could not be done. However, one can logically undermine the homicidal gas-chamber thesis, because the large building in which most of these gas chambers are claimed to have been located was one of the most important in Majdanek according to all documents: the hygienic-sanitary complex with delousing and disinfection facilities and prisoner showers. Here the relevant rooms were part of the “delousing complex for the Lublin fur and clothing work-shop,” to which clothes were originally meant to be sent from the Lublin clothes workshops for cleaning and disinfection (Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 129-131).
L: So in Majdanek, not only shoes but also clothes were repaired and cleaned?
R: Exactly. The functioning principle of the Zyklon-B delousing chamber with air heater resembles a primitive kind of DEGESCH circulation device that I mentioned earlier. The fact that these rooms actually served sanitary purposes as claimed in the documents is also confirmed by the condition of the buildings, that is, by the material evidence itself. There is thus no doubt that the delousing chambers were used as such.
L: But it does not mean that they were not also used for homicidal gassings in a secondary function.
R: Although that is correct, there is other evidence that permits us to exclude killings in these rooms. Let us look at all five rooms that are claimed to have been misused as homicidal gas chambers, which to this day still exist.267

– Room III (see Ill. 145), equipped with the air heater referred to above and without a doubt exposed to hydrogen cyanide – recognizable by the blue-colored walls – has no device through which Zyklon B could have been introduced from

---

266 Cf. III. 89-92, pp. 206f., and the color images on the back cover of the present book, as well as in Rudolf 2017, pp. 182, 186-190 (Majdanek); 189-194, 196 (Stutthof).

267 Two more rooms were claimed to have been used as gas chambers in the past, but no documentary or material trace exists of them, and statements as well as claims about them are contradictory and nonsensical.
the outside. Zyklon B would obviously have to have been scattered inside by a person wearing a gas mask, which is possible during delousing, but not during executions.

- Room IV, which shows blue wall discolorations like Room III, is labeled in all documents as a delousing chamber, has a normal window that panicking prisoners would have broken (see III. 146) as well as a door whose latch can be opened from the inside.

L: What proves that this window was already there at that time?

R: The window frame is discolored blue and was therefore exposed to hydrogen cyanide. But further:

- Of the two doors of Room IV, the northern one can be opened and locked only from the inside. The prisoners could thus not have been locked in.

- It is documented that the two openings in the ceiling of Room IV served as ventilation ducts. Today it is falsely claimed that they served as Zyklon-B-introduction holes. These holes were, however, connected by means of shafts to a chimney. If Zyklon B would have been thrown into the chimney, it would have landed at the bottom of the chimney, and not in the shafts.

- If the shafts of these openings had been removed to allow the insertion of Zyklon B – as is the case today after the building was altered by the Soviets – then the room would have had no ventilation. The southern door opened to the shower room and could therefore not have been used for ventilation purposes, because the whole building would thereby have been flooded with poison gas. The northern door opened to the inside. Even if it could have been locked from the outside, it would have been impossible to open it after the gassing, because of the pile of corpses pressing against it from inside.

- Rooms I and II did not have any provisions for ventilation.

- Rooms I and III are said to have been converted to gassings using carbon monoxide after their initial use for murder with Zyklon B. It is claimed that carbon monoxide from gas bottles was introduced by means of a metal pipe still in place today. Carbon monoxide is, however, not readily available as bottled gas and it is very expensive. One would probably have fallen back on exhaust gases from gasoline engines or generator gas (see p. 265).

268 CO from pressurized bottles was roughly 100 times more expensive than city gas, information communicated by the Messer Griesheim company, Frankfurt.
L: If mass murder with Zyklon B was so efficient, as is always asserted, then why should the chambers have been converted to taking carbon monoxide?
R: There is no logical reason. And as a matter of fact, the conversion thesis is wrong, because:
- two of the five gas bottles found in another area of Majdanek were set up in an area close to these rooms. However, they carry the clearly readable inscription “CO₂,” thus carbon dioxide.
L: So maybe they gassed the victims using carbon dioxide?
R: No, that would have been really inefficient, since CO₂ is not poisonous. Mattogno suggested that these rooms were temporarily used as mortuaries when the number of deaths in the camp far exceeded the capacity of the old crematorium in summer 1942, similar to Auschwitz. According to Mattogno, the room was filled with CO₂ in order to slow the decaying process of the corpses.²⁶⁹ But now let me finish my overview of the most important characteristics of the alleged gas chambers of Majdanek:
- Room I has an opening in a wall, into which an iron grate is set, but no provision for a window (see Ill. 148). Poisonous gas would therefore have escaped outwards. Likewise in the concrete ceiling of this room there is a roughly-cut hole that cannot be sealed.
- Like Room I, Room II also has a rough hole cut through the steel-reinforced concrete ceiling. Both holes were probably only made after the war (see Ill. 150).
- Finally, the room labeled as a gas chamber in the new crematorium is completely surrounded by other rooms, has two openings to the mortuary that cannot be closed (see Illustration 149), and has no ventilation system. One opening in the concrete ceiling was made where the reinforcement rods were not even removed. (see Ill. 147).

In view of this situation it is not surprising that even French mainstream historian Jean-Claude Pressac was very skeptical whether these rooms were ever used as homicidal gas chambers (Pressac 1988). As a matter of fact, none of them could ever have been used as such for very obvious technical and architectural reasons.
L: Therefore at Majdanek the fraud is easier to expose than in Auschwitz.
R: Owing to the essentially intact buildings and facilities. Thank God!

²⁶⁹ Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 148. Such a use would have cooled the area around the pipes, resulting in moist walls. Since the walls are full of Iron Blue around the pipes, and Iron Blue preferably develops and accumulates in the presence of moisture, this may be an indication that such a process did indeed occur.
After the revisionist researchers Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf had presented these facts to the public for the first time in 1998, the museum administration at Majdanek must have recognized that the atrocity propaganda on this camp bandied about for decades is no longer tenable. Hence, they decided to straighten out their front line by ditching some of the hitherto claimed gas chambers and by drastically reducing the death toll (Kranz 2005). Today, museum visitors are told that Room IV was indeed what the blueprints say it was: a delousing chamber. The alleged execution gas chamber in the crematorium completely disappeared in the memory hole. Nothing there reminds the visitor that this room had been presented as a mass murder site for decades.

L: But what about the crude hole in the ceiling, which for decades was claimed to have been used to throw in Zyklon B? (Ill. 147)

R: Hush! Don’t mention it, or else people will infer that, because this senseless hole was obviously made by the Poles or Soviets after the war, hence is a fake, the same is true for the similarly crude holes in Rooms I and II (see Ill. 150). There is another argument which kills the claim that any of Rooms I through III could have been used to execute anyone, and that pertains to structural changes made after the war. Today, the building looks as shown in Illustration 152. Originally, as can be seen from the plan shown in Ill. 145 and from several German blueprints, the fumigation facility made up of Rooms I through III was a separate building not connected to the hygiene building Barrack 41, which on the documents is called “Bath and Disinfection I” and which contained Room IV (the delousing chamber), and inmate showers, undressing and dressing rooms, etc. (see Illustration 153).

L: Why should that matter?

R: Well, how do you get people to believe that the victims undressed somewhere in Building 41 and then proceeded to the “gas chamber,” if they had to walk naked out of that building in order to get to a separate building? Fact is also that these two buildings were located right next to the main entrance of the camp. Hence a lot of people would have been able to watch that parade. Furthermore, how would you manage to prevent those inmates from trying to run away while outside? All this sounds absurd, hence they connected the two structures after the war.

L: So what the museum authorities did when they changed that structure was basically
forgery.
R: Correct, like the fraudulent holes in the ceilings, it’s all part of a big fraud. An additional deception is the impression given to visitors that the inmates entered at the opposite end of Building 41 and proceeded from there to the building’s other end in order to get to their terminal destination, the “gas chamber.” Original blueprints show, however, that the sequence was the other way around. Inmates admitted to the camp would enter through the very door shown in the drawing of Illustration 153, get registered inside, get undressed, take a shower, get dressed in clean clothes, and leave the building through what is now the only entry left. That inversion of the direction of the inmates’ path is yet another fraud. Eric Hunt produced an excellent video documentary about the many propaganda lies that have been abandoned by now, and also about the many lies which museum visitors are still being told to this day. I can only recommend all of you to watch this film: The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth (Hunt 2014c).

3.10. Stutthof, the “Auxiliary Extermination Camp”
R: Just one day after the outbreak of open hostilities between Germany and Poland, the German authorities established a detention camp near the town of Stutthof in the region of the “Free City of Danzig” meant to contain anti-German Polish political activists. This region had been separated from Germany after the First World War and was formally subject to the supervision of the League of Nations, but ever since the end of the First World War, Poland had tried to gain total control over it with a number of repressive and provocative measures which had been one of the main reasons for the German-Polish conflict. Since 1941, the Stutthof Camp also served as a “labor education camp” for individuals who had violated their labor contracts in any way, and in 1942 the camp officially obtained the status of a concentration camp with the aim to serve the surrounding farms as a forced-labor pool. For the purposes of the present considerations, this camp becomes interesting only starting with the year 1944, when its prisoner population increased drastically due to the massive influx of Jewish inmates who were transferred from the Baltic countries as well as from Hungary and Poland via Auschwitz. The orthodox Polish narrative, which was clearly molded by Stalinist war propaganda, has it that the camp was converted into an “auxiliary extermination camp” in order to support the mass murder allegedly simultaneously unfolding at Auschwitz. The revisionist researchers Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno have reviewed these claims critically and concluded that they are untenable for numerous reasons, of which I will now summarize the most pertinent ones (cf. Graf/Mattogno 2003; 2016):
1. No documents exist supporting the claim that a homicidal gas chamber existed at the Stutthof Camp, or that any such gassings occurred.
2. Although no physical evidence exists for that claim either, it cannot be ruled out categorically that the small building (8.5 m × 3.5 m) which is said to have been
used as a homicidal gas chamber was in fact used as such. The building has all the features of a Zyklon-B fumigation chamber, including massive blue stains on its walls, which proves that Zyklon B was used in it intensively.

3. This building could be observed by all inmates. Consider then that between 20 and 50 inmates were released from Stutthof every day, even including the time period during which homicidal gassings are said to have been carried out.

4. The extermination claims are linked to claims about the local crematorium’s cremation capacity, which has been grotesquely exaggerated by these witnesses, throwing an unfavorable light onto their credibility and trustworthiness.

5. Claims about the number of victims, their ethnic and religions affiliation as well as the dates of these gassing are contradictory, very vague and contain at times obvious propaganda. Some witnesses even claimed that inmates were gassing in narrow-gauge railway cars.

L: That is not a convincing list of arguments against claims about homicidal gassings, though.

R: Although that may be true, the evidence offered to support these claims isn’t convincing either, and since the accusers have to prove their claims, they cannot succeed. The ambiguity of the evidentiary situation on Stutthof, however isn’t the reason why I bring up this camp in the first place. Truly significant are the inmate transfers from and to Stutthof starting in the summer of 1944, as they have huge repercussions on the entire orthodox Holocaust narrative.

Since late June 1944, large transports of Jews arrived at Stutthof. They came mainly either from the Baltic countries or from the Auschwitz Camp. The first set was the result of the Red Army advancing into these countries, leading to the evacuation of all sorts of camps in that area, while the second set consisted of Jews from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto, for whom Auschwitz had only been a transit camp.

Here are the two reasons why these transports blow the orthodox extermination narrative to shreds:

1. Some of the inmates from the Baltic countries were German Jews. According to the orthodox narrative, however, these Jews are said to have been murdered on arrival in those Baltic camps several years earlier. The data about the Stutthof Camp prove that at least some of them were not murdered.

2. If we follow the orthodox narrative, the vast majority of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz since May 1944, as well as the Jews deported to Auschwitz from the Lodz Ghetto in August 1944, are said to have been murdered on arrival without having been registered. The data about the Stutthof Camp prove, however, that at least some of these unregistered Jews (23,566, to be precise) were not murdered on arrival but were transferred to other camps as forced laborers.

One should not surmise that all Jews from the Baltic countries, Hungary and Lodz who were transited through Auschwitz in the summer of 1944 ended up in Stutthof, because that was only a small camp and merely one among many others. Future research about admissions to other camps, to the extent that the records still exist, may reveal that many more Jews were alive and kicking of whom orthodox historians had assumed that they had been murdered. Based on data available to
him in 2001, Mattogno was able to prove that at least 79,200 of the Hungarian Jews who were deported to Auschwitz but remained unregistered, had been transferred to other camps – without having been murdered (Mattogno 2001b). Stutthof demonstrates therefore that the orthodox conjecture about the mass murder of inmates who were not registered on arrival at Auschwitz is untenable.

L: Unless the Hungarian Jews were sent to Stutthof in order to get killed there.

R: This is indeed what orthodox historians claim about that camp. The problem is that since July 1944 thousands of Jews were transferred from Stutthof to other concentration camps in central and west Germany, some of them, lo and behold, even to Auschwitz.

L: So the inmates were sent on a merry-go-round?

R: That wouldn’t make any sense if extermination was really their slated fate. The extant documents show, however, that the real purpose of the Stutthof Camp at that point in time was systematic data gathering of concentration-camp inmates in order to deploy them more efficiently in Germany’s economy. In other words: Stutthof had been turned into a large labor reservoir and distribution hub for forced laborers for the German war economy. The two transports sent back to Auschwitz consisted of some 2,000 inmates “unfit for labor” – mainly women with children who had been evacuated from the Baltic countries.

L: So they had not even killed women with children in those countries during the war?

R: At least not these.

L: Well, maybe they were then killed at Auschwitz?

R: If the Nazis had planned to kill these Jewish women and children, why didn’t they do so right in the Baltic camps? And if Stutthof was an “auxiliary extermination camp” with a homicidal gas chamber, why weren’t these inmates killed right there on the spot? Sending them from one camp to another criss-crossing Europe proves with certainty that no policy of mass murder was in place. And this is exactly the relevance of the Stutthof Camp: its extant documentation blows a huge hole into the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

3.11. Chelmno and the Gas Vans

R: Stéphane Courtois et al. described in detail the world-wide terror unleashed by the communists since the October Revolution (Courtois et al. 1999). There was hardly a means which was not used to terrorize dissidents. It therefore is not surprising when the Soviet dissident Piotr Grigorenko re-tells a report in his Memoirs of a friend who claimed that at the end of the 1930s he observed from his prison cell how a group of prisoners entered a prisoner transporter called a “black raven.” When the van returned after approximately a quarter of an hour, the following happened (Grigorenko 1981, pp. 275f.; cf. HT no. 48, pp. 35f.):

“The attendants opened the door: Black smoke clouds and lifeless bodies issued forth, one falling over the other to the ground.”

R: According to F.P. Berg (in Rudolf 2003a, p. 465), in the spring of 1993 in the USA, a four-part television series was screened that dealt with the Soviet Union.
The title read *Monsters: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood.* In the second part of the series, sub-titled “Stalin’s Secret Police,” former KGB Officer Alexander Michailow is quoted as saying that gas trucks for killing prisoners had been invented by Isai Davidovich Berg, and the Soviet NKVD (the KGB’s predecessor organization) had used them before the Second World War in Moscow to kill dissidents.270 This was later confirmed by Russian researcher Michael Voslenzky, who wrote, based on his investigations of released NKVD files (1995, pp. 28f.):

“In the USSR a truck was constructed, whose exhaust gases were piped into the enclosed coachwork box. The inventor was a certain Berg, head of the economic department of the NKVD for Moscow and the area around Moscow. Long before the war – in 1936 – one began to use Berg’s invention.”

L: I thought it was not possible to kill humans with diesel-exhaust gases.

R: It’s difficult, but not impossible. But interestingly enough, the Soviets produced Ford trucks under license, and those were at that time equipped with gasoline engines (Rudolf 2003a, p. 465).

German propaganda over the Soviet’s mass murder of members of the Polish elite in Katyn began after the exhumation in April 1943. The British immediately started a counter-propaganda offensive, as did the Soviet Union, as I will explain later (p. 372). Needless to say, the Soviets did not remain idle either. After the fall of Stalingrad the eastern front moved westwards, and the Soviets regained large areas, which enabled them to accuse German soldiers of war crimes. Such a trial took place on July 14-17, 1943, in Krasnodar (Ukraine), where Ukrainians who had cooperated with the Germans, were brought before court. During the trial the accusation was raised that Germans killed innocent Soviet citizens in “murder vans” by means of diesel-exhaust gases.271

L: What a slip-up! That should probably have sounded particularly German.

R: Most likely. The trial was held in typical show-trial fashion: The defendants admitted their guilt, enthusiastically incriminated themselves further, and made propaganda speeches as if they themselves were Stalin’s executioners (Koestler 1950, pp. 259f.; Bourtman 2008). Even the professional German “Nazi hunter” Adalbert Rückerl confirmed the show-trial character of these proceedings (Rückerl 1984, pp. 99f.).

The core of the statements made at that time forms the basis of today’s orthodox narrative: Units of the German Einsatzgruppen operating behind the Russian front, as well as in Poland and Yugoslavia, are said to have killed thousands of Jews in hermetically sealed diesel trucks with the exhaust gas flowing into the freight compartment (see Beer 1987).

A second show trial was then conducted on December 15-17, 1943 in Kharkov, where three German soldiers and Ukrainian workers were accused and sentenced to death (cf. Kladov 1944, pp. 45-124). Again the accusation was mass murder through diesel gassings in sealed trucks.

L: Was any material or documentary evidence ever presented during the trial?

R: Apart from theatric witness statements and enthusiastic confessions, the court also

270 www.youtube.com/watch?v=itPPRxY_AQ4 (accessed on April 13, 2017); the relevant scene starts at 3 min. 21 sec

presented a forensic examination of exhumed corpses. Ironically, those forensic experts stated that they had established the corpses’ cause of death as “carbon-monoxide poisoning,” which, so they opined, could undoubtedly have occurred “in the course of a few minutes (from five to ten),” when committed with “the waste gases from the Diesel engine” (Kladov 1944, p. 13)

L: But that’s only an error of interpretation. Fact is that they proved the victims to have been poisoned.

R: If only it were credible. On page 263 I demonstrated that only in 2010 did the scientific community manage to develop an analytical method allowing the reliable detection of carbon-monoxide levels in tissue and blood samples which had rotted several days. So how did the Soviets in war-torn Russia perform this feat on corpses which had been rotting maybe for a year using the technology of the 1940s? Furthermore, if Katyn has told us one thing, then it is that the Soviets were prodigious forgers of forensic expert reports. Maybe they did exhume bodies, and maybe they were even convinced that those victims had been killed by exhaust gases. But as in the case of Katyn, they may actually have exhumed mass graves containing the victims of Soviet gas-van executions as described earlier. Who knows?

L: So no matter what scientific proof would have been produced by the Soviets during or after the war, you would always reject it out of hand?

272 Fleming 1984, plate 7, after p. 92, with the rather undefined source: “Archives of the Polish Ministry of Justice.”
R: No. The Soviets should have done it as the Germans did it with Katyn: invite a team of international scientists from neutral countries and let them do the investigation. The fact that they did not do that makes me suspect that they had a lot to hide – or little to show.

To this day there is no trace of these alleged gas vans. Not even a picture exists. Sometimes one finds photos of German wartime trucks (see Ill. 154). However, here we are dealing with photos taken by a Polish investigation team after the war which concluded that the depicted van was not a gas van but a common moving truck.273

Another photo repeatedly published by, for example, the German newsmagazine Der Spiegel with the claim that this is a Nazi gas van, turned out to be a scene from a Polish propaganda movie of 1961 (Alvarez 2014).

L: But you have shown pictures of some gas vans, Ill. 131f.

R: Correct, those are generator-gas vehicles. Their fuel gases – not, however, their exhaust gases – were actually extremely lethal. But such pictures were never submitted as evidence, and what would they prove? At the end of the war in Germany nearly all trucks were equipped with gas generators. To conclude that this is evidence for mass murder would imply that Germany wished to gas the whole world, including itself.

Revisionist historian Santiago Alvarez summarized the research findings about gas vans, and he critically evaluated the few documents available on this matter (Alvarez 2011). The core of this material consists of documents that mention “Sonderwagen” (special car) “Sonderfahrzeug,” (special vehicle) “Spezialwagen,” or “S-Wagen.”

L: Ahh, there we have again the code language!

R: Yes, the problem is that all vehicles produced for the German military were called “special vehicle,” and the “S-Wagen” was a designation for a truck with standard rear-wheel drive in contrast to an all-wheel drive truck (“A-Wagen”).

As in most cases, the rumor about gas vans also has a true core, I quote:

**THE TIMES**

**“SPREAD OF TYPHUS IN EAST EUROPE”**

**‘MENACING CONDITIONS’**

**FROM OUR SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT**

**STOCKHOLM, DEC. 29**

German references to typhus, or merely to ‘epidemics,’ in Poland, the Ukraine, the Baltic States, and particularly in Lithuania, are becoming ever more fre-

---

quent, but few details are allowed to pass through the censorship to give an idea whether its prevalence is really so serious and so widespread as the precautions suggest. The Germans have now introduced mobile delousing squads with special vans, and they are already working hard in the regions bordering on Russia, where the Germans are organizing winter quarters for soldiers from the Eastern front.” (London, Dec. 30, 1941, p. 3)

L: So once more life savers were turned into murder weapons by war propagandists.
R: It looks like it, doesn’t it?

Alvarez has also analyzed a vast amount of anecdotal evidence both from some 30 court cases where German defendants were accused of having deployed such gas vans as well as from the common survivor literature. His compilation of these vehicles’ claimed features is absolutely devastating, as it shows that almost every imaginable feature, even the most nonsensical and puerile, can be found (Alvarez 2011, 253-267). I restrict myself to quoting the most striking of them (ibid., p. 256, including the road sign):

“And here is my favorite, attested to by George Goiny-Grabowski regarding alleged gas vans deployed in Auschwitz:

‘The gas vans had an image showing a human head which kept its nose closed with one hand.’
Or in other words the vans allegedly had a warning sign like the one designed by me on the right warning everyone:
Danger! Stinker on the road!”

L: So Auschwitz had gas vans as well?
R: Allegedly, yes, and Majdanek, and Mauthausen, and who knows where else. As I said, this topic is a free-for-all.

A special case in the context of the German gas-van myth is the camp Chelmno in Poland, where mass murder is alleged to have taken place with these gas vans. Mattogno evaluated all sources available to him and revealed numerous contradictions and impossibilities of orthodox historiography, and he proved with extant documents that claims of mass extermination are untenable (Mattogno 2011c). Chelmno is a combination of the absurdities of the pure extermination camps discussed above with those of the gas vans.

I select here, for illustration only, some of the claimed victim numbers, to expose the confusion – see Table 23.

L: Was Chelmno forensically investigated?
R: Yes, several times, but as Mattogno has shown, those Polish investigations were performed very unprofessionally and were inextricably mixed with all kinds of propaganda claims (ibid., Chapter 10).

3.12. Mountains of Corpses

L: If I understood you correctly, then you state that in the camps few humans died. How do you then explain the enormous corpse mountains that the Allies found
when they liberated the camps, and of which there are many photos?

R: You probably misunderstood me. In Table 4 (p. 46) I listed numbers of documented victims, and those are nearly 400,000. The pictures that you mention we know only too well. I reproduce some of them here. Ill. 157-159 were made by the British in the Bergen-Belsen camp. The first picture is probably also the most well-known and unfortunately also the most frequently misused, because it is used again and again in the media as proof for mass murder. These pictures actually show the victims of the typhus epidemic that occurred in Bergen-Belsen at the end of the war, which is evident from Ill. 159 (see Weber 1995).

What took place in the German camps at the end of the war is also apparent in the mortality statistics. Ill. 160 details the numbers of victims at Dachau, Mauthausen, and Buchenwald for each year as well as the total of the three camps (Graf in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 298ff.). One has to remember that all three camps were liberated in spring 1945, and so for only a few months deaths occurred under German control.

Ill. 161 and Table 24 give the figures of the Bergen-Belsen camp for the final months of the war. A more detailed graphic about the statistics of the Dachau camp, where a similar disaster unfolded, can be found in the appendix (p. 531), which also illustrates the skyrocketing death rates during the last months of the war.

In all remaining camps, the numbers of deaths shot upwards toward the end of 1944 and early of 1945. Reason for this lay, on the one hand, in the collapse of the German infrastructure, and on the other hand in the fact that the remaining camps under German control were overcrowded, since prisoners from camps close to the front line were evacuated on Himmler’s order to camps in central Germany (Rückerl 1972, pp. 122ff.).

Owing to the Allied carpet bombing towards the end of 1944, Germany was almost completely paralyzed (cf. Mierzejewski 1988). Most of the large cities were bombed out, the important traffic routes interrupted. The total devastation caused by the carpet bombings was not enough for the Allied commanders, though, as famous U.S. fighter pilot Chuck Yeager described, when in the fall of 1944 his fighter group was (Yeager 1985, p. 79f.):
“[…] assigned an area fifty miles by fifty miles and ordered to strafe anything that moved. […] We weren’t asked how we felt zapping people. It was a miserable, dirty mission, but we all took off on time and did it. […] We were ordered to commit an atrocity, pure and simple, but the brass who approved this action probably felt justified because wartime Germany wasn’t easily divided between ‘innocent civilians’ and its military machine. The farmer tilling his potato field might have been feeding German troops.”

R: Neither the soldiers in the field nor the inhabitants of the cities could even get the bare necessities to sustain their lives: food, clothing, medicines, even drinking water became scarce. In addition to that, millions of east Germans fled towards the west at the beginning of 1945, clogging many traffic routes, and many other Germans fled the large cities. During those months, more than two million Germans died, particularly in east Germany (East and West Prussia, Silesia, East Pomerania, East Brandenburg) through the excesses of the Red Army.

L: Under these circumstances, how did the inmates of the various camps and prisons fare?

R: Certainly they were still worse off than all others. The effect of this Allied policy of total warfare can be seen from the statement by Josef Kramer, who commanded the Bergen-Belsen camp during the final months of the war. While interrogated by the British, he stated (Connolly 1953, pp. 109ff.; cf. Weber 1995):

“The camp was not really inefficient before you [British and American forces]
crossed the Rhine. There was running water, regular meals of a kind [...]. But then they suddenly began to send me trainloads of new prisoners from all over Germany. It was impossible to cope with them. [...]

Then as a last straw the Allies bombed the electric plant that pumped our water. Loads of food were unable to reach the camp because of the Allied fighters. Then things really got out of hand. [...] I did not even have sufficient staff to bury the dead, let alone segregate the sick. [...] I tried to get medicines and food for the prisoners and I failed. I was swamped.”

L: But who would believe a German camp commander?

R: Few, I assume, although Kramer’s statement was confirmed by Russell Barton, an English medical student who had spent a month in Belsen after the camp’s liberation and had investigated the reasons for the camp’s disastrous conditions toward the end of the war (Barton 1975; cf. Kulaszka 1992, pp. 175-180):

“German medical officers told me that it had been increasingly difficult to transport food to the camp for some months. Anything that moved on the autobahns was likely to be bombed. [...] I was surprised to find records, going back for two or three years, of large quantities of food cooked daily for distribution. I became convinced, contrary to popular opinion, that there had never been a policy of deliberate starvation. This was confirmed by the large numbers of well-fed inmates. [...] The major reasons for the state of Belsen were disease, gross overcrowding by central authority, lack of law and order within the huts, and inadequate supplies of food, water and drugs.”

R: Similar to this is the account given by Dr. Charles Larson, a U.S. forensic pathologist working for the U.S. Army’s Judge Advocate General. Right after the war, Dr. Larson performed autopsies on hundreds of victims in some twenty former concentration camps. In 1980 he stated during a newspaper interview which bore the telling title “Concentration Camp Conditions Killed Most Inmates, Doctor Says,” (Floerchinger 1980):

“What we’ve heard is that six million Jews were exterminated. Part of that is a
hoax. […There] never was a case of poison gas uncovered.”

R: At that time Germany was like an enormous heap of corpses. Humans died by the thousands like flies every day and everywhere, and the camp inmates held the worst cards during this human catastrophe – especially if they had been deported from east to west. Like millions of civilian Germans, the inmates also went on a “forced journey,” as former German federal president Richard von Weizsäcker called it. Today these deportations are also called death marches, and that they certainly were, because at that time death marched on all German roads.

At the beginning of 1945 the remaining camps were not able to supply the prisoners with the basic necessities: food, clothing, sleeping places. There was hardly any medicine available, and when in this chaos typhus and dysentery epidemics broke out, thousands died within a few weeks. There also was no fuel to cremate that many corpses.

L: This proves that the Nazis had not found a way of burning bodies without fuel.

R: Well observed. And exactly that is what the Allies found upon the liberation of the camps: The result of their own campaign of saturation bombing.

L: You are thus making the Allies responsible for the mass deaths in the German camps?

R: My first concern here is to conduct an historical analysis and not get involved in a moral blaming game. Let us leave the moral evaluation until we know accurately what happened. Otherwise we run the risk of dampening our critical faculties. But now that we have touched on this matter: A partial responsibility lies, without doubt, with those who imprison innocent humans – if they were innocently locked up, which did not apply to all prisoners. But the mass deaths of Germans caused through carpet bombing naturally is the Allies’ responsibility. Death did not distinguish between the prisoners in the camps and the free outside of camps.

There is at least one exception, though, where the guilt lies squarely on the Allies’ shoulders: the bombing of the Nordhausen camp. It caused some three thousand casualties among the inmates, yet when U.S. ground troops reached the camp and found the victims, they laid them out neatly on the camp grounds for the world to see, falsely claiming that these were the victims of a German policy of mass annihilation; see Ill. 162 (Broszat 1970, pp. 194f.; cf. HT no. 34, p. 37). Eric Hunt collected footage of how the Allies exploited this tragedy to shift the blame onto the Germans, and he also found a video interview with a survivor of that camp. That survivor was a doctor himself, an inmate doctor. He explains that the camp had been a German military barracks until a month earlier, when it was turned into a
hospital for sick inmates, whom this inmate doctor tried to help. The attack by Allied aircraft, he states, was probably a mistake, because Allied intelligence may not have been informed of the repurposing of these former military barracks. To this day, this tragedy is being exploited by orthodox propagandists as evidence for their false accusation of a German policy of mass annihilation, as Hunt demonstrates with a number of examples (Hunt 2016, starting at 56:11).

Another tragic case is that of the liberation of the Dachau Camp. When American troops reached the camp, inmates were dying at an alarming rate from malnutrition and disease. Due to the total lack of any coke or wood supplies, there was also no way of cremating the resulting corpses, which were therefore piling up at the Dachau crematorium. This horrific scene was complemented by a long row of railroad cars full of dead inmates standing right next to the camp, see Ill. 163. Here, too, Eric Hunt managed to locate a survivor of this train who was interviewed by the University of Southern California’s Shoah Foundation telling the gripping tale of how this inmate-evacuation train was bombed and strafed by Allied airplanes while on the way to Dachau (ibid., starting at 52:28).

L: In this context I may interject that Nikolaus Wachsmann’s award-winning book KL starts exactly with this scene when U.S. soldiers discover the corpses at Dachau in that train (Wachsmann 2015). Of course there is no indication why those inmates had probably died in that train, so that the uninformed reader instantly assumes yet another evil deed by the German devils.

L: Well, I watched Hunt’s clip, and this survivor also says that the Germans had two trains traveling in the same direction side by side on parallel tracks, one being the evacuation train you just mentioned, the other a train transporting German artillery equipment. In other words, the Germans were trying to use the inmate train as a living shield to prevent getting attacked.

R: That sounds a little far-fetched, because that can never work when attacked from the air, for how is a pilot seeing a train with artillery equipment supposed to know what’s in the cars on the train next to it? By the way, this isn’t the only testimony mentioning the strafing of inmate transports. In fact, during the final months of the war, Allied planes were shooting at anything that moved. But be that as it may,

the fact is that these two horrific piles of corpses – one at the crematorium and the other in the railroad cars – pushed the unit of the U.S. Army that liberated Dachau to shoot any German guard on sight or beat them to pulp, and to eventually line all the surviving guards up against a wall and summarily execute them, a war crime, plain and simple (Bates 2015; cf. Buechner 1986). That scene was even photographed with many pictures taken by some member of the U.S. Army Signal Corps, see one of them in Illustration 164. You can find many more by Googling “Dachau guard execution.” The fact that the Americans even brought in a machine gun for this execution shows that this was not a spontaneous execution resulting from some Americans spontaneously losing it in the heat of the moment, but that it was very deliberate.

These German victims, by the way, were not even SS men, for they had been ordered to take over from the camp SS just a few days earlier, because the SS staff had decided it’s better to run rather than wait for the Americans, and let some young German men who had no clue what Dachau was all about take the blame – and the bullets. This was yet another culmination of the tragedy that Dachau was at war’s end.

Other cases of similar tragedies involved Allied attacks on German refugee ships sailing under the Red Cross in the Baltic Sea, some of which carried concentration-camp inmates. Specifically I refer here to the British attack of May 3, 1945, on the German refugee ships Cap Arcona and Thielbek in Lübeck harbor, resulting in the death of 7,000 inmates aboard (Weber 2000a).

L: Isn’t attacking refugee ships a war crime?
R: Quite so, just as ethnic cleansing leading to these refugees is a war crime. But as a German saying goes, where there is no prosecutor, there is no judge.

Anyway, the information spread around the world about the alleged mass murder at Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and other western German camps, however, rested on the infernal situation then prevailing in Germany in general. It is understandable that the uninformed viewer of such pictures gets the impression that here a policy of extermination was carried out, but that is not correct (cf. Weber in Gauss 2000, pp. 285-309).

Even the most adamant of Holocaust believers admits this, for example Norbert
Frei in the left-wing official German magazine for modern history, Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte. On the reaction of the Western Allies at their discoveries in the camps he comments (Frei 1987, p. 400):

“The shock over the discoveries led more often than not to factually wrong conclusions, which proved in parts to be quite persistent. Paradoxically, from such conclusions emerged historico-politically correct insights.”

L: What are “historically-politically correct insights”?

R: I must speculate. I suppose in his conclusion Frei alludes to the claims of mass murders in the western camps as being historically untrue but that it was true for the eastern camps.

The politics of this is that the propaganda lies spread about Dachau and Bergen-Belsen with those horror pictures were morally and politically justified after all, because no propaganda could be made with the “real” horror of Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc., since no pictures exist from these camps depicting mountains of corpses. Under these circumstances, the pictures of the western camps were seen by the victorious powers – and apparently by some historians still today – as a gift sent from heaven, since they could be used to prop up their claim of National Socialism as the ultimate evil and to justify Allied war crimes: carpet bombings, automatic arrest, show trials, ethnic cleansing, slave labor of German POWs and civilian deportees, patent theft, de-industrialization, hunger blockades and so forth. And not to forget the subsequent re-education, that is, de-nationalization of the entire German people, which continues to this very day.

L: There it is again, the anti-fascist lie, which “paradoxically” is good for the people after all.

R: Exactly. In any case, the Germans had to be made to accept the million-fold mass murder of their own people and the carving up of their country as fair punishment – which most of them do today, in particular the intellectuals, who have been exposed to an above-average amount of social engineering during their education. Today, the expectation is added to this that the German people accepts it willingly that they are replaced in their own country by immigrants from Africa and the Middle East. Even that progresses rather swiftly and without much resistance due to the Germans’ pathological guilt complex. They consider the mere existence of their own people as not much more than an embarrassment, if not even as a moral flaw which can be remedied only by the total abolition of this people by way of
substitution with immigrants. For many, especially for those belonging to the intellectual “elite”, this is seen as the just punishment for “Auschwitz”: The redemption for the genocide against the Jewish people lies in the geno-suicide of the German people. Or as Prof. Dr. Ute Sacksofsky, who is the vice president of the Supreme Court of the German state of Hesse, the dean of the faculty of law at the University of Frankfurt and the liaison lecturer of the German National Academic Foundation (Studienstiftung des deutschen Volkes), put it (Lombard 2014):

“Let’s assume that, after the National Socialist terror regime, it can no longer be about passing on German genes: What would be so bad about the Germans going extinct (which will take a couple centuries anyway)? The territory where Germany is currently located can be given back to nature or (which is more likely) can be settled by other people.”

3.13. Babi Yar and the Murders by the Einsatzgruppen

R: Does anyone know anything about Babi Yar? Yes, the lady on the right, what does this catchword mean to you?

L: At the end of 1991 I saw a report about it on television. I think the former president of the German Parliament, Dr. Rita Süßmuth, inaugurated a monument there in memory of those Jews murdered by the Germans during World War II, but I cannot recall how many were killed.

R: Indeed, it was November 1991 that marked the 50th anniversary of the massacre of Babi Yar. It commemorates the following: After German troops took Kiev in September 1941, units of the so-called Einsatzgruppen are supposed to have gathered all Jews in and around Kiev and killed them. But that is all upon which the various reports about this alleged event agree.

One of the first critical studies of this alleged event indicates that the claimed death figure varies from 3,000 to 300,000 (Wolski 1992, pp. 47-58). According to the established version, the Jews of Kiev were driven to the edge of the Babi Yar – “old woman ravine” – and then were shot and thrown into it.

Other sources claim the murders occurred in a cemetery, outside a cemetery, in a forest, in the ravine itself, in a brickyard, in the city of Kiev, in gas vans, or in the River Dnieper.

The murder weapon was supposed to have been machine guns, submachine guns, automatic rifles, rifle butts, clubs, rocks, tanks, mines, hand grenades, gas vans, bayonets and knives, live burial, drowning, injections, and electrical shocks (Tiedemann in: G. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 501-528).

L: Heavens above! That is worse still than the chaos about Treblinka!

R: The parallels do not stop there, however. After the conclusion of this action the ravine is said to have been blown up, whereby the corpses are claimed to have been buried under the rubble. When in autumn 1943 the war front moved again dangerously close to Kiev, the Germans are said to have forced Ukrainians to take all corpses out from under the rubble and to burn them on pyres within a few days, all without leaving a trace. That is why there is today no evidence of this horrible crime.
L: Exactly the same as in Treblinka, Belzec, and in other places of murderous acts committed by the Germans – not leaving any evidence behind.

R: Well observed. The logistical and technical problems with the cremations would have been the same.

Let’s now turn our attention to documentary evidence. First of all, there is a series of photos taken by a Soviet commission after the area had been reconquered by the Soviets toward the end of 1943. However, they basically show a peaceful ravine, see Ill. 166. Only a few of those photos show something suspicious, like old clothes.

L: Apart from the fact that I wouldn’t believe anything a Soviet commission is claiming, unless it has been confirmed by independent researchers.

R: This is a wise and unfortunately necessary precaution, as will turn out in this case as well, for this Soviet commission’s report dated February 29, 1944 was reproduced in a book published in 1987 in communist Ukraine. It deals in general with crimes allegedly committed by the Germans in the greater Kiev area. We read there that the pertinent investigations started right after Kiev had been reoccupied by the Soviets – and I am deliberately not saying liberated, because that liberation came for the Ukraine only after the disintegration of the Soviet Union in 1991. According to this, 160 German PoWs were forced already in 1943 to carry out excavations at Babi Yar. These investigations were headed by a certain Nikita Khrushchev, who became the leader of the Soviet Union after Stalin’s death. In the book mentioned, we read (Denisov/Changuli 1987, pp. 202):

“In two pits alone we discovered 150 killed Soviet citizens. In other places we came across numerous remains of the burned bodies, clothes and bones. We assert: here in Kiev mass murders of the Russian civilian population, unprecedented in scope, have been made, the victims of which were several tens of thousands of men, women and children.”

---

275 See also: “Kiev…” 1943.
R: Surprisingly, Jews are not mentioned at all in that context. In total, “more than 100,000 men, women, children and old persons” are said to have been killed at Babi Yar (ibid.). It is absolutely mysterious, however, on the basis of what findings they came to that figure, because that’s all the information it contains, apart from an image in the appendix with the following caption (ibid., plates after p. 352):

“The excavation of a grave in Babi Yar in Kiev where thousands of Soviet citizens had been shot by the Hitlerites, Kiev, 1944.”

R: I have reproduced this image in Ill. 167. It gives the impression that a few dozen clothed bodies are lying in an orderly fashion in a mass grave which is some two meters wide and some 10 to 20 meters long.

L: That’s a rather nondescript image. When comparing this with the quality and quantity of the photographs published by the German government about the exhumed mass graves near Katyn, this is rather sad (Auswärtiges Amt 1943).

R: Correct. Provided that this really is a photo, the question is, of course, where it was taken and what it shows.

L: But if the victims had to undress at Babi Yar prior to their execution, and if the Germans exhumed and cremated the corpses in 1943, how would it have been possible to find the corpses neatly arranged and clothed in mass graves after the Germans’ retreat?

R: Well, maybe this was one of the two pits the German prisoners allegedly found. Perhaps the German occupiers simply missed or forgot these pits.

L: Or maybe these were the only mass graves existing, and the rest of the story is simply made up or exaggerated.

R: What a heretical thought! Which brings me to another aspect of this commission report, namely a paragraph worth quoting (ibid., pp. 200f.):

---

“Radomski and Rider [allegedly two German villains operating in Kiev] resorted to all sort of methods in exterminating Soviet people. They, for instance, invented the following murder ‘technique’: some Soviet people were forced to climb a tree, others were ordered to cut that tree. People fell down along with the tree, thus finding their deaths.”

R: This Soviet commission report was submitted and accepted into evidence during the IMT. Soviet prosecutor Smirnov read this passage about the tree-felling murders during the court hearing without batting an eye (IMT, Vol. 7, p. 582), and for some reason utterly beyond my comprehension, no one in the courtroom laughed. This report is one of those “respectable” foundations upon which the orthodox narrative is based.

I can only assume that the actual commission report contains more than what was printed in the cited book, although nothing in the book indicates that anything was omitted. Because if that really is all there is, this is extremely meager, for the report contains no information as to whether a forensic report was compiled about the number and identity of the victims, the time and cause of their death as well as the probable perpetrator(s). It is not even clear when and where the photo mentioned was taken and by whom. If we consider the importance of this alleged massacre, this is very unsatisfactory.

More revealing than the nondescript photos of the Soviet commission is a series of color photos said to have been taken by a photographer of the German Wehrmacht in Kiev after that city had been occupied and which ended up in the archives of the communist Hamburg Institute for Social Studies. But even here, the most suspicious of them merely show a collection of clothes, see Ill. 168.
III. 168: Color photo, allegedly taken by Johannes Hähle, army photographer of the German Propaganda Company 637 of the 6th Army. German soldiers are rummaging through clothes in the ravine of Babi Yar. (http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum)

III. 169: Same source as above. The photo shows some ravine near Kiev, with some 50 men with shovels working at or near its bottom.
If we follow the narrative as it is told today, however, the victims are said to have undressed on the way to that ravine or at its edge. They are then said to have been led naked or in underwear down into the ravine where they were shot. It is unclear to me, however, how piles of clothes could then have ended up at the bottom of this gully.

L: How do you make certain that this color film doesn’t actually consist of photos taken by the Soviets during a reenactment?

R: That would be an interesting working hypothesis. But there are several photos on that film showing scenes from Kiev and its surroundings which have nothing to do with Babi Yar. I therefore consider that unlikely. Whatever this collection of clothes means, you wouldn’t get very far with this during a fair criminal trial. The second image in that series showing some ravine presumably near Kiev is even less telling, see III. 169. It merely shows some maybe 50 men with shovels working mostly at the bottom of this ravine, but other than

that, there is nothing to see.

Next, I’d like to discuss a photo which we can trust: an air photo taken by the German air force during the retreat of the German army from that area shortly before that area was again the scene of heavy fighting. The Canadian geologist John C. Ball analyzed a photo taken on September 26, 1943 which fell into U.S. hands at war’s end and is now stored in a U.S. archive (Ball 2015, pp. 153-156, see Ill. 170).

This photo is interesting for two reasons. First of all, its resolution is so good that distinct objects can be recognized, like large shrubs, trees, and cars. Secondly, the photo was taken roughly a week after the corpses of Babi Yar are said to have been exhumed and cremated on gigantic pyres (Jäckel et al. 1993, pp. 144ff.). However, this photo shows nothing indicating any such recently terminated cataclysmic human activity. Nothing. Nichts. Nada. Niente. Rien.

German mainstream historian Dr. Joachim Hoffmann wrote (2001, pp. 215f.):

“The NKVD introduced the previously unknown Ravine of the Old Woman into Soviet war propaganda in November 1943 for the first time in connection with the desperate attempts at concealment in the Katyn case. Soon after the recapture of the Ukrainian capital, a party of Western press correspondents was invited by the Soviets to inspect the ravine of Babi Yar, now alleged to be the location of the massacre. Material proof, however, seems to have been a bit scanty. An evaluation of the numerous air photos in recent years apparently leads to the conclusion that, in contrast to the clearly visible, extensive mass graves dug by the NKVD at Bykovnia (Bykivnia), Darnica, and Bielhorodka, and in contrast to the clearly visible mass graves at Katyn. […] the terrain of the ravine of Babi Yar remained undisturbed between 1939 and 1944, i.e., including the years of German occupation. To shore up the allegation that the Germans shot ‘between 50,000 and 80,000 Jewish men, women, and children with machine guns,’ in the ravine of Babi Yar, the NKVD rehearsed three so-called witnesses in 1943, whose tales, however, merely aroused the skepticism of news correspondents, particularly Lawrence, the experienced representative of the New York Times. On November 29, 1943, the New York Times published an article, purged of the crudest Soviet untruths relating to ‘Soviet partisans’ and ‘gas vans,’ entitled ‘50,000 Jews Reported Killed,’ nevertheless, accompanied by the remarkable subtitle, ‘Remaining Evidence is Scanty,’ indicating that the NKVD efforts to convince the world had been something of a failure.”

L: But the documentation of this murder of over 30,000 Jews in Kiev is set in concrete, particularly because several German documents refer to this number, though Babi Yar is not explicitly mentioned. So perhaps the murders occurred elsewhere.

R: Well, yes, but then we must reject all statements in this regard as wrong regarding the location of this massacre. But the air photos do not show any mass graves of the claimed magnitude anywhere in the area as far as I know.

L: How can one seriously doubt the authenticity of the German documents? In the situation reports from the USSR, for example, everything is neatly documented on letterhead, and in parts even with the signature of the Gestapo chief Heinrich Müller. There are over 2,900 typewritten pages, and each one was copied 30 times,
and then sent to all possible places in the Third Reich (Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 333). Therein are mentioned not only this massacre but hundreds of others, with detailed victim numbers that are altogether in the hundreds of thousands.

R: Thus we come to the problem of the Einsatzgruppen in general. Since this is a complex topic, let me offer you some background information.

The German “Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD” (task forces of the security police and the security service) were officially created in order to carry out security missions in the occupied hinterland behind the eastern front, primarily to fight partisans. As is well known, the defeat of the German armed forces in the east was in large part attributed to the Soviets’ organized guerrilla warfare (Seidler 1999, pp. 24-37). The number of partisans acting behind German army lines at the beginning of 1942 was approximately 80,000-90,000, a number that constantly rose until it reached about half a million at the beginning of 1944 (Schulz 1985, pp. 99, 101). Concerning the German soldiers and civilians killed by partisans, the data vary between 1.5 million – from Soviet propaganda sources – and about 35,000-45,000 from German sources, but the latter number is surely too low, since numbers are incomplete from the year 1944 because of the collapse of the German Army Group Center in that summer (ibid., pp. 111f.).

The German reaction to the expected guerrilla warfare was extremely harsh from the outset: The political commissars of the Red Army, responsible for the USSR’s cruel warfare in violation of international law, were declared non-combatants by a German order and executed immediately during the first months of the war. In addition to that, reprisal shootings of civilians from the affected areas were conducted, which was in accordance with international law at that time.

L: Are you saying that summary shootings of innocent civilians as reprisal against partisan acts were legal?

R: That was the legal situation at that time (Siegert 1953; Rudolf 2003a, pp. 529-555). In the meantime it has changed, but at that time the brutal fight against partisans was legal, as it was legal against non-combatants. Please understand. I am not condoning this at all. War is something cruel, and the term “martial law” is actually a perversion, because war is the ultimate breach of law, which consists of innumerable documented atrocities, if it is viewed from civil or criminal aspects. The attempt to suppress the partisan movement in Russia by force backfired on the Germans, just as the German order to execute all Soviet political commissars without any legal ado only led to a strengthening of Soviet morale. That is why this so-called “commissar order” was cancelled in May 1942, after it had been largely ignored by German troops anyway (Seidler 1999, pp. 160-164). And in a unique act of gratuitous humanity the German armed forces even recognized regular partisan groups as ordinary (legal) combatants (ibid., p. 127).

Initially the strength of the Einsatzgruppen amounted to only 4,000 men, but by summer 1942 it had increased to approximately 15,000 Germans and 240,000 auxiliaries, which were mostly volunteers from other nations, for whom the German

---

277 The following passage is based on Rudolf/Schröder 1999, pp. 145-153, as well as Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 203-231; for more details and further references see there.

invasion of the Soviet Union came as liberation from Stalinist oppression (Ukrainians, Estonians, Latvians, Lithuanians, but also many Russians). This increase occurred because the partisan activities also rose. In view of the relative failure of the battle against the partisans, it is obvious that the Einsatzgruppen were completely overburdened in controlling this huge area – more than 1.2 million square kilometers (almost half a million square miles) – through which important German supply lines went, which the partisans interrupted with ever-increasing efficiency. These same Einsatzgruppen are also supposed to have killed Jews in large numbers and then buried them in countless mass graves. But even here the victim numbers vary considerably; see Table 26.

In 1943 these same Einsatzgruppen are supposed to have dug up those mass graves, when the eastern front was in retreat, and then to have burned the partly decayed corpses on the usual gigantic pyres without leaving a trace. Babi Yar (mentioned above) is only the most well-known of all these cases. This gigantic action of evidence destruction, which is said to have begun in summer 1943, allegedly ran under the cover name “Aktion 1005” (Gutman 1990, vol. 1, pp. 11-14).

L: And are there any traces left of these crimes?
R: The official historiography comments succinctly (ibid., p. 14):

“Although burning the bodies from the mass graves did not efface the Nazi crimes, it did cause difficulties in determining the facts of the crimes and in drawing up statistics on the numbers of victims. In many cases, the commissions investigating Nazi crimes in the USSR and in Poland found no trace of the mass graves, and they encountered difficulty in reaching estimates.”

L: Thus in other words: There is no proof.
R: Well let’s say: Until the collapse of the Soviet Union, no one was looking systematically for such evidence. The first such case seems to have occurred in the Ukraine in 1990/91 in the context of an Australian trial, of all things (Sturdy Colls 2015, p. 31f.). The most media attention for such research was attracted by the French pastor Patrick Desbois, who in 2004 went to the Ukraine in order to search for Jewish mass graves and to open them. He later wrote a book about it (2007/2009). Gruesome images of mass graves filled with skeletons accompany his publications, see Ill. 171.

L: For me, that amounts to irrefutable proof for German atrocities.
R: That could be true, although there is a number of problems. Let me summarize what the indefatigable Carlo Mattogno has written about this in his critique of Desbois’s research (2015c).

Before doing so, let me ask you what you would do if you found a mass grave.

---

**Table 26: Victim numbers claimed for the Einsatzgruppen**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3,000,000</td>
<td>Solomon M. Schwarz (1951, p. 220)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2,200,000</td>
<td>H. Krausnick, H.H. Wilhelm (1981, p. 621)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,300,000</td>
<td>Raul Hilberg</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

280 Hilberg 1985, p. 1219; Hilberg considers only some 650,000 to 800,000 Soviet Jews to have fallen victim to “the Holocaust,” ibid., p. 1218.
L: I would call the police.
R: Well, yes, of course, but I didn’t mean that. OK, let’s assume you are an expert working for the police on such cases. I know that you’re probably no such a person, but what I’m interested here is to find out what a lay person would do. So, what would you do?
L: Well, I probably would expertly exhume the corpses and anything else that could be found in those graves, and then I’d conduct the usual forensic examinations on them in a laboratory in order to determine the identity of the victims as well as the cause and possibly the approximate time of death.
R: See, that wasn’t all that difficult, was it? We all know what to do, even though we might not know exactly how it needs to be done. But that’s why we have the experts. Pater Desbois, however, was no such expert. I don’t know whether he had experts as advisors, but I know for certain that his investigations had nothing to do with what you might expect.

In fact, Desbois refrained from exhuming any bodily remains, and no kind of examination was carried out on them or any other recovered objects. They only exposed the top layer of skeletons. They were then photographed with a lot of propagandistic fanfare, and then the graves were filled with tar in order to prevent potential grave robbers from searching for any valuables. Not even the size of the graves was determined, let alone how deep and dense they were filled with skeletons.

L: That is somewhat surprising. Why would they proceed so amateurishly?
R: Because there is some obscure Jewish rule which forbids this. Desbois stated in this regard (2007, p. 186; more detailed Sturdy Colls 2015, p. 66-69):

“They [the rabbis] determined that all Jews murdered by the Third Reich are tsaquidim, that is to say: ‘saints’, and that they have been granted eternal life. For that reason, their graves […] need to remain intact in order not to disturb their rest.”

L: Well, great. With such arbitrary rules one can neatly immunize any propaganda lie against scientific corrections.
R: Indeed. That comes in handy, doesn’t it? For the same reason, Caroline Sturdy Colls was denied permission to carry out digs at Treblinka (see Subchapter 3.5.5.), and as she explains repeatedly in her book, it is common practice for graves suspected to contain Holocaust victims to not be excavated but to merely expose the uppermost layer of corpses (Sturdy Colls 2015, pp. 31-34, here p. 33):

“The inability to carry out a full exhumation and analysis of mass graves is
perhaps the most common [restriction]. This may seem strange when the comprehensive nature of many modern mass grave investigations is considered. However, the remit of many legal investigations connected to the Holocaust is usually verification not detailed investigation.”

L: But that is grist to the revisionists’ mills.

R: Or maybe not, depending on what could have been substantiated and what not. Fact is that full forensic exhumations and examinations of Holocaust victims has always been demanded by revisionists.

L: So Desbois was praised as a hero who proved the mass murder by the Einsatzgruppen in the Soviet Union beyond any doubt, even though formally speaking he did not even find a single piece of evidence for even one single Jewish victim of NS atrocities.

L’: Wait a minute! Why do they apply Jewish burial rules to graves, if they don’t even know which religion the victims were affiliated with and whose victims they were in the first place?

L’’: I beg your pardon? What other kind of victims could be in these mass graves?

L’’: Oh, I can come up with a number of alternatives. I understand perfectly well why the Soviet Union did not search for mass graves of German victims after the war, apart from the fact that there was no need for that anyway, because the other victorious powers believed anything the Soviet Union claimed about the German devils anyway. Had I been in Stalin’s place, I also would not have searched for these German mass graves, because even if those horrible deeds had been committed by the Germans – which he himself probably did not believe – then the two million murdered Jews would nevertheless only have made up a small percentage of the tens of millions of victims of communism who were never cremated “without trace” and who fertilize nearly every square meter of Russian soil.

R: Quite right. Thomas Dalton has mentioned a case where a mass grave in the Ukraine holding 300,000 corpses, long thought to be German victims, turned out to be victims of Stalinist massacres (Dalton 2009, p. 201). So Stalin really could not have had an interest in digging around the Soviet countryside.

L: And to that would have to be added the many mass graves of the ten million fallen German and Soviet soldiers, who also must lie somewhere, plus the “legitimate” victims of German executions of partisans and reprisal victims. We should also not forget the victims of the purges toward the end of the war, when Stalin took bitter revenge against all the ethnic groups who had collaborated with the Germans. How do you distinguish in such an enormous mountain of corpses between Jews and non-Jews, between victims of the Einsatzgruppen and those of communism or the war?

R: As time passes it will become more difficult, but where there is a will, there is a way. That is what the city administration of Marijampol, Lithuania, must have thought when they decided in 1996 to build a monument to the tens of thousands of Jews allegedly murdered there. In order to establish the monument in the correct place, excavations were conducted where witnesses claimed the mass graves were located. When excavating the area indicated by witnesses, nothing was found initially.281 Human remains were found elsewhere, however, after the search area

281 Lietuvos Rytas (Lithuania), Aug. 21, 1996.
was increased. What happened next is typical for many similar cases; the archaeologist in charge, Dr. Algimantas Merkevicius, explained.  

“The purpose was to finde exact place of the graves. The supposed burrial place was empty and I found the mass graves about 100 m outside of this supposed territory. People were killed and burried in a big dich. But after finding the exact place, my work was over. I don’t know how [many] people were killed and how big the mass grave territory [is].”

R: Here again we are dealing with a deplorable indifference on the part of those responsible to determine the number and identity of the victims, their probable cause and time of death as well as their potential murderers. How do we know that these human remains really belong to Jews and not for instance to fallen Soviet soldiers or to the broad range of victims of Soviet pre- and postwar terror? And even if these are the remains of Jews who died during the German occupation, determining their number and cause of death could still be very revealing. After all, there are many reasons why Jews died during those years, bullets being only one among them, and witness accounts on death tolls tend at times to be grossly exaggerated.

L: Why should anyone care about this anyhow, since everything about the Holocaust is self-evident anyway? Just to quench the revisionist thirst for thorough confirmation and exactitude? That would merely lend them credence and improve their reputation, and nothing would be worse than that!

R: I don’t think these people have us revisionists on their mind. Instead, I think it is simply a case of confirmation bias. The smallest apparent confirmation of witness accounts or of that which is already “known” anyway is sufficient reason for most people to quit probing, since they cannot even imagine doubting the general truth of these witness claims. It is maybe on account of this and possibly similar events (or rather non-events) that not every historian buys the stories about mass execution in the east – in particular some independent minds in the newly independent nations once ruled by the Soviet Union. Latvian historian Andrew Ezergailis, for example, stated laconically about the alleged mass shootings in Latvia of 1944 (Ezergailis et al. 2005, p. 115; cf. Kues 2010a):

“Some memoir writers tell us that just before the move to send Jews back to Germany, there were large massacres in Latvia. This contention, however, must be deemed ‘folklore,’ because to date no archival information has surfaced that would confirm the murders. For example, the Soviet Extraordinary Commission records no fresh 1944 grave sites.”

L: Well, how do you expect to find anything when the corpses were burned without a trace?

L: But what about the mass graves? They don’t disappear without a trace, even if they have been emptied.

R: Well, mainstream historians claim that within a year the members of the “Aktion 1005” dug up and burned one and a half to over three million corpses – depending

---

on the source.283 That includes countless graves spread over 1.2 million square kilometers – and no material or documentary traces were left!

L: The Einsatzgruppen must have kept exact account from the outset concerning all their mass graves and must have registered them in maps, so that they could find them later.

R: Not only they, but also the armed forces, all police districts, and all the others who were involved in these murders, because their mass graves are said to have been opened and their criminal content made to disappear “tracelessly” as well. But there are no such maps. And there are also no air photos on which these graves and the gigantic pyres are shown. German mainstream historian Thomas Sandkühler is almost spot-on when he writes (1996, p. 278):

“On account of the strict secrecy, ‘Action 1005’ written sources are rare.”

R: Even though a number of documents exist mentioning a “Sonderkommando 1005,” an “Operation 1005” and a “Top Secret Matter 1005,” the documents don’t contain any information as to what these were (Romanov 2016).

L: And this gigantic action was accomplished by only a few thousand Germans and their willing foreign auxiliaries, who at the same time had to fight the hundreds of thousands of partisans as well?

R: Such is the dominant view. It sounds like a joke when German mainstream historian Heinz Höhne states (Höhne 1976, p. 330):

“Heydrich’s death messengers started on their gruesome adventure: 3,000 men hunted Russia’s five million Jews.”

R: Likewise Israeli “Nazi hunter” Efraim Zuroff is unwittingly comical when he writes (Zuroff 1994, p. 27; cf. Schirmer-Vowinckel 1998, pp. 63-68):

“The Einsatzgruppen […] numbered a total of approximately 3,000 men. […] These units had to cover an enormous area that stretched from the suburbs of Leningrad in the north to east of the Sea of Azov in the south, a front hundreds of miles long. […] The means at their disposal to achieve this goal [of murdering all Jews] were in most cases solely conventional firearms – machine guns, rifles and pistols. […] Yet despite this limitation and the fact that the relatively small number of men in these units had to operate over such a wide geographical area, the Einsatzgruppen managed to murder approximately 900,000 Jews within 15 months.”

R: It appears as if they fought the hundreds of thousands of partisans as a hobby, after a day’s work so to speak. None other than the mainstream Holocaust expert Gerald Reitlinger stated that it was almost unbelievable (1956, p. 185)

“that such a force [of less than 3,000 men] should have executed […] close on half a million Jews and Gypsies in six months and hundreds of so-called commissars is pretty extraordinary.”

R: As early as 1988, one of the most renowned experts on the Einsatzgruppen, German mainstream historian Hans Heinrich Wilhelm, stated that he is not certain if the numbers in the Einsatzgruppen reports sent to Berlin are correct. These reports are the only existing evidence; hence they are used to compute the number of Jews killed. Wilhelm warned his colleagues.284

---

283 In addition to these mass graves, the victims of the German army and police were allegedly also “treated.”
284 H.-H. Wilhelm, paper presented at an international historical conference at the University of Riga, Sept. 20-
“If the non-statistical reliability of [these reports] is not higher [than their low reliability concerning numbers], as could be confirmed only by a comparison with other sources from the same region, then historical research would be well advised if in future it made less use of all SS sources.”

L: So Wilhelm, one of the foremost mainstream expert on these documents, basically doubts that they contain any reliable information. I wonder what he would dare to write if German criminal law did not threaten him…

R: Wilhelm’s remark is consistent with what he wrote in his first book, where he doubted the reliability of these documents as well (Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 515):

“the fact that at least some ten thousand killed Jews were added to increase the total number of the otherwise unjustifiably low partisan numbers.”

R: In other places he notes the fact that one of the activity reports of the Einsatzgruppen was obviously manipulated by inserting a zero, thus increasing the victim number from 1,134 to 11,034 (ibid., pp. 535). Obviously the fabricators – that is what this is all about – must have had an interest in presenting a large number of victims to someone.

L: How about the simple explanation that somebody made a typo and fixed it then?

R: Who knows? At any rate, one possible motive for exaggerated victim numbers results from a testimony of the former leader of Einsatzkommando 6, Ernst Bieberstein (Longerich 1998, p. 314):

“The reports [of the Einsatzgruppen], which contain such huge percentages of Jews among those shot, are supposed to prove by way of propaganda that the Jews of Russia are the true supporters of bolshevism and of the perfidious illegal fight against the German troops, with the aim that their radical extermination is recognized as necessary. […] After all, the true intelligence task of the security service is to subject government authorities to a softening-up barrage with massive, relentless reports in order to prompt them to take measures along the line of the security service’s intentions.”

R: German orthodox historian Peter Longerich commented on this similarly to Krausnick (ibid., p. 323):

“Regarding the number of victims, it cannot be excluded that the accounting-style accuracy with which the Event Reports were written convey a false impression; it is possible that the exact number of people killed during the massacres was not recorded, and it seems conceivable that the figures given are exaggerated in order to polish the ‘success record.’”

R: Longerich recently added yet another twist to the many mysteries surrounding the Einsatzgruppen when he admitted that it is utterly unclear how those Einsatzgruppen received their orders to kill the Jews (Longerich 2010, p. 189; cf. Dalton 2010c):

“What emerges from all this is the impression of a degree of vagueness in the way orders were issued to the Einsatzgruppen. A manner of issuing orders in

---

22, 1988, p. 11. On the basis of this paper, Wilhelm compiled the article “Offene Fragen der Holocaust-Forschung” in Backes et al. 1992, p. 403-425, which does not contain this passage, however. I owe this information to Dr. Costas Zaverdinos, who owns a copy of the paper presented by Wilhelm in Riga and who reported about it during his opening speech at a historical conference at the University of Natal, Pietermaritzburg, on April 24, 1995.
which the subordinate was supposed to recognize the ‘meaning’ behind the words intuitively is familiar from National Socialist anti-Jewish policy. [...] This practice presupposed a certain collusiveness, a strongly developed feeling of consensus amongst those involved [...]”

L: That sounds like Hilberg’s hypothesis of order distribution via telepathy.
R: Quite right. That’s the way the Einsatzgruppen members are said to have been able to decipher the infamous “code language.” Longerich explains moreover that the individual units of the Einsatzgruppen did not act uniformly, if we follow their reports, which means that there cannot have been a comprehensive order to kill all Jewish women and children.

I may point out that all data on population statistics in areas once occupied by the Germans in the former Soviet Union indicate that no mass murders occurred there. Let me give you a final example in order to prove that this is indeed the case.

In 1949, German General Field Marshal Erich von Manstein stood before a British military tribunal, because, as the commander in chief of the Germany’s 11th Army, he was accused as an accomplice to the murders of Einsatzgruppe D on the Crimea. Manstein’s defense counsel, the British lawyer Reginald T. Paget, wrote in his memoirs (Paget 1951, pp. 170f.):

“It seemed to me that the S.D. claims [in the Einsatzgruppen reports] were quite impossible. Single companies of about 100 with about 8 vehicles were reporting the killing of up to 10,000 and 12,000 Jews in two or three days. They could not have got more than about 20 or 30 Jews who, be it remembered, thought they were being resettled and had their traps with them, into a single truck. Loading, travelling at least 10 kilometres, unloading and returning trucks would have taken nearer two hours than one. The Russian winter day is short and there was no travelling by night. Killing 10,000 Jews would have taken at least three weeks.

In one instance we were able to check their figures. The S.D. claimed that they had killed 10,000 in Simferopol during November and in December they reported Simferopol clear of Jews. By a series of cross checks we were able to establish that the execution of the Jews in Simferopol had taken place on a single day, 16th November. Only one company of S.D. were in Simferopol. The place of execution was 15 kilometres from the town. The numbers involved could not have been more than about 300. These 300 were probably not exclusively Jews but a miscellaneous collection of people who were being held on suspicion of resistance activity. The Simferopol incident received a good deal of publicity because it was spoken of by the prosecution’s only witness, an Austrian corporal called Gaffa who said that he heard anti-Jewish activities mentioned on an engineers’ mess when he was [an] orderly and had passed the scene of the Simferopol execution. As a result we [Manstein’s defense team] received a large number of letters, and where able to call several witnesses who had been billeted with Jewish families and also spoke of the functioning of the local synagogue and of a Jewish market where they bought icons and similar bric-a-brac right up to the time that Manstein left the Crimea and after.

It was indeed clear that the Jewish community had continued to function quite openly in Simferopol and although several of our witnesses had heard rumours
about an S.D. excess committed against Jews in Simferopol, it certainly appeared that this Jewish community was unaware of any special danger.”

R: The topic of the Einsatzgruppen is huge. The documentation available about it is diverse and voluminous, but the correctness of the information contained in it is not always certain. Material evidence is missing in most cases, and there doesn’t seem to be any political impetus to change that.

The last word about this topic has not yet been spoken, not among revisionists either, who have treated that topic rather superficially so far. During the years 2013 through 2016, Italian historian Carlo Mattogno intensively studied this topic and has now started to present his research results. Their translation will take quite some time. We can all be looking forward to his results.

Meanwhile I may express some iconoclastic views here as to what to expect. Already in Chapter 1.3. of the present book, I pointed out that Jewish groups all over the world closely followed the suffering of Jews under the Tsars, and that they pushed for political changes in Russia. As mentioned before, this topic was investigated in some detail by Heddesheimer (2017). In my documentary about the origin of the six-million figure (2016a), I have shown with a little more detail how Jewish lobby groups in the U.S. have supported revolutionary efforts of Jewish groups in Tsarist Russia. When the revolution finally occurred in 1917/18, disproportionately carried out and led by persons with a Jewish background, Jewish circles all over the world feared nothing more than a collapse of the revolution, since this would have resulted in gigantic pogroms against Jews in Russia. The Bolshevik Revolution was therefore supported in particular by Jewish pressure groups in the U.S., and the atrocities of that revolution were systematically ignored and covered up until the outbreak of the Cold War after the end of World War II.

I already mentioned the disproportionate number of Jews among the Russian revolutionaries in Chapter 1.6. (see p. 39). The Jewish author Sonja Margolina wrote the following about it (1992, pp. 47f.):

“the terror of revolution and civil war as well as that of the later repressions are firmly linked to the image of the Jewish commissars. [...] The Jewish presence in the organs of government was so impressive that a contemporary observer as unbiased as the Russian cultural historian Boris, living in New York, could ask whether promoting the Jews to leadership positions was a ‘gigantic provocation.’”

R: Margolina quotes a lot from a 1924 book titled Russia and the Jews, which has a particular focus on analyzing the reasons for, and consequences of, the extraordinarily high rate of participation of Russia’s Jews in the excesses of the October Revolution and the totalitarian dictatorship following in its wake. In an appeal “To all Jews in all countries!,” the authors of the book quoted by Margolina stated (ibid., p. 58):

“The overly ambitious participation of the Jewish Bolsheviks in the subjugation and destruction of Russia is a sin that already contains a revenge within itself. [...] We will not only be blamed for this, but they will also hold this against us as an expression of our power, of our aspiration for a Jewish hegemony. Soviet power will be equated with Jewish power, and the fiercest hatred against the Bolsheviks will turn into hatred against the Jews. [...] All nations and all peo-
people will be flooded by waves of judeophobia. Never before have such storm clouds gathered above the heads of the Jewish people. This is the bottom line of the Russian chaos for us, for the Jewish people.”

R: This was what conscientious Jews in the west foretold as early as 1924! Margolina continues with her quote from that anthology (ibid., p. 60):

“Now Jews are in all areas and on all levels of power. The Russian sees them at the top of the Tsar’s city at Moskow, and at the top of the metropolis at the Newa, and as the head of the Red Army, the most perfect instrument of self-destruction. […] The Russian now has in front of him a Jew both as his judge and as his executioner; he encounters the Jews every step of the way, not the communist, who is just as destitute as he is, but who still issues decrees and engages in matters on behalf of Soviet power. […] It cannot surprise that the Russian, if comparing the past with the present, concludes that the current power is Jewish, and that it is so beastly exactly because of this.”

R: In the early 1990s, even Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte pointed out the intensive entanglement of Jews in Communism, but it goes without saying that he rejected equating Jews with Bolshevism. Nolte wrote (Backes et al. 1992, pp. 92f.):

“Wasn’t it true that, for easily comprehensible reasons of social nature, the percentage of individuals of Jewish descent partaking in the revolution was particularly high, no different from the percentage of other minorities such as the Latvians? At the beginning of the [20th] century, Jewish intellectuals were particularly proud of the Jews’ strong participation in the socialist movement. This pride was no longer expressed once the topic of Jewish people’s commissars was emphasized more than any other by the anti-Bolshevik movement.
starting in 1917, [...].

It is all the most astounding that in 1988 an article by Jerry Z. Muller was published in ‘Commentary’, an organ of right-wing Jews in America, which once more called to mind the undeniable fact which is, however, open to diverse interpretations: ‘If Jews were highly visible in the revolution in Russia and Germany, in Hungary they seemed omnipresent. [...] Of the government’s 49 commissars, 31 were of Jewish origin [...] Rakosi later joked that Garbai (a gentile) was chosen for his post in order to have someone who could sign the death sentences on Saturdays. [...] But the conspicuous role of Jews in the revolution of 1917-19 gave anti-Semitism (which ‘seemed on the wane by 1914’) a new impetus. [...] Historians who have focused on the utopian ideals espoused by revolutionary Jews have diverted attention from the fact that these Communists of Jewish origin, no less than their non-Jewish counterparts, were led by their ideals to take part in heinous crimes – against Jews and non-Jews alike.’"

R: In his paper, Muller quotes a rabbi with a statement which forms a link between the GULag and “Auschwitz,” Nolte’s pet hypothesis (ibid., p. 93):

“The Trotskys make the revolutions [i.e. the GULag] and the Bronsteins pay the bills [in the Holocaust].”

R: What subsequently happened when the oppressed and terrorized Christians of Russia, some 20 million of whom had died by 1941 at the hands of their Soviet oppressors, were temporarily liberated by German tanks bearing Christian crosses – the German military’s symbol, the Balkenkreuz, goes back to the symbols used by the medieval crusaders – was a fulfillment of what had ominously been prophesied many years earlier: old scores were settled, pogroms erupted, revenge, hatred and retribution were left to take their course, at times supported or even initiated by the invading Germans, some of whom thought that they, too, have scores to settle.

It is therefore more than merely plausible that during those short years of liberty from Soviet communism, primarily Jews had to collectively foot the bill for the partisan warfare and for the excesses of the Soviets during peace and war, although often unjustly so. It goes without saying that this does not imply anything about the extent of such possible events. But as Nolte put it (ibid.):

“But only Auschwitz has turned that topic into a taboo for many decades.”

R: That hasn’t changed to this day.

3.14. Homosexuals, Gypsies and Poles

L: What about the claims that the Nazis also attempted to exterminate homosexuals and Gypsies?

R: These are some of the non-Jewish groups who had to suffer during the era of National Socialism, but certainly not the only ones. To this can be added political dissidents in general, and we also should include here the Poles as a nation and the Slavs as an ethnic group, foremost among them the Russians. To deal with these issues in depth, however, would lead us too far away from our topic. Right at the
beginning of this book, I pointed out that there are a number of individuals, particularly among Jewish historians, who opine that the death toll of these Jewish victim groups has been exaggerated. I want to explain this now with a few examples. First of all, homosexuals and Gypsies were not sent to concentration camps because of their belonging to such a group, but because they fulfilled certain conditions. As in many countries in the world at that time, it was considered a crime to live openly as a homosexual. That was still the case after the war, until the worldwide civil-rights movement of the late 1960s and early 1970s began to influence legal systems. A homosexual was sent to the camp because he broke the law, and after serving his sentence he was probably often deemed to be incorrigible.

L: Does that mean you deny they exterminated homosexuals?
R: The use of the word deny implies lying and by implication you are saying I am denying against better knowledge something that is common knowledge. It would be better if we agreed to use the word “dispute.”

L: All right. Do you dispute that homosexuals were murdered?
R: Yes, for the simple reason that even established and reputable researchers do. Statements about a systematic extermination of gays are simply not true (Wickoff 1997), just as it is not true to say Gypsies were exterminated in the Third Reich.

L: You thereby contradict official statements made by the German federal government claiming that 500,000 Gypsies were murdered! After all, German Federal President Dr. Roman Herzog said on March 16, 1997 during his speech on the occasion of the opening of the Documentation and Cultural Center of German Sinti and Roma (=Gypsies) in Heidelberg (Herzog 1997, p. 259):

“Up to 500,000 murder victims, of which more than 20,000 German Sinti and Roma – this is a barbarity of outrageous dimensions.”

R: How rude of me to contradict the German government! In good German tradition we must accept uncritically as gospel truth whatever the German government tells us, right? Whether Goebbels, Herzog or Merkel, click your heels and shout “Jawoll, Frau Führer!” or so. No, that’s not the way it works. Fact is that the German federal government does not back up its statements about the total extermination of the Gypsies. What is proven, however, is that before the beginning of war in Europe about one million Gypsies lived in the German-occupied areas of Europe. Based on data supplied by the International Romani Union, which is the most influential organization of Gypsies worldwide, the New York Times stated on September 27, 1992, that at the beginning of the 1990s there were more than ten million Gypsies living in the same area (cf. O. Müller 2004). How can you then say the Gypsies were exterminated? How do you, in 40 years, create out of a few survivors over ten million? I quote from the German left-wing newspaper Frankfurter Rundschau (Die Forschung… 1997; cf. M. Zimmermann 1989):

“Only through an extensive study of documents was it possible to discover that the number of the murdered Sinti and Roma [the two largest Gypsy tribes] obviously lies well below that officially claimed: 50,000 instead of 500,000 murdered (Michael Zimmermann, Essen/Jena).”

R: And I would still place a question mark after the verb “murdered” and after the number 50,000. They mainly died, as did other prisoners, owing to the catastrophic conditions prevailing in the camps towards the end of the war (see Mat-
Many of these persons died in camps, especially in the final phase of the war. It is not correct to say that they died as a result of German policy, because conditions in the camps were subjected to supervening forces.

L: Somehow I cannot get rid of the suspicion that you want to sell us the Nazi concentration camps as holiday resorts.

R: Nothing is further from the truth, and such an impression is easily dismissed, if we remind ourselves of Paul Rassinier’s works. But I also recommend that you compare two diaries written by Dachau prisoners; one prisoner remained there during the war (Haulot 1985), and the other was locked up after the war by the U.S. occupational force (G. Naumann 1984, pp. 139-199, 239-281). In this comparison it becomes obvious that prisoners did better in that particular camp under the Germans during the war than under the U.S.-led occupation after the war (Weckert 2004). This is also confirmed by G. Favre, a delegate of the International Committee of the Red Cross, who wrote a report in August 1938 about his visit to the Dachau camp. In it he described the conditions in that camp as acceptable regarding work load, hygienic conditions, and nutrition (Favez 1989, p. 538ff.). But it is not possible to generalize on this matter. For example, the large number of deaths of those deported to Auschwitz early on and who were registered in the camp – over half of those registered died in the first three months of their presence there, due mainly to catastrophic hygienic conditions (Aynat 1998b) – proves that during many months of the years 1942 and 1943 Auschwitz was actually a camp where humans were killed in a completely different sense than what is prescribed as true in many European countries by criminal law: through criminal ruthlessness and neglect. You don’t need a homicidal gas chamber to kill people or let them die. Similar things can be said about Majdanek, as stated by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 245):

“The concentration camp Majdanek was a place of suffering. The people imprisoned there suffered under catastrophic sanitary conditions, epidemics, at times completely insufficient rations, back-breaking heavy labor, harassment. More than 40,000 Majdanek inmates died, primarily from disease, debilitation and malnutrition; an unknown number was executed. The real victims of Majdanek deserve our respect, just as all victims of war and oppression deserve our respect, regardless what nation they belong to. But we are not doing the dead any service by inflating their number for political and propagandistic reasons and by making utterly unfounded claims about the way they died.”

R: The treatment of the Slavs by the Third Reich also deserves a brief treatment, especially the fate of the Poles during five years of occupation. Here is what the Polish Pope John Paul II, that is Karol Wojtyła, stated about this in 1983 according to media reports:285

“The Pope was in a somber mood and seemed to be close to tears when he recalled the Polish losses of 6 million people during the Second World War.”

L: Oh Gee! Once more six million!

R: Yes, and it is wrong on top of it. To understand this, a brief overview of the histo-

---

ry of the Polish state during the 20th century is needed. Poland was reestablished by Germany in 1916 as a monarchy. It encompassed areas which had led a shadow existence as “Congress Poland” under the rule of Tsarist Russia since 1815. Only after Germany agreed to an armistice in 1918, however, did Poland really become independent. During the following three years, Poland pursued an aggressive policy of expansion toward its west and east at the expense of Germany and the early Soviet Union, which at that time was embroiled in a civil war. In 1921, Poland temporarily managed to win the largest territorial gains when the Polish army marched into western Belarus and the Ukraine. With a lot of luck, they won that war of aggression. When Poland was once more carved up in 1939, however, they lost those territories again, which were taken back by the USSR. After the Second World War, Poland obtained all the German territories east of the so-called Oder-Neisse Line (except for northern East Prussia, which was annexed by the USSR) as a “compensation” for the loss of these robbed territories in the east. This was accompanied by the largest ethnic cleansing of world history: while some 1.2 million ethnic Poles of the Polish minority in Belorussia and the Ukraine were relocated to the west, a major part of the German population living in Germany’s eastern territories, which were almost exclusively inhabited by Germans, was either murdered or expelled, unless they had already fled or were evacuated earlier. This population loss amounts to some 7.6 million. As a result of this massive shift in population groups, some six million people fewer were living in the area which today constitutes Poland than lived there prior to the war – mainly caused by the expulsion of the Germans (O. Müller 2003).

L: Does that mean that German population losses due to this expulsion are turned into Polish victims of genocide?

R: Precisely: The victims are turned into perpetrators, and the perpetrators into victims.

L: If that were so simple, that would mean that Poland had basically no losses during the war, which cannot be true either.

R: That is correct, too. I simplified things. It is true, however, that the order of magnitude of the number of people affected by this ethnic cleansing is much larger than the Polish losses due to the war. The German-Polish conflict lasted only about four weeks, and the Polish conflict against the Soviet Union was over after perhaps a week or so. This kind of warfare – called blitzkrieg or shock-and-awe – makes it easy on all sides, limiting casualties to a minimum. Then, during the German and Soviet occupations, a number of persecutorial measures were enforced – just think of the Soviet massacres at Katyn and elsewhere as well as the sizeable share of Poles among the prisoners in German camps, interned mostly due to resistance activities, many of whom died.

L: And what about the Polish Jews? Don’t they count as Polish victims, too?

R: They should, but we don’t want to count them twice, as Holocaust victims and as Polish victims.

---

286 Silesia: ca. 3.3 million; East Prussia: ca. 2.4 million, of whom less than half (say 1 million) lived in the less-densely populated southern part of this province that was annexed by Poland; Eastern Pomerania: ca. 1.9 million; Eastern Brandenburg: 0.6 million; Danzig: ca. 0.4 million; Posen/West Prussia and Central Poland: ca. 0.4 million: 3.3+1+1.9+0.6+0.4+0.4=7.6 million.
L: Maybe claims about six million Polish victims include these Polish Jews?
R: Orthodox historians assume some 1.8 million Holocaust victims among the Polish Jews (Benz 1991, p. 495), which would still result in more than four million civilian casualties among the Poles. But that number is still utterly exaggerated. You can reach such a number only by forging population statistics by way of mendaciously turning the missing German expellees into Polish victims of an invented German genocide.

3.15. Document Forgeries
R: Since we are already talking about forgeries, let’s talk next about document forgeries, be it about pictures or written documents. In this section, we have already encountered falsely labelled images, such as the moving truck falsely labeled as a “gas van” and the still image from a movie used to illustrate articles dealing with “gas vans” (Ill. 154ff., p. 305) or the photo of typhus victims at Belsen rebranded as mass-murder victims at Auschwitz (Ill. 158, p. 308). We have also discussed possible manipulations of an air photo of Auschwitz (pp. 190ff.). In the context of the alleged “gas vans,” I may point out that there are a number of documents which are suspected to be forgeries (Alvarez 2011).

L: But these are only suspicions or perhaps even mere claims without any conclusive proof.
R: You are quite right. The question to ask is: did the victorious powers fabricate documents to a larger extent in order to incriminate the vanquished? There can be no doubt that they had the opportunity to do so, since they had all the means and sufficient time at their disposal, and there certainly wasn’t a lack of motives. But that does not prove that is actually happened.

One example of a proven document forgery of relevance to our topic is the so-called Franke Gricksch Report. The typed copy of two pages made from an alleged original German document which was never found claims that it is an extract from a report written by SS Sturmbannführer Alfred Franke-Gricksch after a business trip through Poland between May 4 and 16, 1943. This excerpt has the heading “Resettlement Action of the Jews.” It openly reports about the procedure used during the alleged mass extermination in gas chambers at Auschwitz. Jean-Claude Pressac reproduced this copy and apparently considered it authentic while trying to explain away the many factual errors contained in it (1989, pp. 236, 238f.). Two years later, the Canadian revisionist Brian Renk analyzed the document and suggested that it must be a forgery for a large number of reasons (Renk 1991).

In 2005, the contents of an English translation of a German document was posted online which was found in the British National Archives and which gives the complete content of a report presumably written by SS Sturmbannführer Franke-Gricksch after a business trip through Poland between May 4 and 16, 1943.287

Hence we are dealing with the same report.

Five years later, British historian David Irving managed to also locate this document in the British Public Records Office, and shortly thereafter the entire affair was summarized by Samuel Crowell as follows (Crowell 2011, p. 346):

“There is nothing in the [authentic] report about mass killings [...]. There is no place in the report for a separate codicil or appendix to describe gassings at Auschwitz; [...] furthermore a description of gassings would be completely at odds with the tenor of the report as it stands. It follows therefore that the two-page ‘extract’ from the Franke-Gricksch report [...] is a spurious document. But how was this spurious document created? A possible explanation lies in the fact that the British files no longer contain the German language original. We can surmise that the original was passed on to other parties who were in the process of preparing prosecution documents for the Nuremberg trials, and then someone in the chain of custody decided to withdraw the original report and substitute an inauthentic extract.”

R: Fact is that this translation of the original report supports the revisionist hypothesis that “Operation Reinhard” had nothing to do with a mass-murder operation, as orthodox historians claim, but was about plundering the possessions of the Jews who had been deported for forced labor or resettlement (Graf et al. 2010, pp. 236-250; Mattogno et al. 2015, pp. 378-560). This example shows that and why “German” documents have been fabricated.

L: But that is only a single case.

R: For the time being, I suppose it has to remain open whether documents were systematically fabricated to incriminate the Germans, for nothing can be found where nobody is searching.

The German amateur historian Gerd Schultze-Rhonhof, a retired major general of the German army, pointed out in 2014 that the files given back by the Allies to the Germans are riddled with forgeries. These can be recognized, he stated, by the fact that these forgeries were not written on original paper which, quite in contrast to authentic German documents, do not turn yellow as they age (Schultze-Rhonhof 2014). But he has only analyzed documents regarding the guilt question of the war, and even in this regard one should first produce ironclad forensic proof before taking this accusation of forgery for granted.

L: If that is true, then one may assume that there are also forgeries on original paper among the German files. Those could not so easily be recognized as such. After all, at war’s end the Allies had all the official German stationery at their disposal.

R: This cannot be excluded.

L: That would mean that all the files could potentially be contaminated with forgeries. That would be an awful disaster.

R: Quite so. This, too, would be a consequence of the total loss of the war for Germany.

L: I consider the example of Hitler’s “Genghis Khan speech”, which he never delivered, particularly striking. During that speech of September 22, 1939, he supposedly announced in front of the German generals the extermination of the Poles in order to gain living space. He allegedly concluded his speech with the remark: “Who, after all, speaks today of the annihilation of the Armenians?” This quote was first invented in 1942 by the former bureau chief of the Associated Press in
Berlin Louis P. Lochner in his book *What About Germany* (1942, p. 2), and was mentioned as *IMT* Document L-3 during the Nuremberg Trial, yet the prosecution abstained from introducing it as evidence due to its dubious origin (*IMT* Vol. 2, p. 286). Still, to this day this speech is dug out of the trash bin by “historians” such as Richard Evans (Evans 2010).

R: This invented speech by Hitler is “supported” by two other transcripts, though. One of them, *IMT* Document 798-PS (*ibid.*, Vol. 26, pp. 338-344), may actually be genuine, but it doesn’t contain anything remotely resembling what Lochner has claimed. The other transcript, whose contents come close to Lochner’s claims (1014-PS, *ibid.*, pp. 523f.), was correctly described by Dr. Walter Siemers, the IMT defense lawyer of Fleet Admiral Erich Raeder, as follows (*ibid.*, Vol. 14, pp. 43f.):

“This document is nothing but two pieces of paper headed ‘Second Speech by the Führer, on 22 August 1939.’ The original has no heading, has no file number, no diary number, and no notice that it is secret; no signature, […] no indication of where the document comes from. It is headed ‘Second Speech…’ although it is certain that on this date Hitler made only one speech, and it is hardly 1½ pages long, although […] it is certain that Hitler spoke for 2½ hours.”

L: In other words, we are dealing here with two forged documents: L-3 and 1014-PS, which was created to shore up L-3.

R: It looks like it, doesn’t it? And that is only one among many more that could be listed.

There is another aspect to this topic, and that is the destruction of original documents which are exonerating to the Germans. Such acts are difficult to prove, although strange gaps in certain document collections may point to something fishy having happened to them. One particularly revealing case of document destruction happened around 2005, after the British historian Martin Allen had published a book about SS Chief Himmler (M. Allen 2005). Shortly after the books had been published, the media reported that documents used by Allen to prove that Himmler was murdered by the British shortly after his capture in 1945 were – forgeries. Had that been true, Allen, the primary suspect, would have been prosecuted. However, no charges were ever pressed against Allen or anyone else for that matter, because Allen could prove that the forgeries then in the archive were not the documents he had photocopied when doing his archival research many months earlier. In other words: someone removed (and probably destroyed) the originals and replaced them with modern photocopies after Allen had made his copies (Kollerstrom 2014a).

L: And why would such a destruction not be prosecuted?

R: There is only one plausible explanation: The persons or authorities ordering their destruction and replacement with photocopies are identical with those who ordered the prosecuting authorities not to pursue the case any further.

L: So Her Majesty’s government.

R: Correct. Britain is still in the same frame of mind as it was in 1939. For them, World War Two never ends. I would therefore not be surprised if it turned out that the British as well as the other Allies have purged their archives as well as the seized German files from documents which are embarrassing to them.
But let’s now deal with a subject which can be analyzed more easily: photo forgeries.

First let’s address two images which are generally considered as proof of corpse burnings in open pits at Birkenau. They were allegedly taken by a member of the so-called Auschwitz camp partisans to document the crimes.

L: But would they be a reliable source?

R: Let’s postpone this question until the next section, where we will discuss witness statements.

The first of these two pictures is reproduced in Ill. 172 (see p. 339; cf. Pressac 1989, p. 422). German revisionist political scientist Udo Walendy analyzed this picture decades ago (Walendy 1973; cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 253f.; Mattogno 2005a, pp. 34-42; 2016d, pp. 41-50, 154-156). Walendy claimed that, from an aspect of light exposure, the completely dark man in the left of the picture does not fit together with the other men in the photograph – view the upper left enlargement in Ill. 173a. Furthermore the second man from left has much too long an arm with two elbows (right enlargement, Ill. 173b). Also the allegedly visible corpses on the ground have impossible, non-human anatomies, particularly the corpse at the feet of the man with the two elbows. I do not wish to get involved in these details because historians have stressed that the quality of this picture has been reduced.
through successive copying.

L: But that’s nonsense! Successive copying of a photograph does not change the human anatomy, nor does it change the lighting contrasts.

R: Is this your field of expertise?

L: Yes, professionally I deal with such things. I recognized immediately that there is something wrong with this picture. No exposure error would succeed in darkening one person and leaving the rest in a normal light.

R: Even if he stood in the shade…

L: Then the environment of this man would also have to be dark. But that is not the case!

R: All right. Pressac explains the bad quality by claiming that these pictures are merely contact prints.

L: This is absolute nonsense! Why are contact prints supposed to be of poor quality? They are not, at least not visible for the normal eye. If some people state that these are mere reproductions, then have they seen the originals?

R: No, in each case these pictures are shown. Possibly there are no originals. It is interesting, however, that there are many variations of this picture. Thus there is a version that has the dark background replaced by a lighter one; in another one the outline of the men to the right has been highlighted with a pen.

L: Poor copies are often improved like that.

R: Let us assume for a moment that this picture is actually based on a photo.
L: That is nonsense. You cannot sell to me such a painting as a photograph!
R: Just calm down and let me continue. Focus on the visible fencepost in the background. It is angled, as you can clearly see. Now we compare this fencepost (lower left cutout enlargement, Ill. 173c) with a typical fencepost at Birkenau, Ill. 174. As you see here, the real fenceposts in Birkenau are gently rounded. From this era an enormous number of photographs exists, taken by the SS. Wherever there are fenceposts, they look like this.
In other words: If a photo is the basis for this picture shown here, then this did not originate at Birkenau or it has been tampered with. So at least the captioning of the picture is wrong.
L: In my opinion it is a complete forgery.
R: Perhaps. But even if the basis of this is a genuine picture, it may possibly show a pyre on which the victims of a typhus epidemic were burned, because the crematories were not yet finished. Or, perhaps no corpses are burnt there at all but merely lice-infested dirty clothes.
L: You can see neither a pit nor a pyre.
R: At any rate, this picture does not offer any proof of mass murder at Auschwitz. After all, if this picture is based on a real photo, it shows at most some 30 corpses or so, but not the many thousands claimed by witnesses.
L: But if these resistance fighters wanted to document the cremation of thousands of victims, why did they not take a picture from a different angle to document this? Does the second picture show more?
R: No. The second picture shows basically the same scene (Pressac 1989, p. 422). I put it into the Appendix in order to make it available at maximum size (Ill. 243, p. 532). Since we must indeed expect that the resistance fighters did the best they could to document German crimes, we have to assume that this is all there was in Auschwitz-Birkenau, which of course would be in perfect agreement with the small area from which smoke emanates, as seen on several air photos (see Ill. 68
L: You cannot possibly try to sell that second picture as a photograph. That clearly is a painting.

R: Well, I think it is a photograph, yet obviously not of an authentic scene, but either of a painting or heavily retouched, which of course means that the first picture analyzed here is probably a retouched photo or painting, too. So I think you are right after all.

L: Thank you.
R: You are welcome.

In concluding this topic I would like to offer several more examples of the fact that not everything offered to us as pictorial evidence is authentic and can withstand a critical examination. For example Illustration 175 (p. 341), which still today is displayed in Hamburg’s main railway station. It shows a scene from 1946: a freight train in that station packed full of German citizens before their departure to the countryside in desperate search for food, evidence for the poverty and starvation reigning in Germany in those immediate postwar years.

In Illustration 176 (p. 341) you see a picture that was featured in the film “Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland” (Death is a master from Germany), part 3, shown on German public television on May 2, 1990 (taken from Eschwege 1979, p. 185). It allegedly represents the transportation of Rumanian Jews to Auschwitz. German mainstream historian Professor E. Jäckel was responsible for the historical accuracy of this film.

L: Those are the same pictures!
R: Exactly! However the picture by Prof. Dr. Jäckel was framed in such a manner that the station building has been cut out. Also it was cropped so much that the German luggage cart on the platform has disappeared. Furthermore the windows of the double-decker passenger train left in the background were retouched, since Rumania did not have such trains at that time, but Germany certainly did have them. This picture is one of the most awkward and nasty forgeries ever discovered.

III. 177f. (p. 342) are two pictures allegedly showing SS officers torturing prison-

L: But this does not prove that such torture did not happen.

R: If we are to consider an accusation as true, then it must first be proven. The burden of proof is on the prosecutor. But I am not concerned in asserting that the SS dealt sensitively with its prisoners. I would only like to show here that historians and the media do not always care about the truth, but willfully disseminate forgeries.

The next example concerns the Berlin synagogue in Oranienburger Street. Ill. 179 (p. 343) is a widely circulated picture of the synagogue when it was allegedly burning in 1938 during the so-called “Crystal Night.” There cannot be any doubt about the fact that during this pogrom numerous arson attacks occurred. But this synagogue was not damaged during this pogrom. Since there was no photo available showing this synagogue in flames, someone helped out a little. He took a photo of the intact synagogue from after the war (1948) and simply added some flames and smoke. This forgery was discovered in 1990 (Knobloch 1990), and in 1998 the perpetrator was found (Berliner Morgenpost, Oct. 10, 1998, p. 9).

In concluding this little series, which could be extended, particularly after the revelation of many falsifications during the exhibition against the Wehrmacht which traveled up and down Germany in the 1990s and in a revised version in the early 2000s, I would like to present an especially perfidious Auschwitz lie: Ill. 181, which the Simon Wiesenthal Center published on its web site in 1999 with the following subtitle:

“As these prisoners were being processed for slave labor, many of their friends and families were being gassed and burned in the ovens in the crematories. The smoke can be seen in the background.”

R: In the original photo taken in the spring of 1944 there is no smoke to be seen (Ill. 180; Klarsfeld 1978b, no. 165).

L: There probably was an over-eager Holocaust fanatic who wanted to make come true what witnesses claimed to be “true” — smoking chimneys.

---


R: Yes, but unfortunately he got a fencepost instead of a crematorium chimney. You can therefore see: The counterfeiters against Germany enjoy the freedom to do as they please without having to fear any consequences.²⁹¹

²⁹¹ For more on fake images see http://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Bildfälschungen (accessed on April 13, 2017).
Fourth Section: 
Witness Testimonies and Confessions

4.1. Confessions of NS Leaders during the War

R: On pp. 161f., we discussed why the testimonies of persons who might be prejudiced with regard to an event – either emotionally or ideologically – are usually less reliable than testimonies of neutral and impartial observers. Particular care must be taken also with regard to persons with some relationship to the disputing parties. In regard to the Holocaust, this refers to the alleged criminals on the one hand, and the alleged victims on the other.

L: But then there wouldn’t be anybody left. Hardly anybody is a neutral impartial observer.

R: Can anybody really remain neutral where the Holocaust is concerned? The problem is a basic one: Everything we hear about the Holocaust is so heavily loaded with emotion that hardly anybody can be a sober, detached observer. The propaganda spread during the Second World War has divided practically the whole world into good and evil as never before in human history. You could just as easily say, and quite correctly, that there can be no witness testimonies with regard to the Holocaust, only testimonies by one or the other party to the matter in dispute. What I want is simply to make you aware that the testimonies of both sides must be viewed with skepticism, as is the case in any other civil or criminal case: One must expect the surviving victims to exaggerate or even invent things due to feelings of hatred and a desire for revenge. On the other hand, one must expect the presumed perpetrators, out of self-preservation, to minimize or deny events.

L: All the more reason for me to find the confessions of the criminals more convincing.

R: If we stopped there, you’d be right, but in extreme situations – such as the Germans found themselves in after the total collapse of their nation – we also have to expect that individuals wrongly accused of having perpetrated crimes confirm and exaggerate such false charges in hopes of gaining clemency from prosecutors with the power of life and death over them, quite aside from any threats and torture they may have undergone, or fear in the future for themselves or their family members. The fact remains, however, that most people consider the confessions of ostensible perpetrators to be most convincing. And that is just where I wish to begin. Let us take a good look at the confessions of the “criminals” for once. Before we begin with some of the quotations of leading National Socialists frequently cited as proof of the Holocaust by orthodox historians, we must first clarify the meaning of several German terms. The question is: What did leading National Socialists mean when they used words like “Vernichtung” (annihilation) or “Ausrottung” (exter-
If you look into a modern German dictionary, things seem to be clear. In most cases, these words refer to a physical elimination, that is to say: to killings. But there are exceptions. “Vernichtung,” for example, can also be used in a mere social or professional sense, were it means the loss or destruction of one’s financial basis or social network of friends, for example. A “vernichtende Niederlage” (crushing defeat) in sports does of course not mean that the athletes of the defeated team were murdered. The term “Ausrottung” is less ambivalent, but it, too, does not have to mean murder.

During the 1920s and early 1930s, the leaders of National Socialism, who later became Germany’s leading politicians, evolved politically in an atmosphere of permanent civil war. The language used by the more radical parties involved in this struggle was quite often inflammatory and violent. Words said in the heat of the moment were not always considered to be taken literally. This, too, needs to be kept in mind.

Let me now quote a few examples of statements made by leaders of NS Germany, in which words like annihilation or extermination did occur, but obviously did not mean murder:


   “National Socialist legislation has intervened in a corrective manner against [Jewish] foreign infiltration.

   I say corrective, since [the fact that] Jewry is not, for example, being ruthlessly exterminated in National Socialist Germany is proven by the fact that, in Prussia alone, 33,500 Jews are active in industry and crafts, 98,900 in trade and transport – and is further proven by the fact that, with a proportion of 1% of the population of Germany, 17.5% of all lawyers are still Jewish, and, for example, in Berlin, almost 50% of all non-Aryan physicians are still permitted to participate in the social security system.”

   The word exterminate (ausrotten) obviously cannot have been meant in the sense of murder in this connection, since in 1935 nobody had accused the Third Reich of ruthlessly killing the Jews in whole or even in part. This assumption was so absurd at that time that it is inconceivable that the second most powerful man in the country after Hitler would have quasi-denied a partial physical extermination of the Jews by means of this statement of opinion. Hess’s wording can only be taken in the social sense of the word: the National Socialists had not yet destroyed the Jewish influence in Germany using all means (ruthlessly), but had, rather, only begun to correct and restrain their influence by moderate means of forced affirmative action. It is obvious that this repression cannot have occurred through any killing of the Jews, but rather in forcing them to have recourse to other professions or causing them to emigrate.

2. In a memorandum on the Four Year Plan in August 1936, Hitler remarked that the Wehrmacht and the German economy had to be ready in four years to wage war on the Soviet Union. If the Soviet Union ever conquered Germany, that would mean the annihilation of the German people (Treue 1955, p. 187). Naturally, Hitler cannot have meant that the Soviets would have killed 80 million

---

Germans in such a case. Rather, the meaning was that Germany would be eliminated as an independent, politically powerful and cultural factor.

3. On Nov. 10, 1938, Hitler remarked to the National Socialist press that there was a need to annihilate the class of German intellectuals (Treue 1958, p. 188; Kotze/Krausnick 1966, p. 281). Here as well, he cannot have meant a physical extermination of the intellectuals, but rather, only the end of their influence.

4. Only a few days before the previously mentioned Reichstag speech of Jan. 30, 1939, Hitler received the Czech Foreign Minister. During the conversation Hitler criticized, among other things, the liberal attitude of the Czechs with regard to the Jews, and referred to the Jewish policy of his government with the words “In Germany, they are being annihilated.” It is obvious that he cannot have meant a physical annihilation of the Jews, since nothing of the sort is alleged to have been going on at the time (Billig 1977, p. 51).

5. Felix Kersten, Himmler’s masseur, quotes Himmler as follows in a diary entry dated Dec. 12, 1940:

“We must wipe out the Jews, that is the will of the Führer.”

On Apr. 18, 1941, Himmler, according to Kersten, is supposed to have said:

“The Jews must be annihilated by the end of the war. That is the unambiguous wish of the Führer.”

It was Yehudah Bauer of Jerusalem University, one of the most highly respected mainstream Holocaust historians, who noted that there was not yet any intention to exterminate the Jews when these entries in Kersten’s diary were made, and that they are thus extremely problematic (Bauer 1994, p. 273, note 10). But in the context of the above examples, these entries are much less problematic than they may first appear: “Wipe out” (ausradieren) and “exterminate” (ausrotten) were not meant as physical extermination, but, rather, the removal of the Jews from Germany and/or Europe.

6. This becomes clear from a Hitler statement during a table talk in his headquarters on July 4, 1942, when he reported his threat relating to the expulsion of the Czechs from Bohemia and Moravia, which he expressed to Czech President Hacha. According to this threat, Hacha declared that all persons advocating a pro-Soviet policy in the Protectorate would have to be “exterminated” (ausgerottet). From the context, it is clear that this means removal from their positions and expulsion (Picker 1963, p. 435; cf. Irving 1984, p. 277).

Now to some statements of leading NS politicians which are frequently quoted to support the extermination thesis. Since these statements were made long before the end of the war, this automatically eliminates in advance the possibility that they were extorted by force, as must be taken into consideration in the case of confessions of defendants given in Allied captivity.

First of all, let’s look at the oft-quoted passage from Adolf Hitler’s speech of Jan. 30, 1939, i.e., seven months before the outbreak of the war:293

“Today I will once more be a prophet: If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war, then the result will not be the Bolshevization of the earth, and thus

---

the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe,”...

R: Here you have Hitler’s worldview in a nutshell: Jews control international high finance and are the power behind Bolshevism; they intend to get financial and political control over the entire world, if necessary by gigantic wars, but Hitler sees himself as the driving force to prevent that and to annihilate the Jewish race in order to prevent the subjugation of the world under the Jewish yoke. But did he mean the annihilation of their physical existence or merely of their political and social influence? The continuation of this quote, which is regularly hushed up by mainstream historians, makes things clearer:

...“for the time when the non-Jewish nations had no propaganda is at an end. National Socialist Germany and Fascist Italy have institutions which enable them when necessary to enlighten the world about the nature of a question of which many nations are instinctively conscious, but which they have not yet clearly thought out.

[...] If this [Jewish] nation should once more succeed in inciting the millions which compose the nations into a conflict which is utterly senseless and only serves Jewish interests, then there will be revealed the effectiveness of an enlightenment which has completely routed the Jews in Germany in the space of a few years. The nations are no longer willing to die on the battlefield so that this unstable international race may profit from a war or satisfy its Old Testament vengeance.”

R: So here you have it: Hitler will annihilate the Jews by enlightening the world about their alleged evil plans and deeds, which have already led to their routing (=annihilation) in Germany within a few years. Even Israeli historian Yehuda Bauer contradicted the notion that Hitler meant physical murder in this speech. He emphasized that this passage was no more than a vague, overly-dramatic threat, diametrically opposed to the rest of the speech.114 This speech was Hitler’s reaction to massive attacks by politicians and media of Western nations, which had increased after the anti-Jewish pogrom in Germany in November 1938. Hitler’s speech mainly focused on the disastrous impact of the Versailles Treaty on Germany and how National Socialism had successfully remedied the situation. It also contains lengthy passages describing the implementation of his policy relating to religion in general and clearly outlines his policy of emigration and resettlement of the Jews.

L: But the threat relates only to the case of a possible outbreak of war anyway.

R: That is correct. But even if we assume that Hitler meant murder here, this overly dramatic counter-threat in reacting to Allied threats cannot be used as proof of a crime committed at a later time, particularly when the following sentences say that the world will be enlightened as to the Jews. Bauer himself provides more evidence against such an intention, namely, a document from May 1940, that is, after the outbreak of the war, in which Himmler rejected “the Bolshevik method of physical annihilation of a people [...] as un-Germanic” and Hitler commented upon this by writing “Quite correct” in the margin (Bauer 1994, p. 57; Krausnick 1957, p. 197).

“And I should like to repeat the warning that I have already once given, on September 1, 1939 [correct: Jan. 30, 1939], in the German Reichstag: namely, the warning that if Jewry drives the world into a general war, the role Jewry plays in Europe will be all over!”

R: So once more: annihilation of the Jews in terms of ending the influential role Jewry played in economy, politics, and culture. Hitler made similar remarks on Jan. 30, Feb. 24, Sept. 30, Nov. 8, 1942, and Feb. 24, 1943 (ibid., pp. 1828f., 1844, 1920, 1937, 1992). According to this, he saw two possibilities for the outcome of the world war then in progress: either the extermination of the Aryan race or that of Jewry. It is certain that he did not mean that, in the event of defeat, all the peoples designated by him as Aryan would be physically exterminated. What Hitler understood “annihilation of Jewry” to mean later, he commented to his closest confidants on October 25, 1941, i.e., after the expansion of the war into a World War. During a Table Talk, he came back to his speech of Jan. 30, 1939, and declared that he understood “annihilation” to mean the destruction of the political influence of the Jews in Europe through their deportation to the Russian swamps (Jochmann 1980, p. 106; see p. 167 in the present book):

“This race of criminals has the two million dead of the [First] World War on their conscience, and now hundreds of thousands more. Let no one say: How can we ship them off into the swamps!”

L: Maybe Hitler didn’t want to call a spade a spade.

R: I consider it very improbable that Hitler, even in the company of his closest confidants, would have felt obliged to use camouflage words or fail to refer to things by their proper name.

But now to the statements of other prominent National Socialists on the “annihilation of Jewry” during wartime. First, there is the entry by Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels of Mar. 27, 1942 (Reuth 1991, p. 1776):

“Beginning in Lublin, the Jews are now being deported from the Generalgouvernement to the east. This is a somewhat barbaric procedure and not one to be further described here. There is not much left of the Jews themselves. In general, one can state that 60 percent will have to be liquidated; only 40 percent will be able to be put to work.”

R: The problem with this quotation is the same as with the others. Namely when one regards the actual policy, one must conclude that the 60% “liquidated” Jews were those who were unable to work and were therefore “deported to the east.” This is clear from a Goebbels diary entry that he made only 20 days earlier (Manvell/Fraenkel 1960, p. 256):

“The Jewish question must be solved within the framework of Greater Europe. There are still over 11 million Jews in Europe. They must first be concentrated in the east. Eventually, after the war, they can be sent to an island, like Madagascar. At any rate, there will be no peace in Europe until the Jews are completely excluded from the European territory.”

R: On the basis of a host of contemporary documents, Mattogno has shown that at that time, i.e., after the Wannsee Conference, a resettlement of the Jews began in the General Government that was anything but an “annihilation action” (Vernichtungsaktion). Due to the significance of these documents, I would like to summa-
rize them at this point.

After the first transports of resettled Jews had arrived at their destinations in early 1942, the receiving authorities had to be warned (for references see Rudolf/Matto-gno 2017, pp. 273f.):

“I ask you to make absolutely sure that the Jews [arriving] at the final destination are received and properly directed as established by you, and that we will not again have the problems encountered in other cases where the Jews arrive at the final destination without supervision and then scatter throughout the territory.”

R: If the transports were sent to extermination camps, something like this could never have happened. Another document has the following to say, among other things, on the treatment of the Jews at the destination:

“After arrival in their new settlement areas they must undergo medical observation for three weeks. Any case of disease suspected of being typhus must be immediately reported to the district medical officer in charge.”

R: Gassed Jews would hardly have had to be supervised for their health for three weeks. The “barbaric” methods of resettlement are revealed by a document dated March 22, 1942, five days before Goebbels’s diary entry:

“An evacuation of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons implemented from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod. Each family was assigned a vehicle for the transport of movable goods and beds. Control and supervision were assured by the Polish police and by the special service command. Action proceeded as planned without incidents. Those evacuated were housed at Tarnogrod the same day.”

L: But if that is so, why should Goebbels have referred to this as a “barbaric procedure” and that there was “not much left of the Jews”?

R: The forced mass resettlement of human beings is “barbaric” according to Western standards, don’t you think? The massive forced resettlement of the Germans from their eastern territories after the Second World War is considered barbaric, too. I think that the images that always occur when we imagine the Holocaust have blunted us emotionally, to the extent that we are no longer able to recognize the everyday barbarity of the world. In view of the horrors that we have all heard about the Holocaust, anything less doesn’t seem so bad at all.

L: With that kind of argument, you can sweep all kinds of barbaric treatment of our fellow human beings under the carpet as “not so bad,” which is what happens everywhere today, from the conflict in Bosnia and Kosovo or Chechnya, to the massacres in Rwanda and Darfur, to the oppression of the Palestinians.

R: That’s right. Let us not forget: Goebbels was not emotionally hardened by Holocaust propaganda. For him, the forced resettlement of entire families to the economically barren east was “barbaric,” and he was quite right in this. His testimony that “not much is left” where the Jews were concerned can only have been intended to mean to refer to their political, economic, and social presence in Europe. He cannot have been referring to their murder.

Thus, Goebbels understood the “liquidation” of 60% of the deported Jews to refer to their evacuation to the eastern territories, and therefore the liquidation of any economic, political, and social influence of these people in western and central Eu-
rope. Accordingly, the expression “liquidation” in this Goebbels diary entry has the same meaning for him as “annihilation” and “extermination” did for Hitler. There are, of course, many more entries in Goebbels’s diaries which would be worth mentioning in this context, but for space reasons this is impossible here. However, Thomas Dalton has thoroughly analyzed all the diaries regarding Goebbels’s statements about the Jews (Dalton 2010a&b). He quotes them all (123) and finds “repeated and consistent reference only to expulsion and deportation,” but not to physical extermination. At the end of his analysis he therefore concludes (2010b):

“As explained in Part 1 of this article, Goebbels’s diaries, like Hitler’s ‘table talk’ reflections, are not well known or cited, even among the so-called experts. I think we can now see why: these entries offer very little support for the orthodox view, and raise lots of troublesome issues that must be explained away – not the least of which is the fact that, if we are to believe the exterminationists, Goebbels systematically lied to himself or otherwise falsified his own private diary, for years, for the sake of some unknown future events. This is simply not credible. Nor is the possibility that he was unaware of the mass killing that was allegedly happening. By all reasonable indications, the revisionist account – the literal reading of the diary – is most likely true.”

R: The next thing worth addressing is the speech by the governor of Poland, Hans Frank, given on Dec. 16, 1941 – that is, approximately one month before the Wannsee Conference. In this speech, Frank remarked:294

“[…] if the Jewish tribe in Europe survives the war, while we have sacrificed our best blood in the protection of Europe, then this war will only have been partly successful. Basically, therefore, with regard to the Jews, I must simply assume that they are to disappear. They will have to go.”

L: That’s very clear as well.

R: It looks like it. It was also quoted, for example, by Prof. Nolte as proof of a Holocaust (Nolte 1993, p. 296). But Prof. Nolte has omitted and ignored the rest of the quotation, which continues:

“I have initiated negotiations for the purpose of deporting them to the east. In January, there will be a big conference on this matter in Berlin [Wannsee], to which I will send State Secretary Dr. Bühler. This conference will be held in the Reich Security Main Office of SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich. A great Jewish migration will set in at any rate.”

L: It looks almost as if Prof. Nolte falsified the quotation by taking it out of context.

R: Again I must say: not so fast! The quotation continues:

“But what is supposed to happen to the Jews? Do you think they are going to be housed in settlement villages in the eastern territories? They’ve told us in Berlin: What’s all the fuss? We cannot do anything with them, either in the eastern territories or in the Reich Commissariat [occupied Ukraine], liquidate them yourselves! […] We must destroy the Jews, wherever we find them, in order to maintain the overall structure of the Reich here. […] We cannot shoot 3.5 million Jews, we cannot poison them, but we will undertake measures leading to their successful destruction in some way or other, of course, in connection with

the overall measures to be undertaken by the Reich, as discussed here. The
Government General must become as free of Jews as the Reich. Where and how
this happens is a matter of the authorities to be created in these areas, the ju-
risdiction of which I will inform you about in due time."

L: So what does it mean? Resettlement or annihilation?
R: Why not both? Frank is obviously speaking with relation to the same thing: reset-
tlement and annihilation are synonymous. And he also says expressly: “We cannot
shoot 3.5 million Jews, we cannot poison them.” Can it be any clearer that they
were neither to be shot nor to be gassed with poison?

L: As governor of Poland, he must have known what was going on in Poland.
R: That should be assumed, although what happened to the Jews was outside of his
area of competence. That was decided by Germany’s government. Frank had no
direct influence on this. Interestingly, his diaries encompassing 43 volumes, which
are full of grandiloquent verbosity, contain no hint that he knew anything about
extermination measures. Even from his interrogation during the IMT (Vol. 12, pp.
7-45) it can be concluded that the governor of Poland had either not been informed
at all in this regard, or that such measures simply hadn’t existed. He even claimed
to have conducted his own inquiries about the camps at Majdanek, Belzec and
Auschwitz, because he had found out about rumors spread by enemy media. Yet
his investigations did not confirm the rumors (ibid., pp. 17ff.).
The fact is that this one rhetorical passage in the many thousands of pages of
Frank’s diaries’ ambivalence loses its importance as soon as one views it in the
context of his entire diary, his testimony and in the context of other documents,
such as the Goebbels diaries, or speeches and other documents by Hans Frank (see
Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 269f.). These make it clear that both Frank and Goeb-
bels had no doubt that Jews who were unable to work were to be resettled to the
east, while the rest of them were to be used for forced labor.
Lastly, there are various speeches given by Himmler. The most well-known of
them was given in Posen on Oct. 4, 1943, which is generally referred to as a “se-
cret speech.” The following is an excerpt:295

“I am thinking now of the evacuation of the Jews, the extermination of the Jew-

ish people. It is one of those things that is easy to say: ‘The Jewish people will
be exterminated,’ says every Party comrade, ‘that is quite clear, it is in our
program: deactivation [Ausschaltung] of the Jews, extermination; that is what
we are doing.’ And then they all come along, these 80 million good Germans,
and every one of them has his decent Jew. Of course, it is quite clear that the
others are pigs, but this one is one first-class Jew. Of all those who speak this
way, not one has looked on; not one has lived through it. Most of you know
what it means when 100 bodies lie together, when 500 lie there, or if 1,000 lie
there. To have gone through this, and at the same time, apart from exceptions
caused by human weaknesses, to have remained decent, that has made us hard.
This is a chapter of glory in our history which has never been written, and
which never shall be written; since we know how hard it would be for us if we
still had the Jews, as secret saboteurs, agitators, and slander-mongers, among

295 1919-PS, IMT, Vol. 29, pp. 110-173, here pp. 145f. A short audio extract from the speech may be heard on
us now, in every city – during the bombing raids, with the suffering and deprivations of the war. We would probably already be in the same situation as in 1916/17 if we still had the Jews in the body of the German people.

[...] We had the moral right, we had the duty to our own people, to kill this people which wanted to kill us.”

L: There we have an explanation that evacuation was a camouflage word for physical extermination.

R: No, the other way around: For Himmler, “extermination” was a synonym for evacuation, since the Party Program of the National Socialist German Workers’ Party (NSDAP) contained nothing relating to any physical extermination of the Jews, but rather, that they could not be citizens,\(^\text{296}\) which is equivalent to expulsion from Germany.

L: And what about the bodies mentioned by Himmler?

R: This passage may relate to the Germans with the “decent Jews,” who did not understand the hard measures against the Jews, because they had never seen hundreds or thousands of bodies lying side by side: “Of all those who speak this way, not one has looked on; not one has lived through it.” This means that these could obviously not have been Jewish bodies, since if the Germans with their “first-class Jews” had ever seen hundreds of Jewish bodies, they would have been even less sympathetic to any anti-Jewish measures, and might even have taken to the barricades. But Himmler’s audience, who were soldiers – all Higher SS and Police Leaders – understood the anti-Jewish measures, because they had seen these bodies. But seeing Jewish bodies wouldn’t have made these men any more inclined to accept anti-Jewish measures either. You only accept harsh measures when you are convinced that they are justified, that they are a punishment. But a punishment for what? For the mass deaths of human beings; for responsibility for the war.

Attention should be paid in this connection to Hitler’s frequently repeated warning to the effect that: “If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war,” then woe to them! That Hitler and his followers blamed the Jews for both World Wars, can be seen from a great many of their statements. Just read the one Hitler made on October 25, 1941, once more (p. 349). In it, Hitler blames the Jews for the victims of the war and right after that talks about their punishment: “ship them off into the swamps,” which can only have meant the swamps of Belarus, in which German armies also were bogged down at that same time.

It was these bodies – the victims of the war – which were to make those Germans understand anti-Jewish measures, and which would also make Himmler’s listeners understand why hard measures against Jews were allegedly necessary. This is why Himmler and his listeners adopted such a merciless attitude in those days.

L: But at the end of the day, Himmler really claimed that he had the moral right to kill the Jews.

R: That is what it says, but it makes little sense, since not even the most extreme

\(^{296}\) Point 4 of the Program: “Staatsbürger kann nur sein, wer Volksgenosse ist. Volksgenosse kann nur sein, wer deutschen Blutes ist, ohne Rücksichtnahme auf Konfession. Kein Jude kann daher Volksgenosse sein.” – Citizen can only be who is a member of the people. A member of the people is who is of German blood, with no regard to the confession. No Jew can therefore be a member of the people.
National Socialist ever claimed that the “Jews” had planned to commit genocide against the entire German people. The National Socialist ideology and propaganda spoke of Jewish bolshevism and Jewish high finance, both of which tended to subjugate and enslave the German people. So if reciprocity were to be restored, then “killing,” in this context, would mean that he had the right to subjugate and enslave the Jews, which is exactly what happened at that time. This means that it is also incorrect to interpret this passage literally, because Himmler speaks in the past tense: “we had […] the duty […] to kill this people […].” But even according to mainstream historiography, the murder of the Jews was by no means a matter of the past in October 1943. At that time, there were still millions of Jews in Europe: The Hungarian Jews had not even been bothered yet; in Poland, nobody had yet been deported from the large ghetto of Lodz; in France, three fourths of the Jews remained until the end of the war, and almost 90% of the Jews with French citizenship were spared deportation.

L: Wasn’t Himmler’s speech also recorded?
R: Passages from the speech were introduced on a phonograph record during the Nuremberg Trials.

L: So Himmler’s speech was recorded?
R: The technical background to the phonograph record is a bit problematic. Quite a few of Himmler’s speeches were recorded and are accessible still today. Since Himmler lectured freely without a manuscript, his non-public speeches were recorded on dictating machines, so they could be typed up later. During the Nuremberg Trial against the German Ministries (Case 11), the U.S. prosecution claimed to have found 44 original phonograph records (shellac disks) of this speech in Alfred Rosenberg’s files (Trials... 1952, vol. 13, pp. 318 & 484).

L: How did those records get into Rosenberg’s files?
R: That beats me. But that is not the only oddity. During his cross-examination in Nuremberg after the war, SS General Gottlob Berger, who had listened to Himmler’s speech, stated that the transcript was incorrect, since many important issues mentioned by Himmler are not included, whereas he could “say with certainty that [Himmler] did not speak about the extermination of the Jews…” (ibid., p. 475).

L: That testimony may just be an SS General’s attempt at saving his life.
L: Is the quality sufficiently good to permit voice analysis?
R: That is questionable. Judging by the bad sound quality, the recording technique must have been rather primitive, for instance the outdated technology of wax cylinders. These cylinders were then used to produce a master disk, from which shellac discs were produced. It is beyond me, though, why anyone would have produced 44 discs of this Himmler speech. After all, it wasn’t meant to be sold.

To the best of my knowledge, it has never been examined by independent researchers whether the voice of the speaker is indeed Himmler’s. SS General Berger said this about the voice: “It’s an intermediate thing between the voice of Himmler and Hitler. […] That is not Heinrich Himmler’s voice.” But then later, “It might be Heinrich Himmler’s voice.” (ibid., pp. 482-484.)

L: So it could be the work of a voice imitator?

297 For a list see www.worldfuturefund.org/wffmaster/Reading/Germany/Himmlerspeeches.htm (accessed on April 13, 2017).
R: I cannot exclude that. The fact is that the German electrical company AEG had already developed its process of tape-recording technology to the mass-production stage in 1939/1940, and that this technique was spreading like wildfire in Germany. So it seems possible that the speeches of leading personalities in Germany after 1940/41 were recorded on tape. But no tape of this kind, with Himmler’s speech on it, was ever found.

L: The Allies probably couldn’t have handled such a recording at all, since they weren’t familiar with German tape-recording technology at that time.

R: That is correct. So they would have had to manufacture records from a tape, using a tape-recording technology which they knew nothing about.

Let me also mention a discovery made David Irving: The two pages of the unedited transcript of this speech which contain the problematic passage have been typed on a different typewriter than the rest of the document and have also been paginated in a different style (handwritten instead of typed). So there is plenty of reason to be suspicious about this passage of the speech. Like with many other dubious documents, this piece of evidence was simply filed away unchallenged. So, you see, there is a need to research the origin and authenticity of this recording and of its transcript.

But even if you assume that the Himmler speech was held in the alleged form: Mattogno correctly states that, here again, Himmler’s speech must be viewed in the context of all his other speeches and documents – for example, his declaration in Bad Tölz on November 23, 1942 (Smith/Peterson 1974, p. 200):

“The Jewish question in Europe has completely changed. The Führer once said in a Reichstag speech: If Jewry triggers an international war, for example, to exterminate the Aryan people, then it won’t be the Aryans who will be exterminated, but Jewry. The Jews have been resettled outside Germany, they are living here, in the east, and are working on our roads, railways etc. This is a consistent process, but is conducted without cruelty.”

R: On the other hand, there are other speeches by Himmler after the above-mentioned Posen speech with less equivocal references to a physical annihilation of Jews – or at least of partisans and commissars including their families. One of them, given in Posen on October 6, 1943, in front of the political elite of the Third Reich, has the following passage (Smith/Peterson 1974, pp. 169f.):

“I ask of you that that which I say to you in this circle be really only heard and not ever discussed. We were faced with the question: what about the women and children? – I decided to find a clear solution to this problem too. I did not consider myself justified to exterminate the men – in other words, to kill them or have them killed and allow the avengers of our sons and grandsons in the form of their children to grow up. The difficult decision had to be made to have this people disappear from the earth. For the organization which had to execute this task, it was the most difficult which we had ever had. […] I felt obliged to you,
as the most superior dignitary, as the most superior dignitary of the party, this political order, this political instrument of the Führer, to also speak about this question quite openly and to say how it has been. The Jewish question in the countries that we occupy will be solved by the end of this year. Only remainders of odd Jews that managed to find hiding places will be left over.”

R: The following day Joseph Goebbels wrote into his diary one of his few references to an annihilation (Ausrottung) of the Jews with reference to Himmler’s speech, thus corroborating what Himmler had stated (Fröhlich, Part 2, vol. 10, p. 72):

“As to the Jewish Question, [Himmler] gives a very frank and candid picture. He is of the opinion that we can solve the Jewish Question for all of Europe by the end of this year. He advocates the most radical and harshest solution, namely, that the whole of Jewry will be exterminated. This is surely a consistent, if brutal, solution. We must accept the responsibility to completely solve this question in our time. Later generations will surely no longer have the courage or dedication to address this problem, as we do today.”

R: In a general way, therefore, it is clear that the speeches and diary entries of leaders of the Third Reich can only be interpreted correctly in the context of all speeches and of other documents. And even then these statements of leading NS politicians are still contradictory and at most represent the intentions or views of these leaders, but cannot provide information as to what actually happened on the ground.

4.2. A Thousand Reasons for False Testimonies

4.2.1. Rumors, Misunderstandings, and Hearsay

“Q. Did you ever hear rumours?
A. Constantly.”

R: These lines are quoted from the interrogation of former Auschwitz inmate Arnold Friedman during the so-called first Zündel trial regarding his experience in that camp (District Court… 1985, p. 379). They indicate that Auschwitz was indeed a rumor factory.

German historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte once referred to a fact which should be known to all historians (Nolte/Furet, p. 78):

“[…] no less does he [the historian] know that large crowds of people in extreme situations, and in the face of hardly comprehensible events, were and are breeding places for rumors.”

R: What Nolte means here – and Friedman confirms – is the fact that human beings, whenever they are deprived of the sources of information usually available to them, tend to construct a complete picture of what is going on in the world based on the few facts available. The German concentration camps were no exception in this regard. These camps contained inmates from all over the world, that is, people from many different cultures. Many of them hardly understood the German language or not at all. They hardly knew where they were, nor were they familiar with German civilian or military norms. It is not surprising that many inmates took rumor or hearsay for pure fact. This fruitful soil for the preparation of rumors was of course heavily exploited by a variety of underground groups for the dissemina-
tion of Allied propaganda, as we shall see later.

At this point, as a classic example of a rumor which arose from uncertainty linked with mistrust of the enemy, I would like to quote a short passage from the book *Die Todesfabrik* (The Death Factory), in which the author reports on the sauna built for the inmates at Auschwitz-Birkenau (Kraus/Kulka 1958, pp. 47f.; cf. Rademacher 2004):

“Even without specialist knowledge, anyone will recognize that the Nazi doctors constantly committed crimes against humanity in the concentration camps. We cannot forget the SS officer, a doctor, who resided in Birkenau at the beginning of 1943. His little hobby-horse was the ‘Finnish sauna.’

This bath, in Birkenau, consisted of two rooms, separated from each other which could be hermetically sealed off from each other by means of a door. The inmates had to undress in the corridor and give up their clothing and underclothing for delousing.

In the first room was a gigantic brick furnace, in which large stones were brought to white heat over a period of several hours before the beginning of the bath. Against the wall opposite the furnace was an extremely primitive bench, arranged in steps, reaching almost to the ceiling.

The naked inmates had to sit on these benches, as closely together as they could. One sat next to the other, the healthy ones pressed next to the sick ones, many of whom had infectious skin eruptions.

Then the heated stones were doused with water. As a result of the heat, the emaciated, sick, ruined bodies of the inmates began to sweat heavily. The new arrivals, who had to climb to the highest benches, sweated most of all. Sweat, mixed with dirt and pus from suppurring sores, ran down in streams.

When a few had already begun to lose consciousness, the hermetically-sealed door was opened to the second room, in which the naked inmates were driven under ice-cold showers with shouting and the blows of truncheons by the inmate trustees.”

L: A sauna as a torture chamber!

R: Exactly. Saunas were generally introduced in Germany during the war to strengthen the immune system, in Auschwitz as well, as may be seen here, for the benefit of the inmates (see Ill. 182). To anybody who had never seen a sauna, and who was prepared to believe anything perverse about the Germans, this luxury installation naturally appeared as an instrument of torture. In connection with the murders claimed to have been committed with steam for the Treblinka camp, we had already encountered the sauna as a murder weapon (see p. 256).

The murder weapon claimed by many witnesses but rejected by today’s mainstream historians for the Sobibór camp – chlorine (cf. p. 285) – might have its
origin in the widespread use of chlorinated lime for disinfection of water, latrines and (mass) graves. This chemical slowly decomposes in warm weather and releases toxic chlorine fumes. It is likely that this chemical was used for these purposes in those remote camps. As a murder weapon, though, it is not a good choice.

The testimony by a certain Dr. Henry Heller belongs to the same category of statements right from the rumor mill. Heller reported that he had been “saved” in Auschwitz by a former colleague, a German. Heller claims that this German colleague recognized him just as he was about to be led into a gas chamber. So this German colleague “mercifully turned on the water instead of the gas” according to Dr. Heller (*Chicago Tribune*, May 4, 1975). This is, of course, nonsense, since not even the most dogmatic representative of the orthodox Holocaust narrative claims that there was ever anything like homicidal gas chambers that allowed the choice between gas and water to come out of shower heads. Dr. Heller was led into nothing else but a shower room that he only thought was a gas chamber, because the gas chamber camouflaged as a shower room, where gas comes out of the shower heads instead of water, is a cliché he learned from rumors or media propaganda.

The extent to which witness testimonies on the Holocaust are based on hearsay, that is, on things one has only heard about, is clear from an examination of the interrogation records of the preliminary investigations for the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt. They are full of hearsay testimonies – reports not originating from one’s own experience but rather from what one has heard from others, from “camp talk,” a term very frequently found among the statements of the witnesses (cf. Rudolf 2003d,g-i; 2004b,c,f; 2005g).

I would like to mention an experiment on the dynamics of hearsay, one in which I took part. Two test subjects were shown one drawing each. One of them was shown a gravestone with the three letters “R.I.P.,” surrounded by a few blades of grass. The second was shown a beach with two palm trees, a sailboat on the sea with the sun shining. Both test subjects were told to describe the drawings to a third person. The game went through five stages in this manner. The fifth test subject was then supposed to draw the particular drawing on paper. While the test subject who had been shown the beach scene was able to draw it fairly accurately, the gravestone, in several stages, became a broad meadow, surrounded by a dark forest with a dark sky.

What does this show?

L: Clichés don’t need to be described so accurately, since we all have similar pictures in our heads already.

R: You can say the same thing about political or historical clichés: something that we have in our heads doesn’t need to be described so accurately in order to be able to conceive it fairly exactly, as if one had seen it oneself, while things or events which don’t fit into the general heading of a cliché can only be described with difficulty. The power of suggestion of the “Chinese whispers” – since hearsay is nothing else – only works when it follows well-traveled paths. In relation to our present topic that means, of course, that, after decades of dissemination of Holocaust clichés through all the channels of information, today any would-be “witness” is able to repeat these clichés, although it may be nothing other than a mere rumor.
4.2.2. False Memories

R: Another, more dangerous aspect of this power of suggestion lies in the fact that we can be persuaded that we have experienced clichés that we all have in our head, although our “knowledge” does not originate in our own experience, but rather from sources of hearsay, that is, our relatives or acquaintances, media reports, or things we have learned in school, etc. Many of us know stories from our earliest childhood, stories we have heard over and over again, told by our mothers or other older relatives. We were very often shown supporting pictures or even films. Although in many cases it is almost impossible to have any personal memory from this time of our early life, our memory was “trained” to view what we heard and the experiences of others as our own experiences. Since we do not, of course, expect our parents to tell deliberate lies, there is no reason to object to this.

But the situation is radically different when someone attempts to persuade us of something that may have dramatic results, such as, for example, the statements of certain psychiatrists attempting to explain their patients’ reluctance to believe that they were sexually mistreated by their parents as children. The fact that their patients would initially have no memory of such events does not bother these “experts.” They simply set about to persuade their patients, through suggestive questions and interview techniques, that they have merely “suppressed” these traumatic experiences, and that it is now the task of the psychiatrist to dig up this “lost knowledge.”

One of the world’s leading experts in the research into the ability of the human memory to perform and the ability to manipulate the human memory is Dr. Elizabeth Loftus. In a great number of professional publications she has shown that even very mild techniques of questioning are sufficient to manipulate the human memory.\(^\text{300}\) In one experiment, for example, she succeeded, by means of suggestive questioning of test subjects, in persuading 36% of all test subjects that they had seen Bugs Bunny at Disneyland. But Bugs Bunny isn’t a Disney character – he’s a Warner Brothers character, so he cannot possibly have been seen in Disneyland.

Dr. Loftus furthermore discovered that the human memory can be all the more easily manipulated the more emotional the circumstances are under which the questioning takes place, and the more emotional the alleged related experiences have been (sexual abuse, abduction by extra-terrestrials, etc.). Even emotional media reporting can lead to massive distortion of the human memory.

L: That is absolutely shocking. That means that it is possible to make people “remember” traumatic events that never even happened.

R: This is in fact so, if we follow the research findings of Prof. Loftus and many other

experts.\textsuperscript{301} It is easier to manipulate memory if the event that you want anyone to “remember” includes aspects which the test subject actually can remember. These aspects thus act as an anchor point for the lie, so to speak.

L: What does that have to do with the present topic?

R: Dr. Elizabeth Loftus is not only an expert on false memory, she is also Jewish. As such, she was asked in the late 1980s to testify for the defense of John Demjanjuk on the reliability of the witnesses presented against him (see Chapter 2.10.). Loftus herself stated in this regard (Loftus/Ketcham 1991, p. 224; cf. Cobden 1991):

“\textit{The file should have convinced me. A case that [a] relied on thirty-five-year-old memories should have been enough by itself. Add to those decaying memories the fact [b] that the witnesses knew before they looked at the photographs that the police had a suspect, and they were even given the suspect’s first and last name – Ivan Demjanjuk. Add to that scenario the fact [c] that the Israeli investigators asked the witnesses if they could identify John Demjanjuk, a clearly prejudicial and leading question. Add to that the fact [d] that the witnesses almost certainly talked about their identification afterward, possibly contaminating subsequent identifications. Add to that [e] the repeated showing of John Demjanjuk’s photograph so that with each exposure, his face became more and more familiar and the witnesses became more and more confident and convincing.}

Then factor into all of the above [f] the intensely emotional nature of this particular case, for the man these people were identifying was more than a tool of the Nazis, more, even, than the dreaded Ivan who ran the diesel engines and tortured and mutilated prisoners. This man, if he was Ivan the Terrible, was personally responsible for murdering their mothers, fathers, brothers, sisters, wives, children.”

R: Instead of making herself available as an expert witness, however, Dr. Loftus coped out (Loftus/Ketcham 1991, p. 232):

“‘If I take the case,’ I explained, having talked this out with myself hundreds of times, ‘I would turn my back on my Jewish heritage. If I don’t take the case, I would turn my back on everything I have worked for in the last fifteen years. To be true to my work, I must judge the case as I have judged every case before it. If there are problems with the eyewitness identifications, I must testify. It’s the consistent thing to do.’”

R: In a conversation with a Jewish friend, it became clear to her that all her Jewish friends, acquaintances, relatives, maybe even all Jews would accuse her of treason to her own people if she testified for the defense in the John Demjanjuk case (ibid., pp. 228f.):

“[…] she [a friend of Mrs. Loftus] believed I had betrayed her. Worse than that, much worse, I had betrayed my people, my heritage, my race. I had betrayed them all for thinking that there might be a possibility that John Demjanjuk was innocent.”

L: So Dr. Loftus considers the Jews a race!

R: It looks like it. In any case, she decided not to appear for the defense. She observed the trial from the gallery, and gave detailed reports on how much she sympathized with the other Jews and with the witnesses who were struggling with their memories. But she expresses no sympathy for the defendant. In other words, Dr. Loftus, a U.S. citizen, left Demjanjuk in the lurch because she felt a greater obligation to Jewry, of which she was a member, than to the truth, or to someone who was at least formally a fellow American citizen. She was willing to risk that an innocent person would be murdered, although she did help locate a replacement expert for assessing the reliability of the witnesses’ memory. That Demjanjuk was first sentenced to death, but not executed and then finally even released from Israeli custody, was due solely to the commitment of his defense attorneys and their support by various revisionist researchers (cf. Song 2003, Countess 2003).

L: All the more she will be shocked to learn that “Holocaust Deniers” are citing her in an attempt to shore up their views!

R: You bet. This was her reaction after she was told that her work is quoted by revisionists (Shermer 1997, p. 183):

“She was shocked and had no idea about what was going on.”

L: Dr. Loftus is not, therefore, prepared to apply the consequences of her own research to criminal proceedings affecting members of her own religious group.

R: Exactly. But this makes her all the more credible as a witness, since her findings cannot be dismissed as “anti-Semitic” or “Nazi.”

As we will see later, the proceedings against John Demjanjuk are only slightly different from other trials against real or alleged National Socialist criminals, in particular those which attracted broad publicity, such as the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, the Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf, the proceedings against Klaus Barbie, Maurice Papon, Erich Priebke, etc.

In addition to the factors listed by Dr. Loftus, which contribute to the deformation of the memory of witnesses testifying against alleged National Socialist criminals (numbered [a] to [f] by me), I may add a number of additional factors:

g. One may assume that Dr. Loftus possesses a higher sense of professional ethics and a greater respect for the truth than the average witness. But even she could
not bring herself to introduce exonerating evidence, because this would allegedly be equivalent to “treason” to her “race.” I wonder whether Dr. Loftus is aware of what she is saying? To the Jews, the truth is contemptible if it fails to serve the Jews, while lies or mere indifference to injustice, on the contrary, are perfectly acceptable if they are useful to the Jews. This raises the disturbing question: just how much love of the truth can one expect from “ordinary” Jewish witnesses who are in no way bound by professional ethics?

h. The reports of experiences by various witnesses have always been disseminated orally, in writing, and by radio and TV – and in particular among the witnesses themselves by personal exchanges or through aid organizations which sprang into existence in the camps immediately after the war.

i. The topic of the “Holocaust” became omnipresent in all Western societies since the end of the 1970s at the latest, needless to say in the most one-sided manner imaginable.

j. In relation to the “Holocaust,” it is considered not only extremely harmful to society, but at times even criminal not to know certain things, not to recognize certain things, or even to doubt certain things. There is therefore a far greater social pressure on witnesses to remember certain things and to blank out certain other things.

All four factors contribute even more strongly to the ones already listed by Dr. Loftus to a massive deformation of the memory and thus to false testimony based on it.

L: That is still just theory. Is there any evidence that any such manipulation of the memory actually occurred?

R: It is difficult to get direct evidence for that. When critically asking witnesses as to the source of their knowledge, one frequently finds that they themselves aren’t sure whether it originates from their own experiences or from what they have heard for others, be that directly from a person, from the media or from literature (see Rudolf 1997b). Unfortunately such critical interrogations are an exception. But there are indirect indicators in the literature and in documents.

First allow me to quote two of the world’s best-known “Nazi hunters.” The first is Efraim Zuroff from Israel. In his book Occupation Nazi-Hunter, he describes his hunt for Josef Mengele, who served at Auschwitz as a physician. Today, Mengele is known as the “Angel of Death” of Auschwitz who allegedly carried out cruel experiments on innumerable inmates and is said to have participated in the murder of hundreds of thousands of people in the gas chambers (Posner/Ware 1986). Only as a sidenote I may remark that these claims have little in common with what can be substantiated with documents (Mattogno 2013a). But be that as it may, during his research, Zuroff stumbled upon the remarkable fact – remarkable to him – that extensive questioning of survivors immediately after the war did not describe Mengele as the same evil criminal described 20 years after that or even later (Zuroff 1994, pp. 127f.):

“The content of these articles proved quite surprising because they clearly

302 Various newspapers published after the war by and for “survivors,” which regularly asked for incriminating testimonies against arrested or indicted German officials; here Zuroff refers to an article about the alleged arrest of Mengele in early 1947 published in a number of papers (see there for details).
indicated that the Mengele of 1985, who had become a symbol of evil and the personification of the perversion of science, did not enjoy the same notoriety in 1947. […] Zuroff noted] that Mengele was not considered a very high-ranking criminal [in 1947], nor was his supposed arrest regarded as an event of exceptional significance. […] This notice was, in effect, the first indication that the status of the infamous ‘Angel of Death’ had grown by leaps and bounds over the years. […] Mengele was], in a certain sense, not the same person who was simultaneously hunted for in South America.”

L: Even though merely two years after the event their memories should still be fresh, in contrast to testimonies given after twenty or even thirty years.

R: Exactly. This indicates that what the witnesses described as their own recollections in 1980 or 1985 was not their own recollection at all, but rather clichés which had percolated into their memories as “false memories” after twenty years of mass suggestion.

The second “Nazi hunter” whom I would like to mention is Adalbert Rückerl, long-time Chairman of the German Central Office of State Administrations in Ludwigshafen, founded in 1958 for the exclusive purpose of investigating the alleged crimes of National Socialists. After approximately 20 years of investigative activity, Rückerl mentions in passing that witnesses in Australia can no longer remember the details of what is supposed to have happened in the camps during the war, quite in contrast to witnesses in Europe, the USA, and Israel (Rückerl 1984, pp. 258ff.). Unfortunately, he doesn’t delve into the question of why this is so. The only real difference between Australia and the other continents is that the Holocaust wasn’t a major factor in Australian society until the late 1970s. Neither the media nor political life nor the courts were concerned with the topic, and survivors who emigrated to Australia from the occupied countries were far less well organized in that thinly populated country than in Europe, Israel, or the U.S. What the investigators found in Australia, but did not recognize as such, was that the survivors residing there had been less subjected to distortive reinforcement.

In the meantime, of course, Holocaust propaganda has increased worldwide to such proportions that one can no longer think it possible to find anyone, anywhere in the world, who has succeeded in escaping the suggestive power of the greatest propaganda campaign in human history.

Last of all, I would like to mention a concrete example of how the suggestive power of the infallible Holocaust dogma has an effect on witnesses. The investigations for the large-scale Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, Germany began in late 1958 with the indictment of Wilhelm Boger, who was an interrogation officer for the German State Police at Auschwitz. A number of witnesses were immediately found who accused Boger of having committed innumerable cruelties in Auschwitz – bestial torture, horrible murders, participation in arbitrary executions and mass gassings. Over the course of the investigations against Boger, a German Jewess by the name of Maryla Rosenthal, who had been one of his secretaries in Auschwitz, was also interrogated. The first interrogation of Mrs. Rosenthal bogged down due to the fact that she was unable to confirm the accusations against her former boss or to confirm the general allegations of cruelties in Auschwitz. Among other things, Mrs. Rosenthal’s testimony contained statements
as to the good relationship with her former boss and to the general working atmosphere:

“Boger was polite to me, and I cannot complain about him with regard to my person. He even went so far as passing on to me parts of his food in his dishes on a regular basis, with the pretense that I should clean them. Apart from this, he organized clothes for me from the Birkenau camp. [...] He was also very polite to the other Jewish female prisoners, who worked in the Political Department, and we Jewesses liked him very much. I also remember that Boger had no distinct hatred against Jews. [...] To summarize it, I really cannot say anything bad about Boger in regard to my person and to the other female inmates of the Political Department.”

R: And now a very important passage on testimonies, pay careful attention now! Mrs. Rosenthal then reports the manner in which the other women in the Political Department gossiped in the toilet and exchanged the latest camp talk.

L: That is how the rumor factory worked!

R: Exactly. Mrs. Rosenthal nevertheless reports that she kept her distance from this gossip. She was well aware of the content, though:

“We inmates talked that, when Boger came into the men’s camp, massacres would occur on a regular basis. I did not find out anything specific about it. Boger never mentioned anything in this regard to me. I never saw Boger emotionally agitated. I therefore can absolutely not say when and where Boger had shot inmates. Except for his service pistol, which he carried at his belt, I never saw him carry any other weapon. I never saw any rifle or submachine-gun in the office. I could also not determine that his uniform had been soiled, which could have indicated executions.”

R: During her second interrogation on Dec. 10, 1959, Mrs. Rosenthal was confronted with the contradiction between her exonerating testimony and the accusations made by other former inmates. She attempted to explain this by saying that her memory was not good enough, and that what she experienced in Auschwitz at that time

“was simply too much for me. I could not grasp and process what I saw and heard there. This may be one reason for the fact that I can no longer recollect specific details today, which I might perhaps have known at that time. In Frankfurt/Main, I now came together with former colleagues from Auschwitz, and we..."
did, of course, talk about those times. I must say that I was repeatedly stunned about the details my colleagues still knew. As I said before, I cannot remember that. I want to emphasize that I have not the slightest interest in protecting anybody. But on the other hand, I cannot say what I do not know.” (Staatsanwaltschaft... 1959, vol. 20, p. 3183)

L: Here she uses the word “colleagues” for her former fellow inmates!

R: Isn’t that significant? Over and over again, whenever the investigative officials pressured her with questions about why she couldn’t remember the details of any atrocities and the identity of the criminals, she claims that she lived through the horror in a sort of trance, refusing to take cognizance of anything going on around her (ibid., pp. 3184f.). The abnormality of Mrs. Rosenthal’s testimony – the only clearly exonerating testimony among all the testimony of former secretaries to the political department at Auschwitz – is generally recognized in the relevant literature. It is explained away by the established Holocaust historians as well as by the Frankfurt Jury Court with the claim that Mrs. Rosenthal must have suppressed the horrible side of her experiences, wiping them out of her memory entirely, relegating it all entirely to her subconscious mind – as she herself claimed in her second interrogation (Wittmann 1999).

L: That is the same attempt at explanation made by psychiatrists with regard to allegedly suppressed memories of childhood sexual abuse.

R: A good observation. But let us take a closer look. Mrs. Rosenthal was the first of the secretaries – in fact the first woman at all – who was interrogated on this subject during the investigation. During her first interrogation, she could remember many details relating to preferential treatment by the kind-hearted Mr. Boger. She first (consciously) heard of the atrocities – at which she was alleged to have been present – from the interrogating officials. The officials were “tactful” and competent enough to have a convincing effect on the witness. She therefore excused the gaps in her memory for which she was reproached by claiming that she had a bad memory and because she had allegedly refused to participate in trading gossip with the other inmates.

Before she was interrogated a second time, she met a few of these former “colleagues.” Her use of the word “colleague” shows that she considered herself an ordinary employee at Auschwitz at the time concerned – not a slave in an extermination camp. Her “colleagues” (and possibly other “survivors”) then told her their atrocity tales, which surprised her, since she couldn’t remember anything of that kind. But since these stories matched what she heard from the interrogating officials and which they wished her to confirm, and since she seemed to be the only one who remembered a different version of things, she concluded that her memory must have been faulty. Searching for an explanation, the suggestion was made to her that she had simply suppressed the horrors of the past from her memory – into her subconscious. But she stood steadfast in her testimony that she could not remember any such things.

As a secondary matter, the question now arises of how it came to pass that Mrs. Rosenthal was allowed to speak to several of her former fellow inmates and exchange recollections with them before her second interrogation. Who organized
this meeting? The relevant literature contains references to the fact that inmates’ associations organized such meetings, often with the effect of exerting a crucial influence upon the testimony at trial (Rückerl 1984, p. 256; Oppitz 1979, pp. 113f., 239; Laternser 1966).

Maryla Rosenthal’s claim that she could not consciously remember any atrocities is explained away by the allegation that she experienced everything in a trance-like state. This is in obvious contradiction with the fact that she had very detailed recollections about the past, the positive nature of which did not at all accord with what she was supposed to have “suppressed” into her subconscious. This is exactly the same pattern used by patients who have also been the victim of manipulated memories, to explain the paradoxical situation in which their conscious recollections are in contradiction to what they have been persuaded to believe by the “experts.”

Even Mrs. Rosenthal’s attitude – her positive description of Boger, her return to Germany because she didn’t like Israel, her use of the term “colleagues” in reference to her fellow-inmates – indicate that she was not traumatized by events in Auschwitz.

It may very well be, therefore, that it was not her experiences at Auschwitz that “traumatized” Mrs. Rosenthal, but, rather, intimidation on the part of memory-manipulating inmates’ organizations, former fellow detainees, media reports, and the statements of the Prosecutor’s Office and, later, the judge. This is also confirmed by the fact that Mrs. Rosenthal’s claim that her absence of memories was due to “trauma” became more intense as she was subjected to more and more interrogations.

L: It is distressing to learn how unreliable human memory really is.

R: It’s best to be aware of one’s own deficiencies in this regard and not to place a careless trust even in one’s own memory.

Much more troubling, in my view, is the fact that Mrs. Rosenthal’s testimony was not considered exonerating during the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, but, rather, as accusatory! According to the judge, the atrocities in Auschwitz were so horrible that the witness – Mrs. Rosenthal – was so “traumatized” that she lost all recollection of these same atrocities and that she was completely intimidated because she could no longer trust her own memory at all. By this logic, one can turn just about any exonerating testimony into an incriminating one. This turns all logic of evaluating evidence and of determining the truth on its head. With that approach, once a thesis has been postulated, it can no longer be refuted.

L: But in the end, Mrs. Rosenthal’s memory remained unchanged. She was merely made to distrust it.

R: Correct, but that is the first step a person takes in order to then absorb external “information” as their own memory as a substitute for the allegedly faulty personal memory. This second step becomes apparent in another case which I’d like to briefly mention here. It concerns a member of Einsatzgruppe 8 who was put on trial in 1966 for his alleged involvement in several mass executions and the murder of some 600 prisoners in a “gas van.” Regarding the existence of these ominous “gas vans,” the court stated in its verdict (Alvarez 2011, p. 206):

“It was striking that many witnesses knew nothing about the existence of the
gas van.”

R: When the leader of this Einsatzgruppe, who in 1966 was one of the witnesses knowing nothing of a “gas van,” was himself put on trial three years later, he and a few of the witnesses who used to have no knowledge now “confirmed” the existence of the “gas van” (ibid., pp. 223-226). In my view, this was no doubt the effect of innumerable interrogations which the witnesses had been subjected to over the years.

L: What is your opinion about statements by witnesses who appeared in public during recent years in order to tell their experiences during the war?

R: In 1995 I interviewed such a witness myself. It was Dr. Hans Münch, who had been an SS physician in Auschwitz during the war (Rudolf 1997b). The conclusion from my interview with Dr. Münch, who was 84 years old at that time, is that his statements are full of internal contradictions and that they contradict material realities in decisive parts. After intensive questioning, Dr. Münch admitted that his initial claim was untrue that he himself had experienced all the things he reported. Such a devastating result regarding the reliability of the memory of geriatrics reporting about events which they claim to have experienced many decades ago should not be surprising to anyone, and not just because of the age of these witnesses. After all, Dr. Münch had been intensely involved in that issue for 50 years. He was repeatedly interrogated after the war, appeared as a witness at numerous trials, had an intensive exchange with organizations of former inmates, has been continually reading the usual survivor literature for decades, and frequently volunteered to give interviews to various individuals and mass media. It is impossible that his memory remained untouched by all of these influences.

Shortly after I had published my interview with Dr. Münch, Germany’s largest political magazine Der Spiegel published a brief interview with Dr. Münch as well, perhaps in an attempt to repair the damage I had done to Münch’s credibility. The Spiegel’s interview, however, was very superficial and is distinguished by its provocative, suggestive way of posing questions, which by itself is already a way to manipulate the memory – or at least testimony – of the interrogated person (Schirra 1998, pp. 90ff.). Dr. Münch’s answers were so outrageous that he was indicted by a French public prosecutor for inciting to hatred. Only because he had reached an advanced stage of Alzheimer’s disease, he was spared from having to serve his sentence (Tageszeitung, Oct. 19, 2001, p. 11).

L: That means in plain English that we are today confronted with Alzheimer patients whose statements about Auschwitz we are told to take at face value.

R: That’s the way things are. The legendary unreliability of testimonies of geriatrics about the experiences of their youth, however, does not stop the media from presenting such “miraculous witnesses” even 60 years after the war’s end in a desperate attempt to refute the revisionists.304 During the mid-1990s, several ambitious archival projects were initiated for the sole purpose of systematically collecting and recording the statements of Holocaust survivors who gradually become senile.

---

One of these projects was inaugurated at the end of 1994 by Steven Spielberg, another by the German-Jewish Moses-Mendelsohn-Zentrum in Potsdam (a suburb of Berlin) under the direction of German-Jewish historian Julius Schoeps and U.S. professor of literature Dr. Geoffrey Hartmann (Yale). How scientific such projects are is exemplified by the Spielberg initiative. Volunteers conduct the interviews with witnesses. These volunteers receive 20 hours of training. Most of these helpers are individuals who themselves have been “touched by the Holocaust” – whatever that means (Stuttgarter Zeitung, Dec. 28, 1994).

L: That probably means that they are not able to conduct critical interviews, since they have no background knowledge in history.

R: Correct. Also, the fact that they themselves have been “touched by the Holocaust” means nothing else but that they are emotionally biased. That a critical attitude toward the witnesses is not even desired, is revealed by a press release of the Mendelsohn Center explaining their interview technique:

“As hard as it is to scientifically evaluate individual memories, it is exactly the subjectivity of the accounts which promises to record historical experience, which evades the brittle factuality of the usual historization. Similar to psycho-analytical interviews, one tries to leave room to the witness’ own memories by a very unobtrusive interview technique, in order to guarantee the authenticity of the accounts.” (“Archive der Erinnerung,” Süddeutsche Zeitung, July 3, 1995)

L: What is your objection against this method?

R: Since when is it possible to approach the truth by being subjective?

The interviewing technique used here is called “narrative interviewing” in sociology. During such interviews, the interviewer adjusts to the intentions of the interviewee. This technique is based on the human urge to narrate, and it gives the narrator all the freedom he wants, even to tell fantastic stories. This way the interviewer can observe the subjective thought processes of the interviewee. To achieve this, the interviewer must give signals to the interviewee to go on with his story, no matter how far he may go astray from the objective truth. This happens by more or less confirming the statements made, thus encouraging the interviewee to carry on, or even by providing buzzwords to get the interviewee going in a certain direction, like e.g. “gas chamber” in our case. This in itself is a kind of manipulation called the “interviewer effect” (cf. Fuchs-Heinritz et al. 1994, p. 317). Critical questions are not part of such interviews, as this would interrupt or even stop the narrative flow.

The result of such an interview is an extremely afactual tale, which conforms to the objective truth only in rare cases. Whoever declares the result of such interviews as objective reality, commits an error that could hardly be more serious. Anyone who has any knowledge about the sociology of such interviews and still declares them as “truth” has nothing but deception on his mind.

The fact is that only a critical analysis of the claims made by witnesses – and that includes most importantly critical questions during such interviews – can enable us to distinguish between what the witnesses actually experienced and what they –

consciously or unconsciously – have made out of that experience during the last 50 years. Criticism is the method of science. In this context this means to assess the testimonies for internal contradictions, and to determine whether they are in accord with what we have found out to be true by other means. To simply give the witnesses a chance to uncritically tell their lores and to declare this as dogmatic truth gets us back into the Stone Age, where medicine men and shamans set forth the truth with their sagas. Unfortunately, the projects mentioned above are not the only ones using this deceptive technique. As a matter of fact, almost all interviews with “Holocaust survivors,” whether they happen in the media, during criminal investigations, in courthouses, or by mainstream historians and sociologists are conducted that way. Critically questioning survivors is a taboo (see the quotes on pp. 149f.). German Public Prosecutor Helge Grabitz, to give another characteristic example, thinks that “survivors” should not be questioned critically, but one should be especially empathic and understanding, which is just a different way of putting it (Grabitz 1986, pp. 12ff., 78, 87).

Now imagine that these “Holocaust survivors” go through such interviews, many of them over and over again. Whatever fantastic tale they tell, they are being encouraged and confirmed by their environment. What do you think is the impact of such story-telling on the memory of these witnesses?

L: They sure do not get more accurate.

R: You can bet they don’t. Such an interrogation technique has therefore nothing to do with historical science. In a certain way, I consider these projects to be dangerous, because it creates an indistinguishable mixture of facts, errors, and lies and gives it the scientific label of “authentic” truth, which is then used to cement a dogma enforced by penal law in many countries. Future scientists will tear out their hair when confronted with this mixture of incompetence, deceptive techniques, and dogmatic blindness.

L: But at least this way something is being documented which would otherwise vanish into oblivion once the survivors die. Even if some of what they report is untrue or exaggerated, much of it will still have some kernel or truth.

R: Despite all the criticism, these documentation projects do have a certain value, indeed, and this in two different ways. First, we can demonstrate by means of obvious or documented untruths how unreliable the statements of many of these witnesses really are. A first step in that direction was done by filmmaker Eric Hunt. He created a documentary critically analyzing another documentary by no less a filmmaker than Steven Spielberg himself. In Spielberg’s The Last Days (1998), two Hungarian Holocaust survivors tell their tales, and Hunt had no trouble exposing them as full of untruths and absurdities (Hunt 2011). In another documentary, Hunt dealt with a series of witness statements recorded by Spielberg’s foundation (Hunt 2014a). Hunt’s later documentaries also rely in part on such witness statements, but this time not merely to demonstrate their legendary unreliability, because the second useful aspect of these documentations is the fact that several statements of these witnesses utterly contradict the orthodox Holocaust narrative and support revisionist claims.

L: So even you think that these archival projects are useful.
R: I sure do. In a certain way, uncritical interviews are better than none at all. Unfortunately, however, these interviews are currently not accessible in their entire length to the general public.

4.2.3. The Phantom Disease

R: In the witness reports on the events in the former German concentration camps and alleged extermination camps, one finds testimonies in which the inmates report how they fell ill with typhus.\footnote{Cf. the case of Jakob Freimark, described by Claus Jordan in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 145-179.} As we already saw, in various camps of the Third Reich typhus epidemics broke out over and over again, from which tens of thousands of inmates – as well as many guards – died. For our purposes, it is interesting to note how physicians having treated typhus describe the influence of the disease upon human perception and memory. Dr. Otto Humm has given us a vivid description of the symptoms of the disease based on typical case histories (Humm 2004). One characteristic of the disease is that the patient, at the height of the disease, acts like an extreme psychotic. He is in a state of delirium (Heggelin 1951). Dr. Hans Kilian describes, for example, a case in his memoirs he had seen on the eastern front during World War II. Under the heading “The Phantom Disease” he writes (Kilian 1964, pp. 220-225):

“March 17th. Today I will be doing something unique; I will be driving to Chilowo in order to see cases of typhus with patients accommodated in a designated hospital. [...] The general practitioner whispers to me: ‘Don’t be frightened, Professor, the men are terribly distraught, some are lunatics!’ [...] Three men actually move about in a stupor. One taps along gesticulating, mumbling about, going from bed to bed. He does not know what he is doing or saying, or where he is. Another tries opening a window, apparently wanting to leave. An orderly holds him gently, trying to persuade him to stop, but he understands not a word. There is no reply, no reaction, the patient seems to follow his inner urge, and like an obstinate animal he will not alter his attitude. A third with a swollen red discolored face and reddened eyes meanders about with threatening gestures but with an absolutely absent look in his eyes; he staggers towards us. While shouting, he keeps coming closer and closer. One gets the impression that he takes us for Russians. We quickly grab his arms, try to soothe him, to turn him around, to bring him to his bed. He screams in brute panic, thrashes about violently, and defends himself so that two other orderlies have to help us contain that insane man. We finally manage to lay the poor, totally disoriented chap down and to cover him with a blanket. An orderly remains at his side. [...] I keep getting the impression that the claim that typhus is predominantly a disease of the brain, i.e. a form of encephalitis, is correct because the most apparent symptoms are all related to the brain’s malfunctioning. This would explain the senseless pacing, the total disorientation of the afflicted, the erratic speech and finally, the colossal stupefaction.”

R: Now, think of the following: A typhus epidemic broke out in Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, killing many thousands of inmates until it was brought complete-
ly under control by the end of 1943. Thousands of other inmates, however, recovered from the disease while they were still interned in the camp, where thousands of typhus victims were first buried in mass graves, since the crematorium in the Main Camp was overloaded; where the half-decomposed bodies were dug up again and burnt on pyres because of the danger of pollution of the extremely high water table; where death sentences were constantly carried out against inmates after waiting months for decisions on appeals for clemency, but who were unable to communicate with other inmates, so that the executions must have appeared arbitrary to other inmates;³⁰⁷ where there were frequent selections of inmates who then disappeared from the recollections of the other inmates. When some of these inmates suffered nightmare-like hallucinations due to infection by typhus, hallucinations which they could hardly distinguish from reality, if at all, when they recovered: what kind of “memories” would remain with these inmates when they were released from the camp at the end of the war?

L: Do you mean to say that the witness reports of mass exterminations were hallucinations?

R: None of the factors mentioned here to explain false testimonies makes any claim to explain everything. But I believe that all the factors tending to diminish the reliability of testimonies must be taken into account. Not all testimonies can be explained by typhus delirium, but I believe that some of the thousands of bedridden inmates who suffered from typhus would have had hallucinations resembling the atrocity stories which we hear over and over again about Auschwitz. After all, one cannot assume that the inmates of German concentration camps received the medical and psychiatric care which would have been required to prevent the long-term physical and psychiatric effects of typhus. The above quote by Prof. Kilian makes it obvious that this epidemic had not even been correctly understood.

At any rate, the hallucinations of sick inmates must have aggravated many camp rumors already current.

4.2.4. Deliberate Exaggerations and Lies

L: Somehow, I cannot get over the impression that you are trying to persuade us that all the false and exaggerated stories about the Holocaust are only based on unfortunate errors, as if there were never any deliberate lies.

R: I am not that naive. On page 89, I raised the rhetorical question of how many pathological liars one could find among the 5,000,000 Holocaust survivors. It is quite permissible to ask this question, which is a serious one. How many do you think there would be, statistically? 100? Maybe 1,000? That is about equal to the number of witnesses who vouch for the existence of a mass extermination. In the emotionally overheated atmosphere after WWII, it is impossible to assume, if one is serious, that nobody ever lied. In Chapter 2.15, I mentioned Prof. Maser, who in his latest book speaks at length about Allied propaganda lies. Let me now quote a

³⁰⁷ SS judge Konrad Morgen testified in front of the IMT that he investigated Maximilian Grabner, head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, for 2,000 cases of arbitrary homicides during the war (IMT: Vol. 20, p. 507). However, Morgen’s testimony is not very reliable, as he testified under duress (see p. 395) and made numerous false statements, e.g., about soap made of human fat (see Faurisson 1987). His claims might therefore be exaggerated. On the other hand, Boger himself claimed that he testified in proceedings initiated against his former superior Grabner on Oct. 13 and 14, 1944 (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 5, p. 825).
little from his book. 
First, Maser deals with the questionable basis of the total victims figure of the Holocaust: he contrasts the hyper-inflated 26 million victims claimed by the Swiss newspaper *Berner Tagwacht* of August 24, 1945, to the total figure of 1.5 million asserted by another Swiss newspaper, the *Baseler Nachrichten* on June 13, 1946 — two classic sources often named by revisionists (Maser 2004, p. 333). Then, Maser hurls at the reader a whole series of inflated Auschwitz-camp victim figures, which have been given by various authorities (p. 334), and in connection with the 1990 reduction of the Auschwitz victim figure from four million to about one million. Maser cites the confession of Polish journalist Ernest Skalski that anti-fascists have lied (cf. p. 123 of this book).

Now some more quotes from Maser where he expressly speaks of lies and exaggerations regarding the Holocaust. On page 339 of his book, Maser explains his perspective on the origin of the gassing stories from Auschwitz:

"Stalin’s 4-million dictum [for Auschwitz] has given rise to entire libraries whose authors were chiefly at pains to support this Stalin specification retroactively […]. Neither he [Stalin’s chief propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg] nor the other chroniclers grasped that Stalin had only been interested in protecting himself and his respective responsible functionaries by means of his exaggerations and contrived criteria from being unmasked before the world public […] as criminals against humanity. […] It was no topic for many of them that Stalin represented the up to two million Jews, who after the war could no longer return to their places of origin from the USSR because they had lost their way of life there, as victims of the National Socialist regime contrary to the truth." (emphasis added)

R: Maser puts the Allied atrocity propaganda into the context of the discovery of Soviet atrocities by the German Army. Right from the start of Germany’s eastern campaign, the Wehrmacht made gruesome discoveries in almost every major city that they captured. In their hasty retreat, the Soviets had butchered uncounted dissidents they had locked up by the hundreds and thousands in the prisons of the cities of the Ukraine, Russia, and the Baltic states. When the Germans arrived, they found the prisons littered with rotting corpses. Germany seized upon that opportunity and used those discoveries to appeal to the youth of Europe to help fight the communist menace. This call for help was quite successful, in particular after the Germans discovered the mass graves at Katyn and later also at other places, where the Soviets had buried the victims of their mass murder against some 20,000 members of the Polish elite (Kadell 1991, pp. 73f.; Sanford 2005). Over the years, Germany managed to raise over one million foreign volunteers to assist in Germany’s struggle against the Soviet Union, the biggest volunteer army in the history of mankind to ever fight for a foreign nation.

To counter the success of the German propaganda, the Allies did two things. First, they tried to cover up these Soviet mass murders (Herschaft/Gera 2012), and second, they themselves went to great lengths to invent similar stories of mass murder or back them and blame them on the Germans. On page 341, Maser reports how

---

308 Cf. the 26 million figure quoted at the beginning of this book, p. 18; the French governmental propagandist Aroneanu (1945), gives as his total victim count 26 million as well, p. 197.
Ellic Howe, a former member of the British Political Warfare Executive, that is to say, the British lie factory (cf. Howe 1982), admitted to Maser in person that the British distributed posters throughout Poland, right after the discovery of the Katyn mass graves in early 1943, with the following invented content:

“[The General Government had ordered an] ‘excursion to Auschwitz for a committee of all ethnic groups living in Poland to be organized. The excursion shall examine how humane the means are that are utilized for the mass extermination of the Polish people, in comparison with the methods employed by the Bolsheviks. German science has accomplished a miracle here for European culture; in place of a brutal massacre of troublesome rabble, in Auschwitz one can see the gas and steam chambers, electric surfaces etc., with which thousands of Poles are helped from life to death as quickly as possible, and in a manner that brings honor to the entire German nation. It suffices to indicate that just the crematory can handle 3,000 bodies each day.’”

L: There they are again, the steam chambers and electrocution devices. So they are an invention by the British!

R: At least in this case. As you can see, even in this poster the British made the connection between Katyn (referred to by the words “methods employed by the Bolsheviks”) and the British claims of German atrocities. But that poster was only one of many measures of propaganda directed to counterbalance the success of German propaganda surrounding the discovery of the Katyn mass graves, as Maser informs us (unless stated otherwise, all subsequent quotes are from Maser 2004, pp. 342f.; emphases are mine):

“On March 23, 1943, for instance [...] the radio station ‘Sviet’, run by the British Secret Service and broadcasting in the Polish language, published the invented claim, meant as counter propaganda [...], according to which the Germans would burn some 3,000 people every day in the crematory of Auschwitz, ‘mainly Jews.’ On April 13, 1943, German radio had also broadcast this number in connection with the first exhumed Polish murder victims [at Katyn]. On April 15, 1943, [the Soviet newspaper] ‘Pravda’ tried to pin the number 3,000 onto the Germans in an attempt of falsifying history.”

R: Maser also explains why this counter propaganda was so important to the Allied war effort:

“A crucial reason for the British secret service to back up the propaganda of lies, however, was to make an effort to counteract the success of the German propaganda that could be supported by authentic facts. The British did that despite their knowledge of the crime of the Red Army at Katyn and the mendacious Stalinist disinformation measures, [...]. The Americans did likewise. [...] Had the British published what their secret service had known since the summer of 1941, [...] they would have back-stabbed their ally USSR, who tried hard to stabilize her propaganda lie about the killings of Katyn [...] by depicting the crime committed by Soviet forces as a crime of the German Wehrmacht. Furthermore, the British would also have been forced to assume responsibility for publicly spreading Soviet forgeries of history as authentic information.”

L: So in order to cover up Stalin’s mass murders in Katyn and elsewhere, the British and Americans invented and spread gas chamber lies against the Germans.
R: Correct, but the gas-chamber propaganda is older than spring of 1943, the time of discovery of the Katyn mass graves, as Maser emphasizes – even though this older propaganda had a different origin:

“In May or June of 1942, the Auschwitz underground succeeded for the first time in sending a report to London in which there was discussion of ‘gassings in gas chambers’ ‘recently.’ On August 25, 1942, the British secret service learned from it that [...] 300,000 prisoners had already been murdered by August 1942, which the British silently accepted, although it was clear to everyone that these were figures out of fantasy, which had nothing to do with reality.”

R: Maser here alludes to the fact that the British had cracked the German radio codes with which the concentration-camp commanders sent encoded messages to Berlin about the numbers of prisoners in each camp. The British knew therefore that the number of 300,000 victims was a lie, because only a small fraction of that number had been deported to Auschwitz until then.

Maser also explains who those people of the “Auschwitz underground” were who sent such false propaganda to London:

“The gross exaggerations of enemy propaganda [...] were based upon coded reports from the communist Auschwitz prisoners [...]. ‘I believe it is no exaggeration,’ explained the former communist functionary Bruno Baum in 1949 [Baum 1949, p. 34], ‘when I say that the largest part of the Auschwitz propaganda which was disseminated at the time around the world, was written by us in the camp ourselves.’”

R: It can therefore not surprise that the top intelligence officers of the Allies did not consider these atrocity reports from Auschwitz and elsewhere to be based on facts, as Maser points out:

“That the propaganda stories which strived to create a sensation were exaggerated was admitted in August 1943 even by Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, the Chairman of the Allied ‘Joint Intelligence Committee,’ when he explained that the accounts about gassings which originated from Polish and Jewish sources were invented and were like the propaganda about the German enemy forces of the First World War, in which the production of fat from human bodies was imputed to the Germans. ‘I am convinced,’ he confessed, ‘that we are making a mistake if we officially give credence to these gas chamber stories ... As far as the killing of Poles in gas chambers is concerned, I do not believe that there is any kind of proof that this actually has happened.’” (see my footnote 62.)

R: As you can see from the underlined words, Maser’s text is riddled with accusations of propaganda, lies, and forgeries.

L: What other arguments does Maser adduce to underpin what he has objected to as lies?

R: He subjects some of the better-known witness depositions to a critique of their assertions, which remained superficial, however, due to the brevity of his chapter. For reasons of space I can give here only a few samples from a few individuals who are often cited as historical chief witnesses of mass murder in Auschwitz: Alfred Wetzler, Rudolf Vrba, Filip Müller:

“[...] the information given by Wetzler and Vrba were compilations of statements by other inmates; because they themselves had never either witnessed a
gassing or seen a gas chamber. What they conferred, they had been told in Auschwitz for example by their communist comrade Filip Müller. [...] What they [the Allies] learned, from Wetzler and Vrba were descriptions from ‘hearsay’ [...]. Additionally, neither of these two reporters could be described as reliable couriers. Vrba evidently tended to exaggerations, and Wetzler [...] turned out to be a would-be poet [...].” (p. 344, emphasis added)

“The ‘witnesses’ Wetzler and Vrba were not the only ones who told their stories in order to achieve the use of military force to liberate the inmates. [...] In order to achieve this, propaganda versions, lies, and forgeries were justifiable in his eyes and in the eyes of Vrba.” (p. 346, emphasis added)

R: This passage is followed by a fleeting but devastating critique of the statements by Wetzler/Vrba. Maser not only accuses both of inaccuracies, but also of boundless exaggerations – which “was also done by the Auschwitz ‘supplier of facts’ Filip Müller,” whose 1979 book Maser, citing Pressac (1989, p. 181), considers to be a “novel based on a true story” (p. 345). In Maser’s footnote 145, Miklos Nyiszli also came in for his deserts:

“Nyiszli [...] lied excessively.” (p. 348, emphasis added)

R: As a reason why the key witnesses of the Auschwitz gas-chamber murders lied, exaggerated and forged so excessively, Maser states:

“The witnesses reporting about the murder with gas [...] did that under the psychological and physical pressure of their interrogators.” (pp. 348f., emphasis added)

L: Now, what does physical pressure mean?

R: Well, I guess there are not too many options, are there?

So much for Maser. The basic problem involved is described by German attorney Dr. Friedrich Grimm in one of his books. He describes an accidental meeting a short while after the end of WWII with a person who, during the course of the conversation, revealed himself as an agent of an Allied propaganda agency.
L: Maybe the British propaganda agency described by Prof. Maser, with all their professional liars, like Ellic Howe.

R: That is quite possible. According to this conversation on the effects of Allied atrocity propaganda, Dr. Grimm remarked that now, after the end of hostilities, it was time to stop this propaganda and permit peaceful co-existence between the peoples of the world based on the truth. The answer by the Allied secret agent to this understandable opinion, according to Dr. Grimm, was:

“No, atrocity propaganda is how we won the total war. […] And we are only getting started! We will intensify it, until the last spark of sympathy for the Germans has been eradicated and the German people themselves will be so confused that they will no longer know who they are and what they are doing.”

(Grimm 1953, pp. 146-148; cf. Grimm 1961, pp. 248f.)

L: What a thing to say!

R: Dare we hope that it would be accurate to say that, therefore, much of what we hear is nothing but the sick children of Allied propaganda artists? A further indication of the degree of freedom enjoyed by the Germans today is the fact that this book (1953) was withdrawn from circulation and prohibited in Germany by a German court in 1998 because of this very quotation.\(^{309}\)

Let us now move on to concrete examples of such propaganda. A classic example of lies – or, being polite, “black propaganda” – is the story propagated by Jan Karski about the Belzec camp (Karski 1944, pp. 339-351). Due to this, he has been for decades one of the most important witnesses to that camp’s “extermination program,” although the methods of extermination described by him did not involve the use of “gas chambers” but, rather, “death trains,” the floors of which were allegedly covered with quicklime, which then slowly ate the flesh off the bones of the Jews. But I don’t want to spend too much time on that particular story. I prefer discussing Karski’s official activity at that time. During the war he acted as a courier of the Polish government in exile, which resided in London. The actual substance of this “courier” activity has been described by the British-Jewish mainstream historian Walter Laqueur as follows (1998, p. 230):

“Karski lived underground in Warsaw in 1941-2, engaged in ‘black propaganda’ among German soldiers, printing and distributing leaflets in German.”

L: And this makes him a trustworthy witness to alleged events in the Belzec camp?

R: Objectively, of course, it would disqualify him. An analysis of his various statements on Belzec – which are highly contradictory and also contradict the idea accepted today – in fact indicate that Karski merely spread “black propaganda” about Belzec. After all, that was his official job at the time: black propagandist. In this connection, one can also understand why mainstream historians Nolte and Raul Hilberg have referred to Karski as “an unreliable witness.”\(^{310}\)

L: So his courier activity consisted of bringing back more or less believable lies to London?

R: Exactly, although his version of the alleged events did not fit into the frame of what was spread about Belzec in later years. This went even so far that Karski stated repeatedly during several interviews after the war that he had not seen an

\(^{309}\) Due to a fear of possible consequences, the publisher refused to provide any further information.


As you can easily imagine, Karski wasn’t the only underground propagandist active in those years. The Polish government in exile naturally maintained close relations with the resistance movement in occupied Poland, which, in addition to sabotage activities, had a dense network of agents, couriers, and propagandists. These propagandists, for example, sent atrocity stories about Auschwitz to London on a regular basis (cf. Aynat 2004).

Thanks to the confessions of one of the former leaders of this propaganda, we now know exactly what the origin of the propaganda reports from Auschwitz is. Bruno Baum, the last leader of the German communist youth organization of Greater Berlin before the war, was arrested in 1935, together with Erich Honecker, the later Chairman of the State Council (=leader) of communist East Germany. For illegal activities and the dissemination of “propaganda material hostile to the State,” Baum was sentenced to 13 years for high treason in 1937. In April 1943, Baum was transferred to Auschwitz. As a trained electrician, he was assigned to an inmate commando of electricians. Baum immediately began to form underground cells and to spread communist resistance propaganda in the camp, an activity facilitated by his freedom of movement within the camp because of his job as an electrician. In mid-1944, he rose to the leadership council of the Auschwitz camp partisans, to which Hermann Langbein (Austrian Communist Party, later Chairman of the Auschwitz Committee) and Jozef Cyrankiewicz (Polish socialist) also belonged. On behalf of the international socialist-communist camp partisan leadership, Baum and his colleagues gathered espionage materials on German armaments operations, which were then radioed to London by the Polish underground. Atrocity reports on allegedly inhumane treatment by SS guards and the “monstrous crimes of the Nazis in Auschwitz Camp, including the 4.5 million murder victims of all nationalities” were sent by short-wave radio to Radio London at the rate of two reports per week, drawn up and transmitted by the editorial group of the camp underground.311

By the end of the war, Baum had been transferred to Mauthausen Camp, where he was liberated by the Americans. On May 16, 1945, a Soviet repatriation commando smuggled him and 30 other former communist-party members, disguised as Soviet citizens, out of the camp and housed them in seclusion at the Castle Wilhelminenburg near Vienna until approximately the beginning of August 1945. There they were “trained” and received directives for their future role as leadership cadres in the Soviet zone of occupation, which later became communist East Germany. Baum later became a leading communist official in East Berlin. His strict economic measures, however, contributed to the uprising of eastern Germans on June 17, 1953 against the Soviet occupation. In the wake of the increasingly anti-Zionist policies of the Eastern Bloc, Baum – who had family members living in a kibbutz

in Israel – was removed from the Berlin SED communist leadership in 1959 and transferred to Potsdam, where he died in 1971.

Now, this same Bruno Baum, like many of his comrades, wrote reports for the Soviets immediately after the war. One of these reports, written in June 1945, was a “Report on the Activities of the Communist Party in Auschwitz Concentration Camp,” which was coordinated and approved by a “Decision-making Committee” of the Communist Party collective. These consultations and reporting arrangements, in connection with the Report of the Extraordinary Soviet Committee for the Investigation of War Crimes, later formed the core of Soviet propaganda on Auschwitz until 1990, including the propaganda figure of four million victims.

Three months after the end of the war, on July 31, 1945, this same Bruno Baum boasted as follows in an article entitled “We Were Radioing From Hell,” published in the German newspaper Deutsche Volkszeitung, the central organ of the German Communist Party at that time:

“All the propaganda that now began to circulate about Auschwitz in foreign countries originated with us, assisted by our Polish comrades.”

R: Since the Political Department at Auschwitz, that is, the camp Gestapo, were unsuccessful in revealing the identity of the camp partisans at that time, but wished to pre-empt any negative propaganda as far as possible, the SS camp leadership improved the working and camp conditions in Auschwitz to such an extent that – according to Baum himself – “Auschwitz became a model camp in the end.”

The changes made to the above-quoted passage from Baum’s article in later editions reveal how communist propaganda worked. In Baum’s book Widerstand in Auschwitz (Resistance in Auschwitz) published in 1949, it still states clearly:

“I believe it is no exaggeration if I say that the biggest part of Auschwitz propaganda, which was spread in the world around that time, has been written by us in the camp.” (p. 34)

R: In the 1957 edition of the same book, however, this reads as follows (p. 89, and 1961, p. 88):

“It is no exaggeration if I say that the largest part of publications about Auschwitz spread in the world around that time originated with us.”

R: For another example, there is the following passage from the 1949 edition:

“We spread this propaganda to the public at large until the very last day of our stay in Auschwitz.” (p. 35)

R: In 1957, this in turn became:

“Until the last day of our stay in Auschwitz we informed the public at large in this way.” (1957, p. 89, and 1961, p. 88)

L: But “writing propaganda ourselves” is something quite different than “informing the public at large.”

R: Of course. In 1949, after the end of the war and when all the postwar trials were over, they thought they could write quite openly about these things. The flood of criminal trials which began in West Germany in the mid-1950s, however, changed this situation: since Moscow quite correctly recognized these proceedings as an

---

312 Baum 1945; this article was an extract from a manuscript by B. Baum, “Bericht über die Tätigkeit der KP im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz” dated Juni 1945, Vienna, contained in the Hermann Langbein Collection in the Dokumentationsarchiv des Österreichischen Widerstandes, Vienna.
opportunity to take the moral high ground among political leftists through continuous accusations and the exaggeration of “fascist,” i.e., “right-wing” crimes in West Germany. It was therefore decided to deny that anything written during the war was just propaganda. We will discuss the exploitation of West German National Socialist crimes by the Eastern Bloc at a later time.

L: It is highly interesting that this distinguished circle of propaganda-scribbling camp partisans also included Hermann Langbein, one of the most prominent representatives of the postwar Holocaust Lobby.

R: That really gives us something to think about, doesn’t it? In fact, Langbein, as a communist and a long-time chairman of the Auschwitz Committee, played a pivotal role in terms of Auschwitz propaganda not just during the war, but afterwards as well. It is also interesting that the Auschwitz Committee was first headquartered in Polish – i.e., Stalinist-ruled – Krakow: it was therefore clearly a Stalinist organization. The headquarters of the Committee were later transferred to neutral Vienna, Langbein’s home town. Langbein and his Committee – as might be expected – played a central role in the investigation for the great Auschwitz Trial at Frankfurt. This trial opened with the testimony of a former Auschwitz inmate named Adolf Rögner, an incorrigible, pathological liar with multiple convictions for swindling, forgery, and perjury, who, like Baum, had been employed at Auschwitz as an electrician.313

L: You are making some very serious accusations against Rögner!

R: The accusations are based on the record: Rögner’s convictions extended from the National Socialist period until deep into the postwar era. In this regard, German public prosecutor Schabel wrote on Aug. 14, 1958 to the Ministry of Justice of the German State Baden-Württemberg with reference to Rögner’s criminal record:

“which shows that as prosecution witness in trials against concentration camp personnel Rögner has obviously lied for reasons of hatred and revenge. Rögner was therefore sentenced to a prison term of 3 years and 6 months for false accusations, false testimonies while not under oath, and perjury. [...] In addition, Rögner’s right to testify as a witness or expert in a trial has been revoked permanently.”

L: And people like that are allowed to initiate criminal proceedings in Germany?

R: Yes, with a little help from Hermann Langbein and his friends. Rögner then accused the former interrogator for the Political Department at Auschwitz, SS Ober-scharführer Wilhelm Boger, of committing horrible atrocities. Rögner was in close contact with the Auschwitz Committee, described himself as

313 For this and the following on Rögner see Rudolf 2003d,g,h; 2004c, p. 328.
“100% eastern in attitude,” *i.e.*, a communist, and indicated that he wished to move to communist Poland, specifically Krakow, which at that time was the location of the headquarters of the Auschwitz Committee. After the war, Rögner appeared as a so-called “professional witness” in numerous trials, in which he acted as an “identifier,” contributing, in his own words, to the “execution of many a Nazi.” Rögner collected documents and publications on all German camps and cooked up accusations against everyone imaginable, claiming to have witnessed hundreds, even thousands of crimes in detail. Rögner told the Auschwitz Committee that he had succeeded in starting proceedings regarding the Auschwitz Camp, whereupon Langbein immediately turned to the acting public prosecutor and offered his assistance. In other words, Rögner and Langbein worked in tandem.

In a file memo dated May 13, 1958, the public prosecutor working on the case in Stuttgart, Weber, called Rögner a “vindictive psychopath” and a “self-contradicting pathological professional criminal.”

L: And what did Rögner have to say about Auschwitz?

R: The tales Rögner told about Auschwitz would fill volumes. I can only give two examples here:

1.) He made concrete accusations against 1,400 to 1,600 people, approximately 160 of whom were known to him by name.

L: Nobody can know so much about so many people from one’s own experience!

R: Correct. Here we see again Rögner’s real career: a professional (dis)informer and perjuring false witness.

2.) Rögner claims to have hidden behind a tree at the ramp at Birkenau, from where he claims to have seen how Bogner beat a girl unconscious, ripped her clothes off, then “drew his pistol and shot the girl once each in the left and right breast. Then he stuck the pistol barrel in the girl’s genitals and fired one more shot.”

L: But what proves that it is all lies?

R: Quite simple: There were no trees at the ramp in Birkenau behind which Rögner could hide. Of course, that does not prevent him from using these imaginary trees again shortly thereafter. Rögner then claimed to have witnessed 30 other individual murders, all committed by Boger, in similar or even more sadistic ways. He also claimed to have witnessed acts of torture committed by Boger “without being noticed, through keyholes or windows.”

L: Oh my God, is this a Punch and Judy show? Did Rögner have nothing else to do in Auschwitz except hang around peeping through Boger’s keyhole?

R: Obviously not, since he claims to have witnessed thousands of murders in a similar manner.

L: Rögner must have been the biggest liar in the country.

R: All the more shocking is the fact that the official who interrogated Rögner, upon concluding the interrogation, remarked:

*"The interrogation record of Nov. 4, 1958, in which Rögner described new crimes with particularly sadistic features, on which he had previously made no statement, was taken after Rögner requested that he be allowed to consult the confiscated green notebooks with the inscription ‘KZ Auschwitz’ to help his memory. Rögner is allowed the opportunity to inspect these notebooks before*
the interrogation. In the years 1945/46 Rögner wrote descriptions in these notebooks of such events in concentration camp Auschwitz.”

L: Well, that is great! He isn’t even speaking from his own experience, he’s just embellishing material prepared by his propaganda comrades in the Auschwitz Committee.

R: Read it again: Rögner provided “new crimes.” Any perverted, hare-brained story dished up by a pathological liar was turned into the “crimes” by a mere stroke of a pen! After which, as a reward, Rögner was interrogated all over again, whereupon he described another 75 “more crimes.”

L: Good Lord! What kind of interrogator could that have been? He should have introduced Rögner’s record, and not have permitted him to repeat hearsay!

R: Yes, that’s right, that contradicts all the rules of interrogation, despite the known fact that Rögner was a pathological liar. So you get an idea how German prosecutors have been collecting “evidence” in such cases.

L: Well, at least that is one confirmed, neurotic, pathological liar out of the five million survivors.

R: Yes. In addition to that, Richard Böck, a former driver for the SS employed in the Auschwitz motor vehicle fleet, states that Rögner – like Baum and Langbein – belonged to the so-called “camp underground” (cf. Rudolf 2003i)

L: So that’s the reason for the close cooperation between Langbein and Rögner!

R: Right. In Auschwitz, Rögner had been assigned to the electrical division of the vehicle fleet and helped Böck after the war by organizing a series of sworn affidavits of former inmates to exculpate Böck.

L: In other words: Böck and Rögner were friends?

R: There can hardly be any other explanation for the fact that Böck repeatedly mentions Rögner in his testimony without any reason to do so.

L: Birds of a feather… What did Böck say about Auschwitz?

R: We will get back to Böck later. But first let me discuss Rögner for a while, since he had another colleague named Emil Behr in the Auschwitz vehicle fleet. During his interrogation Behr said (cf. Rudolf 2004c, p. 328):

“After I was told about several incidents, which are claimed to have been committed by the political department and partly by Boger, I cannot tell more details. I did not hear about these events. […]

After I had been told that experiments were made with women in this Block 10, I must say that I did not know this. […]

It was known in the camp that shootings were performed in large amounts and almost daily by the political department at the Black Wall. But I do not know anything more specific about it. Individual events are unknown to me. […]

I sure did see how inmates were mistreated by SS men. […]

However, I cannot remember obvious killings. I also do not know about particular cases, where inmates died after their mistreatment by members of the SS. […]

I was never present during selections of newly arrived transports. I have only heard and thus assume that selections were performed at all transports. I have never seen the crematories and the gas chambers. I do not know either, which SS men were on duty there.”
L: But this witness had the same range of experiences as Rögner. Why doesn’t he know anything?
R: Well, in contrast to Rögner, Behr did not become a “professional witness” in the immediate period after the war, did not work for inmates’ organizations, had not collected any files or literature on concentration camps and – last but not least – did not have a long criminal record for perjury. How do you think the public prosecutor’s office interpreted his testimony!
L: If they were unprejudiced, they should have become even more skeptical about Rögner’s stories.
R: If. But obviously they weren’t, since Behr’s testimony indicates that he was put on the defensive for not knowing anything about any crimes:
“I must admit that it appears almost incredible that I can say so little, even though I had been rather independent as an electrician and got around a lot in the camp. About this I must state that we could walk freely without guards only within the Main Camp.”
L: But that was true of Rögner as well!
R: Of course. If Rögner had been honest, his testimony should have been very similar to Behr’s.
I would now like to draw your attention to the only two witnesses to the alleged National Socialist gas chambers ever subjected to cross-examination in this regard: Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba.
L: The only two ever?
R: That’s right. There may be thousands of people who claim to have obtained knowledge about gas chambers in one way or another. A great many of these witnesses were examined by various courts during the decades after the war, but with the above-mentioned exceptions these witnesses were never, I repeat: never subjected to cross-examination by judges, public prosecutors, or defense attorneys.
L: But isn’t it usual practice to cross-examine witnesses before a court?
R: In ordinary murder trials, of course. But we are not talking about ordinary trials, as I will show later.
To date, the only trial in which any such cross-examination ever took place was the so-called “Zündel trial” in 1985, at which two Jewish witnesses, Arnold Friedman and Rudolf Vrba, were cross-examined by defense attorney Douglas Christie, advised by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.
L: Who were these two witnesses?
R: Arnold Friedman was arrested during a raid in Slovakia and deported to Auschwitz in the spring of 1944. To my knowledge, he testified about his experiences at Auschwitz at great length for the first time during the first Zündel Trial. Here are a few excerpts from what he had to say about the crematories at Auschwitz:314
“There was smoke belching from the crematories, and it gave us a constant smell – the crematories being close enough and low enough for the smoke to be dispersed through the camp rather than go straight up. […] Well, there was the building that I described as a crematorium is a cottage-type low building with a short chimney protruding from it. At nighttime you saw the flames shoot-

ing above the chimney about a meter or two meters, depending on the particular time. There was smoke coming out, […] Well, it was the odour of burning flesh, and the flames were changing colours from yellow to a deep red on various occasions. […] We were discussing various things and this was part of the discussion of the guesswork we kids had in guessing that these were Hungarian transports because they have these type of flames, and these are Polish transports, they’re very skinny, […]”

R: Sounds like a fireworks display.
L: Yes, and it is technically impossible nonsense, of course. During his cross-examination, Friedman finally admitted that he didn’t really know any of that from personal experience, but that he had simply repeated what others have told him – as if he hadn’t been able to see smoke and flames for himself!

Rudolf Vrba is considered one of the most important witnesses in support of the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz. Vrba was interned in Auschwitz, but succeeded in escaping – like hundreds of other inmates. What is so special about Vrba, though, is that he was the only Auschwitz escapee who ever wrote a report about the gas chambers (Duni-Wascowicz 1982, p. 213).

L: The only one, out of hundreds?
R: That’s right. Vrba’s report on the alleged mass exterminations in Auschwitz was published in November 1944 by the War Refugee Board, a U.S. propaganda institution founded by the Jewish U.S. Secretary of the Treasury, Henry Morgenthau (War Refugee Board 1944). This was the first report on Auschwitz officially sanctioned by the U.S. government. Vrba’s testimony was therefore perhaps one of the most influential in this respect. Twenty years later, Vrba published a book describing the same things, but he made the mistake of bragging about the exactitude and reliability of his recollections (Vrba/Bestic 1964).

In 1985, however, during his cross-examination, it turned out that his description of the alleged gas chambers had little to do with reality (see Subchapter 4.5.7). Increasingly on the defensive, Vrba finally admitted that he had not seen them himself, but rather only described them on the basis of hearsay, using “poetic license” in writing his report.

L: But there is nothing wrong with using poetic license.
R: That is true only as long as one doesn’t claim to be telling the truth. A novel, after all, isn’t a tissue of lies. It only becomes one when the author claims to be telling the truth, and that is exactly what Vrba has been proclaiming loudly since 1944. The prosecutor responsible for calling Vrba to the stand to testify about the gas chambers was so disgusted at this dishonesty that he terminated Vrba’s examination personally on the grounds of obvious unreliability (District Court… 1985, pp. 1636-1643).

L: Well, Vrba’s memory may not have been very reliable, but that doesn’t make his

315 District Court… 1985, p. 445: “Q. Well, I suggest to you […] that crematoriums for human bodies […] did not produce smoke at all, sir. You deny that?
A. I don’t know if I would have listened to you. Same time I would have listened to other people, maybe I would have attached more credibility to your portion [recte version] than theirs, but at that time I accepted theirs.”

testimony a lie.

R: The story isn’t over yet. In his book Pietà, Swedish Professor Georg Klein told of a conversation he had with Rudolf Vrba in 1987 (G. Klein 1989, p. 141; 1992, p. 133). Klein was a Hungarian Jew who had experienced the persecution of the Jews during the war, but he had no knowledge of mass extermination. In 1987, Klein talked to Vrba about the nine-hour film Shoah, produced by Claude Lanzmann a few years before. The topic of Vrba’s experiences at Auschwitz naturally came up, since Klein was a Holocaust survivor, too. Klein asked Vrba whether his colleagues knew about his experience during the war. Vrba answered that he never mentioned anything to them, for he thought they wouldn’t understand. But later, with a sardonic smile, he mentioned that one of his colleagues had gotten really excited upon unexpectedly seeing Vrba in Lanzmann’s film. The colleague, of course, wanted to know whether

‘the horrible things that Vrba describes in the film were really true. ‘I do not know,’ Vrba answered. ‘I was only an actor reciting my lines.’

‘How strange,’ the colleague remarked. ‘I didn’t know that you were an actor. Why did they say that the film was made without any actors?’ I was speechless.’

R: At this revelation, Klein and his colleague were not only speechless, but unfortunately they also refrained from asking any further questions. In his book, Klein says he will never forget Vrba’s sardonic smile (G. Klein 1992, p. 134; cf. Bruun 2003).

L: In other words, Vrba isn’t just a witness using “poetic license,” he’s a bald-faced liar.

L: Well, Georg Klein only repeats what Vrba told him. But if Vrba was a liar, how do we know whether what he told Klein was true or not?

R: Once a liar, always a liar…

L: So if Claude Lanzmann gave Vrba a “script” to repeat, what does this tell us about the credibility of the other witnesses in Lanzmann’s film?

R: Alright, now therefore to our next example of deliberate lying which I would like to mention, and that is, in particular, the greatest liar of them all – Claude Lanzmann. Perhaps you recall his strange statement that he would destroy any material or documentary proof of the existence of the gas chambers, if any such proof were ever found (see p. 155). Let us have a look at this case of apparent irrationality.

As already mentioned, Lanzmann created a monumental work with his 9½-hour film Shoah, in which he attempted to refute the revisionists. The film consists exclusively of interviews with witnesses. Some of these witnesses were former SS men. According to Lanzmann, several of these SS men only agreed to be inter-
viewed on the condition that the interview was not to be recorded. He is then said to have recorded these interviews using a hidden camera. One of the SS men allegedly taken in by this trick was Franz Suchomel, said to have been active as an SS *Unterscharführer* in Treblinka. An analysis of Suchomel’s testimony shows that what he states cannot be true (Beaulieu 2003), but let’s leave that aside here. I would prefer to examine Lanzmann’s claim to have filmed this interview with a camera hidden in a bag. When you look at this interview, you note the following:

– Suchomel often looks directly into the camera throughout long passages;
– the camera is always correctly aimed and focused;
– when both of them look at a diagram of the camp, the diagram is held up to the camera; the camera then enlarges the pointer and follows it exactly as it moves across the diagram.

L: But that is impossible, if the camera was hidden in a bag!
R: Well, not unless both people knew that the camera was there.
L: So Lanzmann is just taking the movie-goer for a ride.
R: Just so. But even worse: as early as 1985, in an interview, Lanzmann admitted to paying all his German witnesses the sum of 3,000 deutschmarks, after which the witnesses had to sign a pledge to keep quiet about the payments for 30 years. But money alone was not enough. To get witnesses to come forward at all, he invented a “Research Center for Contemporary History,” with fake letterheads from an “Académie de Paris” and fake identity documents in the name of “Claude-Marie Sorel,” “Doctor of Historical Scholarship.” In 2004, he even bragged about this before school children (Malingre 2004):

> “And then I paid them. No small sums, either. I paid them all, the Germans.”

R: Let’s sum up: the “novelist” Vrba, who must have “known what was expected of him,” was given a “script” by Lanzmann, telling what to say! Question: what did the other “witnesses” receive during the making of the film *Shoah*?

And what did the former SS men receive (perhaps in addition to a “script”)? Answer: large bribes to make them testify the way Lanzmann wanted them to. And what was the alleged purpose of the “documentary film” *Shoah*?

L: To tell the truth!
R: Correct. But the “truth” doesn’t need a “script,” and you don’t buy the “truth” like a whore.
L: Maybe not, but what they tell in that movie could still be true.
R: Hypothetically yes, but what is the probability of it? The actors’ credibility is so profoundly destroyed that I wouldn’t take anything for granted they want me to believe about the Holocaust without independent corroboration. And now to my last example of lies. Sometimes it is quite simple to expose a liar. The case of Rudolf Kauer proves this. A former inmate of Auschwitz, he admitted that he lied when he accused former Auschwitz personnel of beating a Polish girl on her breasts with a bullwhip, ripping off one breast. “I lied,” he said, “That was just a yarn going about the camp. I never saw it” (*Miami Herald*, July 7, 1964). Which proves that not all of those who spread rumors and clichés as their own experience are unaware that they are untruthful.

---

4.2.5. Pressure, Fear, Threats, Brainwashing, Torture

R: The American expert on witness testimony Dr. Elizabeth Loftus, mentioned previously, discovered during her studies that human memory is most vulnerable to distortion when people are subjected to emotional stress (see pp. 359ff.). This includes situations in which people are deliberately exposed to stress. Let us take a look at the various methods by means of which memory manipulation can be achieved.

First, let us have a look at what is going on during interrogations in our so-called “nations under law.” In this regard, I would like to refer to a news report by the U.S. TV network ABC on the manner in which innocent people can be made to confess to the crime of murder through the use of perfectly ordinary interrogation techniques, after which their confessions are deemed sufficiently probative to secure a murder conviction. The real murderers were only caught later, by accident, resulting in a scandal revealing the truth about certain common methods of police interrogation:

“Every year, thousands of criminals are convicted on the basis of confessions obtained from police interrogations. Experts say law enforcement interrogation techniques are so effective that they can break down the most hardened criminal – and even people who are innocent of the crime they are being accused of. Experts believe there have been hundreds of cases where innocent men succumbed to interrogation and confessed to crimes they did not commit.” (ABC, March 15, 2003: cf. the entire text in Köhler 2003)

R: Rich Fallin, former police officer in Maryland, himself a specialist in interrogation, stated about this:

“You take someone who is vulnerable, like a grieving family member or someone who isn’t used to being confronted by police. If interrogated long enough, they’ll probably confess.”

R: The methods are quite simple: the interrogators confront the suspect with evidence, such as horrible photos of the crime scene or the testimonies of other witnesses, and simply suggest – falsely – that they can prove that he is guilty. The interrogation lasts many hours, often without interruption. Food and drinks are refused or limited to very small portions, visits to the toilet are delayed or refused. The interrogation room is deliberately designed to be uncomfortable and is insufficiently heated. The interrogators take turns questioning the suspect until late in the night. The suspect is persuaded that they’ve “got the goods on him,” that his denials will only get him a stiffer sentence, so that confession is the only way out. Under these conditions – exhaustion, fatigue, and emotional stress – most suspects break down, whether they are guilty or innocent.

Most “convincing” is the threat of capital punishment. It has a similar effect as the presentation of the torture devices during medieval witch trials. This threat makes almost all people confess just about anything the interrogator wants them to tell – if only they can avert this punishment. Exemplary for this is the case of the Norfolk Four, which was aired on PBS on Nov. 9, 2010: Four innocent young men, one by one, confessed to a July 1997 rape-murder in Norfolk, Virginia, after having been relentlessly and repeatedly interrogated and threatened with the death
penalty, even though DNA tests had shown that none of them had been involved. The tragedy in this case was that neither prosecutors, judges, nor jury members rejected their confessions as false in the face of the material evidence, hence all four got convicted, even though they had the real guy on trial as well, who insisted that he had done it alone. 318 Most people cannot understand why completely innocent defendants would confess a horrible crime they have never committed. Yet it happens.

According to the Innocence Project, a U.S. nonprofit organization founded in 1992 in order to exonerate “the wrongly convicted through DNA testing” and to reform “the criminal justice system to prevent future injustice,” the problem is actually rather pervasive: 319

“Astonishingly, more than 1 out of 4 people wrongfully convicted but later exonerated by DNA evidence made a false confession or incriminating statement. […] The reasons that people falsely confess are complex and varied, but what they tend to have in common is a belief that complying with the police by saying that they committed the crime in question will be more beneficial than continuing to maintain their innocence.”

R: A thorough study of 125 proven cases of false confessions in the U.S. came to the conclusion that 84% of these false confessions were made after the accused had been interrogated for six hours or longer (Leo/Drizin 2008, p. 948), although in almost two thirds of the cases no data was available for the interrogation time, because no records existed for those interrogations to begin with, which is another main contributing factor to false confessions, for if the investigators know they are unobserved, misconduct during interrogations is much more likely.

Due to a long series of wrongful convictions based on this kind of extorted confession, the state of Illinois, to set an example, instituted a moratorium on the execution of death sentences in the year 2000. 320

L: Why has that topic attracted so much attention only in recent years? Why did it not make headlines already way earlier? After all, false confessions must have been around since the dawn of mankind.

R: The reason is that modern techniques of cheap and reliable DNA testing have revolutionized the criminal-justice field and have made it possible for the first time in history to prove beyond a reasonable doubt in many cases whether a person is actually innocent. Hence, with old cases being reopened and retried, cases of false confessions keep popping up, as a 2014 review has shown (Drizin 2014).

L: That’s one good reason why lawyers tell you not to say anything without a lawyer present, whenever you get arrested or receive a summons.

R: Quite right, because everything you say will be used exclusively against you. Unfortunately, many people are naïve enough to believe that the police are invariably men of integrity. But that is not so. Policemen in the crime squad usually deal with

318 See www.pbs.org/wggb/pages/frontline/the-confessions as well as their website with literature about this phenomenon at www.pbs.org/wggb/pages/frontline/the-confessions/false-confessions-and-interrogations (both accessed on April 14, 2017); cf. Wells/Leo 2008.

319 www.innocenceproject.org/understand/False-Confessions.php; /about/; also www.falseconfessions.org/false-confessions-happen (all accessed on April 13, 2017).

the most reprehensible sorts of people on a daily basis and act accordingly.
L: But that doesn’t happen in Germany!
R: You would have to be very naïve to believe that. A glance at the German media shows that Germany is no different, except that they cannot threaten their defendants with the death penalty. For example, in the summer of 1990 Spiegel-TV reported two cases in which the defendant in a murder case confessed after subjection to “extremely effective methods of interrogation,” as well as to no less “effective methods of procedure.” Although the forensic findings in both cases showed that both suspects were innocent, the court rejected the forensic evidence, claiming that the defendant’s guilt was “self-evident due to confession.” The actual criminals were caught a short time later, through a fortunate accident, and both suspects were released.\footnote{Cf. for instance Spiegel-TV, RTL-Plus (Germany), July 15, 1990, 21:45.}

You see, even judges are sometimes inclined to assign a higher value to confessions made under duress than to forensic evidence.

But back to history. The interrogations on the Holocaust, which determined the version of history accepted today, occurred between 1944 and 1947, \textit{i.e.}, during the various war-crimes trials, mostly in the Soviet Union, Poland, and Germany.

Before entering into a detailed examination of these proceedings, I would like to mention a few cases in which the mere style of the confessions indicates that they were obviously extorted under pressure.

We have already examined the case of Wilhelm Boger, an interrogations officer for the Gestapo in Auschwitz. It was the investigative proceedings against Boger which led to the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt.\footnote{Boger probably was the scapegoat for crimes committed by his superior at Auschwitz, Maximilian Grabner, see note 307.} Boger himself never disputed the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz during his interrogation by German police officers, although his remarks in this regard made little sense (cf. Rudolf 2004c, pp. 328-330). I would like to draw your attention to a statement made by Boger in July 1945, two weeks after he fell into Allied captivity. I translate very close to the original German:

\begin{quote}
When the mass dying of Au.[schwitz] – the Auschwitz SS staff itself had, allegedly due to epidemics, but in reality for transparent reasons, a camp quarantine for over 1½ years! The grey inmates before the wire [fence]! – came to the knowledge of the world over the heads of the clueless German people during the fall of 1943, suddenly the leading positions in the camp and at the State Police Kattowitz (criminal police) were restaffed by the Reich Criminal Police Of-
\end{quote}
fice, on behalf of the Highest SS and Police Court, on order of Reich Leader SS Himmler an investigation was initiated! A ridiculous theater, which thus had according success! Under strictest secrecy [...] the special commission of the infamous Highest Judge (on special request) and representative of the prosecution, SS Stubaf. Dr. Morgen with 6-8 manned [sic...] 4 months in Au. active to investigate ‘cases of corruption and murder.’ [...] The total of all inmates killed in Auschwitz by means of gassings, shootings, hangings, and epidemics and also of members of the SS will never be determined exactly, but certainly exceeds the cautious estimate degrees [sic] by SS Oberscharführer Erber (former Houstek), who was active in the ‘registry,’ four (4) millions by far!” (Staatsanwaltschaft... 1959, vol. 5, p. 824)

L: That is terribly disconnected language!

R: Really remarkable, since until that time, Boger always wrote quite correct German.

L: It didn’t take him long to “absorb” the lie of the four million Auschwitz victims invented by his Allied captors.

R: After two weeks of captivity, he had completely “absorbed” the vocabulary and style of his interrogators, yet was unable to write even one coherent sentence. What kind of methods do you think the interrogators must have used to get Boger to write this kind of hysterical collection of disconnected exaggerations in “anti-fascist” rhetoric?

L: Certainly not the “kid-glove” method.

R: Another case is Pery Broad, one of the best-known SS witnesses, who provided a detailed description of the gas chambers at Auschwitz. Broad was, at that time, one of Boger’s colleagues in the camp Gestapo. He, too, made a “confession” in Allied captivity, which was at least written in correct language. The following is an extract:

“Auschwitz was an extermination camp! The biggest to exist in the history of the world. Two or three million Jews were murdered in the course of its existence. [...] The first attempt at the greatest crime which Hitler and his helpers had planned and which they committed in a frightening way, never to be expiated, was successful. The greatest tragedy could then begin, a tragedy to which succumbed millions of happy people, innocently enjoying their lives!”

L: That sounds like something written by a dedicated resistance fighter.

R: That’s right. After all, Broad was an SS man himself, and if what he says here is correct, then he must have been one of Hitler’s “helpers” himself. This is why the late French mainstream Auschwitz expert Jean-Claude Pressac stated (Pressac 1989, p. 128):

“But the form and tone of his declaration sound false. His writings cannot be the faithful reflection of the thoughts of an SS man and indeed reading them gives the impression that they were written by a former prisoner. [...] Lastly, who wrote (page 172): ‘for these SS monsters, the spectacle of the suffering of ill treated Jews constituted an amusing pastime!’ [...] The basis of P. Broad’s

323 Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 143, 174. The “first attempt” refers to the alleged first gassing at Auschwitz in late summer 1941.
testimony seems authentic, despite many errors, but its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism. Furthermore, the original manuscript of his declaration is not known. […] either Broad had adopted the ‘language of the victor’ (hypothesis put forward by Pierre Vidal-Naquet), or his declaration has been ‘slightly’ reworked by the Poles (present author’s opinion).” (emphases in original)

L: Does he mean that Broad didn’t write this document at all?

R: Broad never disputed that he made a similar statement, but during the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt he restricted himself to claiming that he had merely repeated hearsay (B. Naumann 1965, p. 200) and that this report had been manipulated (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 537-539):

“I have glimpsed at the photocopy handed to me. Some of it is from me, other parts might have been added by others, some things are also wrong. I wonder that such things are claimed to originate with me. […] Several parts I recognize without doubt as my notes, but not the document in its entirety. […] I believe there are more versions of this report. It seems to me there is much unfamiliar knowledge in this report.”

R: But then the presiding judge cornered him by pointing out:

“The report is written in one style and it is homogeneous in character. Does it not seem that it was written by one man, that means by you?”

R: With which Broad agreed.

L: So he did write it.

R: Well, maybe he did, but he certainly did not write it on his own accord and without having been massively influenced. After all, the Allies kept him in their custody for quite a while, shipping him from one prison to another so he could testify during several trials. As a potential co-perpetrator of the claimed mass murder at Auschwitz, his own life was hanging by a thread. Had he been extradited to Poland, he wouldn’t have lived very long. But he apparently managed to buy his freedom by giving his British captors what they wanted: detailed incriminating testimony with which the British managed to secure convictions for other defendants during the Belsen and Tesch trials – and by extension for the German wartime leadership and nation as such. There is one tell-tale document supporting this assumption: In the documentation about the Tesch trial, during which Broad testified as well, the following note by the British was found (Jansson 2015):

“Perry [sic] Broad has recently given much useful information. He should therefore receive as good treatment as is possible within ALTONA Prison.”

R: Fact is that Broad walked out from under the postwar mayhem wreaked by the Allies among former SS men as a free man. Considering his position at Auschwitz, that is a true miracle.

L: Well, sometimes France loves both treason and the traitor, it seems.

R: Yes, Broad got lucky. But let me quote a few more paragraphs from his 1945 “report”:

“From the first company of the SS Totenkopfsturmbann, stationed in the Auschwitz concentration camp, the sergeant-major SS Hauptscharführer Vaupel selected six particularly trusty men. Among them were those, who had been members of the Black General SS for years. They had to report to SS
Hauptscharführer Hössler. After their arrival, Hössler insistently cautioned them to preserve the utmost secrecy as to what they would see in the next few minutes. Otherwise death would be their lot. The task of the six men was to keep all roads and streets completely closed around the area near the Auschwitz crematorium. Nobody should be allowed to pass there, regardless of rank. The offices in the building from which the crematorium was visible were evacuated. No inmate of the SS garrison hospital was allowed to come near the windows of the first floor which looked onto the roof of the nearby crematorium and the yard of that gloomy place.”

“The first lines [of victims] entered the mortuary through the hall. Everything was extremely tidy. But the specific smell made some of them uneasy. They looked in vain for showers or water pipes affixed to the ceiling. The hall meanwhile was getting packed. Several SS men had entered with them, full of jokes and small talk. They unobtrusively kept their eyes on the entrance. As soon as the last person had entered, they disappeared without much ado. Suddenly the door was closed. It had been made tight with rubber and secured with iron fittings. Those inside heard the heavy bolts being secured. They were screwed to with screws, making the door air-tight. A deadly, paralyzing terror spread among the victims. They started to beat upon the door, in helpless rage and despair they hammered with their fists upon it. Derisive laughter was their only reply. Somebody shouted through the door, ‘Don’t get burned, while you make your bath!’ – Several victims noticed that covers had been removed from the six holes in the ceiling. They uttered a loud cry of terror when they saw a head in a gas-mask at one opening. The ‘disinfectors’ were at work. One of them was SS Unterscharführer Teuer, decorated with the Cross of War Merit. With a chisel and a hammer they opened a few innocuous-looking tins which bore the inscription ‘Cyclon, to be used against vermin. Attention, poison! To be opened by trained personnel only!’ The tins were filled to the brim with blue granules the size of peas. Immediately after opening the tins, their contents were thrown into the holes, which were quickly covered. Meanwhile Grabner gave a sign to the driver of a lorry, which had stopped close to the crematorium. The driver started the motor and its deafening noise was louder than the death cries of the hundreds of people inside, being gassed to death. Grabner looked with the interest of a scientist at the second hand of his wrist watch. Cyclon acted swiftly. It consists of hydrogen cyanide in solid form. As soon as the tin was emptied, the prussic acid escaped from the granules. One of the men, who participated in the bestial gassing, could not refrain from lifting, for a fraction of a second, the cover of one of the vents and from spitting into the hall. Some two minutes later the screams became less loud and only an indistinct groaning was heard. The majority of the victims had already lost consciousness. Two minutes more and Grabner stopped looking at his watch. There was complete silence. […]”

“Some time later the exhaust had extracted the gas and the prisoners working in the crematorium opened the door to the mortuary. The corpses, their mouths wide open, were leaning one upon the other. They were especially close to one another near the door, where in their deadly fright they had crowded to force it. The prisoners of the crematorium squad worked like robots, apathetically and
without a trace of emotion. It was difficult to tug the corpses from the mortuary, as their twisted limbs had grown stiff with the gas. Thick smoke clouds poured from the chimney. – This was the beginning in 1942!" (Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 174, 176f.)

L: That’s an extremely detailed description. So Broad really must have been one of the “six SS men” who carried out this task.

R: Otherwise, he couldn’t know what he was talking about. But I would like to compare it with the testimony that Broad made in 1959 after his arrest during the preliminary investigations for the Auschwitz Trial. The following is an extract:

“I myself never participated during gassing in the small crematory in Auschwitz. Only once could I watch a gassing procedure from the window of the upper floor of the SS hospital building, which was located opposite of the small crematorium. However, I can only remember to have seen two SS men standing with gas masks on the flat roof of the gassing room. I saw how these two [men] first opened the Zyklon B cans with a hammer and then poured the poison into the opening. I want to mention that everything was cordoned off hermetically during the gassings, so that non-involved SS members could not get close either. I did not hear anything either, although I can imagine that the inmates screamed for fear of death after they had been led into the gassing room. But on the road in front of the SS hospital there stood a truck whose engine ran full throttle. I brought this in connection with the gassing, so that one could not hear possible screams and shootings.” (Staatsanwaltschaft…1959, vol. 7, p. 1086; cf. Rudolf 2004f.)

L: But if he only saw it just in passing like that, how could he give such a detailed account of it just after the end of the war?

R: Either he lied in 1959 to avoid responsibility, or he lied right after the war to avoid being sentenced to death. Fact is that right after the war he had adopted the rhetorical style of the postwar victors as well as their content. So we can assume that this first statement was not truthful. But even assuming that his first statement contained the truth, this would mean that Broad was one of these SS monsters himself. If that was so, why wasn’t he tried and executed by the Poles like Höss was? The fact is that Broad constantly denied that he was one of the main culprits in the gassings. Later on, we will take a closer look at the content of Broad’s testimony, showing that his statement is untrue on certain decisive points. It should be obvious enough by this time that Broad quite obviously did not make his postwar confession freely and without compulsion, since the style of the confession is not that of an SS man, but that of a dime-store novel from the point of view of the hypothetical victims.

Now the real question: what kind of treatment (or mistreatment) does it take to make an SS man write a rhetoric-filled account, a few months after the end of the war, describing alleged atrocities from the victims’ point of view?

To get closer to an answer, let me mention a similar case providing a vague indication of the methods employed: the case of Hans Aumeier (cf. Mattogno 2016k, pp. 138-141). Aumeier was employed as a head of the Protective-Custody Camp at Auschwitz between mid-February 1942 and mid-August 1943. In his first interrogation by British prison guards dated June 29, 1945, he speaks quite naively of the
crematories at Auschwitz, without mentioning any gas chambers. Unsatisfied with this testimony, the interrogators demanded “exact data” on the gassings, with full details, including the number of victims per day, total numbers, and a “confession of his own responsibility” and that of the other perpetrators and persons responsible for giving the orders. Aumeier was not even asked whether or not there were any gassings or whether or not he participated; rather, he was more or less commanded to provide the details and make a confession. The result of this subsequent “confession” by Aumeier was then commented upon by his British jailers in a “Report on the interrogation of prisoner no. 211, Sturmbannführer Aumeier, Hans” on Aug. 10, 1945:

“The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report is in conformity with the truth as far as the facts are concerned, but the personal reactions of Aumeier and his way of thinking may change a bit when his fate gets worse.”

L: So Aumeier wasn’t interrogated to obtain information, but rather to make him confirm what the British already had decided is the “truth.”

R: Exactly. The problem is that Aumeier’s testimony on the gas chambers is full of untruths, and even contradicts the established version (cf. Rudolf 2004e, pp. 463f.). In order to have anything to say about any gassings at all, as demanded of him, he described the first experimental gassing, and the placing into operation of the so-called bunkers at Auschwitz as having occurred about a year later than the established historical version assumes today. Instead of fall/winter 1941, the first experimental gassing – according to Aumeier – is supposed to have taken place in the fall/winter of 1942, and the initial gassings, usually alleged to have occurred in the Birkenau bunkers in 1942, took place, according to him, in very early 1943. Aumeier had to say this, since he only arrived at Auschwitz in late February 1942. Otherwise how could he satisfy his interrogators’ demands that he provide information on events which were supposed to have taken place before he arrived at the camp?

Aumeier’s initial recalcitrance to confirm this prescribed “truth,” that is, his refusal to lie, was obviously broken by the fact that his “fate got worse,” as the interrogators predicted, or that at least he had reason to be afraid that this would happen.

L: What kind of threats do you think they used?

R: This has been described by Nicolaus von Below, Hitler’s adjutant. He provides a detailed report on how the Allies kept him in preventive custody for a very long time after the war, until he “confessed” what they wanted to hear. In his own words, he “told the English a load of lies” (Maser 2004, pp. 158f.).

Another example is Kurt Becher. As SS Obersturmbannführer he was a member of the SS leadership office in very early 1944, from which he was assigned to procure horses and strategic goods in Hungary. In this connection, he was part of the famous negotiations between Himmler and Zionist organizations to release Jews for the delivery of strategic goods (cf. Bauer 1994, starting on p. 220). For his involvement in the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, Becher was arrested by the Allies and repeatedly interrogated. Due to his readiness to cooperate, Becher finally succeeded in being transferred to the “open wing” at Nuremberg instead of being treated like a possible defendant as before.
L: Like Höttl, mentioned earlier (p. 23).
R: That’s right. With Höttl, Becher also had something to do in Hungary, and like Höttl, Becher was never brought to court.

As is well known, there is no document ordering any extermination of the Jews. But it is claimed that a document did exist which is supposed to have ordered an end to the extermination. As proof of this, reference is made to the testimony of Kurt Becher, who testified before the Nuremberg IMT that he had obtained a Himmler order “sometime between mid-September and mid-October 1944” by means of which Himmler is said to have prohibited “any extermination of the Jews effective immediately” (3762-PS; IMT, Vol. 33, pp. 68f.).

L: And was the document ever found?
R: No, apparently no such document exists. Kurt Becher furthermore repeated this testimony 15 years later during his interrogation during the investigations in the Eichmann Trial. But it is in gross contradiction to his very detailed testimony about Himmler’s other intentions and actions: if one were to believe Becher, Himmler was, at the time, anxious to procure as many Jews as possible for negotiation purposes so that they could be traded for as much strategic materiel as possible in exchange for their release. For Himmler to exterminate his bargaining “goods” would obviously have been crazy. Becher’s statements made in 1961 permit the assumption that Eichmann and other persons were apparently attempting to incriminate Becher as well. Becher obviously saw that he was in danger of ending up as a defendant, perhaps even in Israel, which would have been equivalent to a death sentence.

Göran Holming, a major of the Swedish army, got to know Kurt Becher in the 1970s by pure accident and managed to ask him years later about the story behind his testimony before the IMT. Becher suggested that Himmler’s order meant that the concentration camps should be surrendered in an orderly manner upon the approach of the enemy, without casualties. In reply to the question of why he told the IMT something different, Becher replied ambiguously that Holming didn’t understand the circumstances in Nuremberg at that time (Holming 1997).

L: And on the basis of this, the historians cooked up a story that Himmler ordered Kurt Becher in the fall of 1944 to stop the gassings and to destroy the gas chambers at Auschwitz?
R: That’s right. Similarly extorted testimonies must have existed by the thousands...
after the war. There is the case of Friedrich Gaus from the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs, whose testimony was extorted by Allied prosecutor Robert Kempner by threatening to hand him over to the Russians should he be unwilling to comply. The case of Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski is similar to this. Fritz Sauckel, the plenipotentiary for the Labor Service who was sentenced to death at Nuremberg, signed a self-incriminating statement only after being told that his wife and ten children would otherwise be handed over to the Russians.

L: That would have meant a life sentence in the Siberian GULag.

R: Probably. Hans Fritzsche, Goebbels’s right-hand man, signed an incriminating document during a KGB interrogation in Moscow, which he later expressly withdrew at Nuremberg.

In March 1947 things got so bad that even the New York Times felt obliged to report in detail about the prosecution’s machinations during the NMT trial against several German government officials (Case 11): Baron Herbert von Strempel and Dr. Hans Thomsen of the German Embassy in Washington described, first, the court’s intimidation tactics to which they were subjected while in solitary confinement and under repeated interrogation. The IMT prosecutor Robert M. W. Kempner is said to have told Strempel that he would be placed before a court martial and sentenced to death if he didn’t make an incriminating statement. The intensive, uninterrupted interrogations, which lasted for days, without food, had the effect, according to Strempel, of making him feel “hypnotized.” Thomsen described the manner in which his interrogators “informed” him how he ought to remember certain things (Butz 2015, pp. 219f.).

Dr. Konrad Morgen, an SS judge who had conducted wartime criminal proceedings against SS men for abuses committed against inmates and whose testimony about alleged gassings at Auschwitz before the IMT and, later, before the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt were of an importance which can hardly be overestimated, was told by the Americans that if he didn’t testify the way they wanted, he would be handed over to the Soviets (Toland 1976, p. 774). Because of his exonerating testimony for Hermann Göring, Field Marshall Erhard Milch was told that he would end up in the dock as a defendant himself. Shortly afterwards Milch was indeed indicted for invented war crimes and sentenced to life imprisonment (Kern 1988, p. 400; cf. Wistrich 1984, p. 210).

During the Nuremberg Military Tribunals, which the Americans conducted all by themselves after the IMT, the president of that tribunal, Lee B. Wyatt, stated the following during the trial against responsible members of the former German Race and Settlement Main Office (Rasse- und Siedlungs-Hauptamt, Case 8; Trials… 1953, vol. 15, p. 879):

“During the course of the trial several witnesses, including some defendants, who made affidavits that were offered as evidence by the prosecution, testified that they were threatened, and that duress of a very improper nature was practiced by an interrogator.”

325 Lautern 1950, p. 24, 32; further references and similar cases in Butz 2015, pp. 221f., as well as Bardèche 1950, pp. 120ff.
326 IMT, Vol. 15, pp. 64f.; 3057-PS. This and much of the following information is taken from Weber 1992a.
R: Wilhelm Höttl and Dieter Wisliceny, the two principal witnesses for the magical figure of the six million, also testified under compulsion. On the basis of his pliability on behalf of the victors, Höttl, who was as deeply involved in the deportation of the Jews as Wisliceny, succeeded in ending up not as a defendant at Nuremberg, but rather as a privileged witness (Irving 1996, pp. 236f.; cf. Höttl 1997, pp. 83, 360-387). Wisliceny was convinced to cooperate with the Allies by threats that he would otherwise be extradited to communist eastern Europe. This caused Wisliceny to turn against his co-prisoners and even to offer to turn in fugitive comrades. As an additional reward, the Allies promised him security for his family against possible revenge attacks by betrayed comrades (Servatius 1961, p. 64). While the Allies kept their promise to free Höttl for his services, they were not so cooperative with regard to Wisliceny. Despite his cooperation he was later extradited to communist Czechoslovakia anyway, where he was eventually sentenced to death and hanged (Arendt 1990, p. 257). Also worth mentioning are the circumstances, under which Höttl and Wisliceny as well as many other witnesses made their incriminating statements about Eichmann: They all thought that Eichmann, who had gone underground, was dead, and they hoped to exonerate themselves or to buy the benevolence of the Allies at the expense of Eichmann (ibid., pp. 331, 339). Only during the later Eichmann trial in Jerusalem did it turn out that all these witnesses had unjustly transmogrified the assumed dead Eichmann to the main responsible individual of the “final solution” in order to exonerate themselves (ibid., pp. 339ff.).

L: Is there any evidence of physical mistreatment?

R: Yes. So now let’s come to “third-degree interrogations,” which really means torture. After the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss was arrested by the British, he was tortured for days until he was finally ready to sign the “confession” presented to him. This is revealed in his memoirs, which Höss wrote in a Polish prison (Paskuly 1996, p. 179f.):

“On March 11, 1946, at 11 p.m., I was arrested. [...] I was treated terribly by the (British) Field Security Police. [...] During the first interrogation they beat me to obtain evidence. I do not know what is in the transcript, or what I said, even though I signed it, because they gave me liquor and beat me with a whip. It was too much even for me to bear. [...] Minden on the Weser River [...] There they treated me even more roughly, especially the first British prosecutor, who was a major. [...] I cannot really blame the interrogators (at the IMT) – they were all Jews. I was for all intents and purposes psychologically dissected. [...] They also left me with no doubt whatsoever what was going to happen to me.”
L: But who would believe a former Auschwitz commandant?
R: We don’t have to take his word for it. In the 1980s, his torturers personally described the manner in which they tormented him, providing independent corroboration (Butler 1986, pp. 237; cf. Faurisson 1986; Irving 1996, pp. 241-246):

“Höss screamed in terror at the mere sight of British uniforms.

Clarke yelled ‘What is your name?’
With each answer of ‘Franz Lang,’ Clarke’s hand crashed into the face of his prisoner. The fourth time that happened, Höss broke and admitted who he was. The admission suddenly unleashed the loathing of the Jewish sergeants in the arresting party whose parents had died in Auschwitz following an order signed by Höss.

The prisoner was torn from the top bunk, the pyjamas ripped from his body. He was then dragged naked to one of the slaughter tables, where it seemed to Clarke the blows and screams were endless. Eventually, the Medical Officer urged the Captain: ‘Call them off, unless you want to take back a corpse.’

A blanket was thrown over Höss and he was dragged to Clarke’s car, where the sergeant poured a substantial slug of whisky down his throat. Then Höss tried to sleep.

Clarke thrust his service stick under the man’s eyelids and ordered in German: ‘Keep your pig eyes open, you swine.’

For the first time Höss trotted out his oft-repeated justification: ‘I took my orders from Himmler. I am a soldier in the same way as you are a soldier and we had to obey orders.’

The party arrived back at Heide around three in the morning. The snow was swirling still, but the blanket was torn from Höss and he was made to walk completely nude through the prison yard to his cell.”

R: We can see from the same book that the former general governor of Poland, Hans Frank, was also tortured by the British at Minden, Germany (Butler 1986, pp. 238f.). Oswald Pohl, former head of the Economic Administrative Main Office (Wirtschaft-Verwaltungshauptamt) of the SS and, as such, responsible for all financial and administrative accessory matters related to the concentration camps, described the illegal methods employed at the interrogation center at Bad Nenndorf, where he signed his affidavit.328 I will return to Pohl later. The IMT transcript itself contains an informative passage relating to the testimony of Julius Streicher. His testimony describes the manner in which he was tortured. In response to a prosecution objection, the passage was expunged from the transcript, but not the Court’s discussion of whether or not the passage should be expunged.329 Karlheinz Pintsch, adjudant to Rudolf Hess, was tortured for months by the KGB in Moscow (W.R. Hess 1986, p. 62). The Soviets also tortured a “confession” out of Jupp Aschenbrenner relating to the alleged gas vans on the eastern front (Solzhenitsyn 1974, vol. 1, p. 112). August Eigruber, former gauleiter of

328 Oswald Pohl, *Letzte Aufzeichnungen*, in: *HT* no. 47, pp. 35ff.; Lautern 1950, pp. 43ff.; Irving 1979, pp. 80f.; Pohl referred to himself as legally innocent, since he had never ordered or condoned any atrocities: Pohl 1950, p. 43.

Austria, was mutilated and castrated after the end of the war. Josef Kramer, last commandant of Bergen-Belsen camp, as well as other SS men and women, were tortured until they begged to be allowed to die (Belgin 1949, pp. 80f., 90). The British journalist Alan Moorehead reports as follows (Connolly 1953, pp. 105f.):

“As we approached the cells of the SS guards, the [British] sergeant’s language become ferocious. ‘We had had an interrogation this morning,’ the captain said. ‘I am afraid they are not a pretty sight.’ [...] The sergeant unbolted the first door and [...] strode into the cell, jabbing a metal spike in front of him. ‘Get up,’ he shouted. ‘Get up. Get up, you dirty bastards.’ There were half a dozen men lying or half lying on the floor. One or two were able to pull themselves erect at once. The man nearest me, his shirt and face spattered with blood, made two attempts before he got on to his knees and then gradually on to his feet. He stood with his arms stretched out in front of him, trembling violently.

‘Come on. Get up,’ the sergeant shouted [in the next cell]. The man was lying in his blood on the floor, a massive figure with a heavy head and bedraggled beard [...] ‘Why don’t you kill me?’ he whispered. ‘Why don’t you kill me? I cannot stand it anymore.’ The same phrases dribbled out of his lips over and over again. ‘He’s been saying that all morning, the dirty bastard,’ the sergeant said.”

L: That’s pretty bad.
R: That’s only the beginning. In the next section, we will discuss the methods of the postwar trials: destroyed nail beds, tearing out fingernails, knocking out teeth, crushing testicles. More about that in a moment.

Only as late as 2005 did the British finally admit, by releasing the respective documents, that they had systematically mistreated German prisoners in veritable torture centers in Germany and Britain.330

“Here [in Bad Nenndorf], an [British] organisation [...] ran a secret prison following the British occupation of north-west Germany in 1945. [This organization], a division of the War Office, operated interrogation centres around the world, including one known as the London Cage, located in one of London’s most exclusive neighbourhoods. Official documents discovered last month at the National Archives at Kew, south-west London, show that the London Cage was a secret torture centre where German prisoners who had been concealed from the Red Cross were beaten, deprived of sleep, and threatened with execution or with unnecessary surgery. As horrific as conditions were at the London Cage, Bad Nenndorf was far worse. Last week, [British] Foreign Office files which have remained closed for almost 60 years were opened after a request by the Guardian under the Freedom of Information Act. These papers, and others declassified earlier, lay bare the appalling suffering of many of the 372 men and 44 women who passed through the centre during the 22 months it operated before its closure in July 1947.

They detail the investigation carried out by a Scotland Yard detective [...]. De-

330 Cobain 2005a&b; see the reprint of old German newspaper reports about this in Heyne 2005, Flessner/Kern 2006; more recent and more general: Cobain 2013.
spite the precise and formal prose of the detective’s report to the military government, anger and revulsion leap from every page as he turns his spotlight on a place where prisoners were systematically beaten and exposed to extreme cold, where some were starved to death and, allegedly, tortured with instruments that his [British] fellow countrymen had recovered from a Gestapo prison in Hamburg. Even today, the Foreign Office is refusing to release photographs taken of some of the ‘living skeletons’ on their release.”

R: As mentioned earlier, Oswald Pohl was also one of the prisoners at Bad Nenndorf. Here is what he reported about his treatment there (HT 47, pp. 35f.):

“In the locked and guarded cell, my hand fetters were removed neither by day nor by night, not even while eating or when relieving myself. Indeed, at night, while I was lying on the cot with my hands tied, I was tied to the pole of the cot with a second set of fetters, as a result of which I could not move and hence could not sleep. […] Going back to my cell was like running the gauntlet, during which I fell several times, hitting the wall really hard, after guards had tripped me. […] Finally, as if by command, all guards – there were some 8 to 10 people in the cell – pounced on me, pulled me up and pummeled me in blind rage, although I was fettered and thus defenseless. Blows rained down on my head, and they kicked all body parts of mine. Struggling to remain standing, I staggered from one corner to another, until I collapsed unconsciously after a massive blow or kick into my stomach. […] During this brutal mistreatment, I lost a molar and an incisor. At 7 am the next morning, fettered as I was, I was brought to Nuremberg in a car.”

R: Bad Nenndorf was only one among many such British centers, and I cannot see a reason why the British were any better or worse than the Americans, the French or the Russians. I’ll get back to that later.

I may point out here, though, that physical torture isn’t even necessarily the best way of getting people to say what you want. Although physical torture creates fear, but it also instills the strong feeling of having been treated unjustly, so as soon as the fear subsides, a tortured individual will most likely speak out. It is different with the method usually used by the Soviet NKVD and its successors: sleep deprivation. Solzhenitsyn has extensively described this perfidious method which doesn’t leave any obvious traces (1974, vol. 1). It goes without saying that this method was used by the Western Allies as well. It is actually still being used today by many police interrogators even in the U.S. (see the case described on page 386). In combination with the threat of the death penalty, which loomed large over almost every German on trial during those postwar tribunals, this was an almost infallible method to break down almost every man and make him confess whatever he was asked to.

L: And the findings of these criminal proceedings are supposed to represent the last word in historical truth today?

R: If a semi-official body of German contemporary history like the mainstream journal Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte is any indication, then yes. Their attitude is that the IMT was a fair trial striving for justice and that its only failings were its legal principles (Gruchmann 1968, pp. 385-389, here p. 386).
So now let us examine the conditions of these proceedings and other trials prosecuting alleged German war crimes. When so doing, we will encounter more forms of pressure on witnesses and defendants.

4.3. Testimonies before Courts
4.3.1. The Illusion of Justice
R: We all have our ideal perceptions of how a court of law arrives at its verdict. I may suggest, though, that this is merely based on wishful thinking, and I am not saying this because I had my own bad experiences. Fact is that judges in any trial are under enormous pressure to resolve cases in such a way that they don’t show up again on their dockets because higher courts find flaws in the verdict and require a retrial. Add to this that the financial situation of the court systems is rather tense in almost all countries, so that a judge has to constantly struggle to keep the number of cases on his desk under control. A judge in a criminal court, moreover, faces as defendants in the vast majority of cases what I would describe as the scum of society. Apologies to the reader who has been in the dock before, but he may be an exception. I’ve been in prison for four years, so I know the average clientele there. It is therefore inevitable that, at least subconsciously, a judge tends to have a prejudice against those folks in the dock, and hence the judges often show a bone-chilling cynicism, as it is easy to lose your faith in the decency of humanity when all of your life you have to listen to the deeds of bandits and brigands, crooks and criminals, fiends and felons, goons and gangsters. So pray you never get to hold the stick, as you are merely being dealt with in order to get to the next case. Justice isn’t really part of the system (although most crooks being thusly dealt with probably receive just treatment). Under these circumstances, being considered innocent until proven guilty is a nice, but unrealistic illusion. Once they have you in their crosshairs, it’s an uphill battle to prove your innocence to their satisfaction.

Now, all this is true for normal criminal trials. Further complicating matters is the fact that the entire world is looking at what a judge or a court is doing in cases where alleged National Socialist perpetrators are being tried. Any judge daring to acquit defendants under these circumstances will not be happy for long – plus the outcry from the world’s media and politicians will see to it that higher courts will promptly send the case back until a conviction is handed down. It is unimaginable that any court system finding itself under such duress would bother to critically look into the underlying factual claims of a crime. It has never happened before, and as long as the zeitgeist is what it is, it simply will not happen.

The crime itself is cast in stone, is self-evident. It will not be investigated. The only thing that ever was, is, and will be investigated under the currently prevailing societal conditions is the question: who is to blame? Whom do we send to prison for this and for how long? Scientists can go on a lifelong mission to rummage for the “truth,” but judges

---

331 Except when the highest court itself acquits a defendant, like John Demjanjuk by the Israeli High Court – but the world at large wouldn’t let go; so, since Israel didn’t do the job, Germany did it, where a court sentenced Demjanjuk in a first trial, and he escaped a sentence during appeal only by passing away.
cannot. They have to close the case and have to satisfy their superiors and here also the world at large. So what is to be expected from the judiciary?

L: But that wasn’t necessarily the case right after the war, when nobody knew yet what exactly had happened.

R: Did they not? Haven’t I described in detail that “everybody” knew already as early as 1943, 1942, 1936, 1925, 1915, 1900… that six million Jews were victims? And isn’t it also true that the Allies had to give a damn good reason for having trashed Japan and all of Central Europe, for uncounted millions of war victims, for ethnic cleansings all over Europe, and for having abandoned a major part of Europe to Stalin, the bloodiest dictator ever?

L: That doesn’t prove anything, though.

R: Well, it gives you the answer to *cui bono*? – who benefits, and in what way.

In 1994, I described in detail the conditions under which the various trials against alleged “Nazi” criminals were conducted (Gauss 1994, pp. 61-98; English updated in Rudolf 2003a, 85-131). Instead of repeating what I wrote there, let me merely give you a few highlights here and otherwise recommend reading this paper.332 Considering that Holocaust survivors are nowadays considered secular saints, they can get away with just about any story they tell (Finkelstein 2000a, p. 82). Although this situation would require an even more critical attitude by all those involved in court proceedings, the opposite has actually been true: not a single witness statement during any of these trials has ever been subjected to a critical analysis by experts.

L: You told us before that during the proceedings against Demjanjuk an expert appeared (p. 361).

R: This expert only judged the extent to which the memory of the witnesses in general might be unreliable. He expressed no opinions as to the correctness of the testimony itself. He wouldn’t even have been competent to do so.

**4.3.2. Trials Leading up to the IMT**

R: Even though the Soviet show trials under Stalin and elsewhere in the Eastern Bloc, whether they were directed against alleged collaborators or against German nationals, were probably the worst farce of the entire postwar “justice,” documentation and literature about them is rather sparse. But since the Soviet Union was an enemy during the Cold War, scrutinizing these trials was at least not discouraged (cf. Roediger 1950; Maurach 1950; Eisert 1993; Bourtman 2008). What is more interesting, is an analysis of the trials conducted by the Western Allies. After all, they claimed to be nations ruled by the law, so we ought to hold them to a high standard.

However, when we investigate what was going on during the trials leading up to the International Military Tribunal, we find that especially the Americans did not really behave much differently than the Soviets:

---

332 Unfortunately most of the critical literature about these trials is available only in German, as English-speaking countries don’t seem to be interested in self-criticism; one exception is Irving 1996; the best German contemporary analysis of the IMT is probably Knieriem 1953 (a defense lawyer); Aschenauer’s various works and Laternser 1966 (both defense lawyers) are worth reading as well; a more recent scholarly analysis: Seidler 2008.
– all Germans having held leadership positions in Party, state, or the economy, were placed under “automatic arrest” without trial;
– hundreds of thousands of people were imprisoned in concentration camps, usually consisting of fenced meadows, where they were left to die like flies (Bacque 1989 & 1996);
– any German could be detained until giving the Allies the kind of affidavit they wanted (Utley 1949, p. 172).
– A number of prisons run by the Western Allies have the reputation of being “torture centers” (Tiemann 1990, pp. 71, 73; F. Oscar 1950, pp. 77ff.).

L: That is a severe accusation requiring solid proof!
R: Let me give you some of what we have today. I already mentioned the torture centers in postwar Germany run by the British in preparation for Allied trials (pp. 398f.). With regard to these trials, even West Germany’s official top “Nazi hunter” Adalbert Rückerl remarks laconically (Rückerl 1984, p. 98):

> “Even the Americans themselves soon objected to the way in which some American military tribunals conducted their trials, particularly to the fact that what was repeatedly used as evidence in these trials were confessions of the defendant which had been obtained in preliminary hearings, sometimes under the worst possible physical and psychological pressure.”

R: Several official U.S. commissions investigated some of the claims of prisoner abuse in 1949, as they had been made by German and American defense attorneys, particularly by the German Rudolf Aschenauer and by the Americans Georg Froeschmann and Willis M. Everett. However, these committees were accused by U.S. civil-rights organizations of being merely symbolic fig-leaves for the U.S. Army and for politics alike, since they had served merely to cover up the true extent of the scandal. For example, the National Council for Prevention of War commented on the conclusions of the Baldwin Commission, which exonerated the Army from grave misdemeanors, as follows (Tiemann 1990, p. 181):

> “The Commission concluded its report with recommendations for reform of future proceedings of this sort – but these recommendations give the lie to all the excuses and exonerations making up the greatest part of the report. In effect, the bottom line stated, ‘Even if you didn’t do it, we don’t want you to do it again’ […]”

R: One particularly dedicated investigator at that time was Senator Joseph McCarthy, active as an observer sent by the U.S. Senate, who resigned his post after two weeks and gave a moving speech before the U.S. Senate in protest against the collaboration between investigative committee members and the American Army during the cover-up of the scandal. His detailed list of abuses inflicted upon German defendants in U.S. captivity is horrifying (McCarthy 1949).

L: Senator McCarthy is probably the worst witness for such abuse you can possibly quote, since he has lost all credibility due to the harm he inflicted with his communist witch hunt in the 1950s.

R: I am aware of that, even though the core of his intentions – fighting communist infiltration of the U.S. administration that had escalated during the Roosevelt administration – was well-founded, as we know today (Haynes/Klehr 2003). But that is, of course, no excuse for the persecution of innocent citizens, as happened dur-
Still, I might point out that it is hard to see how McCarthy, a right-wing politician, dedicated American patriot and supporter of the U.S. Army, would make such accusations against his country’s military forces without having pretty good reasons for it. And so it was. Instead of quoting McCarthy, let me quote Edward L. van Roden, who served in World War II as U.S. Chief of the Military Justice Division for the European Theater. Together with Justice Gordon Simpson of the Texas Supreme Court, van Roden was appointed in 1948 to another extraordinary commission charged with investigating the claims of abuse during U.S. trials in Dachau. Here is an excerpt of what he wrote (Rodden 1949, pp. 21f.):

“AMERICAN investigators at the U. S. Court in Dachau, Germany, used the following methods to obtain confessions: Beatings and brutal kickings. Knocking out teeth and breaking jaws. Mock trials. Solitary confinement. Posturing as priests. Very limited rations. Spiritual deprivation. Promises of acquittal. [...] We won the war, but some of us want to go on killing. That seems to me wicked. [...] The American prohibition of hearsay evidence had been suspended. Second and third-hand testimony was admitted, [...] Lt Perl of the Prosecution pleaded that it was difficult to obtain competent evidence. Perl told the court, ‘We had a tough case to crack and we had to use persuasive methods.’ He admitted to the court that the persuasive methods included various ‘expedients, including some violence and mock trials.’ He further told the court that the cases rested on statements obtained by such methods. [...] The statements which were admitted as evidence were obtained from men who had first been kept in solitary confinement for three, four, and, five months. They were confined between four walls, with no windows, and no opportunity of exercise. Two meals a day were shoved in to them through a slot in the door. They were not allowed to talk to anyone. They had no communication with their families or any minister or priest during that time. [...] Our investigators would put a black hood over the accused’s head and then punch him in the face with brass knuckles, kick him, and beat him with rubber hose. Many of the German defendants had teeth knocked out. Some had their jaws broken. All but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases we investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was Standard Operating Procedure with American investigators. Perl admitted use of mock trials and persuasive methods including violence and said the court was free to decide the weight to be attached to evidence thus received. But it all went in.

One 18 year old defendant, after a series of beatings, was writing a statement being dictated to him. When they reached the 16th page, the boy was locked up for the night. In the early morning, Germans in nearby cells heard him muttering. ‘I will not utter another lie.’ When the jailer came in later to get him to finish his false statement, he found the German hanging from a cell bar, dead. However the statement that the German had hanged himself to escape signing was offered and received in evidence in the trial of the others.

Sometimes a prisoner who refused to sign was led into a dimly lit room, where a group of civilian investigators, wearing U. S. Army uniforms, were seated around a black table with a crucifix in the center and two candles burning, one
on each side. ‘You will now have your American trial,’ the defendant was told. The sham court passed a sham sentence of death. Then the accused was told, ‘You will hang in a few days, as soon as the general approves this sentence: but in the meantime sign this confession and we can get you acquitted.’ Some still wouldn’t sign. […]

In another case, a bogus Catholic priest (actually an investigator) entered the cell of one of the defendants, heard his confession, gave him absolution, and then gave him a little friendly tip: ‘Sign whatever the investigators ask you to sign. It will get you your freedom. Even though it’s false, I can give you absolution now in advance for the lie you’d tell.’”

L: That is disgusting. Against that, the events of Abu Ghraib after the second war against Iraq seem quite harmless.333

L’: Well, at least Abu Ghraib made me understand that Americans are indeed capable of systematic torture, even if in that case it concerned a political system that was considered much less evil than Hitler’s Nazi Germany. So I can imagine that the U.S. forces behaved even worse after World War II in Germany.

R: Quite right.

L: Wasn’t it during one of these Dachau trials that U.S. prosecutors tried to establish as “common knowledge” the claim that homicidal gas chambers were used at the Dachau camp (Chapter 2.4., p. 80)?

R: Well observed. With such methods, anything can be proven. But even worse than these so-called “third-degree” methods – according to Joachim Peiper, the main defendant during the Malmedy Trial – was the feeling of helplessness, of total isolation from the outside world and one’s fellow men, as well as the often successful attempts to play the prisoners off against each other through the use of false incriminating statements to break the prisoners’ resistance, born of comradeship, by means of threats and promises (so-called “second degree” interrogation).

L: That reminds me very much at the interrogation methods used by U.S. authorities at Guantanamo Bay, as it was reported by Time magazine (Zagorin/Duff 2005, pp. 26-33). So, all that happened after World War II seems to have become a tradition for the U.S. forces.

R: A tradition that certainly needs to be broken. But my impression is that the methods used after WWII in Germany were much more widespread and brutal than what has happened or is happening in Abu Ghraib, at Guantanamo Bay or at any other similar location the CIA keeps operating. In Germany after WWII, however, U.S. forces turned the exception into a rule. But let me summarize some other features of these immediate postwar trials conducted by the Americans:

- From the records and transcripts of these interrogations, lasting hours or days, the prosecutors stitched together “affidavits,” in which the exonerating passages were deleted and the content was often distorted by rewording. In addition to these dubious “affidavits,” the prosecutors used every trick in the book: for example, unsworn “copies” of documents and third-hand statements (hearsay) were admitted as proof.
- Prisoners could buy their freedom by serving as prosecution witnesses against

333 For some photos from Abu Ghraib prison see www.antiwar.com/news/?articleid=2444 (accessed on April 14, 2017).
others.
– Until the beginning of the trial the arrested defendants were without legal counsel.
– The court-appointed attorneys were often Allied citizens with poor command of German and little interest in defending the defendants, sometimes even acting like prosecutors, threatening the defendants and advising them to make false confessions.
– Defense attorneys often received only partial and reluctant access to the files; conversations with defendants were only permitted shortly before commencement of the trial, sometimes even only during the trial, and only in the presence of the Allied prosecution personnel.
– Before the trial the defense was often only informed of the main points of the indictment in terms of generalities.
– Motions to interrogate witnesses or to raise objections to evidence introduced by the prosecution – such as extorted statements – were usually rejected.
– The court could accept as evidence whatever they liked, as they were not “bound by technical rules of evidence” (Knieriem 1953, p. 558).
– To obtain witness statements, the prosecuting authorities used so-called “stage shows” or “reviews”: The prosecuting authorities assembled former concentration-camp inmates and placed them in an auditorium of a theater or cinema. The defendants were placed on an illuminated stage, while the former concentration-camp inmates sat in a dark room and were allowed to make any kind of wild accusation, often in complete pandemonium. If – contrary to expectations – no accusations were made, or if the accusations weren’t damaging enough, the prosecution “lent a helping hand,” persuading the inmates to make accusations, often accompanied by the grossest intimidation and threats (cf. Aschenauer 1952, pp. 18-33; Koch 1974, p. 127).

L: Did that happen during the IMT?
R: No, not during the IMT, but during the trials held in the American zone of occupation leading to the IMT, such as in Dachau and elsewhere. These trials gathered some of the “evidence” that was then used during the IMT.

The British trial against the bosses of the German pest-control company Tesch & Stabenow is a good example in this context. Since that company had delivered Zyklon B to Auschwitz, among other camps, every single employee of that company was arrested and interrogated. The British goal was to prove that the bosses of this company knew about homicidal gassings at Auschwitz, and that they willingly cooperated in that claimed mass murder. An analysis of the extant documentation revealed that these employees were repeatedly threatened with long-term incarceration, extradition to the Soviets, at times even with hints that the Soviets will torture them, should they not testify as the prosecution expected them to. In addition, all passages of the original interrogation transcripts were marked for deletion that were either exonerating or that revealed the 2nd-degree interrogation methods. These marked-up transcripts were then re-typed, with all the unwanted passages expunged, and only those “cleaned” versions were used during the trial. The documentation also shows clearly how some of the employees slowly succumbed to the pressure exerted on them, adjusting their testimony to what had been demand-
ed of them (Jansson 2015). Defense witnesses from the concentration camps were simply told to shut up, or threatened, insulted, intimidated, sometimes even arrested and mistreated. Former inmates were threatened by former fellow inmates with reprisals against their families or even told that statements and indictments would be prepared against them should they refuse to make the desired accusations or statements against the targeted defendants. Even threats of murder against such former fellow inmates were reported. The German “Association of Those Persecuted by the Nazi Regime” (Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes, VVN) – later prohibited as an unconstitutional communist association – was allowed to decide which former inmates would receive food rations or be placed on a housing list, and that in a country that lay in ruins and was starving. Many former concentration-camp inmates were thus prevented from appearing as defense witnesses. They were even expressly prohibited by threat of punishment by these survivor organizations from making exonerating statements (Aschenauer 1952, pp. 42f.; Utley 1949, p. 198; Koch 1974, p. 53).

Witnesses willing to make accusations were conspicuous by their frequent appearances at various trials, sometimes in groups, where they were paid in cash and received payments in kind. These witnesses were often “professionals,” openly coordinating their statements to ensure that criminals who had been sitting in a German concentration camp due to severe crimes and who had been promised immunity in exchange for incriminating statements were actually cleared of all wrongdoing.

L: That reminds me of our friend Adolf Rögner.
R: Yes, he was part of that.
L: With methods like that, you can prove anything. But testimonies like that cannot be taken seriously by rational historians.
R: Unfortunately, they are being taken seriously. Mainstream historian T.A. Schwartz, for example, writing in Germany’s leading historical periodical in 1990, stated that the American trials were carried out in accordance with the Geneva Conventions, and that the main problem with these trials was merely the absence of appeal procedures and the uncertainty of future administration of the sentences (Schwartz 1990).

4.3.3. The IMT and Subsequent NMT Trials
R: Would it matter if it turned out that the Nuremberg International Tribunal had been foremost a Jewish revenge party against German leaders? David Irving had hinted at the heavy Jewish involvement (1996, p. 139), and as Thomas Dalton has pointed out (2009, p. 38), the leading U.S. prosecutor Thomas Dodd had uttered in one of his letters on Sept. 20, 1945 (Dodd 2007, p. 135):

“You will understand when I tell you that this [prosecution] staff is about 75% Jewish.”

L: Well, considering what National Socialism had done to the Jews, isn’t it understandable that they were out for revenge?
R: Yes, revenge, but that is not the same as justice. But be that as it may, at the end of
the day the arguments count, and not the religious affiliations of those averring them.

The IMT was a peculiar trial: Not some neutral parties, but the victors were the judges. They categorically excluded any possibility of appeal and established their own rules of procedure, which they then applied to a nation that had not agreed to this, which is a blatant violation of international law. New crimes were defined which heretofore did not exist, and they were applied retroactively – and illegally – only against the vanquished, although the victors were just as guilty of the new “crimes against humanity” and “crimes against peace.”

The rules allowed denying the defense any inquiries and explanations deemed unnecessary or irrelevant, and they relieved the court of any technical rules of evidence, permitting it to accept and reject as evidence whatever it saw fit. And now comes the rule which is the curse of all subsequent legal proceedings all over the world (Article 21 of the London Agreement, Brennecke 1970, p. 27ff.):

“The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof […]”

R: This “common knowledge” included anything and everything established as fact by any authority or commission of any Allied country in documents, acts, reports, or other records.

L: Does that mean that any judgment achieved in the show trials we talked about before by torture and threats was automatically considered “proof”?

R: That is exactly what it means. Not only that, but every report of an Allied commission, that is, also every phony report of a Stalinist commission on alleged German war crimes, was automatically considered proof as well. British historian Richard Overy summarized it succinctly (Overy 1997, p. 294):

“[In contrast to the Western Allies,] The Soviet prosecutors labored under the disadvantage that confessions had not been wrung from the defendants by weeks of ceaseless torture. They presented a case carefully constructed in Moscow and stuck to it rigidly. […] For crimes against humanity the Soviet side contributed lengthy accounts read out from prepared scripts allegedly based on eyewitness testimony. The accounts […] were little questioned […]. They may well have been entirely fabricated; they were almost certainly (but unnecessarily) embellished […] .”

L: So the Nuremberg Trial was really just an Allied lynching party.

R: That’s exactly what the chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, Harlan Fiske Stone, called it (Mason 1956, p. 716):

“[Chief U.S. prosecutor] Jackson is away conducting his high-grade lynching party in Nuremberg. I don’t mind what he does to the Nazis, but I hate to see the pretense that he is running a court and proceeding according to common law. This is a little too sanctimonious a fraud to meet my old-fashioned ideas.”

R: This attitude on the part of the Allies can also be proven on the basis of documents, since the Soviets, during the preliminary stages of the trial, unashamedly expressed their wish to execute the defendants without trial, or after trial according to Soviet methods of summary trial, since the defendants’ guilt was “already obvious.” Among the Western Allies, of course, there were those who agreed, but it was finally decided that only a “fair trial” could have the desired propaganda ef-
fect on the German people (Irving 1996, pp. 31-56). The Allied chief prosecutor, R. Jackson, even said as much during the trial:

“As a military tribunal, this Tribunal is a continuation of the war effort of the Allied nations. As an International Tribunal, it is not bound by the procedural and substantive refinements of our respective judicial or constitutional systems [...]” (IMT, Vol. 19, pp. 398)

L: Well, at least he was honest about it.

R: Things weren’t any better during the Nuremberg Military Tribunals either, which were conducted exclusively by the Americans. The presiding judge of the Nuremberg Tribunal in Case 7 (against the German generals in the so-called “Hostage Case”), Charles F. Wennerstrum, who only experienced the prosecution’s mild excesses in the courtroom itself, published the following devastating opinion on these proceedings immediately following the judgment (Foust 1948):

“If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here. Obviously, the victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt. [...] The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions. It has failed to strive to lay down precedents which might help the world to avoid future wars. The entire atmosphere here is unwholesome. [...] Lawyers, clerks, interpreters and researchers were employed who became Americans only in recent years, whose backgrounds were imbedded in Europe’s hatreds and prejudices. The trials were to have convinced the Germans of the guilt of their leaders. They convinced the Germans merely that their leaders lost the war to tough conquerors. Most of the evidence in the trials was documentary, selected from the large tonnage of captured records. The selection was made by the prosecution. The defense had access only to those documents which the prosecution considered material to the case. [...] Also abhorrent to the American sense of justice is the prosecution’s reliance upon self-incriminating statements made by the defendants while prisoners for more than two and a half years, and repeated interrogation without presence of counsel. Two and one-half years of confinement is a form of duress in itself. The lack of appeal leaves me with a feeling that justice has been denied. [...] The German people should receive more information about the trials and the German defendants should receive the right to appeal to the United Nations.”

R: The conduct of the IMT was largely similar to the American trials described in Subchapter 4.3.1., but with less-extreme excesses. Von Knieriem and many other sources described:

– Defendants: threats and psychological torture; prolonged interrogations; confiscation of personal property.
– Witnesses for the defense: intimidation, threats, even arrests; withholding of defense witnesses; forced testimony.
– Evidence: “proof” based on hearsay; documents of arbitrary kinds; disappearance of exonerating evidence; distorted affidavits; twisted documents;
– Procedure: dishonest simultaneous translations; arbitrarily rejected motions to
introduce evidence; confiscation of files; refusal to provide defense access to documents; systematic obstruction of the defense’s efforts by the prosecution, and so on.

L: Were people tortured at Nuremberg, too?
R: The IMT was conducted in a floodlight of publicity, so the prosecution, for the most part, refrained from torturing the defendants, if an exception be made of the already mentioned torture of Streicher. Of course, it was a different story with German prosecution witnesses appearing before the IMT or whose written statements were introduced into evidence – Rudolf Höss, for example.

L: And these were the methods used to prove the Holocaust?
R: Well, the IMT dealt with the Holocaust only in passing, but that’s one aspect of it, yes. The atrocities allegedly committed in concentration camps and in eastern Europe were “proven” by the American show trials at Dachau and comparable trials by other Allies. The IMT itself reinforced this finding through repeated introduction of the “proofs” obtained mostly in the above-mentioned trials. One of the best descriptions of the effect of the evidence presented before the IMT is provided by Hans Fritzsche in his memoirs. All the major Nuremberg defendants insisted that they had known nothing of any mass murder of the Jews prior to the introduction of evidence before the IMT. After the introduction of dubious films depicting Dachau and other concentration camps after their liberation, the psychological effect was very perceptible, but was still not entirely convincing. Most of the defendants got convinced only after the extorted statements by Rudolf Höss and Otto Ohlendorf were presented (H. Springer 1953, p. 87). From there on, the claimed mass murder of the Jews had the effect of placing a curse on both the defense and defendants, and even on the German nation as a whole, a curse which no one dared, or yet dares, to contradict (ibid., pp. 101, 112f.). But the defendants still had the impression that the real investigative work had never been done (ibid., p. 119):

“The incomprehensible was proven in a makeshift sort of way, but it was by no means investigated.”

4.3.4. Trials in “Nations under the Rule of Law”

L: Well, OK, the legal framework of the Allied victors’ tribunals may have been questionable, but the trials held later in Germany, a nation of law, came to the same conclusions. At that time, Germany was not a sovereign state, but later, after the Transition Treaty of 1955, which gave West Germany partial sovereignty, it was different.

R: Well, Germany wasn’t really all that sovereign at that time either. First, there are the Enemy State Clauses in the UN Charter, which are still applicable today. These are Articles 53 and 107 of the Charter of the United Nations, in which the former enemies of the Allied victors in WWII, i.e., Germany, Japan, and their allies, were subjected to special law. While all other former “enemy states” concluded peace treaties with the victorious powers eliminating this special law, this never occurred in the case of Germany, not even after the reunification of Germany in 1990.

Article 53 permits the use of force against Germany by the victorious powers
without the approval of the United Nations Security Council. The only requirement is that an agreement be reached between the victorious powers with regard to any “renewal of aggressive policy on the part of any such state.” The decision-making power of whether or not, and when, Germany renews aggressive policies, not “a war of aggression,” is left to the arbitrary decision of the victorious powers. Article 107 reads as follows:

“Nothing in the present Charter shall invalidate or preclude action, in relation to any state which during the Second World War has been an enemy of any signatory to the present Charter, taken or authorized as a result of that war by the Governments having responsibility for such action.”

R: Among legal scholars, there is fairly widespread unanimity that this formula only extends to measures taken during wartime or during the occupation. The present form of this article, however, opens the door to re-interpretation. Consequently, the measures taken by the victorious powers, even today, are not required to meet the standards of international law laid down in the UN Charter. But even so, all the measures taken against Germany during or after the war in violation of international law, such as expulsion, deportation, forced labor, confiscation, and the dismantling of industry, the kidnapping of human beings and the theft of patents, are subject to no legal objection.

L: But surely you don’t seriously think the victorious powers would make use of these clauses today.

R: During the Cold War, the Enemy State Clauses were never a serious threat to Germany because of the disunity between the victorious powers. They were also a symptom of the unresolved German Question, and could as such even be useful in German politics, given a great deal of good will (see Forbes 1983). But today these clauses are like a ball and chain on Germany’s freedom of action in foreign policy.

The fact of the unassailability of the tribunals conducted by the victorious Allies, if seen under formal legal aspects, was made unusually and blatantly clear in the Transition Treaty between the three victorious Western powers and the Federal Republic of Germany in 1955. Article 7, Paragraph 1 of this treaty reads:

“All verdicts and decisions in criminal matters, which have been handed down by a court or a judicial authority of the three powers or any single one of them in Germany or which will be handed down later, remain legally binding and valid in every regard according to German law and are to be treated accordingly by German courts and authorities.”

R: Hence, one condition for the partial sovereignty of West Germany after the war was the recognition of the judgments of all criminal proceedings of the tribunals of the allied victors’ as unassailable truth. It can also be interpreted as demanding that all German courts and authorities in their judgments and decrees must be guided by the historical findings of the victor’s tribunals. In the 1990 treaty for the reunification of Germany, this paragraph was also expressly recognized as remain-

---

So the “truth” established by the IMT was set in stone as “unassailable” as early as 1955.

That’s right. This is the origin of the doctrine of the “common knowledge” of the Holocaust, which we will discuss later in more detail. In Germany today, this doctrine has simply run amok. But that is not all. I would like to quote Article 139 of the Germany’s “Basic Law” – its surrogate constitution – very briefly:

“The laws and regulations enacted on behalf of the ‘liberation of the German people from National Socialism and militarism’ are not affected by the regulations of the Basic Law.”

But you are not against the liberation of the German people, are you?

It isn’t a question of whether or not “liberation” of the German people from National Socialism and militarism was desirable, but rather, of whether or not Allied arbitrary law from the period of occupation should take precedence over the Basic Law of Germany and even over all the human rights guaranteed therein. After all, Germany cannot appeal to any supra-nationally valid international law, since the above mentioned Enemy State Clauses could eliminate precisely these rights for Germany as well (see Seifert 1985, pp. 603f.).

One could rub one’s eyes in astonishment at Article 139 of the German Basic Law and think that it must be a fossil left over from the early days of West Germany and that nobody cares about it today anymore. But consider the following: In summer 1990, the so-called 2+4 Treaty between the two German postwar states and the victorious powers of World War II was ratified, which allowed the reunification of the two German states. At the same time, several articles of the West German Basic Law were amended. Thus, for example, the old Article 23 of this Basic Law was deleted, which allowed other parts of the German people to join the jurisdiction of the Basic Law. Furthermore, Article 146, the very last article of the Basic Law, was modified, which originally stated that this Basic Law loses its validity at the very moment when a constitution becomes effective which has been accepted by the reunited German people in a free decision. The background of this is the fact that the Basic Law was never approved by a referendum of the German people, but merely negotiated between the three Western Allies and several West-German postwar politicians. From that point of view, this German Basic Law – and thus also the entire system of the Federal Republic of Germany – have no democratic legitimacy and is in violation of international law.

If such drastic changes of Germany’s surrogate constitution were made in 1990, one might justly ask why the noxious Article 139 was not changed or deleted at the same time.

One explanation for this may be hidden in the so-called “Kanzlerakte” (Chancellor’s File), a document that, prior to Germany’s reunification, every West-German Chancellor had to sign, thereby acknowledging that West Germany had to submit to the will of the victorious powers. German mainstream politician Egon Bahr, once an advisor of West-German Chancellor Brandt and a minister under Chancellor Schmidt in the 1970s, was the first one to publicly talk about this document in the leftist German weekly journal Die Zeit (Bahr 2009, 2011). Hence, we ultimate-

---

ly don’t know exactly what the deal was with Allied reservations with regard to Germany as a whole during the Cold War, and how much of it remained untouched after Germany’s reunification. But considering the utter inactivity of Germany’s government during the bugging scandal of 2014 when it was discovered that the U.S.’s NSA had been spying on German politicians for years, this indicates that Germany’s sovereignty is nothing but an illusion.

That lack of sovereignty – whether voluntary or not – has direct repercussions on our topic. A letter by the last minister president of the German Democratic Republic, Wolfgang de Maizière, and by West Germany’s foreign minister Hans-Dietrich Genscher, addressed to the four victorious powers of WWII, gives us a clue. Point 2 of this letter states (Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, Sept. 13, 1990):

“The memorials erected on German soil dedicated to the victims of war and dictatorship will be honored and are protected by German laws.”

R: You might ask what is suspicious about that. A letter of the Bavarian Administration of State Castles, Parks, and Lakes clarifies this. Responding to an inquiry of a German citizen as to why the memorial plaques in the former concentration camp Flossenbürg, which list vastly exaggerated victim numbers, have not been replaced with more-accurate ones, this administration responded as follows (Klaß 1981):

“Changing or exchanging all these memorial plaques and glass windows would lead to irresponsible expenses. Apart from that, an agreement exists between the Federal Republic of Germany and France from Oct. 23, 1954, (Bundesanzeiger No. 105 of June 4, 1957), according to which the memorial has to be permanently maintained in the state it was at the time of the agreement, so that changes are also impossible due to legal reasons.”

R: It can be assumed that similar bilateral agreements prohibiting changes to memorials exist with other nations as well. Let me now summarize:

– In case of an international crisis, Germany is in danger of losing all features of a modern, sovereign nation due to national and international legal entitlements of the former victorious nations.

– She is furthermore bound to historical “common knowledge” as established by Allied vengeance tribunals by means of treaties, which granted her partial sovereignty. This obligation to uphold the victor’s historical viewpoint as unchallengeable truth was renewed by the treaty to complete the German reunification in 1990 as well as by several bilateral treaties.

– A revision of the narrative of World War II would not only exonerate Germany regarding decisive issues, but would also be a tremendous historical burden for the victorious powers. Such a revision, which would resemble an act of liberation both for Germany’s internal and foreign affairs, could – with a little bit of fantasy – be interpreted by the victorious powers as the resumption of an aggressive, revisionist policy of revenge. Germany would be accused that it intends to get rid of its historical burden in order to be able to demand material, economic, and territorial compensations for injustices of the past. Even if Germany would not make such demands, it would be suspected of preparing for such a policy with the help of historical revisions. Official engagement or toleration of historical revisionism by the German government can lead the victorious powers to believe that this disturbs world peace and endangers the peaceful co-existence of
nations.

- If one adds to this horror image of Germany pictures of the early 1990s with burning residences of asylum seekers and skinheads hollering “Heil Hitler,” one can understand the media witch hunt against Germany in those years (cf. Bolaffi 1992).

In other words: If Germany does not want to be completely encircled and choked by the entire world as happened before and during both world wars, it is believed that Germany has to accept the historical narrative the victors forced upon her. To prevent a dangerous revisionist-style development under any circumstances, the German authorities make sure with all means available that historical revisionism does not gain any decisive influence in Germany, unless the insights of revisionism have been accepted as valid by the allied countries themselves. It is of course dubitable if that will ever be the case. After all, the allied countries would have to voluntarily (!) join a choir of “mea culpa,” which would be a unique historical event.

There is of course another side to this issue. In 1990 an officer of the German armed forces was dishonorably discharged from service because he had uttered doubts about the Holocaust and Germany’s alleged sole responsibility for World War II (in Europe) during a private conversation with some of his fellow officers. The second issue can be settled quickly by pointing out that the division of Poland in 1939 was a result of a treaty between Germany and the Soviet Union, which means a mutual responsibility of both these nations for the initiation of WWII. But neither this issue nor the other one was open for discussion during the civil proceedings against that German officer. He was simply found guilty by the German Federal Court of Administration of violating his loyalty to the Federal Republic of Germany with these statements. This breach of loyalty allegedly consisted in the fact that he did not support the founding idea of modern-day Germany, which is both the indubitable fact of the Holocaust and Germany’s sole responsibility for WWII. He thus was found guilty of disloyalty to the liberal democratic basic order of Germany (Kunze 1991).

L: Such misinterpretation of law is quite astonishing. This implies nothing less than that the Holocaust is part of the raison d’état, that is, one main pillar upon which the Federal Republic of Germany rests.

R: Exactly. This may sound perverse, but it is only logical when considering how this state was formed, and it has also been frequently repeated by numerous German media and politicians. Former German Federal President Richard von Weizsäcker, for example, was quoted as having said that “it is not NATO, but Auschwitz, that constitutes the [German] raison d’état” (Der Spiegel, no. 28, 1987). This view was confirmed in 1999 by Josef Fischer, at that time Germany’s minister for foreign affairs (Lévy 1999, p. 46):

“All democracies have a base, a foundation. For France this is 1789. For the USA it is the Declaration of Independence. For Spain it is the Civil War. Well, for Germany it is Auschwitz. It can only be Auschwitz. In my eyes, the remembrance of Auschwitz, the ‘never again Auschwitz,’ can be the sole foundation of the new Berlin Republic.”

338 Das Freie Forum 1990, no. 4, p. 12; see also the German media reports of Nov. 17, 1990.
R: The German daily newspaper Die Welt, which categorizes itself as conservative, demanded in 1994 that revisionists should be convicted for the following reason, among others (Philipps 1994):

“Anyone who denies Auschwitz […] also shakes the very foundations of this society’s self-perception.”

R: The leftist German weekly paper Die Zeit followed the same line of argument by explaining why disputers of the Holocaust must be silenced by the German justice system and Germany’s Agency for the Protection of the Constitution (K.H. Janßen 1993):

“The moral foundation of our Republic is at stake.”

R: A short time later, Rudolf Wassermann, a retired president of a German Upper District Court, wrote (Wassermann 1994):

“Anyone who denies the truth about the National Socialist extermination camps betrays the principles on which the Federal Republic of Germany was built. This state is supposed to be a valiant democracy that defends itself when anti-democrats try to subvert it.”

R: In the German Bundestag (parliament) this view was expressed and confirmed with applause from all (!) parties (With 1994):

“Anyone who trivializes or denies the National Socialist mass murder of the Jews – in other words, the Holocaust – must know that he is attacking democratic foundations.”

R: The conservative German newspaper Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung also chimed in with this choir (Bahners 1994):

“If Deckert’s [revisionist] view of the Holocaust’ were correct, it would mean that the Federal Republic of Germany was based on a lie. Every presidential address, every minute of silence, every history textbook would be a lie. In denying the murder of the Jews, he denies the Federal Republic’s legitimacy.”

L: That reads like a collection of statements by fanatics or insane people. It is not one aspect of history that threatens modern-day Germany, but to the contrary: Whoever attacks freedom of science and free speech also attacks the very foundation of the self-perception of the German republic and endangers the moral foundation of it! This way around it makes sense!

R: Unless the Federal Republic of Germany is defined not by the civil rights as laid out in its Basic Law, but by the prevailing Holocaust dogma, as can be demonstrated (Kirsch 2003). At any rate, the voices quoted above make it clear that all those who have a different view about this historical topic are treated like anti-democrats and enemies of the state. But before demanding from the Germans to accept this historical dogma as the basis of the German state, it needs to be codified as such in clear words in a constitution – after that has been approved by the German people.

L: But what in heaven’s name do certain historical opinions have to do with democratic views or with loyalty to Germany’s constitutional order? That is just as illogical as the statement that at night it is colder than outside.

R: Nobody claims this to be logical. What I wanted to point out is the political and legal framework of the fledgling Federal Republic of Germany in 1950 when it took over the task of the Allied “Nazi hunters” and started prosecuting alleged
perpetrators of NS crimes itself, as well as Germany’s psychological condition as it has evolved ever since.

L: That is not a nice prospect of what is to come.

R: How bad the prospect was indeed can be seen from the case of Ilse Koch. She was the wife of Erich Koch, the former commandant of the Buchenwald concentration camp. During the war Koch had been prosecuted by an SS-internal court for crimes he had committed in Buchenwald. He was sentenced to death and executed. After the war, Koch’s wife was prosecuted and sentenced by an Allied show trial as already mentioned (p. 93). When the scandalous circumstances of these show trials became known, Ilse Koch was pardoned. However, this did not prevent the new West German justice system from prosecuting her again a short time later. The circumstances of that German trial were comparable to the Allied trials just a few years earlier: The same hysteria, lies, and perjuries by the same professional witnesses, the same lack of critical investigation by the court and so on. But this time there was no mercy for Mrs. Koch. She was sentenced to a life term in prison and finally committed suicide.

L: But that certainly was only a single case.

R: No, that was and is the rule. Hans Laternser, who acted as defense lawyer both during the IMT as well as during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial 18 years later, and who is the only defense lawyer who wrote a book about his experiences during a “Holocaust” trial staged by Germany, characterized the atmosphere during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial as follows (Laternser 1966, p. 28, cf. also p. 32):

“In the major international criminal trials in which I participated, there was never as much tension as in the Auschwitz trial – not even at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.”

R: In other words: After 18 years of incessant Holocaust propaganda, the social atmosphere was so poisoned and filled with prejudice and hatred that a fair trial had become impossible. But let me treat this subject chronologically. One of the first acts of the fledgling Federal Republic of Germany was to sign a treaty with Israel, in which Germany recognized the fate of persecution of the Jews suffered under National Socialism and promised to pay reparations in the form of money and goods to Jewish individuals as well as to the new Jewish State. As a pay-off, Germany’s politicians hoped to secure the benevolence of world Jewry during its tough financial and economic way out of the ruins of the Third Reich. German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer summarized it this way back in 1952 (Der Spiegel, 339 Affidavit SS-65 by SS investigating judge Konrad Morgen, IMT, Vol. 42, p. 556. The investigations, ordered by H. Himmler personally, actually encompassed the entire concentration-camp system, resulted, e.g., in proceedings against such prominent individuals as Rudolf Höss and Adolf Eichmann, and led to numerous convictions; see interrogations of K. Morgen (IMT, Vol. 20, pp. 485-515) and Chief Judge of the Supreme SS and Police Court Dr. Günther Reinecke (IMT, Vol. 20, pp. 415-481).

"World Jewry is a great power!"

L: And on the side of the Jews, Shmuel Dayan expressed the Jewish perspective as follows (Segev 1994, p. 223):

"A Glick hot unz getrofen – 6 million Jews were killed and we get money for this!"

R: You see: different standpoints, different evaluations. Fact is that the young Federal Republic of Germany really did not need the animosity of world Jewry, which is very influential in international finances and in the media. Hence, with the assistance of the German political opposition of the Social Democrats, the German administration under conservative Chancellor Adenauer did everything to reduce this animosity. There was only one brief moment of resistance, when a member of Germany’s then-quite-nationalistic Liberal Democrats in the German Bundesrat demanded that; prior to recognizing Jewish demands, a historical commission should determine beyond doubt what exactly happened during World War II. But that demand was simply ignored. As a matter of fact, no official German governmental commission was ever formed after World War II to investigate those historical questions, which were then used as a moral basis upon which to erect the new German nation. This is in sharp contrast to World War I, after which the guilt question for the war was investigated very thoroughly by German governmental commissions.

Like all administrative bodies in postwar Germany, the new German justice system also was a result of political postwar cleansing of the German administration by the Allies. All judges and prosecutors who were considered to be politically suspect were removed from office and replaced with politically reliable individuals, even if they did not have the qualifications necessary for the job. This frequently placed dedicated left-wingers in those positions and also Jewish and non-Jewish former emigrants, who were extremely hostile toward the former officials of the Third Reich. Right after the war, the Allies established so-called Spruchkammern (sentencing chambers), which assisted the Allied authorities in conducting political hearings and trials against each and every official of the Third Reich, including postmen and train conductors. After the Federal Republic of Germany was formed in 1949, the activities of these sentencing chambers were slowly taken over by common criminal courts, which prosecuted alleged and actual NS perpetrators. Until 1958 this activity was rather uncoordinated. That changed during that year with the creation of the Central Office of State Administrations of Justice, Germany’s official “Nazi hunter” organization. (I will hereafter use the German official abbreviation ZStL.) Since 1958 this office collects information all around the world about alleged or actual NS crimes. The most common starting point of its investigation is “evidence” gathered during Allied show trials, statements and stories collected by various inmate associations as well as “evidence” submitted by Israel and in particular by the authorities of the communist countries of eastern

340 "A good fortune has hit us."
341 Parliamentary representation of the German Länder (states).
342 Hermann Lutz was one of the most productive historians of the investigative commission researching the question of war guilt formed by the German parliament, the Reichstag, after WWI.
Europe, since most of the crimes are claimed to have been committed on their territory. Although the formation of such an institution can be regarded as legally problematic, I won’t nit-pick the issue here. I may merely indicate that under German law prosecutors are also obligated to search for exonerating evidence; but would one expect to receive them from Israel, by communist eastern European countries, or by organizations of former inmates? Fact is that the ZStL never bothered to look for exonerating material, and that incriminating material has been accumulated by it just as uncritically as it was by the Allies right after the war. The close and uncritical collaboration between the ZStL and inmate organizations evidently dominated by communist countries indicates clearly that the ZStL itself was nothing but a bureaucratic arm of this fifth column of the communist international reaching into the German justice system. This becomes particularly obvious when considering the close and friendly cooperation between the ZStL and the Auschwitz Committee, an organization of former Auschwitz inmate which at that time had its headquarters in Krakow, that is, in communist Poland. This symbiosis culminated in the co-editorship of Hermann Langbein, the communist president of the Auschwitz Committee, and Adalbert Rückerl, the head of the ZStL, of the book *Nazi Mass Murder* (Kogon et al. 1993). This conspiracy against an unbiased handling of criminal investigations initiated by the ZStL is also expressed in the gratitude which both the public prosecution and the judges (so much for impartiality…) expressed in a letter to Langbein for his massive support in preparing and conducting the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 31ff.; vol. 2, p. 858).

L: Just as the U.S. “Nazi hunter” organization OSI, whose personnel reads like a Who’s Who of Jewish Holocaust fanatics, who were quite eager to collaborate with Soviet forgers of the KGB, as the Demjanjuk case shows (see Chapter 2.10.).

R: Quite so, even though according to my knowledge the ZStL was never staffed with Jewish personnel. But it was quite en vogue for German anti-fascists after the war to be “more Jewish than the Jews.” It is also indicative that German legal experts considered it a necessity to employ only politically particularly reliable personnel for these special investigations (Rückerl 1984, pp. 163f., Henkys 1964, p. 210). It is safe to assume that only such persons were employed who could be expected to never even dream of doubting the reality of the alleged crimes to be investigated. Given such eager, ideologically persuaded and trained personnel, it is quite within the realm of the possible that witnesses who were reluctant to testify were threatened in the course of preliminary investigations in order to obtain the desired testimony. German left-wing radical author Lichtenstein describes the results of a second-degree interrogation, which he expressly states is necessary in order to force reluctant witnesses to talk (Lichtenstein 1979, p. 52, cf. also p. 55):

“The witness […] hesitates, […] suffers or fakes a nervous breakdown. […] Before leaving the witness stand he takes back his claim that the police officer who had interrogated him had ‘blackmailed’ him into telling what had happened at that time. He now states rather lamely that the officer had ‘been rather tough with him,’ which is certainly necessary with witnesses of this sort.[sic!]’”

L: Are there any indications that torture was used during these German investiga-
tions?
R: No. But in my eyes, torture would not have been necessary under the circumstanc-
es in those years. It may even have been counter-productive, as I have indicated
before. Second-degree interrogations, that is, “harsh interrogation methods” and
long-term pre-trial detentions as well as repeated suggestive questionings are basic-
ally traceless and much more efficient.
L: In other words: brainwashing.
R: That is a buzzword for it, yes.

Before the investigations for the great Frankfurt Auschwitz trial started, the Ger-
man government was reluctant to evaluate the contents of eastern European ar-
chives. Offers by communist countries were conceived as attempts to destabilize
West Germany. This resistance, however, collapsed under the lobbying of various
pressure groups interested in the upcoming Auschwitz trial, and was replaced by
the reverse policy, namely to ask all countries of the world to assist Germany with
its self-flagellation, that is: to make accessible all possible material about claimed
NS crimes. The initial skepticism of some public prosecutors regarding the credi-
bility of evidence offered by the Auschwitz Committee was put aside by orders
from higher up, after the Auschwitz Committee complained about it. Public prose-
cutor Weber, who had interrogated the professional liar Rögner and was battling
with Hermann Langbein about how to conduct the investigations, wrote in a
memo, after Langbein had filed a complaint with Weber’s superiors (Staatsan-
waltschaft… 1959, vol. 1, p. 102r):
“Because it concerns an important investigation case, in which the Ministry of
Justice is very interested, […]”

L: But that does not interfere with the rights of the defendant for a proper defense. In
which way did what you report endanger the balanced approach to the case?
R: Let me compare the situation with the IMT: In Nuremberg the defendants faced an
apparatus that had roughly a year to sift through all the documents of an entire oc-
cupied country as well as those of the victorious countries in order to find incrimi-
nating evidence. In contrast to that, the defense was massively hampered. In
Frankfurt during the years 1964/65, the defendants faced an accusatory body orga-
nized on a worldwide scale that had been operating uninterruptedly for 20 years,
receiving exclusively incriminating evidence from all over the world. A defense
against this huge vehemence of accusations was basically impossible. This gigan-
tic inequality of means is the reason why under German law the prosecution is also
obligated to search and present exonerating evidence. But exactly this never hap-
pended.

Much worse, however, are the manipulations which the ZStL committed together
with organizations of former inmates: they compiled so-called “criminals’ dossi-
ers,” which they made available to all potential witnesses as well as to domestic
and foreign investigative bodies for the purpose of further dissemination to wit-
nesses. In these dossiers all supposed perpetrators are listed along with their pho-
tographs both from the time these dossiers were compiled and from National So-
cialist times, and a description of the crimes imputed to them – as well as such
crimes as may have taken place, but for which witnesses and clues to the identity
of the perpetrators are still lacking. The witnesses are then asked to treat the issue
as a matter of confidence but to assign the criminals to the crimes and to add other crimes which might be missing from the dossier (Rudolf 2015; cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 104, fn 156; Stäglich 1981).

L: And what is supposed to be wrong with that?

R: Every professional investigator will make sure by the use of proper questioning methods to first find out what a witness knows before offering him or her information. But here the latter happened already prior to the interrogation. This happened to an extent which suggests to the witnesses that both deeds and perpetrators were already established. Merely the link between deeds and perpetrators needed to be confirmed, and the completion of the list of criminals and their crimes was expected. Any doubts whether or not the crimes happened in the first place, and if so, if the defendants really were the perpetrators, were brushed aside already from the outset.

L: This is exactly the kind of suggestive interrogation method, which Prof. Loftus has described as prone to massively distort the memory (compare Subchapter 4.2.2.).

R: That is correct. But things didn’t stop there. Even Germany’s then-top “Nazi” hunter Rückerl pointed out the fact that witnesses were manipulated by investigating authorities as well as by private organizations (Rückerl 1984, p. 256; Oppitz 1979, pp. 113f., 239).

L: That is funny. Considering the suggestive interrogation methods used by the ZStL, this authority was for the most part nothing else but a gigantic institute of witness manipulation.

R: Can you imagine what degree of manipulation those other prosecutors, police officers, inmate organizations, and documentation centers must have applied so that Rückerl felt obliged to critically mention their improper behavior?

As a result, most later trials of alleged National Socialist crimes degenerated to show trials comparable to the IMT, during which many defendants were accused at once, hundreds of witnesses testified, thousands of spectators gaped, and the mass media laid it all out to uncounted millions all over the world. But beware: not a single one of these cases was ever supported by any forensic evidence. A statement from the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial is a symbol for this gross injustice (Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 434):

“The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the eyewitness testimony was only possible in rare cases.”

L: At least they admit these shortcomings.

R: Sure, but they did not even try to remedy that situation, for example by summoning expert witnesses in order to verify, a) which traces the claimed deeds would have left and b) which of those traces can be found! And when a single German judge had the courage to acquit a defendant because the evidence presented for the alleged crime did not suffice to legally establish beyond doubt that the crime happened in the first place, the German Federal Supreme Court overruled that acquittal with the outrageous explanation that the court had done nothing to verify
whether the claimed crime had indeed occurred (Lichtenstein 1984, pp. 117f.). But this was actually never done by any German court trying alleged National Socialist crimes. This lack of evidence for the reality of a crime, however, did not bother the German Federal Supreme Court when defendants were sentenced. The only expert witness to ever testify in a court trying alleged NS perpetrators, who focused on actual claims by witnesses, merely addressed the question whether or not a Saint Bernard dog can be lovely today and vicious tomorrow.

L: Is that a joke?
R: No, I am serious. This happened during the Treblinka trial, during which witnesses made contradicting statements regarding the dog “Barry” belonging to Commandant Kurt Franz (Rückerl 1977, pp. 234ff.).

L: So if the trials did not serve to establish the truth, what were they good for?
R: They served the satisfaction of certain pressure groups, among them also many from outside of Germany, plus the “reeducation of the crowds” (or Krauts), as was admitted repeatedly by various mainstream voices (cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 121f.).

L: So what does that prove? If the crimes happened, it’s only justified that everybody learns about them and from them.
R: Alright, let’s move back to more worrisome aspects of those trials then. The case of Karl Wolff, a former General of the Waffen-SS, shows just how strong the influence of politics on these trials really was. In 1964 he was put on trial in Munich for his alleged involvement in the murder of 300,000 Jews. During this trial, which was based entirely on circumstantial evidence, some 90 witnesses testified. Only three of them incriminated General Wolff. The court, consisting of three professional judges and six jury members, was not convinced that Wolff was guilty and hesitated. Accordingly, the deliberation lasted quite long – eight days. And the verdict finally agreed upon with a slim majority of just one vote, sentenced Wolff to 15 years’ imprisonment on Sept. 30, 1964. And this is how that majority came about (Giese 1974, April 28):

“For ten weeks Wolff claimed in court, and he emphasized it again in an interview with [German magazine] ‘Neue Bildpost’ in spring of 1974: ‘I did not know that the Jews were to be killed there.’
But the court did not believe him. As Himmler’s ‘Eyes and Ears’ he had to have known what fate was awaiting the Jews. […]
According to Norbert Kellnberger, who served as a jury member for that trial, the verdict was reached with a majority of just one vote. Kellnberger and some of his colleagues were not convinced of Wolff’s guilt. But judge Jörka is said to have pointed out with emphasis that this is a political trial, that the entire world is watching the court; it therefore had to sentence Wolff. Jörka stated, according to Kellnberger, that they should not be worried about the fate of the defendant. He would be pardoned after a year or two at most anyway.”

R: Because Wolff did not remain just one year in prison, but was still behind bars in 1969, former jury member Norbert Kellnberger spoke out publicly about this show trial:

“In spring of 1969 former jury member Kellnberger found out to his astonishment that Wolff was still behind bars in Straubing [prison]. He remembered the
words of [judge] Jörka of 1964 and decided to do something about it. [...] Kellnberger told [suffragan bishop] Neuhäusler (and others) emphatically: ‘If Wolff is not out of prison within four to six weeks, I will open my mouth and cause a legal scandal!’”

R: Shortly thereafter Karl Wolff was released from Straubing prison for health reasons, but this decision could be revoked by the German authorities at any time.

L: I guess the German authorities wanted to make sure that Wolff doesn’t have any funny ideas like speaking out in the media.

R: Probably. This entire case clearly shows that it wasn’t evidence that decided these court cases, but the raison d’état of modern-day Germany. Since no forensic evidence was ever secured about the alleged crimes during these trials, and also because there are hardly ever any documents which can be used to convict a defendant, most defendants were sentenced only on the basis of witness statements. Even testimonies from hearsay have been used to this end.

L: But the unreliability of such testimonies is legendary! In most countries, such evidence is therefore not even permitted.

R: In Germany they are permissible, and for the trials at issue here they have been used quite frequently, as the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial admits:

“There is no doubt that the danger existed that witnesses depicted things in good faith as their own experience, which in reality had been reported to them by others, or about which they had read only after their liberation in books and magazines, which address the stories of Auschwitz and which are available in great numbers.” (Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 434)

L: The judges therefore were aware of the danger.

R: Correct, but they did not take any action. The method applied by those courts to assess witness testimonies – the more witnesses testify similar things, the more the claims are considered to be true – corresponds to a medieval method, where an incriminating statement could be refuted only by seven or more exonerating statements.

L: That has nothing to do with modern jurisprudence.

R: No. Since we have already touched upon the methods of medieval witch trials, let me elaborate a little more on this. Other parallels between medieval witch trials and the trials for alleged NS crimes are, for instance, that the alleged perpetrators were and are not allowed to rest in peace even after their deaths. The corpses of those suspected of sorcery were exhumed, sometimes impaled and chopped into pieces, and the graves of alleged “Nazi” perpetrators were not left alone either. They were exhumed in order to identify them – just consider the fuss about the remains of Josef Mengele – and the mass media continually reported about the “monstrosity” in certain graves. The crimes under consideration were considered self-evident centuries ago as they are today.

L: Witchcraft was considered self-evident?

R: The existence of the devil, of sorcery, and of witches with their evil activities was considered just as self-evident during medieval times (Behringer 1988, p. 182) as are the alleged NS crimes today. All motions to refute or verify this “truth” or to challenge “common knowledge,” in particular with the help of forensic evidence, are rejected in Germany and many other European nations without assessment of
the offered evidence. Such motions to introduce evidence are considered to be mere delaying tactics, and since the mid-1990s even defense lawyers who defend their clients too ambitiously, for example by filing motions to introduce “denying” evidence, are prosecuted in Germany, according to a decision of the German Federal Supreme Court:344

“He who, as a defense lawyer in a trial about inciting the masses, files a motion to introduce evidence, which denies the genocide against the Jews committed under the rule of National Socialism, invariably commits a crime according to Sec. 130 III Penal Code.”

R: That German law outlaws “Holocaust denial.” This is another parallel to witch trials, during which defense lawyers who did not keep sufficient ideological distance from their clients could be accused of sorcery or collaboration with a witch. There are many more parallels between today’s trials and the medieval witch trials, which I have listed elsewhere (Rudolf 2003a, p. 125; Kretschmer 1993). One aspect of today’s trials is even worse than the situation during the witch trials: Whereas material evidence on the alleged crimes of witches and sorcerers were occasionally accepted, nowadays they are always rejected. If the defense lawyer, the defendant, or a third party decides to doubt the reality of the alleged crimes as such – witchcraft revisionism then, Holocaust revisionism now – then this was considered to be even worse than the crime itself. It was the worst crime of all: “Haeresis est maxima opera maleficorum non credere.” – “Not to believe in the deeds of the criminals is the worst heresy” (M. Bauer 1912, esp. starting at p. 311).

L: But these are mere superficialities!

R: I beg your pardon? Nullifying all legal norms that we achieved during the Enlightenment are only superficialities? The relapse of the justice system into dark medieval times is only superficial?

Fact is that, as a result of these circumstances, the situation of the defendants in such trials was basically hopeless, and the tactics applied by the defense were adjusted accordingly. Challenging the dogma itself, for example, would have been a suicidal strategy, as it would have merely triggered the wrath of the judges and the public at large. Hence all the defense lawyers ever attempted was to get their clients out of this as best as possible by accepting the dogma but by trying to deny or minimize the defendants’ responsibilities.

Mannheim attorney Ludwig Bock experienced first-hand the problems that a defense lawyer who is “too” critical can encounter during such trials. In preparation for the Majdanek trial, Bock dared to visit the witnesses listed by the prosecution and interrogate them himself prior to the trial. During the trial he then juxtaposed his own records of these statements to the statements the same witnesses made in front of the court. That which had been full of inconsistencies and contradiction during his pre-trial interrogations had suddenly become streamlined and cleansed of the most-obvious incredibilities (Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis 1982, pp. 15f.). The media attacked Bock massively for this, and it was attempted to revoke

Bock’s license, though finally without success. The two countries delivering the most witnesses, though, Israel and Poland, barred Bock for all future to re-enter their territories (ibid., pp. 15f.; Lichtenstein 1979, p. 89; Grabitz 1986, p. 15).

The fate of the courageous defense lawyers during the show trial staged against Ivan Demjanjuk emphasizes the risks these jurists accept when defending what the public perceives as “devils”: just days before the start of Demjanjuk’s appeal trial, his first lawyer Dov Eitan fell – or was made to fall – to his death from the 20th floor of a high rise in Jerusalem. Only two days later Demjanjuk’s second lawyer Yoram Sheftel was attacked during Eitan’s funeral: someone threw acid into his face which almost made him blind (Sheftel 1994, pp. 243-263). It is therefore not surprising that most defense lawyers are not very eager to defend such clients effectively, if at all.

The attitude of public prosecutors and judges toward incriminating witness testimonies can be summarized as follows:

– The basic intention of incriminating witnesses is to tell the truth, because after all, like a public prosecutor, they appeared in court “in order to bring the truth to light – why else would they have voluntarily come from abroad?” (Grabitz 1986, p. 13).

L: A prosecutor said that?
R: Yes indeed, surely the height of naïveté. And consider what else German prosecutors said about these trials:

– the horror vividly described by the witnesses paralyzed judges, public prosecutors, and the defense in such a way that no critical analysis of what the witnesses reported ever occurred;

– stunned horror and restrained compassion with the victims were considered necessary in order to be able to appreciate the suffering of the victims;

– if critical questions were posed after all in isolated cases by defense lawyers, they were usually rejected by the court, since it was considered impermissible to imply that the purported victims do not tell the truth;

– even if statements turned out to be wrong, the purported victims of yesteryear may not be prosecuted today.

This is in keeping with Finkelstein’s statement (2000a, p. 82):

“Because survivors are now revered as secular saints, one doesn’t dare question them. Preposterous statements pass without comment.”

R: It is therefore not surprising that even during trials in Germany after the war both professional and vengeful witnesses repeatedly made false testimonies. What makes matters worse is that in German criminal proceedings no verbatim transcripts are taken. The court does not record witness testimonies at all, neither verbally nor even as a summary.

L: So any judge can write into the verdict whatever he wants.
R: Right. And it is almost impossible for the defense to keep track of all the statements made by sometimes hundreds of witnesses during those mammoth trials.

The biggest scandal of these trials was exposed by the defense during the Frankfurter Auschwitz trials, but it was covered up both by the judges as well as by the court of appeals:

When criminal investigations started in Germany in 1958, the Polish Auschwitz
museum started to write the official history of the camp with the assistance of Langbein’s crypto-communist Auschwitz Committee, which at that time had its headquarters in Krakow (Poland). This history was published in the German-language periodical of the Auschwitz State Museum (Heft von Auschwitz). Considering that Poland showed genocidal hostility toward anything German in those immediate postwar years, one would have expected them to either publish such material in Polish or in the new lingua franca, English. Hence, already the choice of the German language for this periodical indicates who the real target was. A revised version of this history was later also published in book form – again first in German (Czech 1989).

L: But there is nothing scandalous about writing a chronological history of the camp.
R: You would be right, if historical accuracy would have been the guideline. During the Frankfurt trials, however, it turned out that the witnesses who had traveled to Germany from countries of the eastern Communist Bloc,
a. had all been interrogated for their political trustworthiness by communist secret services, government, and judicial agencies prior to their journey,
b. that the testimonies of these witnesses had been massively influenced during those interrogations, and
c. that those witnesses were accompanied at every step during their stay in Germany by officials of communist secret services and government agencies, even inside the courtroom, in order to make sure that no one would deviate from the official party line.345

L: So the official history of the camp was written first, and then the witness statements were brought in line with this desired image.
R: One has to assume that the activities of the Auschwitz museum to compile an Auschwitz chronology had no other purpose than to adjust the witness statements intended to be presented in Frankfurt according to the historical image ordered by Moscow or Warsaw. They wanted to ensure that no witness would have funny ideas, like saying anything nice about the evil Germans. Especially Poland had a vested interest in depicting Auschwitz as a living hell, because this alleged German crime of the millennium is Poland’s moral justification for the expulsion and mass murder of the Germans from eastern Germany and the annexation of one fifth of the entire German territory. Hence, what happened during those years was not only an attempt by the communist Eastern Bloc to morally undermine West Germany, but also an attempt by the nations involved in this ethnic cleansing to secure their spoils of World War II, which was a complete success. This scandal of drilling witnesses by communist government agencies was even admitted by German mainstream journalist Bernd Naumann, who observed the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial for Germany’s most reputable daily newspaper Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung. Naumann called this modus operandi of the Eastern Bloc nations “inquisition” but did not take any action in consequence, like exhibiting even a rudimentarily critical attitude toward those witnesses’ claims (B. Naumann 1965, pp. 438ff.).
We had to wait until the year 2004 to get an inkling of what the methods were

345 Laternser 1966, pp. 37, 99ff., 158ff., 171ff.; Lichtenstein 1984, p. 29, describes the manipulation of Soviet witnesses by the KGB.
which those communist authorities applied to get “their” witnesses to testify, and why exactly they did not trust those witnesses. In 1962, during the preparation phase of the Auschwitz trial, the communist authorities of Czechoslovakia sentenced Ladislav Niznansky to death for allegedly having murdered 164 people in Slovakia during WWII. But since Niznansky had fled to West Germany after the war, he could not be executed. In 2001, however, the German authorities reopened the case and started to prosecute Niznansky for this alleged crime. And here is what happened, according to the German mainstream newsmagazine *Focus* (Feb. 9, 2004):

“One of the witnesses involved in the 1962 case stated that he was threatened by an investigator ‘with a pistol.’ A second witness testified that he had incriminated Niznansky ‘under psychological and physical duress.’ Jan Holbus, another witness for the prosecution back in 1962, declared during his interrogation in 2001 that he ‘will leave the room with his feet first,’ if he does not testify as the prosecution expects him to.”

R: Keep in mind that at the same time in Czechoslovakia, Poland, and other communist countries witnesses were being prepared for their testimonies in Frankfurt by the very same authorities!

L: But there is no proof that this happened there, too. After all, the communist authorities might only have been afraid that all their witnesses flee their country and ask for political asylum in Western countries.

R: You are right – so far we do not have any direct proof, but learning about such methods should make us pause.

Hermann Langbein, however, the architect of this big-time fraud, rejoiced that, in spite of the discovery of this large-scale witness manipulation, the German courts still did not question the credibility of these witnesses (Langbein 1965, vol. 2, p. 864).

L: Does that mean that the discovery of this manipulation had no influence on the court’s decision?

R: That is indeed so. When the German Federal Supreme Court rejected the motion of several defense lawyers to reopen the case, it argued that there was no reason to overturn the verdict, even when assuming that these manipulations did take place (BGH, penal section, ref. StR 280/67). This decision is one in a long tradition of German court rulings not to accept any appeal in cases where alleged NS crimes had been tried and where the defendants had been sentenced.

How different, in comparison, was the courts’ treatment of witnesses for the defense! Anyone who knew nothing of the alleged crime was considered a worthless witness, since he had either been in the wrong place at the wrong time or because he simply had an unreliable memory.

The case of Gottfried Weise, who had served as a guard in the Auschwitz Camp, is pretty well documented in this regard. One exonerating witness after the other – among them even former Jewish inmates – was dismissed as irrelevant by the court, claiming that only incriminating statements could help to clarify the crime (Gerhard 1991, pp. 33, 40, 43-47, 52f., 60, 73).

German defense lawyer Jürgen Rieger reports that another court scornfully dismissed two defense witnesses with the comment that it was a mystery why these
witnesses would lie. German-Jewish author Josef Ginsburg, who had testified on behalf of the defense in several cases, reports that he was regularly threatened and even physically assaulted (Burg 1980b, p. 54). Former concentration-camp inmate Paul Rassinier, the father of revisionism as described at the beginning of this book, intended to testify for the defense during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, where he wanted to report about the general conditions in German wartime camps. But the German authorities refused to grant him entry to Germany, so he was unable to testify.

Defense witnesses who were not confined to concentration camps and ghettos at the time in question are on principle treated with distrust by the courts. If they cannot remember the atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution or if they should even dispute them (which is generally the case), they are declared unreliable and labeled “repulsive” and “disgusting.” They are therefore either not sworn in at all or are even suspected of committing perjury (Grabitz 1986, pp. 40f., 46, 48). Lichtenstein reports a case where such “ignorant” witnesses were charged en masse with lying and perjury, and where threats of arrest, and actual arrests, were repeatedly made (1984, pp. 63ff.). He quotes the judge’s response to one witness who avowed that he was telling the plain and simple truth (ibid., p. 80):

“You will be punished for this truth, I promise you.”

R: In the Auschwitz Trial, witness Bernhard Walter, whose testimony was not as the prosecution and the court wanted it to be, was placed under arrest until he had revised his statements. It is clear that such actions by the court had to intimidate witnesses.

German defense witnesses of the “perpetrator side,” that is, persons somehow involved in Third Reich political or military operations, who were willing to testify for Adolf Eichmann in the Jerusalem trial, were threatened with immediate arrest upon arrival in Israel, so that they stayed away from the proceedings altogether (Servatius 1961, p. 64). In Israel any former member of the SS or any similar organization can expect to be indicted and tried in front of a show trial.

The dilemma of the German witnesses who had been “outside the camps or ghetto fences” is demonstrated by former chairman of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, Heinz Galinski, who demanded that all members of the concentration-camp guard staffs should be summarily punished for having been members of a terrorist organization (Müller-Münch 1982, p. 57) – which Adalbert Rückerl, the head of the ZStL, Germany’s “Nazi hunters,” declared as desirable, but “unfortunately” (!) impossible to implement. Nevertheless he and many others concluded that anyone from the Third Reich who had any contact whatsoever with the alleged events always had one foot in prison (see Rudolf 2003a, p. 118). Langbein devotes an entire chapter to the opinion expressed by many inmates that all SS men were devils incarnate (Langbein 1987, pp. 333ff.; cf. pp. 17ff.), and he even admits that each and every Holocaust survivor is a perpetual accuser of all Germans (ibid., p. 547). It is thus easy to understand that only a very few defense witnesses from the ranks of the SS, SD, Wehrmacht, and German police have had the

346 Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis 1982, p. 17; similar assessment of exoneration witnesses during the Majdanek trial: Lichtenstein 1979, pp. 50, 63, 74.
stomach to give unreserved, candid testimony. When John Demjanjuk was sentenced by the District Court Munich in 2011 for aiding and abetting mass murder for the mere fact that he had been present at the Sobibór Camp – it had not been possible to prove that Demjanjuk had committed a murder himself – Galinski’s and Rückerl’s dream became partially true. Ever since, all German geriatricians who ever happened to get close to any claimed extermination camp in pursuit of their professional duty are prosecuted for assisting in mass murder (Albers, Hollstein). That practice, which was rubber-stamped by the German Supreme Court in 2016, has silenced even the last of the witnesses “outside the fences.”

If defense witnesses get carried away and presume to claim that they know nothing of gas chambers, and perhaps even dare to dispute their existence, then the least that happens to them is that they are declared unreliable. Even the judge himself may become abusive. But listen to how the judges change their tune in those exceptional cases where a former SS man “confesses” (Lichtenstein 1984, p. 56):

“A valuable witness, one of the few who confirm at least some of what everyone knows anyhow.”

L: But if everyone knows everything already anyhow, why bother to get any testimonies at all?
R: That is exactly the point I made at the start of this section: The crime itself was cast in stone from the outset. The only purpose of these trials was to distribute the guilt and to mete out a certain punishment. To top it off, the defendants were the target of unbridled hatred and malice. It borders on the miraculous that, in light of the conditions outlined, by far the majority of the defendants did in fact dispute any participation in the alleged crimes. All they and their defense lawyers tried was to shift the blame on others. Disputing the crimes per se was no option in view of the “common knowledge” of these matters. Any such attempt would only have served to diminish their credibility in the eyes of the court anyway.

L: Well, isn’t blame-shifting a common attitude of all defendants?
R: Sure. What is unusual, though, is that most convicts kept a stubborn attitude of denial, lack of remorse and blame-shifting even after they had been sentenced to many years or even a lifetime in prison. In view of the glaring contradiction between the cruelty of the alleged crime and the decent harmlessness of the defendants, the term about the “banality of evil” has been coined (Arendt 1963).

L: Are there any reports about cases of post-traumatic-stress disorders among the alleged perpetrators of the Holocaust?
R: No, nothing. I never even came across the topic. Why do you ask?
L: Well, considering the unimaginable cruelties these people have either voluntarily committed or which they were forced to commit, there are mainly two ways most perpetrators could have dealt with this: either they did not really care about these atrocities or even enjoyed committing them, then they would have been inclined to

---

348 BGH, decision of Sept. 20, 2016 - 3 StR 49/16
349 On the late and hectic activism of German law-enforcement agencies in this matter see https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zentrale_Stelle_der_Landesjustizverwaltungen_zur_Aufkl%C3%A4rung_nationalsozialistischer_Verbrechen (accessed on May 19, 2017; the shorter English version has little to say about this).
be just as calloused or cruel in their postwar lives. Or many of those forced to commit these crimes against their will and better moral judgment suffered from what is called post-traumatic stress disorder, which is, for instance, a common psychological disorder of soldiers who were involved in atrocities like were committed in Vietnam.\footnote{Cf. Nutt et al. 2000; the U.S. Department of Defense, Department of Veterans Affairs, even has a National Center for Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder and a journal: National Center for PTSD Research Quarterly (www.ptsd.va.gov/professional/publications/, accessed on April 14, 2017).}

R: The Holocaust literature agrees that those alleged Holocaust perpetrators all returned to a perfectly normal civil life after the war, as if they had never experienced anything unusually cruel.

L: That’s almost impossible. Considering that thousands of SS men must have witnessed or committed these atrocities described by the witnesses, quite a few of them must have ended up in psychiatric treatment in one way or another, and those calloused enough to have been indifferent to what happened or even perverted enough to have enjoyed these acts, as is described by many witnesses, would have had similar behavioral patterns after the war. Human monsters do not suddenly get cured just because the war is over. They remain monsters and would probably have committed other atrocious deeds later on, like violent crimes against family members or against minorities they still perceived as enemies.

R: No, sorry, there is nothing like that. All former SS men behaved like John Doe after the war.

L: Isn’t there only one solution that would thoroughly explain all these phenomena?

R: And what would that be?

L: That the defendants were all innocent, as though the crimes hadn’t been committed in the first place.

R: For such a statement you’ll go to jail in Germany and elsewhere.

L: Which merely proves that this statement is true.

R: Well, maybe, maybe not. I may remind you that millions of Germans have been traumatized during World War II: the soldiers by what they saw during the most vicious battles ever fought in the history of mankind, the inhabitants of German cities during the Allied carpet bombings, and millions of Germans mainly in east Germany and eastern Europe during the ethnic cleansings at the end of the war and thereafter. Hence being traumatized was something quite “normal” for that generation. When the otherwise-unusual becomes the norm, maybe traumas aren’t that prevalent anymore. Whining has never been a main characteristic of the Germans. Their motto is more something like: get over it and get back to work.

L: But the total lack of any symptom of trauma is striking nevertheless.

R: At one point German public prosecutor Helge Grabitz drew a similar conclusion as you just did, namely that the defendants’ strange behavior suggests that they were innocent, but he immediately rejected this “seductive” explanation as cynically flying in the face of the evidence (Grabitz 1986, p. 147) – which he and his colleagues had created with their crooked manipulatory methods…

L: Grabitz’s definition of cynicism is strange.

R: Well, yes, regarding our topic many things are upside down.
4.4. Testimonies in Literature and Media

R: One of the greatest scandals in Holocaust literature occurred in 1998, when Bruno Doessekker, alias Binjamin Wilkomirski, penned an “eyewitness account” of his gruesome childhood spent at Auschwitz and Majdanek. He titled his memoirs *Fragments* (Wilkomirski 1995), but it turned out to be a completely fictitious story (Mächler 2000, Ganzfried 2002). During the war years Doessekker never left Swiss territory. The scandal rests not so much in the fact that here was someone who had lied about the Holocaust – this is, after all, nothing new – and that the entire Holocaust jet-set got fooled by it and heaped upon him honors and prizes for his fictitious work, but rather how the Holocaust establishment refused to admit this fraud for years. After Jewish mainstream journalist Daniel Ganzfried had published his revelations about Doessekker (*Weltwoche* no. 35, Aug. 27, 1998, pp. 46f.), he received complaints that Wilkomirski’s stunt should not be exposed in public, because this would pour gasoline onto the revisionist fire. Jewish mainstream author Howard Weiss twisted the matter the other way around:

“*Presenting a fictional account of the Holocaust as factual only provides ammunition to those who already deny that the horrors of Nazism and the death camps ever even happened. If one account is untrue, the deniers’ reasoning goes, how can we be sure any survivors accounts are true. […] Perhaps no one was ready to question the authenticity of the [Wilkomirski] account because just about anything concerning the Holocaust becomes sacrosanct.”* (Chicago Jewish Star, Oct. 9-29, 1998; cf. Weber 1998b)

L: Who is right here? Who assists revisionism more: the one who wants to hush up lies or the one who exposes them?

R: Both are right, because revisionism wins in either case.

L: Actually we should worry only about truth and not what is useful to revisionism.

R: That’s what we should think. But some of the leading lights of the Shoah business see it differently. Deborah Lipstadt, for example, stated that if Wilkomirski’s book is a fake, then it “might complicate matters somewhat. But [the book] is still powerful” as a novel (*Forward*, Sept. 18, 1998, p. 1). The Jewish author Judith Shulevitz claimed in a prominent Canadian newspaper that she doesn’t care if *Fragments* is true or not (*Ottawa Citizen*, Nov. 18, 1998):

“I cannot help wishing Wilkomirski-Doesseker [sic] had been more subtle in his efforts at deception, and produced the magnificent fraud world literature deserves.”

L: Another anti-fascist liar! Well, at least she is honest about it!

R: Deborah Dwork, director of the Center for Holocaust Studies at Clark University, Worcester, Massachusetts, accepted that it is a fraud, but showed sympathy towards Doessekker. She considered him “to be a deeply scarred man” who had been exploited by his

III. 193: Holocaust liar Doesseker signing his mendacious story.
publisher (*New York Times*, Nov. 3, 1998). Israel Gutman, director of the Yad Vashem Museum in Jerusalem, the Mecca of Holocaust research, said it is irrelevant that Doessekker lied:351

“Wilkomirski has written a story which he has experienced deeply; that is for sure. [...] He is not a fake. He is someone who lives this story very deeply in his soul. The pain is authentic.”

R: The other common thread running through this dispute, beside the anti-revisionist spin, was that defenders of Doessekker claimed his account may not have been factual but that it still evoked a reality which closely reflected the accounts of those who survived the Holocaust.

L: So that is why one side insisted that Doessekker’s story remains relevant – because it closely resembles other such stories?

R: Yes, but even this argument dissolves if we consider that all reports comparable with Wilkomirski’s are false. Contrary to Howard Weiss’s claim that Doessekker was just “one untrue account,” it was actually not an isolated case. In a detailed criticism of the insincerity of his coreligionists, Steven L. Jacobs reminded them that a similar fraudulent case had been exposed at the beginning of 1997 in Australia. Donald Watt produced a comparable legend about his invented imprisonment at Auschwitz (Jacobs 2001; cf. Woodley 1997). Then a further fraud was revealed in the summer of 1998 when the Jesuit priest Juan Manuel Rodriguez sued the Rumanian Jew Salomón Isacovici, who had immigrated to Ecuador. Isacovici had passed off as his autobiography the novel *A7393: Hombre de Cenizas* (*Man of Ashes*) that Rodriguez had written, wherein Rodriguez had used the stories told to him by Isacovici (Grimstad 1999).

Next, at the end of October 2004 the lies of the Australian Bernard Brougham, alias Bernard Holstein, were exposed when the publisher, University of Western Australia Press, pulled copies of his book *Stolen Soul* from bookshops after a private investigator was called in to probe the author’s background (Holstein 2004). Brougham had claimed that as a nine-year-old Jew (!) at Auschwitz he was subjected to medical experiments, that he belonged to the resistance, and that he had fled and was caught and tortured. His adopted family reported to his publisher that Brougham was neither born in Germany nor was he a Jew. The detective discovered that Brougham was born in Australia and baptized a Roman Catholic in 1942 (Madden/Kelly 2004). The reaction to such revelations is typical (Singer 2004a&b):

“Publisher Judy Shorrock […] was still ‘shocked’ by the revelations and fears the incident may incite Holocaust denial.

‘I have spent three years working on this book. I am devastated… that it could damage the credibility of the Holocaust – that just makes me feel sick,’ she

said.”

R: The next example I want to mention here concerns Enric Marco, the former president of the Spanish association of former inmates of the Mauthausen camp, Amical de Mauthausen. Since the late 1970s he had claimed to have been incarcerated in the German camps of Mauthausen and Flossenbürg during the war. During the 60th anniversary of the liberation of Auschwitz on Jan. 27, 2005, he addressed the Spanish parliament:

“When we arrived in the concentration camps [...] they stripped us, their dogs bit us, their spotlights dazzled us. They put the men on one side and the women and children on the other; the women formed a circle and defended their children with their bodies.”

R: But these were all lies, as Spanish mainstream historian Benito Bermejo found out in early 2005. During the war, Marco actually volunteered in 1941 to work in a German navy dockyard, from where he returned to Spain in 1943. He never saw any German camp from the inside (Spanish Nazi… 2005, Wandler 2005). Then we have the case of Misha Defonseca, whose invented 1997 wartime biography caused the scientific community to be all up in arms, as the world’s largest science magazine Science reported (A pack of… 2008; cf. Daniel 2008):

“A French surgeon has used his knowledge of ‘wolf children’ to help expose the latest fabricated autobiography to rock the publishing world. Misha Defonseca, now living in Massachusetts, had claimed to be a Jewish girl from Belgium who lived with wolves during a part of her journey to Ukraine and back during World War II in a futile search for her deported parents. Published 11 years ago, Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years was turned into a feature film that premiered this year in France. Her book drew the ire of Serge Aroles, who last year published a book debunking legends of children being raised by wolves. [Aroles 2007…] Aroles also discovered that Defonseca, whose real name is Monique De Wael and who was born into a Catholic family, attended school during the years she claimed to have made the trip.

After Aroles published a number of online articles attacking the book and Belgian newspapers started investigating, Defonseca admitted to the hoax in a statement on 29 February. She asked forgiveness but said the story ‘has been my reality.’”

L: It seems that people simply don’t learn. One hoax after another is revealed, yet new ones are being created and promptly believed and revered by a gullible crowd as if nothing had happened.
R: The last example causing public scorn which I will mention here is about “The Greatest Love Story Ever Sold” (Sherman 2008) – which was, however, revealed as a hoax only weeks before the book was about to be released (Bone 2008):

“A heartwarming Holocaust memoir that is to become a big-budget film has been exposed as a hoax by a Jewish survivor in Britain only weeks before it was due to be published.

Herman Rosenblat’s Angel at the Fence: The True Story of a Love that Survived, tells how he met his future wife as a girl when she threw apples to him over the barbed wire fence of the concentration camp where he was held. Oprah Winfrey, who twice invited Mr Rosenblat on to her talk show, hailed the book as ‘the single greatest love story … we’ve ever told on air.’ […] Holocaust scholars doubted the story, and it was exposed by the New Republic magazine. [352] Ben Helfgott, a former Schlieben[353] inmate, told the magazine that Mr Rosenblat’s story was ‘simply an invention.’ Mr Rosenblat joins the swelling ranks of discredited memoirists. ‘I wanted to bring happiness to people,’ he said. ‘I brought hope to a lot of people. My motivation was to make good in this world.’

The film’s producer plans to go ahead.”

R: Hence, because this fake story is so beautiful after all – the world wants to be deceived – it appeared as a book a short while later under a different title, claiming to be based on Rosenblat’s memoirs (Holt 2009).

L: As if an invented story has anything to do with memoirs…

353 A subcamp of the Buchenwald Camp.
R: He who wants to believe will believe, no matter what. Let us now turn to a more-recent example of the public exposure of a Holocaust liar: Otto Uthgenannt. For years he travelled throughout Germany telling school students his stories of suffering as a former inmate of the Buchenwald Camp (cf. youtu.be/NcH6IMcLCOo) – until the German newspaper Nordwest-Zeitung exposed him as a notorious, previously convicted forger and fraudster (Krogmann 2012a&b). Even Germany’s Jewish newspaper, the Jüdische Allgemeine, wrote about it (Krauss 2012):

“Historian Julius Schoeps, head of the Moses Mendelsohn Center at the University of Potsdam, said: ‘Such cases are getting more frequent.’ […] The pattern works as follows: ‘By being a victim, I gain new friends who don’t question me.’ It is precisely the monstrousity of the Nazi terror which almost prohibits asking critical questions when someone tells about his suffering.”

R: In an award-winning term paper on the Uthgenannt case, Maschmann wrote fittingly (2014, p. 12):

“Who would come up with the idea to ask a person who has experienced such terrible things whether it is really true what he is telling?”

R: Norman Finkelstein clearly illuminated the blind-loyalty aspect of Holocaust liars by recalling Elie Wiesel’s stubborn loyalty towards Holocaust impostor Jerzy Kosinski (Finkelstein 2000a, p. 56), long after Polish journalist Johanna Siedlecka had exposed Kosinski’s basic Holocaust text of 1965, The Painted Bird, as a fabrication (Sloan 1994). Alfred Kazin’s reproach in the Chicago Tribune of Dec. 31, 1995 (reviews, pp. 1f.), is trenchant when he claims that Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, and Jerzy Kosinski “tried making a fortune off the Holocaust and inventing atrocities.”

L: Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi have also been exposed as fabricators?

R: They have been accused of being dishonest. Elie Wiesel, probably the most famous of all Auschwitz survivors, was repeatedly and massively attacked by his own Holocaust allies, among others by Norman Finkelstein (2000a, pp. 41-78) as well as by Pierre Vidal-Naquet, the arch-rival of revisionist scholar Dr. Robert Faurisson. Vidal-Naquet claimed (Folco 1987):

“For instance, they have Rabbi Kahane, this extremist Jew, who is less dangerous...
than a man like Elie Wiesel, who tells all sorts of things... One only has to read a few descriptions in ‘Night’ in order to know that some of his depictions are not true and that at the end he turned into a Shoah peddler. And so he as well damages the historical truth, and this to a tremendous extent.”

R: Later I shall return to some contextual aspects of Wiesel’s biography La Nuit (1958), but now only mention an extraordinary aspect: In the original French version of his book, he does not mention the gas chambers at Auschwitz. His view was that Jews were killed there by pushing them alive into burning pits. I will get back to that later.

Only in the German version was this “deficiency” rectified by replacing the word “crémaire” (crematorium) with “Gaskammer” (gas chamber). This was done so mechanically that even the concentration camp Buchenwald had its crematorium turned into a gas chamber, though it had never before been asserted that there was a gas chamber at Buchenwald.

L: But you cannot blame this erroneous translation on Wiesel.

R: That depends on whether he endorsed such. The fact is that such forgeries do occur in the media. You just have to be on constant guard.

A further literary hoax was exposed at the end of 1991 in a French magazine for former prisoners where a report by Henry Bily, a former member of the crematorium stokers at Auschwitz, was exposed as a crude plagiarized version of Miklos Nyiszli’s book (Redaction 1991; cf. Bily 1991, Faurisson 1992):

“[Bily] without any references, took whole passages from Dr. Miklos Nyiszli’s book Médecin à Auschwitz, especially chapter 7 and 28 [...]. Unfortunately the errors made by Dr. Nyiszli were also copied: it concerns the detailed description of the activities of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Sonderkommando to which Henry Bily is said to have belonged. [...] This analysis shows that the Henry Bily text cannot in any way be considered as an original personal eyewitness report.”

L: What was the Sonderkommando’s activity?

R: This term is today used for prisoner units who are said to have dragged the corpses

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>French Original</th>
<th>German Forgery</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>A. In Auschwitz</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 57: au crémaire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 57: au crématoire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 58: les fours crématoires</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 61: aux crématoires</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 62: le four crématoire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 67: Au crématoire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 67: le crématoire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 84: exterminés</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p.101: les fours crématoires</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p.108: six crématoires</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p.109: au crématoire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p.112: le crématoire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p.129: au crématoire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>B. In Buchenwald</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p.163: du four crématoire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p.174: au crématoire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 53: ins Vernichtungslager</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 53: in die Gaskammer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 54: die Gaskammern</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 57: in den Gaskammern</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 62: in die Gaskammer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 62: Gaskammer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 76: vergast</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 90: in den Gaskammern</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 95: sechs Gaskammern</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 95: in den Gaskammern</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. 98: die Gaskammer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p.113: in die Gaskammer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p.140: der Gaskammer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p.150: in die Gaskammer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tab. 27: The forgery in the German translation (1962) of Elie Wiesel’s famous book Night from the French original (1958): in fifteen cases the word GAS appears where the French original has no such word.354

---

354 Compiled by Jürgen Graf; cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 144. The properly translated words of the English edition (1960) have been omitted here for space reasons.
out of the gas chambers, cut their hair, pulled their gold teeth, and shoved them into the furnaces or onto pyres.\textsuperscript{355} Original Auschwitz camp documents prove, however, that the term “\textit{Sonderkommando}” (special unit) was never officially used for the prisoners working in the crematories, but instead for numerous other prisoner units working on a great variety of tasks that had nothing to do with murder.\textsuperscript{356}

L: So we are dealing here with just another case of invented “code language.”
R: Correct. If these obstinate Holocaust believers have to admit that obvious cheating and lying is rampant, what would we find if we critically and without prejudice looked behind the scene?

Let me be a little more critical here and let’s look at these star witnesses of the media, such as Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Miklos Nyiszli, and Filip Müller. Miklos Nyiszli’s book \textit{Médecin à Auschwitz} (English 1993), which even the Holocaust believers claim is deficient (see above), was so contradictory to the statements he gave during his interrogation at Nuremberg that the prosecution declined to call on him as a witness. Nyiszli could not confirm anything that he had so loudly proclaimed in his publication. Meanwhile, the crude deceptive nature of his report has been exposed in detail (Rassinier 1962, Appendix V; Mattogno 1988; 2017a).

Likewise Filip Müller’s “novel” (cf. Pressac 1989, p. 181) wherein he details his activities as a member of the Birkenau \textit{Sonderkommando} (F. Müller 1979a&b), under detailed scrutiny turns out to be plagiarized as well (Mattogno 1986 & 1990a). Imre Kertész’s 1996 novel \textit{Roman eines Schicksallosen} is likewise plagiarized from Elie Wiesel’s works, and – you wouldn’t guess it – from Binjamin Wilkomirski (M. Springer 2004).

L: Didn’t Kertész receive the literature Nobel Prize for his book in 2002?
R: Quite right. In this field it appears that lying and fame sometimes are identical.

Now to Primo Levi, who after Elie Wiesel is the next most famous Auschwitz survivor. In his book he writes that only after the war had he learned there were gassings at Auschwitz, and therefore only alludes to them in his texts (Levi 1947). After 1976, however, in an appendix, the gas chambers appear so often and in such a style that it deceitfully suggests Levi had firsthand experience of them. The suspicion arises that on account of the rising popularity of the Holocaust industry in the 1970s, Levi’s work was augmented in order to satisfy the increasing demand for gas-chamber horror stories (Faurisson, in: G. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 141f.; Marais 1991). The value of this appendix in Levi’s book about the homicidal gas chambers is made clear by the left-wing French daily newspaper \textit{Libération} soon after Levi’s suicide on April 11, 1987. The paper reported that Levi owed it to his being a Jew that he was not shot when, at the end of 1943, he was arrested as a partisan (Camon 1987):

\begin{quote}
\textit{“While active as a partisan, the Fascists had taken him prisoner – he still had a pistol on his body – and he identified himself as a Jew so as not to be shot on the spot. And he was handed over to the Germans as a Jew. The Germans sent him to Auschwitz […].”}
\end{quote}

L: According to this, partisans were shot on the spot?

\textsuperscript{356} Mattogno 2016h, pp. 111-114; whether the term was used informally is a different matter.
R: Not necessarily, but the execution of partisans, that is, of illegal combatants, is and was generally accepted under martial law (Siegert 1953). But Levi obviously hoped that he would receive a favorable special treatment if he revealed to his captors that he was a Jew, and he was obviously correct, because he survived the war.

L: If we are talking about literary hoaxes, then doesn’t Anne Frank’s diary deserve a mention? (Niederländisches… 1988)

R: I would rather not get into this question here.

L: But it has been shown to be a forgery.

R: It’s not that simple. The German Federal Bureau of Investigation (BKA) stated in an expert report that in the original manuscript a few corrections had been made with a ballpoint pen. Since ballpoint pens are a post-WWII invention, it is clear that such additions were not made by Anne Frank, because Anne died of typhus in the Bergen-Belsen camp shortly before war’s end. According to Professor Faurisson, it was Anne Frank’s father, Otto Frank, who edited her diary after the war and created what it is today (Faurisson 1982 & 1985).

Also, Anne Frank herself did write that she intended to publish her writings as a novel. Hence, even those pieces that she actually wrote are to be understood as a novel, naturally based on her experiences, but not as a factual diary.

L: And where is the literary hoax in this?

R: It is dishonest to claim something is true if it is merely a novel. My reluctance to touching this topic lies in the fact that the framework of Anne Frank’s story – even if it is a novel edited by her father – contains nothing profoundly false. Anne reports how she with her family and other Jews hid in Amsterdam during the war so as to escape deportation by the German occupying forces. She was finally discovered and deported to Auschwitz. I cannot see anything wrong in this general story, because countless Jews suffered a similar fate. The fact that Anne Frank was not gassed at Auschwitz as a 15-year-old girl, but was regularly registered, that towards war’s end she was transferred to Bergen-Belsen and died there of typhus, like many thousands of other inmates, does not contradict the revisionist thesis. To the contrary, the Anne Frank story supports it.

Insisting that The Diary of Anne Frank is not quite a proper diary and claiming it is a “forgery” leaves a bad taste, as if the revisionists wish to deny Anne Frank’s tragic fate. This is the reason why I hesitate to touch this topic. The only aspect illuminated by the Anne Frank “case” is the extent of the Holocaust industry which developed around this single fate of World War II.

L: There is no business like Shoah business.

R: Certainly not in the field of history.

Finally I must mention the motion picture industry as psychologically the most influential medium. Although no wartime films depicting camp life exist, I repeatedly came across individuals who are absolutely convinced that such documentary material exists. The reason for this belief is the suggestive power of films made after the war, conveying the impression these same scenes are factual and created during the war.

One of the earliest such films was made soon after the war by the Allies and di-

rected by Billy Wilder. It was presented to the German public under the title *Todesmühlen* (Death Mills), which I already mentioned in Chapter 1.1. (p. 15). The film allegedly depicts the horrors of the concentration camps. It was designed to help “re-educate” the German people. It shows infernal scenes which the Allies are said to have found in the camps liberated or captured by them. One camp after another is addressed, together with the murder methods allegedly employed there by the Nazis, who are said to have killed a total of 20 million people. Nothing is mentioned about the fact that at war’s end terrible epidemics raged in almost all the camps, and the emaciation of many inmates is not portrayed as a result of the war but as a deliberated murder method (starvation). Already earlier I explained the deliberately misleading interpretations of the scenes recorded by the Allies in the Bergen-Belsen, Dachau and Nordhausen camps (see p. 311).

Not all viewers accepted these films without some criticism, and protests ensued that even led to performances being disrupted. Rising objections of a few viewers was in part violently put down by those who felt guilty about what they were observing on the screen (Chamberlin 1981, p. 432). According to reports of that time, criticism arose that, starting with authentic film material of German concentration camps, there were added scenes of piles of bodies from bombed German cities and of Germans interned in Allied camps under the provisions of automatic arrest – all passed off as material from concentration camps.358 Mainstream historian Chamberlin reports on the difficulty the occupying forces had in compiling authentic film material (*ibid.*, pp. 425f.), which indicates that such an augmentation may indeed have “solved” that problem.

L: Such allegations of fabrications should be well documented.

R: Correct. Unfortunately, to my knowledge such allegations have never been documented.

L: I know of a friend who recognized himself in this film about alleged concentration-camp inmates – but he was a POW of the Americans.

R: I am inclined to believe you, but historical research can do little with hearsay evidence.

L: Are you accusing me of lying?

R: Not at all. I must, however, view all witness evidence with the same critical standards. I cannot accept unfounded statements of hearsay as “gossip” if they contradict my thesis, and uncritically accept them if they support my thesis.

L: That is insulting to say that my friend is just a talker.

R: Just relax, please! What we do need is at least a sworn affidavit of the witness that explains in which film and which scene he recognized himself, and where this picture was actually made. Unfortunately, anecdotes quoting the claims of veterans are not documentation!

L: Well, that is enough for me. I don’t have to take these insults.

R: Please, I apologize if I have been insensitive, but I hope you now understand why Holocaust survivors get angry because we do not blindly accept what they have to say. I would gladly receive declarations on this topic that can be proven, but have

---

358 The German *Unabhängige Nachrichten*, no. 11 (1986), p. 11, reported that the Allies used German photos showing victims of the Allied air raid against Dresden in the movie *Todesmühlen* as alleged proof of mass murder in the concentration camps.
not received anything to date.

Let’s now get back to the topic of the media. I have already reported on Lanzmann’s documentary film Shoah (see p. 384). The most important aspect of all these film and sound interviews with Holocaust survivors is that they are conducted quite uncritically. No critical questions are asked and no further explanations demanded of them. In some respects these media interviews are more useless than the already worthless statements made by witnesses without cross-examination before a court.

I already mentioned that in the mid-1990s several projects were launched to record as many witness statements of Holocaust survivors as possible, and that during these projects the interviews are conducted in such a way as to uncritically record whatever those witnesses wish to tell or what they are inspired to talk about, without having their credibility questioned (see p. 367). The information contained in these interviews is a treasure trove that awaits evaluation by future critical researchers.

In quite another category of films are Holocaust and Schindler’s List. No one asserts that these films accurately reflect the official historical view. But historians welcome them because they fulfill a “public educative need” (cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 258).

L: But that is just another term for brainwashing.
R: I would say it is a mild but permanently effective form of “social engineering.”
L: Nice to know that our historians want us to become brainwashed through such manipulatory films.
R: This matter of manipulation needs to be proven, something which John Ball has done in 1994 for one important aspect of the movie Schindler’s List (cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 258f.), which I may summarize here. According to the movie, the German commander Göth of the Plaszow concentration camp randomly shot prisoners from his home balcony overlooking the camp. According to air photos made at that time, however, the commander’s home was situated at the foot of a rise, with the camp itself situated on top of this rise. Hence the scene depicted in the movie was impossible.

The film Schindler’s List is loosely based on a novel that is set within an historical framework. But even mainstream historians point out that the story line of both book and movie are massively distorted (Crowe 2004; Schindler/Rosenberg 1997). The movie director, Steven Spielberg, openly admits that he deliberately shot his movie in black and white and created unsteady camera effects so as to suggest it is a documentary of its time. All over the world, teachers were obligated to take classes, or even whole schools, to a screening of the film. In Australia the film was screened on commercial television without a commercial break – a first in television history.

Something that is especially perfidious about this film is not noticed by German audiences. Each time when German soldiers or SS people give orders, call out,

---

359 Keneally 1982a&b: “This book is work of fiction. Names, places, and incidents are either products of the author’s imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events or locales or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental.”

360 Film & TV Kameramann, no. 2/1994, pp. 24-27., esp. the statement by chief cameraman Janusz Kaminski, p. 27.
shout, or act violently, they do this in the non-German versions of the film always in German. That is typical of such films. This method subconsciously conveys to the rest of the world the feeling that German is a language of gruesome monsters, that is to say: a devilish language. In the German version this is not noticeable, because the whole film is dubbed in German. With such hidden psychological tricks, the peoples of the world are incited against Germans, against their language and culture, without the Germans noticing that this is being fomented.

I would also like to point out that Spielberg omits informing his audience that the former camp commandant of Plaszow (Ammon Göth), together with the former commandants of Buchenwald camp (Erich Koch), the Majdanek camp (Hermann Florstedt), and the Warsaw and Hertogenbosch camps were all subjected to internal SS trials for their actual crimes. Owing to time constraints I must bypass a number of other historically twisted scenes appearing in Spielberg’s horror propaganda film.

Another one of Spielberg’s Oscar-winning Holocaust movies – his already-mentioned 1998 The Last Days – is even cruder than Schindler’s List, although it paraded as a “documentary.” It was critiqued by Eric Hunt in his The Last Days of the Big Lie (Hunt 2011), which is full of astute observations, but unfortunately includes some polemics which I don’t like.

Ill. 199 shows the number of cinema and TV films on the Holocaust produced every year. As you can see, this genre with the biggest propagandistic impact of all reached a peak around the turn of the millennium for some unknown reason.

L: Maybe this is connected to the collapse of the Soviet Union, the end of the Cold War, and the reunification of Germany. Germany lost its strategic importance back then, and the aim was to prevent a unified Germany from regaining self-confidence and becoming obstreperous.
L: Or it is connected to the aging survivors, whose testimony they began to systematically record back then, which offered lots of new material for movies.

R: Or because Holocaust movies have the reputation that it is easy to win an Oscar with them, since, after all, “The Jews built the [movie] industry” (Thompson 2016), and they dominate it to this day, I might add (Gabler 1988, Stein 2008; Klug 2016).

To sum up, I can say that many of the witness statements during a number of court cases are rather unreliable, but that the respect in which many individuals hold the courts – whether those courts deserve it or not – does encourage some of them not to diverge too far from the truth. Such inhibitions are, however, lost when witnesses make statements to the media or write their own books. For such individuals, lying, fabricating stories and copying from other sources has become normal behavior. Motives for such behavior are manifold.

In particular, the need for self-assertion and vanity, that is to say, the will to be at center stage of an issue, are drives that support lying and exaggeration. This is a general social phenomenon that has also been the subject of scientific studies, researching the origin of modern myths and legends. According to Ranke (1978), telling stories has a high priority for humans, as it serves to process fears and experiences as well as for communicating with the environment and for social bonding.

The social significance of exaggerations and fantastic fabrications was researched by Röhrich (1976, 1985/86; cf. Eifler 1984). Brednich published a popular collection of myths and legends that tell stories from all corners of the world that are told as believable personal stories but in effect are nothing but lies (Brednich 1999). Lee and Talwar (2014) have documented how children learn to lie as they age, and they even considers it a necessary social skill we all need to learn, while Ariely (2013) and DePaulo (2009a&b, 2010) have demonstrated how we all lie all the time to one degree or another – to ourselves or to others. Hence, as depressing as it may sound, the lie indubitably is an important fixture of our world. Yes, it even has a social function. And if you are honest with yourself, you know how often you have exaggerated real experiences in conversation with a third person, and sometimes even invented them; that is: you lied.

Quite often, of course, material interests like greed and profit are a strong motive behind media and literary lies. In such cases, the social function of the lie becomes anti-social.

L: There’s no business like Shoah business.

R: Revenge and hate may also play a role in our considerations, though less in the media and literature than in court cases where the aim is to punish alleged offenders. That many communists and Jews, that is, the main victim groups of National Socialism, were indeed livid with hatred and quite capable of committing genocidal atrocities themselves, was shown by the late American-Jewish journalist John Sack in his book An Eye for an Eye on Jewish revenge against Germans after the war in Poland (Sack 1993, pp. 100-111).

The main factor that encourages lies to flourish is the absolute security that lying witnesses will never be found out, or at least never prosecuted. Exposing Holocaust liars in the media and literature happens seldom and usually is handled gen-
tly. The worst thing that can happen to fraudulent media witnesses is that they disappear again into the anonymity from which they briefly emerged – often with a little more money in their pockets.

In courts of law, false Holocaust witnesses get off free as well, even if they have lied under oath. Most motions to have witnesses prosecuted for lying are rejected by the courts on the grounds that former persecuted victims shall not again be persecuted (by prosecution). This, of course, becomes an open-door policy for lies.

L: With the exception of convicted fraudster and liar Adolf Rögner (see pp. 379f.).
R: No, no! Although he did take things too far right after the war in the eyes of the then-still-skeptical German authorities, in the end he did get what he wanted.

4.5. Critique of Testimonies, Part 1: Implausible Statements

4.5.1. Would You Believe It?

R: After what we have discussed so far, would you believe witnesses who claim to have seen things which I have shown cannot have happened? The question is purely rhetorical. Although I am a revisionist, I nonetheless time and again feel inclined to give credence to what a person who seems to be trustworthy claims to have experienced. This attitude is all too human. But it doesn’t help us to disentangle the mélange of lies, exaggerations and truths told countless times in innumerable versions of this chapter of history. What we need is a critical attitude, lots of skepticism, but also moderation. Just because we know that many people have lied and erred shouldn’t tempt us to throw all witness statements overboard.

In the first edition of this book, I included in this very chapter a long list of witness claims about the Holocaust which were obviously so outrageously surreal that most of them can easily be categorized as grotesque lies. While I was standing trial for this very book back in 2007 in Germany, the judge accused me of mocking the survivors with this list, for which I deserved punishment. It goes without saying that anyone who has been falsely incarcerated and thus has suffered injustice deserves compassion, not mockery. But my list did not mock anything. It was just a plain list of claims. The impression of mockery emerged merely in the judge’s head, and he blamed me for it – and made me a victim of his injustice.

I have deleted that list in this edition, yet not in order to please dictatorial judges, but rather because, first of all, it can be found elsewhere with proper references (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 128-131) and second because it saves space needed for more important issues.

I want to make three exceptions to the rule, though, and this concerns two examples not included in my 2003 list (but mentioned in the first edition of the present book) plus one that deserves a second look:

– Pumping prisoners full of water until they exploded (Lyon 1978).
– British Tory Leader Michael Howard claimed that his aunt survived three gas-sings, once because “they” had run out of gas (Woolf 2004).
– Instant obliteration of 20,000 Jews in Silesia using atomic bombs.

L: Excuse me?
R: I am quoting the court record of interrogation of Reich Minister Albert Speer,
during which U.S. Chief Prosecutor Jackson stated (IMT, Vol. 16, pp. 529f.):

“And certain experiments were also conducted and certain researches conducted in atomic energy, were they not? […] Now, I have certain information, which was placed in my hands, of an experiment which was carried out near Auschwitz […]. The purpose of the experiment was to find a quick and complete way of destroying people without the delay and trouble of shooting and gassing and burning, as it had been carried out […]. A village, a small village was provisionally erected, with temporary structures, and in it approximately 20,000 Jews were put. By means of this newly invented weapon of destruction [atomic bomb], these 20,000 people were eradicated almost instantaneously, and in such a way that there was no trace left of them;”

R: These words were spoken by an American prosecutor whose government was responsible for Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

L: It doesn’t mention an atomic bomb there, though.

R: No, that term didn’t exist yet back then. But what else could it have been that tracelessly eradicated 20,000 people in an instant?

L: So it is not just a lie, it turns the truth upside down.

R: Well, let’s look into that more thoroughly. Although there have always been rumors that the Germans had the bomb during the war, established historiography rejected that notion, claiming that the Third Reich was far away from that goal (Walker 1990 & 1993). In the early 2000s several authors of the right “fringe” published four books in Germany claiming that Hitler had the bomb after all (reviewed by Willms 2005; cf. Holzner 2005), yet only when German mainstream historian Rainer Karlsch published a politically “clean” book in 2005 did the story burst into the open. According to this, the Germans did indeed test nuclear bombs in March 1945, that is, several months before the Americans did, at the military training ground at Ohrdruf in Thuringia (Karlsch/Walker 2005; Karlsch 2005).

L: Well, isn’t it easy to verify by analyzing the soil for radioactive isotopes?

R: Yes, and that was indeed what happened next, but the corresponding test results were all negative (Janßen/Arnold 2006), although the authors ended their article with the following disclaimer:

“A scientific refutation of the claimed test of a nuclear weapon cannot be achieved with this or any other analysis of random samples. A definitive assessment of the historical account is therefore still pending.”

R: A year later Karlsch published another book with a team of interdisciplinary researchers approaching the issue from various historical, physical and technological angles. They concluded that Germany was indeed capable of producing the bomb at war’s end and that it had tested it (Karlsch/Petermann 2007). During the test at Ohrdruf, several hundred people died, since the German army grossly underestimated the effect of the bomb. Several SS men and inmates from the nearby concentration camp Ohrdrufl were among the victims.

So what Jackson presented at the IMT was a distortion and vast exaggeration of what really happened.

L: By a factor of 100 regarding the number of victims, as it seems.

R: Probably so. After all, the truth could not be mentioned at the IMT, since nuclear technology was considered top secret and because it would have once more con-
firmed that German scientists, under awful wartime conditions, performed just as well as U.S. scientists did in their peaceful homeland.

The nuclear technology confiscated by the U.S. Army in various German underground facilities was shipped to the U.S. after the war, and all documents on what was going on in Ohrdruf were classified top secret for 100 years. But it looks like the truth is slowly coming out after all.

The majority of absurd Holocaust claims made during the IMT originated from the Soviets, who were still trying to hide their own mass murder behind a smoke-screen of invented German crimes. After all, the violent Soviet purges of former collaborators among the Baltic and Caucasian people, the Russians and Ukrainians as well as the ethnic cleansing of all Germans from Eastern Europe continued until late 1946, so there was still a need for a smokescreen.

Carlos Porter is one of the few researchers who have actually read and analyzed all of the IMT volumes as well as their translations, which is already an extraordinary feat. Due to his intimate knowledge of these volumes, Porter has compiled a collection of absurdities presented during the IMT. This book with the title Made in Russia: The Holocaust (1988) gives you an idea of who was one of the major driving forces behind early Holocaust propaganda. Most of these claims are today rejected as untrue by a majority of orthodox historians, however, but there is no clear line about that.

L: And who rejects which claim based on which criteria? I have the impression that the same kind of arbitrariness reigns here as regards the invention of these legends.

R: First of all, the burden of proof is on the accusers to substantiate their accusations, and that’s exactly what did not happen in many cases during the IMT. It is true, however, that, just as in the case regarding the soap legend, orthodox historians shy away from arguing accurately with regard to all the other nonsense committed by the IMT, why such nonsense must be rejected. As mentioned before, that could result in a domino effect, because the majority of so-called “evidence” for the rest of the Holocaust narrative is of a similarly dubious quality. The main concern of orthodox historians is probably whether or not a claim fits into their narrative, and whether it conveys the desired propagandistic image to the public.

The fact that certain claims made by the IMT are rejected today does not change their legal status as valid evidence in unrevoked sentences for alleged Nazi crimes, by the way.

The next 14 Subchapters will focus on certain witnesses and their claims. For space reasons it is impossible to cover all Holocaust witnesses and all of their claims here. I therefore have restricted my review to what I consider the most prominent or important witnesses and to the most glaring aspects of their testimonies. The interested reader may consult the sources quoted plus more thorough analyses elsewhere.361

4.5.2. Kurt Gerstein

R: I want to start my review with the most prominent witnesses who were SS men during the war. Even though uncounted thousands of SS men and women who had served in one or even in several concentration camps fell into Allied hands after the war, the Allies managed to extract testimonies only from a few of them, despite the methods applied as described earlier in this lecture (cf. Faurisson 1981a). Let us now look more closely into some of these statements and how they came about.

Kurt Gerstein was an engineer and a hygiene expert with the Waffen SS during the war. After the war he came into French captivity. Here he made a number of “confessions” in which he reported a visit to the Belzec camp, where he claimed to have witnessed a mass gassing. At first, Gerstein’s confessions were considered very significant by historiography. For instance, the German mainstream historical journal Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte, which was founded with the specific task of re-educating the German people, carried a summary of this report in its first issue (Rothenfels 1953).

However, there are a number of problems with Gerstein’s testimony. For example, he reports that 700 to 800 persons were crowded together in gas chambers with a floor area of 25 square meters and volume of 45 cubic meters, which means 27 to 32 persons per square meter (three persons per sq ft), or 15 to 18 persons per cubic meter (2 cubic feet for each person). These numbers are so absurd that orthodox Holocaust historian Léon Poliakov changed them silently when quoting Gerstein: he turned the 25 m² into 93 m² (Poliakov 1951, p. 223).

L: Isn’t that forgery?

R: Well, it is at least dishonest, all the more so because this false figure was reprinted in later editions, although Poliakov had been made aware of this misquote.

Gerstein went on to state that the clothing of the victims made a pile 35 to 40 meters high (115-130 ft) and that at least 20 million persons were murdered in this manner. On this account it was easy for skeptical minds to pass off the allegations as grotesque exaggerations and lies. Since the mining engineer Gerstein was a kind of star witness for the theory that prisoners were killed with diesel exhaust at Belzec and Treblinka, mainstream his-

---

362 Similarly Charles S. Bendel, who alleges 2,000 persons in an area 40 m² (50 per m² or 5 per sq ft). Asked how 12,000 people could fit in a space of 64 m², he answered: “That’s a good question. It could be done only by the German method… The four million people gassed at Auschwitz are proof that it happened.” Cf. Walendy 1981, p. 58.

torians did not want to dispense with him – although this claim is itself absurd, since any mining engineer would know that diesel-exhaust gases are rather harmless (diesel engines are installed in mines). This attitude was not changed until the mainstream historians could no longer ignore the massive revisionist criticism and were forced to make corrections. British Jewish mainstream historian Michael Tregenza wrote, for example (Wojak/Hayes 2000, p. 246):

“At the end of 1945, only seven surviving Jews were known to have survived Belżec, one of whom was murdered a year later at Lublin by Polish anti-Semites [before he could testify …]. Judged in the light of what we know today, the two reports [by Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder] are contradictory and contain inconsistencies. […] Based on the current state of our research, we must also designate Gerstein’s material on Belżec as questionable, even belonging to the realm of fantasy in some places. He gave erroneous dimensions for the mass graves, the number of guards he mentioned is too high, he assigned twenty to twenty-five million victims to Belżec and Treblinka, he described the camp commander Wirth as ‘a frail and small man from Swabia’ (in reality, Wirth was tall and broad-shouldered), etc. […] As has been ascertained by later investigations and statements, all three eyewitness reports regarding the Belżec camp must be considered to be unreliable.”

L: So, according to this, is there no reliable witness testimony on Belzec?
R: That’s right.
L: So, in principle, no evidence at all…
R: None. Besides, Gerstein died in French captivity. The official report is that he committed suicide in his prison cell.
L: In other words: he was either driven into suicide by his torturers or else he was murdered by them.
R: That is the logical assumption. So much for the star witness for mass murder at Belzec.

4.5.3. Johann Paul Kremer

R: During the war, Johann Paul Kremer was professor of medicine at the University of Münster. From Aug. 30 to Nov. 18, 1942, he substituted for a convalescing camp physician at Auschwitz, where he kept a diary. Some of these diary entries are frequently used as evidence that mass exterminations were carried out in Auschwitz, evidence that was supported by testimonies that Kremer gave during the Auschwitz trial at Krakow in 1947 and at Frankfurt in 1964 (Langbein 1965, p. 72). Here are a few extracts from Kremer’s diary:

“Quarantine in the camp due to infectious diseases (typhus, malaria, diarrheas

---

364 Rudolf Reder, 61 years old when deported to Belzec, claimed to have been the only Jew from his transport selected for the hard labor of digging mass graves. Although claiming that exhausted labor Jews were killed on a daily basis, he claimed to have survived three months, after which he managed to flee while on a shopping spree with an SS man who luckily fell asleep in his car. Reder claimed three million victims for Belzec, and when describing the alleged gas chambers, he insisted expressly that no engine exhaust was used for the killings. See Mattogno 2004a, pp. 37-41 et passim, for a detailed analysis of Reder’s statements.

365 Cf. the footnote comments to the Kremer diary in Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 214-226; cf. Mattogno 2016h, pp. 82-95.

366 Bezwinska/Czech 1997, pp. 141-207. The English translation (1984), pp. 199-280, must be read with care, as there are some distorting mistranslations.
“In the afternoon at a gassing of a block with Zyklon B against the lice.” (Sept. 1)
“For the 1st time present outside at 3 am at a special action. In comparison to this, Dante’s Inferno seems like a comedy to me. Auschwitz is called the camp of annihilation for a good reason!” (Sept. 2)
“This afternoon at a special action from the F.K.L. [women’s camp] (‘Muslims’): the most terrible of the terrible. Hsclf. [Hauptsharführer] Thilo – troop physician – is right when he said to me today, we are at the anus mundi [anus of the world]. Evening, toward 8 o’clock again at a special action from Holland.” (Sept. 5)
“Evening at 8 o’clock again to a special action outside.” (Sept. 6)
“2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it still at a special action in the night from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last bunker! That was the 10th special action. (Hössler).” (Oct. 12)
“Present at the 11th special action (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women, who pleaded for their very lives.” (Oct. 18)

L: So there we have it: An annihilation camp!
R: Not so fast, not so fast! As we know from various sources, and not just Kremer’s diary, a devastating typhus epidemic was raging, as well as malaria and dysentery. Hundreds were dying from these diseases every day. Extreme emaciation (the camp jargon for this was “Muselman” – muslim) as well as uncontrollable defecation (hence “anus mundi”) are some of the symptoms of typhus and dysentery, which were enough in themselves to give Auschwitz the sobriquet “asshole of the world.”

In view of the thousands of victims of this epidemic, Kremer’s choice of words in referring to Auschwitz as a “camp of annihilation” also becomes clear. However, Kremer mentions “gassings” only a single time, in the context of fumigating the prisoners’ living quarters.

The entries for Sept. 5 and Sept. 12 contradict the assertion that the term “Sonderaktionen” (special actions) refers to homicidal gassings, as is frequently implied. He uses the term in the phrase “bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland” (at a special action from Holland), which clearly indicates that the term refers to the deportation of Dutch Jews. Otherwise, he would have written “Sonderaktion an Juden aus Holland” (special action on or with Jews from Holland.)

Likewise, the fact that deportees caused terrible scenes does not prove that Kremer witnessed mass executions. Some of these innocently deported individuals might have panicked at their arrival due to fears resulting from all sorts of rumors and
due to being utterly exhausted by the long and difficult journey. Facing an uncertain fate, it would have been not surprising if some of them would have begged for their lives.

There are other strong indications that Kremer did not witness mass murders. Prof. Kremer, who had a skeptical, analytical mind, was not sparing of critical remarks about the German government in his diary. For example, replying to Philip Lenard’s theory of “German Physics,” he wrote on Jan. 13, 1943 that it is nonsense to speak of Aryan vs. Jewish science, that there is only true vs. false science. On that same day, he also compared the censorship of science during the Third Reich to the situation in Galileo’s day. Considering his humanistic spirit and his free and critical mindset, it is unthinkable that he would have passed over the annihilation of thousands of human lives without comment, particularly if he had been forced to take part in such an atrocity.

L: Perhaps he was afraid to spell it out in his diary, fearing that some official might read it and get him in trouble for this.

R: Considering that he was very frank in his other critical statements of the NS government in his diary, I doubt this very much. Apart from that, I think it is a highly questionable assumption that Prof. Kremer would have been transferred on a special assignment for just 10 weeks as a kind of expert assistant in exterminating Jews, then abruptly be allowed to return to his university to be able to report to students and colleagues what he had just helped to do, if some kind of atrocious secret operation were underway. The fact that some independent-minded professor from a West German university was assigned to Auschwitz for a few weeks only, clearly indicates that the German authorities thought they had nothing sinister to hide.

What was really uppermost in Prof. Kremer’s mind is evident from a letter which he wrote on Oct. 21, 1942 (Faurisson 1980a, pp. 55f.):

“Though I have no definite information yet, nonetheless I expect that I can be in Münster again before December 1 and so finally will have turned my back on this Auschwitz hell, where in addition to typhus, etc., typhoid fever is now mightily making itself felt.”

R: As a matter of fact, many foreign authors have falsified Kremer’s diary entries by deliberately omitting or mistranslating the critical word “aus” in the phrase “Sonderaktion aus Holland” (Special action [coming] from Holland.) Polish author Danuta Czech, for example, rendered it into the English phrase “Special action with a draft from Holland.”

L: But how do you explain that Kremer confirmed the extermination thesis during his court testimonies?

R: In the same way that other statements of alleged NS murderers become official court testimony: by show trials. Kremer was put on trial in Krakow in 1947 during the large Polish-Stalinist show trial against the Auschwitz camp personnel. All defendants potentially faced the death penalty. These kinds of trials presented only one possible explanation or interpretation for ambiguous statements. The defendants either had to accept that interpretation and, if they got lucky, were treated mildly, or face merciless punishment. Most defendants chose the easy way out,
and who would blame them? Kremer was sentenced to death back then, by the way, but later pardoned. He spent eleven years in Polish prisons. Yet hardly had he been released, than his nightmare started all over again, for he got again into the crosshairs of the prosecutors, this time the West Germans, who used the same kind of “evidence” and claims as well as the identical dogmatic attitude of “obviousness” about what is said to have transpired at Auschwitz. On Nov. 29, 1960, Kremer was sentenced to 10 years imprisonment on two counts of murder by the Jury Court at the Münster District Court (Landgericht). Since he had already served eleven years in a Polish prison for the same “crimes” between 1947 and 1958, he did not have to spend a single day in a German prison. Considering this, who would blame him for not wanting to play the tragic hero during the trial in Münster either?368

4.5.4. Rudolf Höss

R: I have already reported on the tortures inflicted upon Rudolf Höss (also spelled Höss or Hoess), which are generally admitted today. But since this does not prove that his statements are false, we will now examine these more closely. An analysis of Höss’s testimonies (Paskuly 1996) produces the following obviously false statements:

He mentioned three million victims alleged to have been murdered under his command, that is, through the end of 1943. This is obviously an accommodation of the false Soviet total number of victims of four million. In order to make this number appear realistic, he also exaggerated the numbers of Jews living in various European countries by an approximate factor of ten.369 In addition, Höss mentions Belzec, Treblinka, and Wolzec as additional “extermination camps,” although there was no camp named Wolzec. He stated that these three camps were already in operation by June of 1941, but Belzec began operating in March of 1942 and Treblinka in July 1942.

He claims to have received orders to begin murdering Jews in June of 1941, at which time he states that gassings began at Auschwitz (3868-PS, IMT, Vol. 33, pp. 275-279). Established historiography, however, dates the hypothetical “final solution” orders in the fall of 1941, with the alleged gassings beginning early in 1942.

Höss also parrots the fairy tale of collecting human fat and pouring it on the flames (Paskuly 1996, p. 160):

“On top of that, they had to maintain the fires in the pits, pour off the accumulated fat, […]”

R: Höss even stated that members of the prisoner’s cremation detail were immune to poison gas and had no need for gas masks:370

“The door [of the gas chamber] was opened a half an hour after the gas was thrown in and the ventilation system was turned on. Work was immediately

369 This led German mainstream historian Martin Broszat to commit his own falsification by deleting these allegations on the last pages of Rudolf Höss’s testimony from his Höss edition with the commentary in a footnote that the deletions contained “completely wild allegations about the numbers of these Jews;” Broszat 1981. Höss reports on 3 million Jews in Hungary, 4 million in Rumania, and 2½ million in Bulgaria.
started to remove the corpses. [...] they could be seen shifting the corpses with one hand while they chewed on something they were holding in the other.”

R: Of course, one can’t eat while wearing a gas mask. During an interrogation on April 2, 1946, Höss expressively confirmed his claim that no gas masks were required during hard labor in the gas chambers (Mendelsohn 1982, p. 113):

“But was not it quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?

A No.

Q Did they carry gas masks?

A They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened.”

R: Höss mentions technically inappropriate, even absurd methods of disposing of the corpses (Paskuly 1996, pp. 32f.):

“At first we poured waste oil over the bodies. Later on we used methanol. [...] He [Blobel] also tried using dynamite to blow up the corpses, but he had very little success with this method.”

L: Dynamite!? Did the SS spend their time collecting arms and legs from treetops and rain gutters?

R: Well, if Höss’s confessions were an insult to human intelligence, his British and Polish captors didn’t notice it.

L: But why couldn’t they have burned corpses with waste oil and methanol?

R: The cremations Höss described were supposed to have taken place in trenches. Liquid fuel burns on or next to an object, but never below an object, which is why it could not have worked. You can use liquid fuel to ignite wood or coal, but not to incinerate something that does not burn well, and most certainly not methanol, which burns with a very low heat. Besides, the Germans did not have thousands of tons of waste oil to burn.

4.5.5. Pery S. Broad

R: SS Rottenführer Pery Broad was part of the Political Department at Auschwitz. As I have mentioned, he made a detailed confession immediately after the war. In 1959 he gave testimony that blatantly contradicted it (see p. 402). The statements which Broad made in 1945 are implausible for the following reasons, among others:

1. Broad said the whole area stank like “burning hair” but this is not possible, since crematories do not emit such odors.
2. Broad claimed that four to six corpses at a time were stuffed into each crematorium muffle, which was technically impossible (see Subchapter 4.5.8).
3. He parroted the legend of flames shooting out of crematorium chimneys.
4. He stated that mass shootings were carried out in a forest near Birkenau, which remains completely unsubstantiated.
5. He also repeated the fairy tale of cremation trenches.
6. He claims to have seen how 4,000 people were crammed at a time into the morgues of Crematories II and III said to have served as gassing cellars. Since these morgues each had an area of 210 square meters, this would mean 19 per-

371 Also known as methyl or wood alcohol, CH₃OH, the most volatile of all alcohols.
372 Here I summarize some of Jürgen Graf’s arguments (Graf 1994, pp. 168-176); more recent: Graf 2017.
sons per square meter (2 per sq. ft).

In conclusion, a few more words about the testimony he gave during his interrogation on Apr. 30 and May 1, 1959. According to this, his testimony in 1945 was based on hearsay evidence, which means rumors and lies. He explained the reason why he could not really have known anything about gassings as follows (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; vol. 7, pp. 1080a, 1081):

“In this connection, I would like to explain that the fact that extensive gassings were carried out inside the Main Camp, was kept strictly secret from lower ranking members of the SS as well as guard units. No one was allowed to speak of it. Even the members of the guard units could have learned nothing about the conditions, except through rumor.”

R: Broad is speaking of himself here, since he began as a guard and never rose above the rank of Rottenführer. Thus, as far as gassings in the old crematorium are concerned, he was initially reporting nothing but rumors (ibid., p. 1085). Later he becomes more precise, but still he claims to have experienced a gassing in Crematorium I “only once,” when he was billeted in the second story of the hospital (ibid., p. 1086; cf. Rudolf 2004f).

However, the credibility of the statements he made in 1959 is meager, since his suggestion is absurd that the SS had “hermetically sealed” the surroundings of the old crematorium in the Main Camp in order to ensure secrecy. If the SS had indeed made plans to keep mass murder secret even from the SS not directly involved, it is unthinkable that they would have performed those gassings in that crematorium in the first place. If they had nevertheless made such an attempt, the SS hospital would have been the first building evacuated, since it accommodated almost exclusively SS people who had nothing to do with mass murder.

On the other hand, the office buildings of the Political Department were located on the other side of the hospital, immediately next to the old crematorium. That was the department concerned directly with all executions. Pery Broad worked in this building every day after June 1942. How he could have observed such a gassing one time only (by coincidence, and then only from the SS hospital) when such atrocities were conducted under his nose every day, remains a great mystery.

L: Maybe the administration offices of the Political Department were evacuated eve-
ry day at gassing time.

R: In that case, what were they trying to keep secret from the Political Department? After all, they were responsible for carrying out executions. And if the intention was to keep the alleged gassings secret even from the official executioners – how absurd is that? – the SS hospital still would have been the first building slated for evacuation.

L: Well, maybe the Political Department was evacuated because of the danger posed by the poison gas when it was ventilated.

R: I agree with you on that point, but it would have posed a danger to the hospital as well. Furthermore, evacuating the area around the crematorium on account of poison gas would have frustrated every effort to keep the use of poison gas secret. No matter how you twist and turn it, Broad’s testimony is still irrational and illogical. Anyway, Pery Broad was arrested on May 30, 1959, and kept in custody during the ongoing investigations and the entire trial itself, which commenced in 1964. On August 20, 1965, he was sentenced by the Frankfurt District Court to four years imprisonment, which was considered served with the time he had spent in jail since 1959. His sentence was for 22 counts of participation in selections and executions, that is to say, for collective assistance to collective murder. And so in Frankfurt the convicted mass murderer Pery Broad left the courtroom as a free man, just as he had after the war.

4.5.6. Richard Böck

R: Richard Böck served as a driver in the Auschwitz motor pool. He was interrogated twice in 20 months by the fact-finding branch of the Frankfurt court. Böck stated during his first interrogation that he had “personally observed one instance of gassing, it must have been in the summer of 1943.” In his second interrogation he said that it had taken place in the winter of 1942/43. Although it was strictly forbidden for him as an unauthorized person to be present at the alleged gassings or executions in a gravel pit, he had no problems being present, since he simply drove to the gas chamber or accompanied SS men “a few meters behind” on their way to executions. And whether you believe it or not, the command given during the execution of inmates was: “Ready, set, go!”

Here are some excerpts from Böck’s report of the gassing he allegedly observed at one of the bunkers at Auschwitz (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 29, pp. 6882f.):

“Finally an SS man came, I believe it was a Rottenführer, to our ambulance and got out a gas canister. With this gas canister he then went to a ladder, which stood at the right side of this building, seen from the gate. At the same time, I noticed that he had a gas mask on while climbing the ladder. After he had reached the end of the ladder, he opened the circular tin lid and shook the contents of the canister into the opening. I clearly heard the rattling of the canister against the wall, as he hit it while shaking it out. Simultaneously I saw a brown dust rise through the wall opening. When he had closed the little door again, an indescribable crying began in the chamber. I simply cannot describe how these humans cried. That lasted approximately 8-10 minutes, and then all

373 For the decisive passages of Böck’s testimony, see Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; vol. 3, pp. 447-464, vol. 29, pp. 6879-6887; also Rudolf 2003i.
was silent. A short time afterwards, the door was opened by inmates and one could see a bluish cloud floating over a gigantic pile of corpses. [...] At any rate, I was surprised that the inmate commando assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas.”

III. 203a-e: Auschwitz according to Richard Böck:
(Courtesy of French revisionist cartoon artist Konk)

The victims were pushed into the gas chamber.

The door was closed and Zyklon B introduced.

There was a wait of a few minutes.

And when the door was opened: “I was surprised that the inmate commando assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas.”

THAT IS IMPOSSIBLE!
Everyone would have been dead! A room filled with Zyklon B gas has to be ventilated for hours (the manufacturer recommends 20 hours!)... Even with gas masks it would not have been possible.
R: Considering everything we have discussed up to now, who notices anything unusual about this?
L: Hydrogen-cyanide gas is not blue. Böck is imagining something, making an assumption based on the German name of the gas \(\text{Blausäure} = \text{blue acid}\).
L: In order to kill those people so quickly, a huge amount of poison gas pellets would have to have been dropped into the chamber. That in turn means the prisoner detail would not have been able to enter the unventilated chamber filled with Zyklon B still releasing gas, unless they had gas masks and protection suits. Otherwise they would have fallen over dead themselves.
R: Very good observation! In addition, let me point out that Zyklon B does not create brown dust when it is poured out.
L: And what about the time Böck claims it took to murder all these people?
R: Considering that it takes 10 to 15 minutes to kill a single prisoner in an execution gas chamber in the United States, where the poison gas develops swiftly in large quantities right underneath the prisoner, it is highly unlikely that the use of just one can of Zyklon B would result in a similarly quick execution of hundreds of prisoners. After all, Zyklon B releases its poison only slowly.
L: Well then, Böck cannot have seen what he claims to have seen.
R: That’s correct, but it is not the end of it. Böck claims to have witnessed still another gassing. That was in the fall of 1941, in Crematorium I of the Main Camp. Unfortunately, gassings are not said to have been carried out in the morgue of this crematorium until early 1942, according to official historiography. Furthermore, Böck stated (and drew a sketch to illustrate) that the motor pool building, where he was assigned day in, day out, for several years, was located on the other side of the street, that is, immediately adjacent to the old crematorium. How could it be that he witnessed only one gassing at this crematorium, if they had occurred constantly after the spring of 1942?
L: Maybe they were inconspicuous.
R: He tells us just how inconspicuous they were (\textit{ibid.}, p. 6886):
\begin{quote}
\textit{In any case, during the entire time of my presence in Auschwitz I could observe that inmate corpses were cremated in the old crematorium. This decreased somewhat only toward the end of 1944. I could see every day how the flames shot two meters high out of the chimney. It also smelled intensively like burned flesh.}
\end{quote}
L: There is the old fairy tale again about flames shooting out of chimneys.
R: And don’t forget the stench. On top of everything else, this crematorium had been shut down in July of 1943.
As I mentioned (see page 381), Böck was a buddy of Adolf Rögner and assisted the camp partisans by smuggling letters. He was once arrested and interrogated by the camp Gestapo for this but was neither tortured nor punished.
L: So here we deal with an SS man who, at least at the time of the interview, claimed that he had completely gone over to the prisoners’ side already during the war, and he willingly disseminated their propaganda after the war.
R: That is probably an accurate characterization of Böck, the buddy of the electrician Adolf Rögner who was assigned to the motor pool as an inmate worker and who was a notorious liar and perjurer.
4.5.7. Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler

R: We have already become acquainted with Rudolf Vrba as a witness who indulged in poetic license, even though he claimed to have personally witnessed everything he related. He has since admitted that he really knew nothing and allowed others to tell him what to testify (see page 382). Now I would like to discuss some of the critical points in the reports that Vrba and his fellow prisoner Alfred Wetzler concocted during the war (War Refugee Board 1944). I am relying here on the excellent study compiled by Spanish revisionist historian Enrique Aynat (1990, 1998a; cf. Mattogno 1990b; Graf 1994, pp. 27-35).

First of all, Vrba’s testimony alleges that 1,765,000 Jews were gassed in the period April 1942 to April 1944. However, at the time of this writing, official historiography assumes a figure of “only” half a million for that period. Furthermore Vrba assures us that 50,000 Lithuanian Jews were gassed at Auschwitz, of which official historiography has no knowledge whatsoever.

He also alleges that the number of French Jews gassed at Auschwitz amounted to 150,000. Official historiography assumes that around 75,000 were deported, some being regularly registered while the rest were allegedly gassed (Klarfeld 1978a).

Next, the map of Auschwitz included in their report is false, as are the sketches of Crematories II & III, in a particularly crude manner:

– Instead of the 9 furnaces each with 4 openings alleged by Vrba, there were actually 5 furnaces with 3 openings each.

– Instead of the pair of rails that he alleges led from the gas chamber to the furnace room, the basement morgue (alleged gas chamber) was actually a level lower than the furnace room, and they were connected by an elevator.

L: Vrba really missed that one!

R: Obviously he was reporting something he had heard as scuttlebutt and then jotted down from memory.

– He says that 2,000 people at a time were gassed in the alleged gas chambers. However, the morgue had an area of 210 square meters; 9.5 persons could never be packed into an area of one square meter, without strict military discipline and willing cooperation, as discussed on p. 183.

– The allegation that Zyklon B was a “dustlike substance” is also false; Zyklon B was gypsum granules infused with hydrogen cyanide.

– The alleged duration of execution, three minutes, agrees with most other testimony, but is technically absolutely impossible.

L: Even if they all say the same thing?

R: That doesn’t make it true. As I have already pointed out, those short execution times assume that enormous overdoses of poison were used (see pp. 207 f.). For execution periods of a few minutes, the amount of poison necessary would be so absurdly large that it cannot be seriously considered, in particular with Zyklon B, which releases its gas only slowly.

– The allegation that Crematories IV and V were “of very similar construction” as Crematories II and III is false. They were of entirely different construction.

– The number of 6,000 daily cremations given as total capacity of the four crematories at Birkenau is greatly exaggerated. The theoretical maximum number of
possible daily cremations was under 1,000.

– The allegation that 8,000 Jews from Krakow were gassed in the presence of prominent guests from Berlin at the dedication of the first Birkenau crematorium early in 1943 is not confirmed by a single source.

In his book I Cannot Forgive, Vrba lavishly describes Heinrich Himmler’s alleged presence at the gassing of 3,000 Jews (packed 13 per square meter this time) in the alleged “gas chamber” of the recently opened Crematorium II in January of 1943 (Vrba/Bestic 1964, pp. 10ff.). In truth, the crematorium was not completed until March of that year, and it is undisputed that Himmler’s last visit to Auschwitz was in July 1942.

4.5.8. Henryk Tauber

R: Next we consider Henryk Tauber, allegedly a former member of the Sonderkommando (special cremation unit) at Crematorium II in Birkenau, whom Pressac calls the best witness for homicidal gassings at Auschwitz (Pressac 1989, pp. 481-502). Tauber’s absurd testimony contains the following allegations (ibid., p. 489):

“Generally speaking, we burned 4 or 5 corpses at a time in one muffle, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses. It was possible to charge up to 8 ‘musulmans.’ [sic] Such big charges were incinerated without the knowledge of the head of the crematorium during air raid warnings in order to attract the attention of airmen by having a bigger fire emerging from the chimney.” (Emphasis added)

L: The term “bigger fire” suggests that according to Tauber flames always came out of the chimney.

R: That’s right.

L: So he is lying about that.

R: Not only about that, but also about the amount of corpses he claims to have inserted in every single muffle at a time. Tauber’s claims are simply technically impossible, as I have demonstrated elsewhere, to which I refer (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 27ff.). The cremation muffles installed at Auschwitz were designed for only one corpse at a time, regarding both the size of the muffle and its door (60 cm high and wide, see III. 204), as well as its thermal features. In fact, these muffles were even smaller than those installed in normal civilian crematoria, because they were not designed to accommodate coffins. Although it may have been possible to get two or even three emaciated corpses in there with great difficulty, this would not
have been of no advantage, because the furnaces would not have been able to handle such a load. Initially, the muffle would have cooled down extremely, because too much body water had to be evaporated, and later during the cremation process, so much heat would have been produced that the furnace, the flues and even the chimney would have overheated and gotten damaged. You could neither save fuel nor time with such an overloading of the furnaces.

Tauber has made other hair-raising claims, for instance that corpses could be burned in the crematoria without any fuel, that cremation trenches were more efficient than crematoria, and that boiling fat gathered in special reservoirs during the incineration of corpses on pyres. That fat was then scooped up and poured back into the fire. Since I consider such statements as insults to common sense, I won’t discuss this rubbish here. If you want to learn more about it, you can look it up elsewhere (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 28-30; Mattogno 2010a/2015a, Subchapter 8.7.2. and Chapter 10).

4.5.9. David Olère

R: David Olère was deported to Auschwitz in March 1943 and was employed there by the SS to paint portraits for them. He claims that he lived in the attic of Crematorium III. At war’s end he was deported to the Mauthausen labor camp (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 8). That he had indeed detailed knowledge of the internal design and layout of Crematorium III results from architectural drawings he prepared of this building (reproduced in Pelt 2002, pp. 175-177). They are in fact so detailed and stunningly similar to the original architectural drawings – he even includes the furnace flues which were invisible for his eyes – that it must be assumed that he managed to get plans of this building.

So here we have a person who lived for almost two years in a building that Robert Jan van Pelt once called the absolute center of human suffering (Morris 1999, 55 min.). Olère must know. And he claims he did. Olère’s paintings are considered the only images ever produced of the alleged mass murder. I have reproduced a few of his paintings here (Ill. 205-215).\footnote{The original paintings are stored at the Ghetto Fighters House, Holocaust and Jewish Resistance Heritage Museum, Kibbutz Lohamei-Haghettaot, in Israel. Some of them were published in Klarsfeld 1989, Olère 1989 and in Olère/Oler 1998.}
Ill. 206-213: Paintings by David Olère of Auschwitz-Birkenau with thick smoke and flames coming out of crematorium’s chimney.
The first one showing an SS monster eating a baby evidently sprang from a sick mind. Those grouped on page 457 all show crematorium chimneys spewing thick smoke and fire. Unfortunately I can reproduce them here only in black and white, so you cannot see the nice orange color of the flames shooting out of the chimneys on some of them, but they are all posted in color on the internet. As you can see, one of Olère’s favorite items to draw was a crematorium chimney, but not as they appeared in reality. And this does not only concern smoke and flames. In addition, in paintings #1, 2, 5, 6, and 8 the size of the chimney is rendered much too large.

Some of these paintings do not even pretend to depict reality by the theme chosen, see paintings #5, 6, and 8. Hence, what Olère was painting was not reality, but an artist’s interpretation of it, enriched with symbols, using lots of “poetic license,” that is to say: exaggerations and inventions.

How important poetic license was for Olère can be seen from Ill. 214. It claims to depict how the so-called Sonderkommando dragged corpses from the gas chamber, the opened door of which can be seen at the right, to the cremation furnaces, partly seen at the left. The problem with this picture is, however, that the rooms claimed to have served as a homicidal gas chambers did not border on the furnace room in any of the Birkenau crematories. Since Olère himself drew plans of the crematories he shows in his drawings, accurately depicting the morgues allegedly misused as gas chambers to be located in the basement of these buildings, he must have known better. He just didn’t care, because he wanted to impress his audience.

L: Didn’t you indicate that it would have been impossible for the inmates to work in the gas chamber without any protection like gas masks and protective suits, if the chamber was opened right after the gassing, as witnesses claim? After all, this gas chamber is filled to the top with corpses, so it was just opened.

R: Quite correct. Profoundly wrong is also the gas-chamber door, which looks more like the heavy door to a bank vault than like one of the thin wooden doors that were used at Birkenau. Now let me turn to another painting which is the next step in a sequence with which he depicted the alleged procedure of mass murder in these crematories. Ill. 215 depicts the furnaces in Crematories II and III in Birkenau. Here’s a list of some things wrong with this painting:

1. As you can guess, their muffle doors are some 3-4 feet high. However, as we have seen, the actual muffle doors of the Auschwitz crematories were barely

---

two feet wide and high (60 cm).

2. Also, the corpse stretchers, whose handlebars were at least thrice as long as shown, were not pushed into the muffles using a bar held by prisoners, but with the help of rollers attached to a bar running underneath the muffle doors.

3. Like Henryk Tauber, David Olère insists that the stretcher was pushed into the muffle by just one person, but again: the lever rule prevents a single man from balancing a stretcher as shown with a weight heavier than his own – since nothing keeps the stretcher up inside the muffle!

4. It is physically impossible to work or stand with a naked upper body in front of open muffle doors whose inside temperature is 1,400-1,800°F.

5. No flames can come out of muffle doors of coke-fired furnaces.

L: But perhaps the flames emanate from corpses burning inside the muffle, not from the coke-gas generator.

R: If a huge amount of corpses were in that muffle burning that intensely, no further corpses could have been put into that muffle. No, that muffle is empty.

In other words: David Olère is spreading the same exaggeration, inventions, and lies as Henryk Tauber. He is merely using a different medium.

What we really ought to think about Olère was demonstrated by Jean-Claude Pres-sac (1989, p. 554):

“What can we say about former Krematorium III Sonderkommando member David Olère coolly telling me in 1981 that the SS made sausages of human flesh ['Kremawurst'], except that he was still living in the nightmare that had been imposed on him and recounted anything that came into his head, […]”
4.5.10. Miklos Nyiszli

R: Nyiszli, who worked as forensic pathologist with the infamous Josef Mengele at Auschwitz since May 1944, assures us that he has recounted everything “without exaggeration” in his book (Nyiszli 1993), about which German mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Maser said that it contains excessive lies (see p. 375). According to his account, each of the four crematories at Auschwitz had a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day. To these must be added the 6,000 who he says were shot and burned in trenches every day at the “birch wood.”

L: But the story is that there were mass gassings in the bunkers there, not mass shootings at a wood.

R: That official “truth” apparently did not get through to Nyiszli. At any rate, according to Nyiszli, Auschwitz had a murder rate of around 26,000 people per day, which comes to 780,000 per month or around ten million per year. It came to a total of around 20 million after the Birkenau crematories went into operation – in addition to the two million already shot at “Birkenwald.”

L: No exaggerations?

R: Nyiszli, who worked in the autopsy room of a Birkenau crematorium, gave the length of the “gas chambers” as 150 meters. The actual length of the basement morgue was a fifth of that: 30 meters (cf. Mattogno 1988).

L: And he is still not exaggerating?

R: Jean-Claude Pressac attempted to salvage Nyiszli’s credibility by suggesting that Nyiszli did in fact tell the truth, but for some inscrutable reason exaggerated everything fourfold (Pressac 1989, pp. 473, 475, 479), which isn’t true either, because his victim number, to give just one example, is inflated by a factor of twenty, if we take the figure currently bandied about by the Auschwitz Museum of about one million.

To this, Robert Faurisson made the following remark (Faurisson 1991b, p. 150):

“Supposing a ‘witness’ states that in six months (the duration of Nyiszli’s stay in Auschwitz) he saw four men who were all 7 meters tall and 200 years old. We can assume that anybody would dismiss such a witness. Anybody but Pressac, who, applying the rule of the famous divisor of four, would say: this witness is telling the truth: he saw one man who was 1.75 meters tall and 50 years old.”

4.5.11. Filip Müller

R: Filip Müller, who admitted that he had read “a large amount of literature” on the topic (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20645), is one of the gushiest writers and speakers of all the Auschwitz witnesses. In addition, he is literally “living proof” that the members of the so-called Sonderkommando, who according to legend dragged corpses from gas chambers and stuffed them into the cremation muffles, were not themselves murdered every few months, as is often claimed. Müller claims to have been a member of this Sonderkommando from summer of 1943 until the bitter end (Fritz Bauer… pp. 20521f., 20569-20573). He also made the following statement during the Auschwitz trial at Frankfurt (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 88f.; Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20681f., pp. 20700-20702):

“The chief of the crematory, Moll, once grabbed a child away from its mother. I
saw that at Crematorium IV. There were two big pits nearby where they were burning corpses. He threw the child into the boiling fat that had collected in the trenches around the pit... There were these two pits near Crematorium IV. They were about 40 meters long and six to eight meters wide, with a depth of about two and a half meters. The fat from the corpses would collect at the edge. We had to pour this fat over the corpses.”

L: This is getting monotonous; we have heard it so many times.

R: Pardon me, but Müller did tend to plagiarize others, as I said. 376 35 years after liberation Müller finally wrote down his memoirs in a book, the most comprehensive depiction of Auschwitz horrors of all. Among other things there is a heart-wrenching scene of a death ceremony held by two thousand condemned Jews just before their execution (F. Müller 1979a, pp. 70f., all subsequent page numbers from there):

“Suddenly from among the crowd a loud voice could be heard: an emaciated little man had begun to recite the Vidui. First he bent forward, then he lifted his head and his arms heavenward and after every sentence, spoken loud and clear, he struck his chest with his fist. Hebrew words echoed round the yard: ‘bogati’ (we have sinned), ‘gazalti’ (we have done wrong to our fellow men), ‘dibarti’ (we have slandered), ‘heevetjiti’ (we have been deceitful), ‘verhirschati’ (we have sinned), ‘sadti’ (we have been proud), ‘maradti’ (we have been disobedient). ‘My God, before ever I was created I signified nothing, and now that I am created I am as if I had not been created. I am dust in life, and how much more so in death. I will praise you everlastingly, Lord, God everlasting, Amen! Amen!’ The crowd of 2,000 repeated every word, even though perhaps not all of them understood the meaning of this Old Testament confession. Up to that moment, most of them had managed to control themselves. But now almost everyone was weeping. There were heart-rending scenes among members of families. But their tears were not tears of despair. These people were in a state of deep religious emotion. They had put themselves in God’s hands. Strangely enough the SS men present did not intervene, but let the people be.

Meanwhile, Oberscharführer Voss stood nearby with his cronies, impatiently consulting his watch. The prayers had reached a climax: the crowd was reciting the prayer for the dead which traditionally is said only by surviving relatives for a member of the family who has died. But since after their death there would be nobody left to say the Kaddish for them, they, the doomed, recited it while they were still alive. And then they walked into the gas chamber.”

R: This is a good example of the category of witness testimony in which victims in gas chambers give incendiary speeches or sing patriotic or communist songs. On p. 110 of his novel Müller even claims that Slovaks were singing the Czechoslo-

vak national anthem and the Jewish Hatikvah in the gas chamber, which today is Israel’s national anthem.

L: Sure, things like that happen: A large crowd celebrates their own execution.

R: Or consider this holo-erotic scene, another category of gas-chamber testimony: Müller, who is weary of life, decides he wants to die in the gas chamber with naked young women:

“Suddenly a few girls, naked and in the full bloom of youth, came up to me. They stood in front of me without a word, gazing at me deep in thought and shaking their heads uncomprehendingly. At last one of them plucked up courage and spoke to me: ‘We understand that you have chosen to die with us of your own free will, and we have come to tell you that we think your decision pointless: for it helps no one.’ She went on: ‘We must die, but you still have a chance to save your life. You have to return to the camp and tell everybody about our last hours,’ […] Before I could make an answer to her spirited speech, the girls took hold of me and dragged me protesting to the door of the gas chamber. There they gave me a last push which made me land bang in the middle of the group of SS men.” (pp. 113f.)

L: If it was so easy to shove Müller out of the gas chamber, why couldn’t they shove their own way out?

R: That’s a good question. Then comes the question of how likely it is that a group of naked girls facing mass execution would behave that way. And while we are on the subject of holo-pornography, let me mention another instance:

“Suddenly they stopped in their tracks, attracted by a strikingly handsome woman with blue-black hair who was taking off her right shoe. The woman, as soon as she noticed that the two men were ogling her, launched into what appeared to be a titillating and seductive strip-tease act. She lifted her skirt to allow a glimpse of thigh and garter. Slowly she undid her stocking and peeled it off her foot. […] She had taken off her blouse and was standing in front of her lecherous audience in her brassiere. Then she steadied herself against a concrete pillar with her left arm and bent down, slightly lifting her foot, in order to take off her shoe. What happened next took place with lightning speed: quick as a flash she grabbed her shoe and slammed its high heel violently against Quackernack’s forehead. […] At this moment the young woman flung herself at him and made a quick grab for his pistol. Then there was a shot. Schillinger cried out and fell to the ground. Seconds later there was a second shot aimed at Quackernack which narrowly missed him.” (pp. 87f.)

R: Sex sells everything; and since this type of Holocaust tale of a sexy woman starting a rebellion appears rather frequently, I would not want to deprive you of this little holo-porno show. Müller actually stole this theme from an anonymous “report” by an unknown Polish officer (later identified as Jerzy Tabeau) as published
by Henry Morgenthau’s propaganda agency War Refugee Board. From there it spread like a metastasizing cancer into the stories of many Holocaust novelists. Eugen Kogon, for instance, told his version as follows (Kogon 1946, p. 167):

“The Rapportführer Schillinger made an Italian dancer perform naked in front of the crematory. At an opportune moment she approached him, yanked his pistol away, and shot him down. In the ensuing melee the woman was likewise shot, and so she escaped death by gassing.”

R: You see, if many witnesses tell a similar story, that doesn’t mean it is true. It just means that they had access to similar sources. But now let’s get serious again. In a different scene, Müller reports the following about his first day of work in Crematorium I of the Main Camp:

“The damp stench of dead bodies and a cloud of stifling, biting smoke surged out towards us. Through the fumes I saw the vague outlines of huge furnaces. [...] As the glow of the flames broke through the smoke and fumes, I noticed two large openings: they were cast-iron incinerators. Prisoners were busy pushing a truck heaped with corpses up to them. [...] We were met by the appalling sight of the dead bodies of men and women lying higgledy-piggledy among suit-cases and rucksacks. [...] Before me lay the corpse of a woman. With trembling hands and shaking all over I began to remove her stockings. [...] the biting smoke, the humming of fans and the flickering of flames [...].” (p. 12)

R: The furnaces of Crematorium I were made of firebrick, not of cast iron. Furthermore his allegation that the victims were gassed fully clothed along with their luggage contradicts all logic and all other testimonies, as well as official versions of history. Let me also point out that neither large nor small flames could ever escape from cremation furnaces, just as smoke could not escape. This is because the doors of the muffles were always kept closed, except for the moment when corpses were introduced. But even if the doors were opened, no large flames and not much smoke could escape. To top it all off, Müller claims to have eaten “triangles of cheese and a poppy seed cake,” which he claims to have found in the pocket of one of the victims in the gas chamber (p. 13). This is obviously impossible while wearing a gas mask. But if he had removed the mask, that would have been his last meal. In view of such nonsense as this, it is not surprising that Müller would understate the time needed for cremation by a factor of nine, in order to correspondingly increase the capacity of the furnaces. He was obviously inspired by Rudolf Höss, who gave the same bizarre testimony in this regard.

Here is my favorite scene from the whole Müller novel:

“From time to time SS doctors visited the crematorium, above all Hauptsturmführer Kitt and Obersturmführer Weber. During their visits it was just like working in a slaughterhouse. Like cattle dealers they felt the thighs and calves of men and women who were still alive and selected what they called the best


378 20 min. for three corpses per muffle (F. Müller 1979a, p. 16), hence nine per hour, and roughly 3,000 corpses per crematory and day, instead of 1 corpse per hour. On p. 59 he even claims 200 corpses per muffle and day, hence, for a 20-hour day of operation, 10 corpses per hour or 6 min. per corpse.
pieces before the victims were executed. After their execution the chosen bodies were laid on a table. The doctors proceeded to cut pieces of still warm flesh from thighs and calves and threw them into waiting receptacles. The muscles of those who had been shot were still working and contracting, making the bucket jump about.” (pp. 46f.)

L: If he had omitted the nonsense with the jumping buckets, one might have believed it.

R: Yes, if one is inclined to believe anything Müller says. However, freshly dissected muscle tissue jerks only when an electrical shock it applied to it. And even then it could not shake the bucket, for the simple reason that the physical law of inertia would not allow it.

L: Allow me to point out that this passage is missing in the French translation of Müller’s book (F. Müller 1980).

R: Still another example of his journalistic integrity: Müller’s detailed knowledge of the gas chamber, in which he claims to have worked for three years, led him to give the following testimony about the mechanism for introducing Zyklon B into the “gas chamber”:

“*The Zyklon B gas crystals were inserted through openings into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible.*” (p. 60; similar Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20693f.)

R: Here he is contradicting Michał Kula, who gave two very detailed descriptions of these columns. According to Kula, the columns had a removable insert, in which the Zyklon B was introduced into the chamber and then removed after completion of the gassing (see the following chapter.)

L: Whom should we believe?

R: Neither one, since there are no holes in the ceiling through which such a device could have been extended through the roof. Both these witnesses neglected to correlate their lies. Müller tells the following untruths about the gassing procedure itself:

“As soon as Zyklon B crystals came into contact with air the deadly gas began to develop, spreading first at floor level and then rising to the ceiling. It was for this reason that the bottom layer of corpses always consisted of children as well as the old and the weak, while the tallest and strongest lay on top, with middle-aged men and women in between. […] Many [of the corpses] had turned blue, […]” (p. 117)

L: But victims of cyanide poisoning do not turn blue.

R: Right, but he is in “good” company with this false claim (see Rudolf 2017, pp. 226-228). The fact is that hydrogen-cyanide gas, which furthermore is 9% lighter than air at the same temperature, would be evenly dissipated in a room full of people. The convection created by body warmth would have mixed all the gases together.

Maybe it is best if we accept Müller’s own opinion of his novel, which is only included in the German original (F. Müller 1979a, p. 271):

“[…] and I myself was not sure whether I had not just dreamed it all.”

R: By the way, Filip Müller was a member of the camp partisan underground along
with the professional propagandists and liars Hermann Langbein, Bruno Baum, and Adolf Rögner. (For more revelation on Müller see Temmer 2008).

4.5.12. Michał Kula

R: Former Auschwitz internee Michał Kula does not rank among the most-frequently quoted Holocaust witnesses, but an important role has been assigned to him in recent years (cf. Pressac 1989, p. 487; Pelt 2002, p. 206-208). The reason for this is because he gave detailed descriptions of the “wire-net push-in devices” as discussed in Subchapter 3.4.7. (p. 217), which he says were built by the inmate metalworking shop inside the camp. With these columns, Zyklon B was allegedly lowered into the purported gas chambers of Birkenau Crematoria II and III and then, when the gassing was completed, removed from the chamber.

Mattogno has pointed out, however, that there is no evidence whatsoever for the existence of the wire-net device described by Kula. This is quite apart from the fact that there are no openings in the roof of the morgue said to have been a gas chamber into which Kula’s columns would have fitted. What undermines Kula’s credibility even more, however, is the fact that he actually described these columns differently on two occasions. In the first instance, his columns were 70 cm wide, while they shrank down to a mere 24 cm in his second statement (cf. Rudolf 2017, pp. 147-149). In a third statement, he claimed the following (ibid., p. 150):

“There was a special concrete ski-jump [in the crematorium] onto which the people were thrown from the truck, [whose load bed] tipped automatically, and in this way the people were falling into the gas chambers.”

L: Maybe he was referring to the corpse chutes.

R: That would be a bad choice of words, but even if that were so, vehicles had no access to these chutes in Birkenau, and the chutes did not lead into the morgues labelled as gas chambers. Such an absurd statement is indeed “unique” among all the material I have seen. How could Kula even have known that, since he worked in the metalworking shop and not in the crematorium?

L: He may have given his fantasy free rein.

R: Which disqualifies him as a trustworthy witness. But it fits that Kula told the usual nonsense also about the bodies of gassed victims (Pelt 2002, p. 112; Rudolf 2017, p. 227):

“I saw then that they [the corpses] had a greenish color. The nurses told me that the corpses were cracked, and the skin came off.”

R: Victims of cyanide poisoning are not colored green, but rather rose red. And exposure to hydrogen cyanide does not cause bodies to disintegrate and the skin to peel off.

L: Maybe Kula had seen ordinary corpses that had been lying about for too long, because of inadequate crematorium capacity. Maybe he just imagined that they died by gassing.

R: The same way he “imagined” that some of the things allegedly built in the inmate workshop were used as insertion columns for Zyklon B. Anyway, in view of Kula’s vivid imagination, his allegations are worthless as long as we do not have any

---

material or documentary evidence supporting them.

4.5.13. Adolf Rögner

R: It is hardly worthwhile to discuss the professional denouncer and convicted serial liar Adolf Rögner again separately (see p. 379). Because some of his statements complete the picture, however, I will add a few more examples of his skill in lying. Rögner’s best testimony was the following (ibid., p. 65):

“In interrogations, Unterscharführer Quackernack Walter […] – used torture by crucifixion, stabbing the testicles with steel needles, and burning tampons in the vagina.”

L: More sado-masochistic Holo-porn. Rögner was not only a pathological liar but a pervert as well.

R: People who are constantly sitting in prison for fraud, forgery and perjury tend to be sexually deprived. While we are on the subject of perversion, consider Rögner’s fantasy about children (ibid., vol. 2, pp. 247-261):

– He alleged that the smallest children of arriving prisoners were yanked from their parents’ arms and thrown on a big pile of 40 or 45 infants. Those on the bottom of the heap are said to have been crushed and smothered. From there, he said, the infants were tossed in a lorry and then thrown alive into roaring crematorium furnaces.

– He says that arriving children became so desperate on the ramp because of the brutality of the SS people that they hugged the legs of the SS men and were then shot by them.

L: Panicky children hugging the legs of someone of whom they are deathly afraid?

R: Here is a scene described by Röger that is a downright classic (cf. Rudolf 2003h, p. 354f.):

“After the arrival of another prisoner transport in Auschwitz II B o g e r took one of the babies that lay on the floor, unwrapped it from its diapers, so that it was completely naked, took it by the legs and hit it by the head against the iron edge of the goods car, at first lightly and then with much greater force, until the head was completely squashed. Then he twisted around the arms and legs of the already dead child and threw it to the side.”

L: That sounds like the incubator lie invented by Hill and Knowlton to convince the United Nations to go to war against Iraq in 1991 (p. 35).

R: Correct. Only Rögner probably had no professional advice about this. But it is true that stories about atrocious baby murders have the highest psychological impact. Rögner claimed to have witnessed this same scene on another occasion, when he hid behind a non-existent tree at the ramp in Birkenau…


R: As our next-to-last example of fantastic accounts, let us review some statements made by various witnesses about the alleged burning of corpses under the open sky at Treblinka.

First is that of Eliahu Rosenberg, one of the witnesses who appeared at the Demjanjuk trial, which was rejected as incredible even by the Israeli court. He re-
“After Himmler inspected the camp he ordered the burning of all the bodies lying in the pit […]. For this purpose, two iron rails were placed on the ground parallel to each other, and the bodies that were dug out of the pit with excavators were stacked on top of each other like fire logs. It frequently happened that the corpses, especially those just freshly killed, didn’t burn well, and so we had to pour gasoline over them.”

L: Is he saying that the old, exhumed corpses, that is, most of them, did not need gasoline, but burned by themselves?

R: Would you please stop stealing my point! In his testimony in Jerusalem, he repeated the same nonsense (HT no. 34, p. 24):

“In Treblinka we learned that little children burn better than grown men. All it takes is a match to light them. That’s why the Germans, damn them, ordered us to put the children in the pit first.”

L: Does anyone believe such claptrap?

R: Only 99% of all people on this pitiful planet.

L: It makes you wonder if homo sapiens is really an intelligent species.

R: Well, most people don’t know any of these details. If they did, I suppose most of them would quit believing, which is why we have this presentation – and why authorities the world over want to suppress it.

Anyway, the witness Szyja Warszawski, who arrived at Treblinka in July 1942, testified that at least 10,000 persons per day were gassed with chlorine, and then cremated as follows (Rudolf 2003a, p. 490):

“The grates, which consisted of iron rails, were supported by cement posts about two feet above the ground. […] A fire was started underneath. Bodies were layered on the burning grate with an excavator machine. Once the bodies caught fire they would continue burning by themselves.”

R: Yankiel Wiernik, the only witness who admitted having directly participated in the process of extermination over a long period, wrote (Donat 1979, p. 170):

“It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires.”

Wiernik also claimed that millions of Jews were killed at Treblinka and that a quarter of these victims had been cremated within a few days. Whereas orthodox historians claim that some 870,000 victims were cremated within 122 days (see Table 18, p. 270), Wiernik’s claims would mean that at least 500,000 were cremated within a few days, or some 100,000 per day, which would have resulted in pyres 370 m high (1,200 ft) when using the data of Table 18!

Richard Glazar, who wrote down his memories only late in life, made this succinct observation (Glazar 1995, p. 29):

“Bodies don’t really burn that well. They burn very poorly, in fact. You have to build big bonfires and put a lot of kindling in among the corpses, and then douse the whole thing in something very flammable.”

R: In addition he related that he and 24 other Jews were the only ones allowed to work outside the camp, collecting branches to camouflage the fence. He also stated that he had to climb the trees in order to break off branches (ibid., pp. 56, 127f.). Thus, according to Glazar, there was no tree-cutting detail at all at Treblinka, only a detail to gather branches for camouflage purposes. In other words: According to Glazar, human bodies may have burned poorly, but they still burned by themselves.

Jewish mainstream author Rachel Auerbach compiled various witness accounts and summarized them as follows (Donat 1979, pp. 32f., 38):

“Polish people still talk about the way soap was manufactured from the bodies of Jews. The discovery of Professor Spanner’s soap factory in Langfuhr proved that their suspicions had been well founded. Witnesses tell us that when the corpses were burned on pyres, pans would be placed beneath the racks to catch the fat as it ran off, but this has not been confirmed. But even if the Germans in Treblinka or at any of the other death factories failed to do this, and allowed so many tons of precious fat to go to waste, it could only have been an oversight on their part.

In Treblinka, as in other such places, significant advances were made in the science of annihilation, such as the highly original discovery that the bodies of women burned better than those of men.

‘Men won’t burn without women.’ [...] [T]he bodies of women were used to kindle, or, more accurately put, to build the fires among the piles of corpses [...] Blood, too, was found to be first-class combustion material. [...] Young corpses burn up quicker than old ones. [...] With the help of gasoline and the bodies of the fatter females, the pile of corpses finally burst into flames.”

L: Here we have all the lies rolled up in one: The collection of human fat, soap made of human fat, and blood (which is 90% water) as fuel.

R: And all this in the book praised by Yad Vashem as the standard work on Treblinka. The other book that is likewise recommended as a standard work on the three alleged pure extermination camps – Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór – also contains the same fantastic material (Arad 1987, pp. 175f.):

“[…] The SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel. Yechiel Reichman, a member of the ‘burning group,’ writes: ‘The SS ‘expert’ on body burning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer of the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought – men, women, or children – and so on, layer on top of layer […]’
These [fresh] bodies did not burn as well as those removed from the ditches [i.e., the graves] and had to be sprayed with fuel before they would burn.”

R: There was one orthodox Holocaust writer who did not fail to notice that something was wrong, however. Jean-François Steiner, whose book on Treblinka is categorized as a novel, graphically described the actual problems that would have developed from such a gigantic demand for cremation wood (Steiner 1966, p. 294):

“The costs proved to be insurmountable. In addition to huge amounts of gasoline, they would have needed as many tree trunks as they had corpses. It was not a rational undertaking because, even if they were able to cut down all the forests in Poland, they would still run out of gasoline. The battle for Stalingrad had been lost, and the rich oil fields of the Caucasus disappeared like a mirage.”

L: It is really sad that it requires a novel writer to get at least some realism into this entire affair!

R: How true, how very true! But J. F. Steiner, who likewise compiled a great deal of testimonies, found a way out of that impasse by joining in the discovery of self-incinerating corpses (ibid., p. 295):

“Some corpses were fireproof while others burned easily. The trick was to use the flammable ones to burn the others. According to his (H. Floss’s) research – apparently they were quite extensive – old corpses burned better than new ones, fat ones better than thin ones, women better than men, and children better than men but not as well as women. It turned out that the decomposing corpses of fat women were the best of all.”

R: According to the testimonies of several people, there really were several detachments in camp whose task it was to gather firewood. While A. Krzepicki, S. Willenberg, and R. Glazar were aware only of the detachment that gathered branches from trees in order to camouflage the camp (Donat 1979, pp. 124-192), Y. Arad describes a wood-gathering detail that originally gathered just enough wood for construction and heating needs, but later had to supply wood for cremation as well (Arad 1987, p. 110). However, the witnesses and true Holocaust believers all agree that the wood was lit only like a campfire under the heaps of corpses, until they caught fire and burned by themselves.

L: Abracadabra.

R: That’s the easiest way to solve evidence problems. Or as one could read in a Swiss Jewish paper in 1993 (Jüdische Rundschau Maccabi, Basel, November 11, 1993):

“Every Jew can deduct from our Parsha and can live with this insight that the Jewish people is not subject to the limitations of natural laws.”

L: Nor were the SS men in those camps, apparently. And that is the way we got court-imposed “common knowledge.”

R: Rachel Auerbach unwittingly gave the proper comment on all this nonsense about Treblinka when she stated (Donat 1979, p. 48):

“As the Italian saying goes: ‘Se non è vero, è ben trovato.’”

Which translates to:

“Even if it is not true, it is well invented.”

4.5.15. Elie Wiesel

R: In conclusion of our consideration of incredible testimonies, and as introduction to testimonies that are more credible, we will now consider the statements of our last witness. Since Wiesel does not claim that homicidal gas chambers existed at Auschwitz (see Table 27, p. 434), he had to come up with a different way of exterminating his fellow Jews.

In order to murder his victims, Wiesel hit upon the idea of having the victims of Auschwitz burned alive in huge open fires. Here is his account of what he claimed to have witnessed in May 1944:

“Not far from us, flames were leaping up from a ditch, gigantic flames. They were burning something there. A lorry drew up at the pit and delivered its load – little children. Babies! Yes, I saw it – saw it with my own eyes... those children in the flames. (Is it surprising that I could not sleep after that? Sleep had fled from my eyes.)

So this is where we were going. A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults. [...] ‘Father,’ I said, ‘if that is so, I don’t want to wait here. I’m going to run to the electric wire. That would be better than slow agony in the flames.’” (ibid., p. 30)

R: The French original actually reads “vegetating for hours in the flames” (1958, pp. 58f.), an exaggeration which obviously had been edited out in the English translation. As we all know, he did not have to “vegetate for hours in the flames,” though, nor spend any time there at all.

Since Wiesel claims that he was led straight to these pits after having alighted from the train at Birkenau, it follows that these flaming infernos must have been
close to the Birkenau railway ramp, although all historians agree – and several air photos of spring and summer 1944 confirm – that there never were any cremation pits anywhere near the ramp. Hence, Wiesel saw flames where there were none. Here are two more examples (Wiesel 1960, pp. 25, 28):

“[…] the flames were gushing out of a tall chimney into the black sky. […] Do you see that chimney over there? See it? Do you see those flames?”

R: At any rate, Wiesel was saved by a wondrous event (ibid., p. 31):

“Our line had now only fifteen paces to go. I bit my lips so that my father would not hear my teeth chattering. Ten steps still. Eight. Seven. We marched slowly on as though following a hearse at our own funeral. Four more steps. Three steps. There it was now, right in front of us, the pit and its flames. I gathered all that was left of my strength, so that I could break the ranks and throw myself upon the barbed wire. In the depth of my heart I bade farewell to my father, to the whole universe; and, in spite of myself, the words formed themselves and issued a whisper from my lips: Yitgadal veyitkadach shmé raba… May His name be blessed and magnified…. My heart was bursting. The moment had come. I was face to face with the Angel of Death… No. Two steps from the pit we were ordered to turn to the left and made to go into our barracks.”

R: Wiesel’s statements of his alleged experiences at Auschwitz and later toward the end of the war at Buchenwald are full of factual and chronological impossibilities which I cannot deal with here, but which have been thoroughly discussed elsewhere (Routledge 2015).

In a different context, Elie Wiesel himself gave us a clue of what to think about his writings (Wiesel 1982, p. viii):

“‘What are you writing?’ the Rebbe asked. ‘– Stories,’ I said. He wanted to know what kind of stories: true stories. ‘About people you have known?’ Yes, about people I might have known. ‘About things that happened?’ Yes, about things that happened or could have happened. ‘But they did not?’ No, not all of them did. In fact, some were invented from almost the beginning to almost the end. The Rebbe leaned forward as if to measure me up and said with more sorrow than anger: ‘That means that you are writing lies!’ I did not answer immediately. The scolded child within me had nothing to say in his defense. Yet, I had to justify myself. ‘Things are not that simple, Rebbe. Some events do take place but are not true; others are – although they never occurred.’”

L: But it is not certain that Wiesel meant his Auschwitz memoirs with this.

R: No, but it is certain that his Auschwitz tale is neither true nor did it take place, so I guess that he is covering himself here. But wait a little while, for Wiesel’s amazing finale is still to come.
4.6. Critique of Testimonies, Part 2: Plausible Statements

4.6.1. Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Israel Gutman

R: The end of Elie Wiesel’s testimony on Auschwitz includes a very strange episode. When the Red Army was about to overrun Auschwitz in January 1945, the Germans evacuated the camp, but left it up to the sick inmates to decide whether they wanted to flee with the Germans or await the arrival of the Red Army. Some of Wiesel’s exact words on how he and his father made their decision read as follows (Wiesel 1960, p. 78; cf. Berg 2003):

“The choice was in our hands. For once we could decide our fate for ourselves. We could both stay in the hospital, where I could, thanks to my doctor, get him [the father] entered as a patient or nurse. Or else we could follow the others. ‘Well, what shall we do, Father?’ He was silent. ‘Let’s be evacuated with the others,’ I told him.”

R: You need to fully realize what this means: For years Elie Wiesel and his father, so they claimed later, had been living in hell, where people had been burned alive in masses. The living inmates had been abused and mistreated with all methods one can think of. Then early in 1945 there was a chance to escape the clutches of these mass murderers and to be liberated by the advancing Russians. And how did they decide? They decided to flee from their liberators with their diabolic mass murderers. They decided to remain slave workers in the hell created by the evil Germans. They decided to reach out for the uncertainty of the cold and dark night under the guard of their German Satans.

Ladies and Gentlemen! Here the key to the truth lies hidden! Elie Wiesel and his father feared the liberation by the Red Army more than they feared whatever the Germans or whatever fate would do to them when fleeing.

L: You did not quote that honestly, for something else results from the context.

R: What do you mean?

L: Briefly before this passage, Wiesel reports how the inmates were talking to each other about rumors that all inmates staying behind would be summarily executed and brought to the crematorium, or that the entire camp would be mined shortly before the SS leaves, and that it would be blown up.

R: And shortly before that, Wiesel mentions that it had turned out that all inmates who had been left behind were simply liberated by the Soviets. Hence these rumors were all wrong. Apart from the fact that at that point in time, all the crematories had already been dismantled or dynamited. And apart from the fact that the Germans permitted that Elie, who was unable to work due to an injury to his foot, was not only not killed, but was actually transferred to the camp hospital in January 1945 and even underwent surgery. Wiesel knew full well from his own experience that the SS wasn’t murdering sick inmates but took care of them and nursed them back to health.

L: But the rumors explain why Wiesel fled with the Germans.

R: Only I don’t buy it, because by early 1945 everybody knew, Wiesel included – he even writes about it in his book several times – that Germany had lost the war. Hence the SS had to leave the inmates behind at some point. The closer it got to the German surrender, the more desperate the SS men would become, and the
greater the likelihood of violent excesses. Under such circumstances, any rumor that inmates staying behind would be executed should have been an even bigger motivation to get away from those German devils at the first opportunity. But no, inspite of his open, bleeding foot injury, he ran away with the Germans.

In order to show that this is not a single case, I may support this with statements by Primo Levi. In his entry of January 17, 1945, Levi writes in his book *Survival in Auschwitz*, how he would have followed common instincts and would have joined the other inmates who fled with the SS, if only he had not been so sick (Levi 1986, p. 154):

“It was not a question of reasoning: I would probably also have followed the instinct of the flock if I had not felt so weak: fear is supremely contagious, and its immediate reaction is to make one try to run away.”

R: Keep in mind: The fear he writes about here is the one that drove the inmates – he talks about the instinct of the flock – and which drove them to flee with the Germans. They therefore did not fear the Germans, but apparently the Russians. And Levi even gives us the result of this “referendum by feet”: 800 mostly incapacitated inmates decided to stay in Auschwitz, but 20,000 others joined the National Socialist mass murderers.

Wiesel and Levi, two of the most influential atrocity propagandists against the Germans, admit here in the midst of their most important propaganda works – unnoticed by a world lulled into believing their atrocity stories – that they did not really fear the Germans. How would we have expected them to react, if they themselves had believed in their own stories?

L: They would have longed for liberation by the Russians and would have done anything to get away from the Germans.

R: You said it. Gilad Atzmon has quoted yet another stunning example of such voluntary joining of the alleged death marches (Atzmon 2010), which he found in a Hebrew book written by none other than Israel Gutman (1957, p. 168):

“One of my friends and relatives in the camp came to me on the night of the evacuation and offered a common hiding place somewhere on the way from the camp to the factory. […] The intention was to leave the camp with one of the convoys and to escape near the gate, using the darkness we thought to go a little far from the camp. The temptation was very strong. And yet, after I considered it all, I then decided to join [the march] with all the other inmates and to share their fate.”
L: This was written by one of Israel’s leading Holocaust scholars?
R: Yes, that very person. He preferred staying with the Germans, too, rather than trying to escape and being “liberated,” which makes me wonder whether he really believes what he has written in his many books on this topic.
The importance of the decisions made by Levi, Gutman, Wiesel and his father as well as by many hundreds or even thousands of their co-inmates cannot be overestimated. Or as American revisionist scholar Friedrich Paul Berg put it (Berg 2003, p. 39):

“In the entire history of Jewish suffering at the hands of gentiles, what moment in time could possibly be more dramatic than this precious moment when Jews could choose between, on the one hand, liberation by the Soviets with the chances to tell the whole world about the evil ‘Nazis’ and to help bring about their defeat – and the other choice of going with the ‘Nazi’ mass murderers and to continue working for them and to help preserve their evil regime. […]
The momentous choice brings Shakespeare’s Hamlet to mind: ‘To remain, or not to remain; that is the question’ […] Oh what heartache!”

R: Elie Wiesel reports, you decide!
On January 27, 2005, the 60th anniversary of the occupation of Auschwitz by the Red Army, the Chicago Tribune wrote:

“Although the Soviets were welcomed as liberators, it was only a matter of weeks before they began plundering and raping those they liberated. Women who survived the Nazis were raped to death by Soviet soldiers, according to survivor testimonies.
Ten thousand Soviet war prisoners were sent to Auschwitz in 1941, and a grim fate awaited the survivors among them. Stalin decreed that there were no Soviet ‘prisoners,’ only ‘betrayers of the motherland.’ Thus classified, they were rounded up and sent to languish in Siberia.
Many in Eastern Europe saw the Soviets ‘not as liberators but as aggressors – it was a second occupation,’ said Piotr Setkiewicz, director of the archives at the Auschwitz-Birkenau state museum.”

L: So Elie Wiesel made the right decision.
R: Quite so. Others were less fortunate, as they had no choice and at best ended up in Stalin’s GULag (see the example given on p. 292). One has to keep in mind the reign of terror, which the Soviets unleashed in the areas they occupied in eastern Europe, in order to understand that the Red Army could not and would not liberate anyone (cf. J. Hoffmann 2001, pp. 279-327; Kopanski 1998; Zayas 1993; Nawratil
2003).
Reading survivor literature with a critical attitude and an open mind can reveal many similar statements elsewhere as well. Let me give you two more examples. The father of Anne Frank, Otto Frank, married a second time. The daughter of his second wife wrote a book in 1991 in which she relates the story of her parents. In the context of the evacuation of prisoners from Auschwitz to other camps she wrote (Schloss 1991, p. 117):

“Our rows got thinner. Every couple of days the SS took thirty or forty women out of the barracks in order to send them to the west to central Germany. The danger for me to be selected for these transports as well grew with every day. Whenever the SS came I kept my head down, braided my rope, and prayed.”

L: So they did not want to be transferred away from Auschwitz.
R: Right. Very similar to this is the statement by French-Jewish Auschwitz inmate Marc Klein, a professor at the medical faculty of the University of Strassburg, Alsace (M. Klein 1946):

“It was always an unpleasant menace to be transported [away from Auschwitz], because one instantly lost all material advantages, the big ones and the little ones, which one had gained in a camp in the long run. It was a departure to the unknown, paired with the burden of the travel and the difficulties of the new environment in a different camp. Despite all, at least for the Jews, who were always threatened by massive Jewish gassings, a transport could sometimes be a path of rescue. […] One day a transport left for Natzweiler/Struthof. I was intensely tempted to be a part of it, because that would get me home to the Alsace. But from a safe source I had learned that this would be a Himmlerfahrtskommando,[382] so that I renounced.”

R: Hence, the threat of the gas chambers cannot have been that real after all, if a mere rumor makes him decide to stay in Auschwitz. We will meet Prof. Klein again in just a few moments. But before we do, I have one more revisionist impertinence: What would you think if it turned out the Elie Wiesel was actually never incarcerated at Auschwitz, that his entire life is that of an imposter, a case of identity theft?
L: I think I’d declare you insane.
R: Or Elie Wiesel, if it’s true. I haven’t made up my mind myself about this, but intrepid revisionist researcher Carlo Mattogno picked up and substantiated allegations made by Miklós Grüner (Grüner 2007), a former deportee to Auschwitz, who steadfastly claims that the Elie Wiesel the world knows is not the same he knew in Auschwitz (Mattogno 2010c-e; Routledge 2015). So stay tuned. There is always more to learn!

4.6.2. “Opera during the Holocaust”

R: The following article was published on May 1, 1997 in the Australian newspaper Killoy Sentinel (New South Wales). It speaks for itself:

“We are all familiar with the name Auschwitz. Most people could identify Auschwitz as a ‘death camp’ for the Jews. Many people might be capable of recalling that it was located in Poland. Many would be uncertain of details, but

382 Ascension to heaven command = certain death assignment.
would be at least familiar with the name. In any case, it is a part of modern culture.

Auschwitz is usually depicted as the place of incessant, methodical and centrally-planned extermination of the Jews (not the Jewish race, as there is none.) There are many accounts and descriptions about the total horror, the pervasive atmosphere of suffering and the impending assembly line of death. Could such a place possibly have had a swimming pool for the prisoners? Could it have been equipped with a social-educational centre, organized discussion groups, concerts, theatre, a children’s choir, opera performances – all run by, and for, the internees? Impossible! That wouldn’t fit in with the image with which we are all familiar.

Anyone prepared to search books, papers, and videos presenting the non-establishment evidence and opinions – material which, significantly, is never available in mainstream book shops – will become familiar with this information.

The swimming pool has appeared in published reproductions of various wartime air photographs. Of course, these photos could be fakes; but the prisoners’ pool – now seen close-up – appears in a video filmed in modern-day Auschwitz. This video includes a rather surprising interview with the head tour guide and the director of the modern-day camp, Dr. Franciszek Piper. The film was made by David Cole.

Mr. Cole is an American Jew. Perhaps the video is a forgery. But if the other facilities did, in fact, exist, then the swimming pool is quite plausible.

For evidence of the reality of the other facilities, let’s turn to no less a source than the Jerusalem Post (domestic edition), January 25, 1995, (Features), page 7. This present writer has the original copy, it was sent to him from Israel. One half-page article is entitled ‘Amidst the Killing, Children Sang of Brotherly Love.’ ‘In 1943, 10-year-old Daniel K. arrived in Auschwitz. Now a university professor, he looks back at a different face of the death camp,’ runs the introduction. Professor K. writes: ‘The Chorale from (Beethoven’s Ninth Symphony) was… performed by a Jewish children’s choir at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943...

I was a member of that choir... I... remember my first engagement with culture, with history, and with music – in the camp...’

‘In March 1944, I was severely ill with diphtheria and was sent to the camp hospital barracks. My mother had asked to be transferred to stay with me in the hospital. (Response not stated)... Nurses, doctors, and patients survived...

Why nurses, doctors, even hospitals, for people who were sent there to be killed? Why was the boy fed, clothed, and housed for between two and three years? Daniel K continues:

‘One of the youth leaders of our group... asked to establish an education centre for children. He was given permission, and in a short time the education centre became a spiritual and social centre for the family camp. (The family camp!) It was the soul of the camp.

‘Musical and theatrical performances, including a children’s opera, were held at the centre. There were discussions of various ideologies – Zionism, Socialism, Czech nationalism... There was a conductor named Imre... (who) organized the children’s choir. Rehearsals were held in a huge lavatory barracks
where the acoustics were good...
‘(In) the fall 1944... huge masses of inmates fit for labour were being sent to Germany.’ (End quote.)
Ah, so 'huge masses’ of them were kept fit to work! I have deliberately ignored the many usual references to extermination, gas ovens, and so on; they are available ad nauseam all around us.
My purpose is to bring to attention the admitted existence of these leisure facilities. Their existence can no longer be doubted. Their existence throws a new and thought-provoking light on those familiar stories we all know: Could it be that Auschwitz was not quite the type of place usually described?’

R: The eye-opening video by David Cole mentioned in this article can be watched for free on the Internet (Cole 1993a). The leisure activities mentioned in the above article did indeed exist and are by no means unknown to the normal literature about Auschwitz, as claimed in the article. There are many references in the survivor literature referring to things which are in extreme contrast to the notion of Auschwitz as an extermination camp. For sake of brevity, I shall only reproduce a very concise list here:383

Culture
Theater;384 cinema, cabaret;385 orchestras of all nationalities, most members Jews;386 Alma Rose, niece of composer Gustav Mahler, was conductor of the

383 Most of the following items were collected by German lawyer Hajo Herrmann.
384 Pressac 1989, p. 41.
385 M. Klein 1946.
women’s orchestras; Ignaz Speiser as famous violinist, Szymon Laks, composer, violinist, conductor of the camp orchestra; choirs; Russian ballet, Italian orchestra.

Sport and Spare Time
sport field; soccer games between SS soldiers and inmate functionaries; children’s playground, table tennis; kindergarten, school for Jews from Theresienstadt; green areas for inmates to rest, flower beds; swimming pool, water polo; sauna; brothel.

Contact from and to the Outside World
Sending and receiving letters; parcel reception for Jews; 50,000 parcels to Jews; in 2½ months one million parcels for inmates; one parcel per month and Jew; releases; inmates worked together with Polish civilians and British POWs, smuggling mail and documents; inmates with special ID leave camp without guards; good escape chances, 90% successful; visit by commission of the International Red Cross in September 1944; listening to Allied broadcasts.

Bureaucracy
Welfare-department replies to inquiries from outside, gives advice in legal affairs, inheritances, births, weddings, deaths, and release of property of deceased inmates to relatives; camp administration reports any unnatural death to public prosecutor; 30 signatures necessary for death certificate; urn depot, remains of deceased inmates sent to relatives; death notification for relatives in Czechia.
Work and Family
Harmony between Aryan and Jewish colleagues and colleagues in higher positions;\(^{413}\) women labor camp with sewing room and weaving mill;\(^ {414}\) only a fraction of all inmates works, in May 1944 11,331 are not capable of working;\(^ {415}\) family camp for Gypsies;\(^ {416}\) inmates wear civilian clothes and long hair, many births within the camp;\(^ {417}\) children’s block for orphans;\(^ {418}\) family camp for Jews from Theresienstadt.\(^ {419}\)

Food and Health
Inmate canteen;\(^ {397}\) inmate hospital with several hundred beds;\(^ {420}\) sick books;\(^ {421}\) recovery for future labor;\(^ {422}\) double food rations, surgery rooms, X-ray equipment;\(^ {423}\) dental office;\(^ {424}\) woman confined to bed due to nerve disease well taken care of, testifying after war;\(^ {425}\) typhus epidemic in summer 1942: more than 200 casualties each day, also among civilians and SS staff; SS physician Dr. Schwela succumbs;\(^ {426}\) proper food for inmates;\(^ {427}\) 1,800 calories per day;\(^ {428}\) foreign workers at hard labor get up to 4,000, more than a German engineer; 4,800 sick and immobile inmates remain in Auschwitz under care of physicians;\(^ {429}\) inmates oppose relocation to other camps;\(^ {430}\) SS planned and built gigantic hospital complex for inmates (Mattogno 2016a).

R: Although this list contradicts the common notion of Auschwitz, it certainly fits well into all the other evidence we have learned about during these lectures.

To give you one example of the mind-boggling admissions of former Auschwitz inmates, let me quote what former inmate Prof. Dr. Marc Klein wrote in his memoirs under the headline “Auschwitz I Main Camp”:\(^ {431}\)

“During Sun- and holydays, when most commandos had the day off, working hours were different. The roll call took place at noon; during the evening one relaxed or dedicated his time to a selection of athletic or cultural activities. Soccer, basketball, and water ball games (in the outdoor pool that had been built by inmates within the camp) attracted the spectator masses. It should be noted that only the fit and well nourished inmates, who were spared from hard

---

413 Ibid., p. 545; Hefte von Auschwitz, no. 18, p. 45; F. Müller 1979b, p. 90.
414 Langbein 1987, p. 177.
416 Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 31; Langbein 1987, p. 44.
417 F. Müller 1979b, p. 240.
418 Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 830.
419 Hefte von Auschwitz, no. 18, p. 260.
420 Walendy 1981, p. 120.
421 Ibid., p. 139.
422 Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 716.
423 See in general Noar 1986.
424 Sagel-Grande et al. 1979, p. 40; District Court… 1985, pp. 396, 399.
426 Staatliches Museum… 1988, p. 66
427 Hefte von Auschwitz, no. 18, p. 45;
429 Stäglich 1979a, p. 448
labor, could get engaged in such games that attracted the vivid applause of the masses of the other inmates."

R: Such descriptions do not dominate the survivor literature, of course. They are usually mentioned only in passing, beside the well-known horrors and atrocities. Only when intentionally searching for these things and putting them together, one realizes how paradoxical the image is that the witnesses draw of Auschwitz — and not just of Auschwitz. This should indeed be thought-provoking to all of us. A systematic analysis of the witness testimonies, which in the meantime spread out endlessly, has yet to be done. Who dares to tackle this thankless task?

L: Do you want to suggest with this that the inmates had a nice time in Auschwitz?

R: No, that is not what I am saying at all. The positive sides of the Auschwitz Camp mentioned in the survivor literature are only of limited value to assess the mental and physical well-being of the inmates. But one should neither demonize those who mention these things nor keep these things secret, just because they do not fit into one’s concept. You can draw your own conclusions from these positive sides. Because the space in this book is restricted, I need to limit our discussion mainly to the issue of mass extermination, which is why I will not dwell any further on the joys and sorrows of the inmates who were not murdered.

Fact is that almost all statements by witnesses contain both true and false claims. Nobody has a perfect memory, and not everybody is an upholder of perfect moral standards. The art of separating the plausible from the implausible has almost been forgotten when it comes to statements on the Holocaust.

4.6.3. Statement Excerpts from the Auschwitz Files

R: In closing the fourth lecture I will now list several witness statements that I consider to be believable mainly because I cannot see a reason why former inmates should invent exonerating claims, or what external circumstances could “create” such exonerating statements.

L: Well, some inmates could have felt threatened by organizations of former SS members or even by the German government.

R: It can be ruled out objectively that the postwar German authorities posed any danger to inmates. The behavior of inmates and inmate organizations in postwar Germany also clearly indicates that they never perceived the new German authorities as a threat.

I consider the claim that SS organizations could have been perceived as a threat to former inmates as a bad joke. Former SS members were fair game without any legal protection everywhere in Europe and almost all over the world after 1945. No such organization with any noticeable influence ever existed, in contrast to the very influential and well-organized former inmates.

But let me now get to my excerpts of credible statements of former inmates. Not all claims of these witnesses are necessarily plausible, which I have shown elsewhere (Rudolf 2003d,g-i; 2004b,c,f; 2005e), but in the following I will limit myself to the plausible aspects of them.

I already mentioned and analyzed the statements made by Maryla Rosenthal. Despite being in an environment of massive pressure, she remained steadfast that she
could not remember any atrocities during her stay in Auschwitz (see p. 363 and following). I also pointed out earlier the sincere statement of former Auschwitz inmate Jakob Lewinski about the forced-labor camp Auschwitz Monowitz (see p. 177) as well as the testimony of Emil Behr, who during his stay in Auschwitz was an electrician and a colleague of Adolf Rögner, but who could confirm nothing of what the professional liar Rögner had alluded to (see p. 381).

4.6.3.1. Artur Hartmann
R: Soon after arriving at the camp Hartmann injured his foot and was sent off to peel potatoes. According to his recollection, he found a number of prisoners there who were ill or otherwise unfit for work, something that contradicts the received version of events that such prisoners were immediately gassed. He reports of an SS man who mistreated prisoners but who was then sentenced to death for that mistreatment. Otherwise he could not complain about being mistreated by concentration-camp personnel (Staatsanwaltschaft... 1959; vol. 1, p. 132; all subsequent volume and page numbers refer to these investigation files, unless mentioned otherwise).

4.6.3.2. Henryk Bartoszewicz
R: Bartoszewicz worked in the Auschwitz tannery. Owing to his membership in the camp partisans he was kicked about during interrogations, but he did not mention any other forms of torture (vol. 2, pp. 223ff.).

4.6.3.3. Aleksander Gorecki
R: Gorecki reports on a prisoner who had just had a bladder operation and who was about to have prostate surgery. Interestingly, such facts as that prisoners were operated on at Auschwitz to keep them alive receive little attention (vol. 2, p. 226).

4.6.3.4. Adolf Rögner
R: Even some statements by Rögner are not a lie, for example when he claims that during his stay at the Dachau concentration camp in May 1943 he was treated at the hospital in such a way that he was again fit for work (vol. 2, p. 250).

4.6.3.5 Konrad Lang
R: Lang was incarcerated between 1940 and 1945 at Auschwitz and in 1943 became senior inmate supervisor (Kapo) at the Deutsche Ausrüstung-Werke (German Equipment Works), where he had 2,000 prisoners under him. He stated that he dealt with Boger only once during an investigation of an attempted act of sabotage. The West German officer who interrogated Lang in 1958 summed up Lang’s statement as follows:

“Lang has only heard secondhand that Boger was ‘very keen’ and that the prisoners were afraid of him. Lang claims he has never heard of killings or shootings of prisoners by Boger or on Boger’s orders.”

R: Obviously Lang was high up in the prisoner hierarchy where he had contact with many prisoners and those responsible for the camp. This makes it all the more extraordinary that he didn’t know anything about the alleged murderous activities of
Wilhelm Boger.

L: Perhaps on account of his collaboration with the Germans, Lang was compromised. He possibly maltreated the prisoners under him.

R: That is conceivable, but that would mean he could have been blackmailed, hence one would assume that he would have done anything in order not to upset the organizations of former inmates, that is to say, he would have spoken against Boger, even if it was not true. This tactic of hiding your own misdeeds was used by, for example, Eugen Kogon, as I already mentioned (see p. 60). But Lang does not incriminate Boger. Besides the love of truth, I don’t know what else would have motivated Lang in making his statements in the way he did (vol. 2, pp. 279f.).

4.6.3.6. Moritz Salomon

R: Salomon states that he was so badly mistreated by Boger that thereafter he was “fit for ‘gassing.’” But then a wonder occurs and Salomon is taken to the camp hospital, where he recovers (vol. 2, p. 283).

4.6.3.7. Jakob Fries

R: Just like Rögner, Jakob Fries was at Auschwitz as a professional criminal. During his interrogations he was serving a 14-year prison sentence. At Auschwitz Fries was the work foreman for all the work groups at Auschwitz Main Camp. According to his interrogators, Fries stated the following about Boger’s alleged crimes (vol. 3, p. 437R.):

“He claims not to have heard anything about shootings in Auschwitz. […] He merely remembers that in Auschwitz, inmates who had tried to climb over the fence were shot by guards. He also claims to have heard nothing about other crimes against inmates. He claims to have learned only after 1945 and through media reports what had been going on in Auschwitz and especially in Birkenau.”

R: Here we have a witness who is either capable of differentiating between personal experience and that which he heard about after the war, or here is someone who collaborated with the Germans to organize forced labor and therefore adjusted his statement for tactical purposes of avoiding self-incrimination.

L: But I thought that inmates were not prosecuted?

R: Sure they were, in particular if they did not support the legend and had made enemies among other inmates. Take the fate of Emil Bednarek as an example. He was incarcerated in Auschwitz for allegedly belonging to a Polish underground movement. During his activity as an inmate overseer of the penal commando of Auschwitz, he was claimed to have murdered 14 other inmates, for which he was sentenced to a life term in prison (cf. Sagel-Grande et al. 1979). Remember that the influential and well organized associations of former inmates, like the VVN, put their fellow inmates under massive pressure right after the war – including threats and intimidations (Oscar 1950, p. 85.; see p. 406). It was easy for them to cook up some charges against noncompliant former co-inmates. In Western societies, these inmate organizations were the real and only threat to former inmates, and we must therefore expect that many former inmates adjusted their statements accordingly. Hence, if Jakob Fries adjusted his testimony, he would have done it in a way to
avoid anything that antagonized the former prisoners’ organizations and investigators alike. It is therefore more likely that he would have supported the legend, if he had some dirty laundry in his closet. But despite this danger for himself, he did not support it.

We can dismiss Fries’s claim that he did not know what was happening at Auschwitz because he had as his immediate superior Hauptsturmführer Aumeier, who was the head of the protective-custody camp and assistant commander of Auschwitz.

4.6.3.8. Alfred Korn
R: Alfred Korn was initially incarcerated at Plazow camp, where he enjoyed a number of freedoms, because Plazow became a closed camp only in 1943. At the end of 1943, he volunteered to go to Auschwitz, where the SS supervisors treated him fairly. Once he was interrogated by the camp Gestapo, but it did not have any consequences for him. He said he knew of camp atrocities from camp gossip that he heard, but could not give any details of such allegations. The only factual incident he claimed to recall about atrocities was in relationship to a gassing in November 1944. But even according to orthodox historical writings it is claimed that the extermination facilities in Auschwitz had ceased operation a while before that and were being dismantled at that time (vol. 3, pp. 571-576).

4.6.3.9. Otto Locke
R: Otto Locke reports how Boger maltreated him. He subsequently spent four weeks in the prison hospital, apparently either for a malady he contracted in the isolation bunker or because of typhus (vol. 3, pp. 578-584). Locke also reports that Boger behaved himself towards Locke since spring 1943, on the orders of the camp commandant Liebehenschel that prisoners were not to be beaten. Boger’s bad reputation stems from the time when beatings were still tolerated during interrogations. Locke refused to lodge a formal complaint against Boger.

4.6.3.10. Rajzla Sadowska
R: Mrs. Sadowska, a Jewish prisoner at Auschwitz, had suffered such a serious work-related accident that she could not work anymore. She reported (vol. 5, pp. 657, 684, 676, 678f.):

“Since I now was no longer fit to work, I feared that I would be gassed. It had become general knowledge that all those unfit for work were gassed.”

R: She was therefore selected and, no, not gassed as she feared and must be expected if the legend were true, but taken to the camp hospital until she made a recovery. After seven days she was once again selected, this time by the notorious SS Dr. Mengele. He is claimed to have conducted very painful experiments on Mrs. Sadowska, which she did not specify. She claimed to have been a cripple after these experiments. If the legend were true, then she had to be gassed after that, because now she was not only unfit for labor, but also unfit for further experiments, as she stated. But another miracle happened: she was again nursed back to health (vol. 5, p. 684).

Note what happened here: A female Jewish inmate in Auschwitz had a severe
accident and was sent to the hospital, where she was treated well for a week. Next, an SS doctor did some unpleasant surgery on her, after which she was allowed to completely recover to good health. This clearly proves that the SS did everything — including surgery — to restore that woman’s health in order to keep her fit for work. But in her postwar interview, Mrs. Sadowska tries to turn her positive experience of healthcare in Auschwitz upside down. Note also that the investigating officer interviewing her in 1959 did not try to find out what kind of experiment (= surgery) had been performed on her. This proves once more the complacent naïveté of these interrogators.

That Mrs. Sadowska’s experiences in Germany during the war cannot have been all that horrible is also proven by the fact that Mrs. Sadowska chose to live in Germany after the war, because she didn’t like the climate in Israel. Into this pattern fits a “selection” that Mrs. Sadowska claimed to have experienced immediately after arriving at the camp. Destination: Three months’ quarantine for all those new prisoners who arrived with Mrs. Sadowska. After this quarantine was over and in order to ensure that all prisoners were healthy, these women were subjected to yet another selection, after which most of them were transferred into other huts. Later they were transported away by trucks, upon which these ladies are said to have sung their “final song,” as Mrs. Sadowska claims.

L: How did she know that this song was their final song?
R: As a matter of fact, she didn’t. She only concluded from the fact that she never saw these women again that they had been killed. But that is, of course, nonsense, because had murder been the intention of the SS, then they would have saved themselves the trouble of feeding these women for three months during the quarantine time. Also, people singing songs while being transported on trucks hardly support the thesis that they thought they were being driven to their executions.

4.6.3.11. Hugo Breiden
R: A similar paradox appears in the statement by Hugo Breiden, who claimed during his second interrogation that an eleven-year-old Jewish boy — who contrary to received opinion and in spite of his age was not gassed on arrival — was given all the care he needed for weeks on end to recover from typhus, just to be selected after that — allegedly for a lethal injection. The final fate of this boy, however, Breiden knows only from hearsay (vol. 5, p. 701).

4.6.3.12. Erwin Valentin
R: The statements of former inmate Valentin contain contradictions as well. He claims that he had filed a criminal complaint against the commandant of the work camp Neutomischel, Stülpnagel, as a result of which Stülpnagel was sentenced to
18 months in prison for stealing food. Stülpnagel spent his time at Stutthof concentration camp (vol. 6, pp. 841-843, 847f.).

L: Food thieves among the SS were punished but not murderers?
R: That is what they want us to believe. Valentin also claimed that on account of his incessant complaining he was eventually sent to Auschwitz where he contracted pneumonia.

L: He volunteered to be transferred to Auschwitz?
R: Yes.

L: So the reputation of the Auschwitz Camp could not have been too bad after all.
R: Not in his mind at that time at least. Instead of being selected for the gassing, as was allegedly done with other severely sick patients, Valentin was well looked-after in the Auschwitz hospital, since he was a doctor and surgeon. Furthermore he reported that as head physician of Block 9 of the prison hospital he worked under Dr. Hans Münch, and that there were up to 1,000 prisoners cared for at any one time in that hospital, most of whom suffered from typhus and dysentery. This does, of course, not fit into Valentin’s assertion that severely sick prisoners were selected and gassed. Valentin does not comment further on the selection and gassings, and so one may assume that his views about gassings arose from postwar impressions.

Valentin knows about Boger’s misconduct only through rumors. His own experience is the following:

“[…] I was addressed politely by Boger – for the first time as an inmate in Auschwitz.”

R: And his own experiences as a doctor are also positive, and about his superior SS doctor he can say “nothing detrimental.”

Everything Valentin knows about mass killings comes from hearsay, as he himself admits (vol. 6, pp. 862-867; here supplement of May 16, 1945):

“Everything that is reported about the procedures during the gassings and incinerations of the unfortunate victims is for the most part based on ‘hearsay.’”

4.6.3.13. Walter Mosbach

R: The statement by Walter Mosbach is also internally contradictory. He recognized this himself and therefore offered an explanation (vol. 6, p. 931):

“I would like to split [SS] Dr. Fischer into two persons: as a physician he behaved correctly, he even took the side of the inmates; however, as SS member, to give an example, he sent inmates, which he had treated well a quarter hour earlier and had protected in front of the inmate physicians, into the gas chamber during the selections.”

L: According to this, this SS doctor was usually nicer to the inmates than the physicians recruited from among the inmates.

R: Right. This is a clear paradox: The nice SS doctor Fischer who sends his beloved inmate patients to the gas chamber with a warm smile. The paradoxical nature of Mosbach’s testimony is dissolved, however, if we just delete the words “into the gas chamber” from his statement, that is to say, if we assume that Fischer was convinced that his selection of certain inmates did not happen with the prospect of having them murdered in a gas chamber, but with the prospect of a different,
harmless destination, like their assignment to the camp hospital or to certain labor tasks. By the way, the official member lists of the Waffen SS of that time show that Horst Fischer was merely a paramedic (B. Meyer 1987). So he was in no position to make any far-reaching decision anyway.

4.6.3.14. Max Willner
R: Another ex-prisoner, Max Willner, constructed a similar internal contradiction in his statement. First he reported how he had been selected for suspicion of typhus and transferred to the hospital section at Birkenau, where he recovered, although he was a Jew incapable of working. On the next page he claims that prisoners at Birkenau were categorized according to their illnesses, but this time for the purpose of dying in the gas chamber – about which he has nothing to report, much like anything else that he claims remains vague. Yet on the gassing issue he is firm (vol. 6, pp. 934ff.):

"[...] Even with the best of intentions I can no longer remember any specific cases. I will strive to sit down shortly with some more former Auschwitz inmates residing here in order to talk everything over with them and to report in detail about the findings of the Central Office of State Administrations of Justice in Ludwigsburg – Mr. Public Prosecutor Schüler [recte: Schüle]."

R: This proves that witnesses systematically coordinated their statements already years before the start of the Frankfurt trial and with the assistance of public prosecutors. At least Willner is honest about this.

4.6.3.15. Wilhelm Dibowski
R: Wilhelm Dibowski was in Birkenau from the winter of 1941/1942 until February 1943 because he was a member of the Communist Party of Germany. He reports on the mass gassings (vol. 7, pp. 1007-1013), but his statements are peppered with expressions such as “among prisoners it was said,” “later one spoke,” “I don’t know personally,” “I have heard,” “never saw myself,” “he is supposed to have boasted,” “through Polish prisoners [...] became known,” “these two [...] told me,” “I cannot say anything about selections,” “I only know from hearsay,” “I don’t know them,” “I know the name Mengele from a book,” “I don’t know,” “it means nothing to me,” “in the camp this was known,” “I cannot give you any more details on this,” “also on this matter I cannot say anything else.”

L: That such witnesses are taken seriously at all...

R: But one thing Dibowski knows with certainty (see Ill. 226):

“I cannot say anything about the large gassings in Birkenau, because in my opinion these were carried out after my time at Auschwitz. I therefore also don’t know who has decisively contributed to the carrying-out of these gassings.”

L: But the mass killing is supposed to have started in early spring of 1942 at Birkenau in the bunkers, where thousands of Jews became victims of the gigantic smoking and fire-spewing pyres in huge pits.

R: Add to this implausibility that the witness was also involved in constructing the Birkenau camp, so he knew exactly what was happening there. But considering all the things he did not really know because he learned about them only from hear-
say, he was absolutely certain about one thing: that during his presence in Birkenau there were no “large gassings.”

L: Hallelujah!

R: Dibowski’s statement also indicates how terrible the SS was in Auschwitz:

“I knew the Oscha. [correct: Stubaf.] Bischof [sic], who was at the Construction Office. […] Bischof lived in Essen after 1945, and I visited him once myself in his dwelling in Essen. I visited him in 1950, and at that time he lived in Essen, Klappstr. 78. Later he moved to Essen-Steele. […] I have a neighbor, who was with the guards in concentration camp Auschwitz. […] I cannot say anything bad about him; to the contrary, I can only say good things about him.”

R: Karl Bischoff was head of the SS Central Construction Office at Auschwitz, under whose direction the huge extermination sites would have been erected, had such ever existed. And because Dibowski was involved in building the camp, Bischoff was his superior.

L: With whom he remained on good terms after the war, as was the case with one of his former guards.

R: Yes, this proves that every SS man must have been a terrible criminal.

4.6.3.16. Hans Röhrig

R: Röhrig was imprisoned since 1936 for being a communist and for high treason. Early 1942 he was transferred to Birkenau. Röhrig reports how at some point a guard, who had shot an inmate without any reason, was arrested by the SS and led away (vol. 7, pp. 1127, 1129).

L: So arbitrary killings were pursued as a crime after all!

R: Exactly. The fact is that at that time there was an SS order according to which the mishandling of prisoners was to be severely punished. How far the order was followed and if SS men who contravened this order were consistently punished, is of course a different matter.

In June 1942 Röhrig became incapacitated through typhus, and he was “selected” — no, not for the gas chamber but for the hospital at Auschwitz Main Camp, where he remained until August 1942 and recovered thanks to the medical care of the SS.

This covers some examples from the first seven binders of the investigation files leading up to the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial in 1964/65. Since these excerpts contradict the dogma, you will probably never read or hear about them in the main-

stream media and literature.
There are 77 investigation files altogether, and at some point, when the authorities stop chasing me all over the world for this my work, I might find the time to analyze them all and write a comprehensive history of this most prominent of all modern-day German show trials.
Fifth Section: 
On Science and Freedom

5.1. Pseudo-Science
R: I would like to round out this consideration of revisionist arguments by getting back to the question whether Holocaust revisionism is pseudo-scientific or not.
L: What do you mean by “pseudo-scientific”?
R: “Pseudo” is Greek and means not-authentic, bogus, a sham, thus false science.
L: So pseudo-scientific is another word for non-scientific.
R: No, pseudo-science is non-scientific findings that claim to be scientific.
L: That is why the revisionist writings are generally considered to be pseudo-scientific, not really scientific.
R: That is the view held by most governments and by most media outlets, though the revisionists assert the opposite.
L: And how do you distinguish scientific work from non-scientific work?
R: Well, I recently had plenty of time and a good reason to think this over thoroughly, because in 2006 I was held in custody in Germany awaiting a trial for the very book you are reading here. So I got myself some good literature on the nature of science and compiled a list from it. The most helpful of the works I read was by Karl Popper, whom I have quoted before, so the following list is mainly based on his work (Popper 1968). The list you will read here was a motion I filed during the trial in early 2007, hence the introduction. My defense team had already located a professor in that field who was prepared to testify that this list is indeed a very good guideline to assess whether a work is scientific in nature. But, alas, the court rejected our motion, as it rejected all of our motions (save one: to read the book before they decided to have it burned). The reason for that rejection was that the judges allegedly possess sufficient expertise to decide on their own whether or not my book is scientific in nature (cf. Rudolf 2016f, p. 237).
This motion also covers an issue that is often falsely claimed, namely that scientific research results can potentially violate the human dignity of persons somehow affected by those research results. Or in plain English: revisionist assertions allegedly insult Jews and defame the commemoration of Holocaust victims. I’ll return to that issue later, but now first to my motion:
In the matter of Germar Rudolf I request that the Court may hear the expert witness [...] name omitted], Professor emeritus for Philosophy with special knowledge in the field of theory of science, to prove the following allegation:

A. Human Dignity
I. Two of the most important reasons why the dignity of humans is in most cases rated to be qualitatively superior to that of other beings, are the following
two, exclusively human, achievements:

1. The capability of not having to uncritically take sensory impressions as true at face value, but of being able to doubt them and to scrutinize them critically. Doubt and the curious quest for the truth behind the appearance raise humans above animals.

2. The capability to objectivize the results of the doubting quest, that is, to make them independent of the respective individual by the spoken or written word, by pictures or by other data types, in order that others can study them independent of the biological presence of this individual.

II. It is therefore a serious assault on the dignity of a human to prohibit him to doubt, to seek the truth and to announce that which he considers to be true. Such a prohibition to use one’s intelligence without guidance from others equals a disenfranchisement which is diametrically opposed to the spirit of enlightenment. By way of such a disenfranchisement, humans are forced down onto the intellectual and moral level of lower life forms.

B. Science

I. The most important essence of science consists of two corner stones:

1. Free choice of starting hypothesis: At the beginning of any knowledge-creating activity any assumption can be made, any question can be asked.

2. Undetermined outcome: The answers to research questions can be determined exclusively by verifiable evidence, but not by standards set by scientific, societal, religious, political, judicial or other authorities.

If answers, hence research results, are prescribed, then queries degrade to mere rhetorical questions, and the reasoning process turns into a farce. This is therefore not just an undermining of the essence of science, but in fact the complete abolition of science.

II. Four principles are indispensable to the process of gaining scientific knowledge:

1. There are no (final) judgments, but rather always only more or less well-tested pre-judgments, that is preliminary judgments.

2. The reasons (evidence) for our pre-judgments must be testable as well as possible (empirically falsifiable). It has to be possible to subject them to
3. One has to both actively and passively test and criticize by:
   a) testing and criticizing the pre-judgments and reasons (evidence) of others;
   b) inviting others to test and criticize one’s own pre-judgments and welcoming this testing and critique, which includes a duty to publish;
   c) mentioning the tests and critiques of others and testing and criticizing them likewise, i.e. no perfunctory backing down.

The most rigorous attempts at refutation are not only admissible but even necessary, since they are the only possibility to determine the reliability or the degree of trustworthiness of a thesis. If one is forced to proceed from predetermined assumptions which moreover are withdrawn from any attempt at refutation, be it by taboos, prohibitions or research moratoria, then the process of scientific discovery is most severely impeded.

4. One has to avoid immunizing one’s own pre-judgments against attempts at refutation by:
   a) avoiding auxiliary theories to shore up dubious main theses;
   b) selecting data only according to objective criteria (source criticism);
   c) using exact, consistent, and constant definitions of terms;
   d) not attacking persons as a substitute for factual arguments.

Any attempt to immunize against attempts at refutation is illegitimate.

III. Whether a work is scientific in nature can be perceived by way of the work’s features due to formal criteria. The scientific nature of a work cannot be perceived by
   1. the starting assumption chosen (initial hypothesis);
   2. the research results, as long as they have been arrived at by scientific means;
   3. the religious, sexual, political or ideological orientation of the author;
   4. the national or ethnic origin of the author;
   5. the author’s motivations or intentions.

IV. It is the scientist’s right and duty to make his research results publicly accessible for
   1. the scientific community;
   2. the society at large.

This duty results from the necessity
   a) to expose the work to critique;
   b) to give account about one’s own activities;
   c) to inform the society at large about new insights.

The right includes the publication
   a) of the scientific work itself;
   b) of unpolemical, popularized renderings of same in order to inform lay persons and pupils/students;
   c) objective promotion for a) and b) for publication and dissemination.

Publications under b) and c) are formally seen as not necessarily scientific in nature, but they are nevertheless essential for science. If the right to publish is curtailed, then not only does the indispensable communication be-
tween scientist and society collapse, but also science itself comes to a standstill. This has moreover drastically detrimental repercussions for modern society based on the division of labor, which depends on science and communication with it.

L: Well, according to this, all the governments outlawing revisionism use the most-violent method possible to immunize their favored theory from being critically reviewed. So that means that those governments are enemies of science as such and, by your definition of us humans as creatures of curiosity, also enemies of human dignity.

R: Right. Let me cite my favorite Popper quote to emphasize this (Popper 1968, p. 280):

"Those among us who are unwilling to expose their ideas to the hazard of refutation do not take part in the scientific game."

L: But that renders all the mainstream literature that ignores revisionism unscientific!

R: Correct, and justly so. You can go through that list once more and judge for yourself which side in this debate fulfills, or fails to fulfill, each of these criteria. Make up your own mind who is scientific here and who is not!

L: That does not look good.

R: Good for whom?

L: Well, it is obvious that the officially protected Holocaust research fulfills the criteria for being merely pseudo-scientific much more than does revisionism.

R: Exactly. I can cite supporting comments for this by German mainstream historian Prof. Ernst Nolte, who not only thinks that the quality of revisionist works "surpass those of the established historians" (Nolte 1993, p. 304), but who also accuses the Holocaust establishment of being nothing but pseudo-scientific (ibid., p. 9):

"I soon formed the view that this [revisionist] school of thought is being countered in the established literature quite unscientifically, namely through mere rejection of arguments, by casting suspicions on the author's intentions, and mostly through censorship."

R: Remember that Prof. Nolte wrote these words in 1993. Meanwhile revisionism has made extraordinary progress, while the opponents have nothing equivalent to offer, but instead increased their persecution of revisionists.

L: Does that mean we can ignore these unscientific works?

R: No, because counter arguments have to be addressed even if presented in an unscientific framework.

L: If Leuchter’s report is nevertheless called unscientific by mainstream media and scientists, does that mean that Leuchter systematically ignored facts, sources, views, and results that would undermine his views?

R: Leuchter’s expert report was pioneer work, and it was the first of its kind in the world wherein the question of the gas chambers at Auschwitz and Majdanek was treated from a forensic point of view. One can hardly accuse him of having systematically ignored opposing views and results because such views basically did not exist. But Leuchter was never accused of that. He has been accused of having come to false conclusions based on false premises.\textsuperscript{433}

L: Is this criticism justified?
R: In my view, partially yes. But that is not important for me here. The German Constitutional High Court has stated that even erroneous or deficient works are not necessarily unscientific and are therefore protected under the law. If having made errors were a criterion to deny a work’s scientific character, then most scientists would be producing pseudo-scientific works, because everyone makes mistakes once in a while. It is therefore not possible to seriously argue like that.

The mindset that suppresses unpopular scientific research looks different and introduces the concept of human dignity, as hinted at before, but not the researcher’s dignity – no, the dignity of those who may feel offended by the researcher’s results. As an example, let me quote from Germany’s most respected daily newspaper Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, wherein a certain Patrick Bahners, whom I have quoted already earlier, reported on a speech given by Fred Leuchter in Germany (Bahners 1994):

“The state protects the freedom of science. It recognizes a scientist not by his correct results, but by his correct form. [...] But it is overlooked that the intention to incite [to hatred] cannot only be recognized by errors of form, which distinguishes beer table talk from a scientific lecture. Quite to the contrary, the incitement perfected in form is particularly perfidious. [...] But for the Auschwitz survivor there can be no insult more wicked than when an expert with spurious logical reasoning states that the survivor was never in danger of his life. But the state is here also ridiculed. If Deckert’s [= Günter Deckert translated Leuchter’s speech] ‘Perception of the Holocaust’ is correct, then the Federal Republic [of Germany] would be founded on a lie. Each presidential address, each minute’s silence, each history book would be a lie. By denying the murder of the Jews he disputes the Federal Republic’s legitimacy.”

R: Please read through these sentences again and then look for argumentative flaws.
L: The revisionists do not assert that Auschwitz prisoners were never in danger of their lives.
R: Exactly, that is the first error. The raging typhus epidemic killed tens of thousands of prisoners. The leading revisionist Auschwitz expert, Carlo Mattogno, assumes a maximum number of Auschwitz victims of around 136,000 (Mattogno 2003e). Anything else?
L: In his article Bahners negates the freedom of science and turns it into its opposite: the more scientific something is, the more objectionable, and the more prohibited.
R: Right, and it is clear that the likes of Patrick Bahners are not arguing in accord with Germany’s constitution. He begins from false premises: Firstly it is unclear how an intention to incite to hatred can be recognized if not by an unscientific, inflammatory form. Such argumentation turns all logic on its head. Secondly, no expert exists who claims that Auschwitz inmates were never in danger of their lives, and thirdly the view is absurd and profoundly wrong that the legitimacy of the Federal Republic of Germany to exist, or any other country for that matter, rests on the acceptance of the prevailing view about National Socialist persecution and

---


434 See the critical edition of the Leuchter Reports, Leuchter et al. 2015. Anyone interested in the Leuchter Report’s deficiencies may also consult Rudolf 2017.
extermination of the Jews. If the Federal Republic of Germany were actually founded on this historical detail, then it does not bode well for this state, because every state has to collapse sooner or later if its existence is based solely upon a certain view of history forced upon its citizens by criminal law.

L: In your opinion, on what is the modern German state founded?
R: Like every constitutional state of Western type: on civil rights, on the German people accepting this state, on its international recognition, on its political, historical, and cultural identity and continuity with predecessor states. Unfortunately even the German Constitutional High Court has adopted Bahners’s strange logic when it found that even a scientific book can be subjected to book burning, especially when it allegedly subverts a Jew’s human dignity by contradicting his testimony.435

Let me make a two essential points clear:
1. No one has a right to any particular research results. That does not even change if the overwhelming majority of a society or of all scholars prefer certain results over others. Science is not a democratic process. It is a total dictatorship of verifiable evidence, like it or not.
2. No one’s dignity or other civil right can be subverted by scientific research results. Just imagine what would become of science if creationists had their say, who feel offended by scientists refuting the claims of their “holy book” (which changes depending on which religion they adhere to). A conflict between freedom of science and other civil rights is possible only due to the means and methods used to gather evidence. Hence, only on the path from the question (hypothesis) to the answer (thesis) is such a conflict possible, but neither questions nor answers in and of themselves can violate anything. To give a historically relevant example: the question “How long can humans survive in very cold water?” is no crime, nor is the answer “5 minutes.” But if you conduct experiments with humans to find the answer, especially if forcing those humans to undergo these experiments, as some German doctors did during World War II (Trials of War… 1949, vol. 1), then you are violating someone’s civil rights, that is: with your methods of gathering evidence. Hence, the results of research as such are never in conflict with other civil rights!

Hence any court of law in the world deciding otherwise is violating their citizens’ civil rights.

L: What kind of proof is offered when a revisionist work is defamed as pseudo-scientific?
R: Usually nothing. The assertion is often made without any reason given and without offering any kind of evidence. In most cases I even have the distinct impression that those using the term “pseudo-scientific” do not even know how to define it, as they have no clue what the nature of science is. Sometimes it is simply claimed – in blatant contrast to the truth – that revisionists merely quote one another. They call it the “quoting cartel of the deniers” or so.

435 Likewise the case of Wilhelm Stäglich, cf. Grabert 1984, Stäglich 1986/2015; this was also applied to Gauss 1994; cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 563-566; that “Holocaust denial” is equated by Germany’s courts with denying Jews their human dignity and thus their right to live has been confirmed repeatedly, see, e.g., the decision BVerfG, ref. 1 BvR 824/90, June 9, 1992; Neue Juristische Wochenschrift, 1993, 14, pp. 916f.
L: That reminds me of many articles from “normal” scientific works where authors primarily refer to their own works as well as to the works of scientists whose mindset is similar, of their school of thought, so to say. This is something that is quite normal in science, though, because scientists working in a similar field on similar projects using similar methods simply tend to refer to each other’s works.

R: Yes, but in this instance it is claimed that counter arguments are ignored. But this backfires, because objectively seen the revisionists do the exact opposite: They take apart the assertions made by Holocaust believers – witnesses as well as historians – while the mainstream historians, energetically supported by politicians, the media, and the judiciary, vehemently resist to even take notice of any revisionist arguments, least of all to take these arguments seriously and to discuss them. In addition, revisionists are always accused of maintaining reprehensible – usually right-wing – political views, which are claimed to be advanced through revisionist arguments.

L: To vindicate Hitler.

R: That is the usual reproach.

L: Vindicating Stalin and his accomplices is never regarded as pseudo-scientific, and it certainly would not lead to any book-burning.

R: Let’s formulate it this way: as long as Hitler is trampled underfoot, you can do almost anything.

L: But this kind of argumentation rests on circular reasoning, which is scientifically inadmissible and is in effect pseudo-scientific reasoning. A piece of work is unscientific if and when wrong and forbidden results are obtained, namely “Hitler’s vindication.” The author of such a work reaches false results because of his objectionable views. And his views are objectionable because his results are false, that is to say: because Hitler was, is, and must remain a devil. In summary: The author’s results are false because his results are false. Truth is set in concrete through dogma and taboo, which is enforced by the thought police. The falseness of revisionist works is thus automatic. You can stand on your head and change nothing because

§1: The party is always right; and
§2: If the party is wrong, then automatically §1 is activated.

R: I see. I hadn’t thought of that. Permit me to widen our perspective by moving away from the revisionists. The problem of being accused of doing pseudo-science is of a general nature and it plays an important role in the sciences, especially when we consider scientific disciplines where outsiders explore exotic new sources of energy or work on alternative laws of nature. Established sciences – physics, chemistry, astronomy – see their paradigms challenged by such research and at times react quite allergically.

L: But they don’t call for the prosecutor, do they?

R: No, that is limited to Holocaust revisionists. But in other areas there is such a thing as censorship through scientific “authorities.” In such cases, single or whole schools of scientists, even scientific institutions, whose paradigms enjoy such high esteem within the scientific community that critical challenges of their paradigms activates a defensive reaction against the dissident, similar to the one that occurs in a society at large when social taboos are broken: refusal to publish papers, person-
al attacks, intrigues, and open attempts to remove dissidents from teaching posts and honors, etc. This especially applies to researchers who question or contradict the dogma of human equality (cf. Whitney 2002, Grubach 2003b). But even in subjects where one would not expect any political influences, as in physics, such censorship measures occur.

Halton Arp of the Max Planck Institute for astrophysics in Munich goes so far as to compare today’s obsessive dogmatic behavior of scientists everywhere with the religions of the Middle Ages (Arp 2000):

“Science has become religion! […] science, more importantly, has adopted the methods of religion. […] The most damaging aspect of science today is widely promulgated theories that are contradicted by observation and experiment. In both cases, a story is mandated by authority and then defended by educational, economic, and sociopolitical agencies. […] The most harmful aspect of what science has become is the deliberate attempt to hide evidence that contradicts the current paradigm. […] In a quite human fashion, however, they act in an exactly opposite manner – judging that ‘if an observation disagrees with what we know to be correct, then it must be wrong.’ The tradition of ‘peer review’ of articles published in professional journals has degenerated into almost total censorship. […] scientists, in their fervid attachment to their own theories, have now mostly used their selection as a referee to reject publication of any result that would be unfavorable to their own personal commitment. […] The only comparable interaction I have heard of is the passionate wars between different religious doctrines of past centuries. […] The result is that real investigative science is mostly now an underground activity. Independent, often self-supported researchers are publishing in privately supported, small-circulation journals. […]

Again, as science organized, authority figures became associated with the ‘laws’ they were credited with discovering. Organized religion succeeded in killing a great number of people down through the ages on issues that were labeled ‘belief and heresy’ but were probably more fundamentally concerned with personal profit and power. Science has arisen some centuries later in less bloody societies but has killed and delayed many new ideas and discoveries and has made many mistakes, for perhaps basically the same reasons.”

R: If such dogmatic behavior is found within scientific disciplines where no overt political and legal pressure exists, then what do you expect occurs amongst Holocaust historians?

Be that as it may, the fact is that those who have the political, legal, and media power reject the scientific nature of revisionist works so that it does not enjoy constitutional protection in many Western nations, although the constitutions of all of these nations formally guarantee freedom of scientific research.

L: And so nothing stands in the way of a book burning…
R: Right. The German edition of the Leuchter Report was banned at the behest of the District Court Bielefeld and subjected to book burning, and the same fate befell my Rudolf Report.184

L: Why is there no protest against such authoritarian measures?
R: You can only protest against something that you have knowledge about. It is not possible to bring this topic into the public because all media give it the silent treatment, i.e. they call out, “get the Nazi,” and anyone who does not conform is silenced one way or another. The most effective means whereby to suppress thoughts about this topic are the magic words “Nazi” and “neo-Nazi,” because in all Western countries, and in particular in Germany, this will socially ostracize anyone. Who is prepared to listen to and perhaps even help a Nazi?
Take my example. Even though most people who know me are well aware that I am definitely not a National Socialist, an anti-Semite or a racist, it does not help me. The mass media and authorities still defame me as such anyway. And that goes for most revisionists. It is based upon yet another lie. Any effective protest against such defamation engendering persecution and book burning requires publicity. This is the only protection against arbitrary misuse of power by the authorities. But this is exactly what is not available to those who have “successfully” been defamed as National Socialists.

5.2. Violence

L: But don’t you think that National Socialists deserve to be shunned and ostracized?
R: Not automatically, no. It can’t be that people are being persecuted just because they carry a label or stigma. Whether it was foisted upon them or whether they carry it voluntarily doesn’t matter. Labels should never be a decisive criterion. Let me make it quite clear who in my view deserves to be excluded: Anyone who advocates, promotes, incites to, justifies or condones the violation of other people’s civil rights, plus those who actually do violate them, of course. Or more specific in our case: persons who advocate, promote, incite to, justify, condone or use force or even violence to suppress other opinions. The fact is that not a single revisionist has ever advocated or used violence against their opponents or anyone else for that matter. On the contrary, revisionists are peaceful and peace-loving people.

L: It appears to me that they don’t seem to have peaceful intentions towards Jews, though.
R: Prove this massive accusation! And harder still: prove anyone’s intentions! Show me concrete words and deeds instead!

What I can prove in response is the misuse of state powers to silence revisionists as well as actual brutal physical and illegal violence. Here are a few examples:

At the end of the 1970s, French journalist and leading politician of the right-wing Front National, François Duprat, published the revisionist brochure Did Six Million Really Die? in French, whose English original had been written by Richard Verrall (alias Richard Harwood, 1974). Duprat also published a revisionist work called The mystery of the gas chambers. He was only 38 years old when a bomb

436 HT no. 36; confiscated: German Federal Supreme Court, Ref. BvR 824/90.
exploded in his car on March 18, 1978 that killed him, while his wife lost both her legs. Two Jewish groups claimed responsibility for this terror act: a “Jewish Resistance Commando” and a “Jewish Revolutionary Group.” The murderers were never caught (Ratier 1995, pp. 232ff.).

French Professor Robert Faurisson was repeatedly assaulted, once almost fatally: On September 16, 1989, he went with his dog on his usual walk in the park of his home town Vichy. But on this day things were different. Three thugs attacked him in the park, sprayed tear gas in his eyes and beat him almost unconscious. Even as he lay on the ground, they kicked him repeatedly in the face and chest. “His jaw and face were smashed,” reported a fireman who came to Faurisson’s rescue. Doctors spent over four hours operating on him. One group named “Sons of Jewish Memory” (Les fils de la mémoire juive) claimed responsibility for this attack. In a statement by this group it said:

“Professor Faurisson is the first but not the last. May the Holocaust deniers tremble.”

R: That attack was also a reaction to the Leuchter Report, because Faurisson is its spiritual father. The French “Nazi hunter” Serge Klarsfeld, one of the most aggressive opponents of revisionists, commented thereon (Ratier 1995, pp. 250, 252):

“Someone who has provoked the Jewish community for years should expect this sort of thing. […] one cannot defame the memory of the dead without consequences.”

R: The opponents of revisionists blatantly advocate force, including murder, something revisionists have never done – and yet it is the revisionists who are defamed as inhuman.

L: Surely that is not possible. Your argumentation must be faulty because there must be a reason why such violent acts were committed.

R: The motivation behind such murderous acts of the revisionist hunters was made clear in a quotation from the Jewish magazine The Scribe (Holocaust… 1998):

“The correct attitude to the Holocaust should be that it is not too late to deal out proper punishment to our enemies who are in fact the enemies of God. But who are our enemies? All those who deny that the Holocaust took place […]. Anyone in the above categories must be regarded as if he had taken part in the Holocaust himself. He walks about with a death sentence on his head. If our enemies can be made to experience the loss of 6 million people themselves they would no longer claim that the Holocaust did not take place. […]
Only those who identify themselves as enemies of God will receive their punishment."

R: Since they ascended to power, the National Socialists have been portrayed as physical embodiment of the devil, against whom all measures were justified to suffocate everything at its source: “The womb out of which it crawled is still fruitful.” Crawling is for vermin, beasts, monsters, and this is exactly how people respond. Nazis, monsters, devils. It is all the same. It is permissible to beat, kick, murder, as soon as one such monster has been identified. This is how Allied propaganda during World War II whipped up its own soldiers. In one way or another it still happens like that in any war to this day. But the propaganda of World War II has never stopped and continues to this day.

L: Because it proved to be true.

R: True or not, that is a personal judgment. But to portray one’s fellow humans as non-humans, as devils, as vermin, as sub-humans only because they entertain another opinion! Is that not what the National Socialists are accused of having done? Is that not deeply fascistic, nazistic, racist, to use the inflammatory adjectives once again?

Other forms of violence used against the revisionists are fire and bomb attacks. The editor of the Journal of Historical Review wrote on the back cover of Number 2-4 of 1984 (IHR 1984):

“At approximately midnight on the Fourth of July last [1984], the business office and warehouse of the publisher were burned to the ground by arson. [...] What you see before you could be called the ‘Phoenix’ issue of THE JOURNAL OF HISTORICAL REVIEW as it has quite literally risen from the ashes. Regrettably, more than $300,000 worth of historical books, documents, files and equipment were not so fortunate.”

R: That these were not isolated cases is shown by compilations of physical aggressions against revisionists which list some 30 cases of physical assaults, arsons, shootings, pipe and parcel bombs, etc. (Plantin 2001a; also Faurisson 1996). In the first edition of this book I summarized these lists, which ended with entries of the year 1999 (Rudolf 2005d, pp. 498f.). I will abstain from repeating it here, not least because it looks like violence has considerably decreased over the past ten years. This may also be an effect of intensified government persecution in many Western countries, as a result of which those thugs no longer see a need to resort to lynch-mob justice.

That does not mean that violence has gone completely out of fashion, though. It is at times even advocated by individuals in the mainstream media. As one example,

I may quote Fritjof Meyer, a former leading editor of Germany’s largest news-
magazine Der Spiegel. As the debate surrounding his article on the victim number
of Auschwitz (F. Meyer 2002) petered out, he stated the following (F. Meyer
2004):

“The impression is now growing that they [the “right-wing radicals” or “Ausch-
witz deniers”] could succeed in again exploiting my theses: for propaganda of
belittlement. For that reason I would not like to continue the debate in public.
[...] In view of the current dangers in Italy, France, Russia, and the U.S., the
fascists must continue to be beaten wherever they are met.”

L: That sounds like a call for violence against those who think differently.
R: Yes. Such individuals are called armchair perpetrators, whose activity is of an
inciting nature. So much for the culture of debate of this leading editor of Der
Spiegel. It shows that Meyer is an oppo-
nent of National Socialism to the point
where he is prepared to use violence
against presumed adherents of that ideol-
y. Yet still, with his controversial 2002
paper he has confirmed that revisionists
are at least partly correct with their his-
torical claims. This is the best endorsement
one can possibly get.

Despite Meyer’s faux pas, probably
caused by exasperation, it seems that ran-
dom violence has decreased in the 2000s,
maybe because it has been replaced by
drastically increased government persecu-
tion, as I will show in the next chapter.

Hence, knowing that governments all
over the world do their dirty work, the
terrorists have ceased to strike out.

As an anecdote I may add that privately
Meyer thinks even more revisionistically
than is implied by his 2002 article. I
learned about this in the summer of 2009 from a German historian who is a friend of mine. This historian had met Meyer by chance during a conference. During a private side conversation at the hotel’s bar, Meyer recounted how he had argued with Polish Auschwitz historian Franciszek Piper about Meyer’s Auschwitz article. In this context Meyer remarked that, if he continues to be attacked so unobjectionably by Piper, he would go even farther with his revisions in public and would make even the last gas chamber come tumbling down. In other words: Meyer knows full well that the stories about homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz are a lie. He simply doesn’t say it publicly.

5.3. Censorship

R: The shocking thing about the above-listed acts of violence against revisionists is that none is ever legally pursued. For example, if individuals attack revisionists within the body of a court, then surely such perpetrators should be arrested and charged. But this never happens. Should someone by chance be arrested, then that person is soon released by order from above. In other words: Violence against revisionists is condoned by the government, and is thus welcomed. This is not surprising if you look at how the governments of the Western world behave towards revisionists. All sorts of ways and means are employed to hinder, to limit, or even to stop their activities. That is why we shall look in more detail at the various forms of censorship that we have come across during these lectures. In Europe, censorship of revisionism is quite differentiated, although the European Union tries to coax all member states into outlawing revisionism (European Union 2007). Many countries such as Ireland and the Scandinavian countries do not impose any censorship. Some of the eastern and southeastern European countries do not have similar laws, but there are initiatives under way to change this. Poland, for example, enacted such a law shortly before joining NATO. The Czech Republic introduced an anti-revisionist law in 2001. Hungary enacted such a law in 2010 (Butz 2010), but by so doing it triggered a major debate about revisionism instead of stifling it (Graf 2010). In Bosnia and Herzegovina, initiatives to outlaw genocide denial were nixed by the Serbs.

L: They probably fear to become victims of such a law for what happened during the Balkan wars in the 1990s.

R: Maybe. In a desperate attempt to boost Russia’s self-confidence, any revisionism of the “Great Patriotic War,” including the Holocaust, was outlawed there in 2014, with a maximum penalty of five years (Reuters 2014). Italy enacted a law in 2016 which bans Holocaust denial only when it is committed in conjunction with explicit incitement to discrimination against Jews, however that is defined (Hernández 2016). The maximum prison term is six years. Spain used to have such a law, but its Constitutional Court threw it out in late 2007 as a violation of constitutionally guaranteed free speech. The Netherlands outlaws revisionism via their anti-hate law. England seems to be divided over the issue. In July 2008 two Britons received prison terms based on Britain’s Race Relations Act for distributing a comic book-
let conveying revisionist arguments in a quite extreme, at times tastelessly satirical manner (Mann/Hoffman 1989; cf. www.heretical.com). On the other hand, in November 2008 Australian revisionist Dr. Fredrick Töben, who had been arrested while in transit through London-Heathrow pursuant to a German arrest warrant, was released because his writings were not considered incitement to racial or religious hatred (Fletcher 2008). Hence as long as you don’t use crude cynicism and satire, revisionists should be fine in England for now.

Energetically enforced laws are to be found in France, Belgium, and in all German-speaking countries (Germany, Austria, Switzerland, Luxembourg, Liechtenstein). The harshest punishment against revisionists is meted out by Austria with a maximum of ten years imprisonment (under special circumstances even 20 years), followed by Germany, Portugal and Romania with a maximum of five years (as does Israel), then Poland, Greece, Czechia and Switzerland with up to three years, followed by Liechtenstein with up to two years, France, the Netherlands and Belgium with a maximum of one year, and last but not least Luxembourg with up to six months.438

L: Does this means that suppression of revisionism is restricted to Europe?
R: By no means. Other countries have developed no-less-effective ways to protect this taboo. Canada, for instance, used to have a law permitting the suppression of any view considered wrong, but in 1992 the Canadian Supreme Court threw it out as unconstitutional, as a result of Ernst Zündel’s legal battles. Yet Canada’s pressure groups found other ways to curtail revisionists and other heretics through their newly created so-called human-rights tribunals, which Australia promptly copied. These tribunals operate independently of the criminal justice system and silence dissidents by imposing all court costs on them even if they win the case, plus fines and court orders in case they lose. Any violation of such court orders is then a criminal matter and pursued as such, as the cases of revisionists Dr. Fredrick Töben in Australia (www.adelaideinstitute.org) and Ernst Zündel in Canada have clearly shown (www.zundelsite.org; cf. Rimland 2003).

Thanks to the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution, there is practically no censorship by U.S. authorities. Unfortunately the mass media are concentrated in a few hands, and so a plurality of opinions does not exist there either anymore. A large part of the mass media is in the hands of eight large corporations,439 which also control the advertising market, on which the rest of the media depends. The U.S. media are essentially fed with one news outlet – the Associated Press. The U.S. wholesale book trade is essentially in the hands of one firm – Ingram. The retail book market is increasingly dominated by Amazon with a 41% market share in 2014, and growing (Bercovici, Packer). This explains why it is far more difficult in the USA to find historical publications wherein the clichés of the victorious Allies of World War II are challenged than is currently the case in Germany, in spite of all the persecution and prosecution there – except for Holocaust revisionism, of course, which is completely outlawed in Germany.

438 For more details see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial (accessed on April 14, 2017), which was a little outdated that last time I visited it.
Amazon’s market share is also steadily growing in Europe, especially in England. Hence, particularly strong pressure was exerted by the Board of Deputies of British Jews to suppress revisionist writings. In March 2017, Amazon finally caved in and has since suppressed all titles considered inconvenient by the lobby. The primary victims were revisionist books on the Holocaust, especially almost all volumes and editions of the revisionist series *Holocaust Handbooks* and its German equivalent *Holocaust Handbücher* (CODOH 2017; see the ads in the back of this book).

Although the USA to date has no criminal laws against revisionists, it does everything possible to suppress revisionist work in foreign countries. In 1992 the FBI “Nazi hunter” section OSI sent from the American consulate in Frankfurt/Main a report about revisionism in Germany, a copy of which was anonymously sent to the Institute for Historical Review (Office… 1992). Interestingly, the report was also distributed directly to the Israeli Embassy in Bonn, the Israeli Consulate in New York and the B’nai B’rith Lodge in London. The OSI therefore works closely together with the Israeli State and with this Jewish lodge. This report states at Point 3 that the German Federal Bureau of Investigation (*Bundeskriminalamt*) promised that it would initiate criminal proceedings against anyone possessing revisionist material.

L: In other words: if the U.S. justice department could do as it wants to, censorship laws would be introduced in the U.S. as well.

R: If push comes to shove, the judges on the Supreme Court may be the last stronghold to safeguard the First Amendment. Time will tell.

It thus cannot surprise that the USA engages the world over in activities that undermine revisionist conferences and publications, as I explained in Chapter 2.16, regarding the Muslim world.

L: And they do not hesitate to deport revisionists to persecuting countries so that they are prosecuted and incarcerated there for things that are perfectly legal in the U.S. This has happened to Simon Sheppard and Stephen Whittle, the two Britons you mentioned earlier. They had fled to the U.S. in 2008 and had asked for political asylum, but the U.S. authorities promptly detained and deported them back to the UK, where they were duly processed.

R: Right. This has also happened to the author of this very book. I came to the U.S. in 1999 and applied for political asylum in 2000 due to the ever-increasing persecution in Europe. Even though the judge adjudicating my case admitted during the hearing in 2001 that he has never seen such a well-documented application for political asylum, he denied it anyway, even claiming without proof that my application had been fraudulent. Although this untenable valuation was later overturned by a Federal Court, the denial of asylum as such was not. Things got complicated, however, due to the fact that in 2004 I had married a U.S. citizen, and at the beginning of 2005 I had become the proud father of our daughter.

L: Doesn’t that give you the right to stay in the U.S. with your wife and daughter? After all, they are U.S. citizens and have a right to their husband and father.

R: No, they do not, as we found out the hard way! On October 19, 2005, immediately following an Immigration and Naturalization hearing in Chicago that acknowledged my marriage to be genuine, and after receiving the certificate of approval, I
was arrested on the pretext that I had allegedly missed an interview appointment five months earlier which had actually never existed to begin with. Although this claim was dropped later on, the order came from Washington directly to deport me to Germany anyway. Neither my recognized marriage to a U.S. citizen nor the well-documented fear of government persecution by way of a long-term imprisonment in Germany were considered a reason to exempt me from deportation by the U.S. Federal Court in Atlanta. The U.S. Supreme Court did not even bother to look at the case. Hence, on November 14, I was deported to Germany, where German officials immediately arrested me in order both to have me serve the outstanding prison sentence (14 months) that I had received back in 1995 for my expert report (see the current edition: Rudolf 2017), and to face a new criminal trial initiated against me for my publishing activities of the previous nine years while residing in England and the U.S. Although my publishing activities were completely legal in those countries, the German authorities opine that they have to apply the German Penal Code to legal activities in foreign countries.

L: So how did it all end?
R: With a total of 44 months in various German prisons. But here I am, alive and kicking!
L: The German-Canadian revisionist Ernst Zündel has fared similarly, hasn’t he?
R: Quite so, even though in his case he actually missed his marriage interview, so they didn’t have to make one up, as in my case. But the effect was the same. Only he received five years after having been deported to Germany, and the two years he had to spend in solitary confinement in Canada prior to his deportation – the U.S. had deported him to Canada rather than to Germany – were not recognized by the German court. So he spent a total of seven years in jail for his dissent.
L: And then the U.S. authorities claim that they cannot deport those millions of illegal immigrants! Well, they don’t want to. If they can deport perfectly legal residents, then why should it be impossible to deport the illegal ones?
R: Because it all boils down to politics, to lobby influence, pressure groups, media reporting, etc. Legal considerations are mere fig leaves, and if in the way, they are brushed aside.
L: It’s obvious how hypocritical U.S. propaganda is when it claims to be spreading freedom and democracy to other countries.
R: All charity has its limits. In any case, the main victor of World War II is the USA, and this they wish to remain so. The strong Jewish lobby in the USA must not be forgotten (cf. Findley 1985, Goldberg 1996, Mearsheimer/Walt 2007), because if it had its way, it certainly would eliminate the First Amendment for this issue. But even in the USA there has been an ongoing assault on civil rights since 2001. Bush’s “Patriot Act” after September 11, 2001 opened the door for such attacks. The surprising thing about censorship in Western democracies is that a large majority of the population in those countries either accepts such censorship measures or is at best indifferent to them. This in spite of the fact that only a small percentage of citizens nurture any radical views that would fanatically incline them to suppress unwanted views. This powerful and unified front against any major revision of historiography can be understood, if we consider the interests of those

440 For a case description and documentation see www.germarrudolf.com; cf. Rudolf 2016e&f.
groups who demand and support this censorship most intensely: Zionism and other forms of imperialism, international high finance, corporate capitalism, egalitarian ideologies (Rudolf 2005f). But I do not want to get into a political discussion here. The most glaring example of censorship is Germany, for the reasons I have mentioned in Chapter 2.15. I don’t want to go into details here, but refer the interested reader to what I have written elsewhere (Rudolf 2005c, Rudolf 2003e&f, cf. Rudolf 2005d, pp. 500-510, 2016e).

As the final aspect of censorship to be dealt with here, I would like to point out that even the United Nations has passed a resolution urging all nations of the world to reject revisionism wherever they encounter it (United Nations 2007a; similar 2005, 2007b, 2009):

“The General Assembly […]

1. Condemns without any reservation any denial of the Holocaust;
2. Urges all Member States unreservedly to reject any denial of the Holocaust as a historical event, either in full or in part, or any activities to this end.”

R: Hence it’s now official: we have the whole world against us (except for Iran, which distanced itself from that resolution).

L: May I ask: Why don’t you revisionists present all the evidence which you have presented in this book to the judges prosecuting you?

R: Because they wouldn’t let us. After all, I was on trial for this very book, and all motions to introduce such evidence were rejected. In the end, in the court’s eye it doesn’t matter what opinions you harbor and whether they are right or wrong. The only thing that matters is that you are not allowed to say them in public. Period.

L: That’s a rather cynical stance to take.

R: Maybe, but that’s the way it is. The German judge who sentenced German revisionist Ernst Zündel to five years’ imprisonment for his views argued along this line, as the media reported (Klingelschmitt 2007):

“At the end, the court rejected all motions with the succinct reason – which was shocking for some anti-fascists in the audience – that it is utterly irrelevant whether the Holocaust took place. Its denial is penalized in Germany. And that is the only thing that counts in court.”

R: It isn’t much different in the U.S., I may point out, although this topic is never dealt with in a criminal court. The one case in the U.S. during which the issue came up – the civil suit by Mermelstein, see Chapter 2.9. (p. 104) – ended just like this: the judge disallowed any evidence by ruling that the Holocaust and the killing in gas chambers with Zyklon B are indisputable facts. Like basically all legal systems, the German legal system has that option also built into their criminal law (Article 244, Section 3), which permits judges to reject anything they deem self-evident. In a certain sense, such a rule is indeed helpful to restrict court cases to what is relevant.

L: But when dissidents are on trial for their views, aren’t their views and the reasons why they have them absolutely essential?

R: One should think so, but the German judiciary is stern about it: the Holocaust is self-evident, and any attempt to cast doubt on any part of it or even to refute it has to be rejected. And worse still: in 2002 the German Supreme Court decided even that it is a criminal offense to file a motion which tries to introduce evidence sup-
porting Holocaust denial, as this amounts to yet another denial, this time in the courtroom (see p. 422).

In my own 2007 court case I filed a motion to hear five mainstream historians, all of whom would testify that the only reason why historians don’t show any dissent about the Holocaust is because they are scared of being persecuted and prosecuted for it. And what was the judges’ reactions to this?

“[the Motions] are rejected, because the gathering of this evidence is irrelevant for the [Court’s] decision, because even if the named persons would confirm the probative allegations, the Chamber would not question the self-evidence of the Holocaust […].” (Rudolf 2016f, p. 247)

L: Which means that even if you came with a million professional historians all saying that the revisionists are right, the courts would still not be moved?

R: That’s the gist of it. Hence, as a revisionist you may as well spare yourself the energy. If you end up in court with such a case, it is best to silence one’s defense lawyer and merely point to the show-trial character, that is, the utterly illegal nature of the proceedings in a rational way, and to emphasize our right and moral obligation to peacefully resist such tyranny, which is what I have done (Rudolf 2016f). All else is a waste of time, energy, nerves, and money. Except, of course, if the courts get swamped with so many cases that there is a real chance that some judges will show backbone and refuse to send dissidents to jail.441

L: But England is different, as the Irving case has shown: there both sides could introduce whatever evidence they deemed relevant.

R: Yes, but David Irving, who has little knowledge about the Holocaust, initially tried to not even address the issue, but by the time he had realized that the defense would put it center stage, it was too late for him to muster an appropriate defense (see p. 143). Additionally, the legal situation for revisionists had become so precarious by that time that few, if any, were willing to risk public exposure and thus extradition requests from all over Europe, should they testify publicly during Irving’s court case. I, for instance, had to flee from England because of the hype stirred up by the mass media shortly before the commencement of Irving’s trial, and once I had applied for asylum in the U.S., I could no longer leave that country without losing my right to return. Carlo Mattogno will not leave Italy anymore, as many European countries have an eye on him, and Jürgen Graf and others are even hiding elsewhere in Europe for the same reason. And so it goes on. If it weren’t for the Internet, which allows us to communicate even under these trying circumstances and thus keeps us going, there would be no revisionism in Europe anymore worth talking about. But there is still America…

5.4. Possible Solutions

L: Could you not expect a few human-rights organizations to help you against such injustices?

R: That’s what one would expect, but unfortunately all human-rights organizations

441 The first English edition of the present book contained a lengthy legal analysis of the situation in Germany, which I spare the Anglophone reader here (Rudolf 2005d, pp. 511-517).
keep their heads down on this issue. The politically left-wing-afflicted Amnesty International (AI) specifically excludes such cases from support where a persecuted individual has incited hatred against others. That revisionists do not incite anyone to hate anything does not interest them. In this instance AI follows the general brainwashed pattern: revisionist = anti-Semite = persecutor, not persecutee.

There are, of course, other human-rights organizations that are far more objective, but even from them no support has been forthcoming. The reason is simple: Would you support and protect individuals who are defamed by the authorities and the media as Nazis?

In my asylum case, I had my lawyer approach all the major civil-rights organizations in the U.S. with the request to write an amicus curiae brief, that is, a document of support. Result: zero.

The chairman of the German International Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte (IGFM, International Association for Human Rights) addressed this clearly when he was approached to help those individuals who are persecuted in Germany today. Although this organization is aware of the persecution of so many researchers and publishers in Germany and other European countries, it decided not to help (Hafen 1996, cf. Rudolf 1997c):

“I believe that the IGFM does not have the energy to see through a trial without suffering damage to itself.”

R: The background to this is that this organization has been, and still is, subjected to massive criticism from the media and left-leaning organizations because it stood firm against communism and because it helped ethnic Germans who were subject to persecution after WWII – especially in Poland and former Czechoslovakia. Helping individuals who are persecuted because of their right-wing leanings could start a persecution campaign against the organization itself, something they believe might be fatal to their organization. That is why I don’t think any effective help can be expected from this side.

L: Considering all the facts that you have presented here in this book, most of which are quite plausible and convincing, how can it be that most people still slavishly and blindly follow such nonsense as churned out daily by the mass media?

R: Let me explain this apparent problem with a historical parallel that was first suggested by Dr. Arthur Butz, and which I shall summarize here (Butz 1982). This historical parallel will also indicate how matters will develop for us in future. I make reference to the so-called “Donation of Constantine.” It probably was the most successful documentary forgery in European history. Around 800 AD the Catholic Church asserted that Roman Emperor Constantine I, after converting to Christianity, handed over his worldly empire “the city of Rome, all Italian provinces, towns, as well as the western regions” as well as “the four large holy places of Alexandria, Antioch, Jerusalem, and Constantinople” to the Pope and granted the Pope some further privileges. So as to eliminate any doubt about this matter, it stated furthermore that Constantine would transfer the imperial capital city from Rome “to the province of Byzantium,” “where a city shall emerge that shall be named after us,” i.e. Constantinople.442

L: But Byzantium – that was Constantinople’s first name – had existed long before

Constantine converted to Christianity.

R: Well noted. This is one of the two main points of evidence that the document is a forgery. The second is that according to all available evidence the imperial regime in Italy continued under Constantine and Sylvester, as well as under their successors. Although the forgery was so blatant, the authenticity of it was not questioned until the 15th century, although this document was the foundation of the power and the massive misuse of that power by the Catholic Church during the Middle Ages. Only in 1433 did there appear a well-founded critique of it written by Johann von Kues, alias Cusanus, at that time deacon of St. Florinus in Koblenz (Germany). His work De concordantia catholica did not cause a sensation, though, probably because it was written in a dispassionate style.

This serenity, however, lasted only until 1440, when the passionate and detailed work of Italian scholar Lorenzo Valla appeared – De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione declamation (Valla 1994). He was the one who for the first time used forensic methods that exposed the forgery by, for example, looking at Roman coins after the Constantine era, which were produced not in the name of the Pope but in the name of the respective Roman Emperor. Valla’s critical revisionist method was at that time revolutionary. With the rise of book printing at the end of the 15th century, Valla’s writings were distributed far and wide, and it formed one of the pillars on which Martin Luther and his supporters based their Reformation. Martin Luther declared that Valla’s work had convinced him that the Pope was the embodiment of the Anti-Christ.

This historical example throws up two questions that also arise in the Holocaust-Lie matter:

1. If the lie was so blatant, why was it not quickly exposed as such?
   The answer lies primarily in the power that the church at that time possessed. It decided what was permitted to be discussed, and it also decided what information people received. The actual learned individuals who could have tackled the topic critically were either honored members of the church, or if not of the church, then certainly dependent upon the church. Thus the prerequisites for “politically correct” stupidity had been fulfilled.

2. If a fearless and inquiring intellect can recognize so easily the forgery of the Donation of Constantine, then why was a detailed work such as Valla’s argumentative over-kill needed in order to defeat the myth?
   Valla’s work contained intellectual material of such quality that the breakthrough could not be stopped. Collectors of coins gained prominence; specialists of Latin language and grammar felt encouraged to participate in the debate; experts on Roman history felt involved; church historians wanted to add their bit. In summary, voices from all sectors of society began to be heard amidst a massive political upheaval.

The analogy to the “Holocaust” legend is striking:

a. Academics of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance who did not see the obvious remind us of the academics of our time. In view of the draconian social and criminal threats against dissidents, there is hardly anyone who has broken free of this Pavlovian conditioning and is prepared to become a martyr.

b. The legend of the Donation was exposed as a forgery at a time when the Papacy
was subjected to strong criticism, when it was fashionable to criticize the Catholic Church. Similarly the “Holocaust” lie will be exposed when those upholding the post-World War II order and Zionism either do not need it anymore or can no longer sustain it.

c. A further parallel is the extensive attention to detail on Valla’s part, much like that of the revisionists. In both cases one can speak of “overkill.” The people of the Renaissance simply didn’t realize that the handing over of power from emperor to pope never happened, and we don’t seem to notice that millions of “Jewish survivors” were still there after World War II, and that alone indicates that the “Holocaust” never happened quite as told.

Apparently we have to investigate all possible details, which may appear like an overkill to posterity. For example, we are not satisfied that the Zyklon B allegedly used to kill Jews in Auschwitz was a mere pest control agent. No, we even have to exhaustively analyze each and every chemical aspect of this question!

L: But you cannot avoid analyzing in detail the assertions made by the official historians!

R: Quite right. This obsession with detailed analysis is to be welcomed, not only because we thereby counter the claim that we have run out of arguments, but most importantly we enable specialists from all different sectors of our society a point of entry and become involved in the controversy.

L: If you revisionists want to be successful, don’t you think you have to declare in a credible way that you deplore the persecution of innocent victims by the Third Reich?

R: Absolutely. I have adopted the view that the persecution measures of the National Socialists against the Jews, according to today’s international legal understanding, can be called genocide even if no physical extermination of Jews occurred, but “only” deprivation of civil rights, deportation, and subsequent damage to property, body, and soul (Rudolf 2003a, p. 33). So, strictly speaking, I have never denied that this was a genocide – one among many during World War II. According to today’s international law, which has entered many countries’ Penal Code (e.g. Germany’s article 6 of its Völkerstrafgesetzbuch, international penal law), genocide is defined as:

“(1) Anyone who intends totally or partially to destroy a national, racial, religious, or ethnic group,
1. Kills members of the group,
2. Causes members of the group to suffer serious physical or mental damage, especially as defined in Article 226 [serious bodily injury],
3. subjects the group to conditions suitable to cause its total or partial physical destruction,
4. adopts measures that prevent a group from procreating,
5. forcefully takes children from the group and places them in another group, will be punished by life in prison.
(2) In less serious cases, Section 1, nos. 2-5, the incarceration is not less than five years.”

L: The question is therefore whether National Socialism had the intention to totally or partially destroy the Jews as a group. After what you have presented here, even
that could be in doubt.

R: The issue of intention brings us back to the ambiguous statements made by leading politicians of the Third Reich. Here I merely want to point out that, according to today’s definition, you don’t have to commit mass murder in order to commit a genocide.

L: But the same type of genocide happened to the Germans in eastern Germany.

R: Correct. The persecution of the Jews, according to revisionist interpretation, is comparable to what other people have endured during World War II. This does not diminish the tragedy they suffered nor does it lessen its importance. Only its unique character disappears, and so their fate becomes just one of many of the tragedies in human history.

You do not help a people if you fill their history of persecution with distortions, exaggerations, and lies. The liars are the real threat to the proper memorial of the real victims, whose story may not be believed anymore because people may conclude that it is all lies anyway.

The revisionists are merely the conveyors of the news that lies were told, and are believed – under force of law. That is why it is not the revisionists who endanger the acceptance and memorialization of the history of persecution, but the liars and those that cover up for the liars.

L: But there must be revisionists who do not even accept real persecution of the Jews as historical fact.

R: Perhaps, but I don’t know of any. And if there are, it would be far fewer than those who deny the persecution of Germans at the end and after the war, and still fewer than those who deny that today dissidents are being persecuted. Anyone who claims he has learned something from past persecution should oppose today’s persecution, especially if it concerns individuals whose opinions are unpopular.

L: My head is spinning after these lectures. I feel as if my whole view of the world has been turned upside down.

R: I felt the same when, as a 24-year-old, I first stumbled across these things. The initial confrontation usually causes great internal mental and emotional turmoil. After all, a part of one’s worldview fractures if today’s historical writings turn out to be wrong. Yet it is important to overcome these difficulties.

I think it is anyone’s wish to have a secure and rigid worldview wherein to find mental and spiritual safety and peace. These lectures destroy this security because now the possibility exists that the simple black-white picture of the evil Nazis and the dear Allies, of the cruel Third Reich and the paradise of Western civilization, has become shaky. That is one of the reasons why revisionism is so resisted and feared: It cannot be true what many do not wish to be true, because this would engender a change in the paradigm within which so many have found comfort. But you, as an intelligent person, should be aware that such good-bad dichotomies have never been serviceable in explaining a complex reality. And finally you should consider this: Even if there was no systematic mass extermination, and even if many other things of that period have not been presented correctly, this still does not turn the Third Reich, which was so far always perceived as devilish, into an angel.

L: Don’t you think that with such interpretation you are supporting the political right-
wing?
R: Is that a reproach?
L: Yes indeed.
R: Well, I will then add a little political excursion. You are aware that in every societ-
y there exists a political left. You may also know that there are certain topics that
left-wingers hold dear. I ask you, is it a crime to talk about such topics, then?
L: How could it be?
R: The existence of a variety of different political opinions is the foundation of a
functioning pluralistic democracy. Where there is a left wing, there ought to be also
a right wing. For me there is nothing worse than to have a political worldview
without an ideological opposition. Political opponents always force us to review
our own ideological position. That is the reason why one-party systems always
fail: They are not forced early enough to correct their errors. Only when it is too
late and the errors cannot be fixed do the people rise up against their rulers in one
way or another and overthrow the dictatorship.
We can also draw parallels with our historical writings: With all kinds of measures –
in many European countries even with the help of criminal law – any opposition
is suppressed, thereby preventing a critical confrontation. In this way biased his-
torical writings will end up in various dead ends.
A world in which the public breaks out in hysteria when certain things are di-
cussed, because that discussion actually or only seemingly is advantageous to
the political right wing, is seriously ill. That has nothing to do with dem-
ocratic discussions, but is rather the hallmark of a totalitarian synchronization of public opinion
and the thinking of the entire society.
L: Well, I did not mean the right wing as such but the extreme right wing.
R: Your earlier choice of words is excused, if and only if it were the exception. Un-
fortunately it is common usage now in Europe, for example as illustrated in Ger-
man slogans such as “Rock against the Right,” “Justice against the Right,” “Net-
work against Right,” etc. In the public domain this kind of propaganda knocks
over everything that is right of center. And who defines where the middle is?
But alright, let’s focus on the extreme right. And let us also assume that you are
right. What do you suggest then? Do you want to generally restrain the right from
having a free and serious exchange of opinions and the freedom of scientific re-
search for the sake of preventing a misuse of certain opinions or research results?
Do you want to eliminate the most fundamental civil rights just in order to make
some left-wingers or Zionists feel more comfortable, so that they do not have to
abide critical questions and a possible refutation of some aspects of their ideology?
And since when is ideological “comfort” a civil right?
L: …
R: You are directly following the path of undermining the most basic civil rights.
Who ultimately determines which opinion is allowed and which is not? Who de-
termines which opinion could be misused at some point in time and which one
couldn’t? With such an approach you would drastically change the legal inter-
pretation of civil rights that can be manipulated and distorted at will! And further:
You hand extremists – which way ever that is defined – a simple recipe with
which they can monopolize any discussion and ensuing decisions.
Let us for a moment assume that the evidence I presented here is correct, something which can ultimately be found out only after a long, open and serious discussion. Which comprehensible argument can you come up with that would allow the prohibition of this possible truth? Is there a single argument that would justify continuously supporting a lie?

L: As you indicated, in these lectures you are moving beyond that which is permitted in many European and some non-European countries. Is a law-abiding citizen not obligated to avoid getting anywhere close to prohibited material?

R: A democracy can only function if its citizens critically partake in the ongoing political discussion of their country. Now let us assume for the moment that we could agree on the following assessment: censorship laws against historians – revisionist or not – are illegal, hence are a violation of civil rights. How is one to react to that?

Let me give you an answer by quoting from the classic text par excellence in which disobedience against an unjust state has been expressed, namely from the essay “Civil Disobedience” by the American Henry David Thoreau. This essay was written in the mid-1850s in view of the war of aggression of the United States against Mexico aiming at conquering Texas as well as in protest against slavery. I quote (Thoreau 1981, pp. 92, 94):

“Unjust laws exist: shall we be content to obey them, or shall we endeavor to amend them, and obey them until we have succeeded, or shall we transgress them at once? Men generally, under such a [democratic] government as this, think that they ought to wait until they have persuaded the majority to alter them. They think that, if they should resist, the remedy would be worse than the evil. But it is the fault of the government itself that the remedy is worse than the evil. It makes it worse. Why is it not more apt to anticipate and provide for reform? Why does it not cherish its wise minority? Why does it cry and resist before it is hurt? Why does it not encourage its citizens to be on the alert to point out its faults, and do better than it would have them? Why does it always crucify Christ, and excommunicate Copernicus and Luther, and pronounce Washington and Franklin rebels? […]

A minority is powerless while it conforms to the majority; it is not even a minority then; but it is irresistible when it clogs by its whole weight. If the alternative is to keep all just men in prison, or give up war and slavery, the State will not hesitate which to choose. […]

Under a government which imprisons any unjustly, the true place for a just man is also in prison.”

R: What powerful, courageous words! And he is not alone. Let me quote another giant of peaceful civil disobedience against unjust governments, namely Mahatma Gandhi:

“So long as the superstition that men should obey unjust laws exists, so long will their slavery exist.” (Narayan 1969, p. 174)

“Democracy is not a state in which people act like sheep. Under democracy individual liberty of opinion and action is jealously guarded.” (Ministry…1999, vol. 26, pp. 246.)

“In other words, the true democrat is he who with purely non-violent means de-
fends his liberty and therefore his country’s and ultimately that of the whole of mankind.” (ibid., vol. 75, p. 249)

“I wish I could persuade everybody that civil disobedience is the inherent right of a citizen. He dare not give it up without ceasing to be a man. […] But to put down civil disobedience is to attempt to imprison conscience. […] Civil disobedience, therefore, becomes a sacred duty when the State has become lawless, or which is the same thing, corrupt. […] It is a birthright that cannot be surrendered without surrender of one’s self-respect.” (ibid., vol. 25, p. 391f.)

R: So that is where we are! Mind you: as long as this is peaceful and civil disobedience. If you do not approach the boundaries of officially defined legality, which has become illegal, then you will never stop such tyrannical developments. If you place your finger in an open wound, then you naturally cause pain, but there is no other way. Abuse of power can only be curtailed or stopped if you confront the powerful. That the powerful then declare such actions illegal is the hallmark of dictatorships. Genuine constitutional democracies tolerate and encourage criticism and control of power.

Let me stress again what this is all about. Throughout these lectures I merely referred to serious sources and made scientific deductions from them. This activity occurs within the limits of the civil rights formally guaranteed even in all the European countries outlawing revisionism, and this activity categorically does not infringe upon any individual’s rights.

Now along comes the public prosecutor and asserts that I am slandering, defaming or inciting third persons to hatred. What logic permits simple criminal law to overrule or suspend fundamental human rights? The authorities justify this by referring to the concept of human dignity, as I have mentioned before, although by so doing they implicitly declare that revisionists have no human dignity worth protecting. They claim that revisionists directly or indirectly assert that some Jews lied in their testimonies about the their experiences – which some indeed did, but they were and are not the only ones. Such an assertion, in turn, allegedly violates the dignity of Jews in general.

L: How can that be? Do these authorities claim that Jews never lie, in contrast to all other human beings?

R: No. The logic goes like this: Claiming that the Holocaust is a lie will lead to some people blaming the most-likely culprit for such a lie: the Jews. As a next step, some people will be inclined to see the inventors of this ultimate lie as the ultimate evil, and thus some of the former will strive to deny the latter their human dignity by persecuting them all over again.

L: Such scapegoating and retaliation against today’s Jews must indeed be prevented under any circumstances.

R: Correct, but what the authorities do is to blame the messenger, the revisionists, for what some individuals in some remote and hypothetical future might want to do with some Jews. That is just outrageous, because a historical statement in and of itself is devoid of any inciting content.

You see from this that in many European countries there are unlawfully constructed constitutional conflicts, whereby the civil rights of a certain group (Jews) are expanded so far as to limit the civil rights of other groups (critical citizens): Due to
these “laws,” Jews (and all who join them on the topic) get a blank check to distort, lie, and exaggerate at will, and nobody is allowed to challenge their claims. That does not mean that all Jews and their associates in this matter actually do it, by any means. It just means that they can basically all get away with it, and that is not a strong incentive to stay truthful, honest and sincere. So, all these laws do is to increase the scope, scale and amount of lies and exaggerations by protecting them, thus engendering the need for, and eventual formation of, even more criticism, i.e. revisionism. It’s a vicious circle.

If this is my scientific and earnest opinion as a democratic citizen, it is my responsibility to criticize this restriction of civil rights. In this case it is not I who acts illegally, but those authorities that violate the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. I refer here to the human right to freedom of thought, opinion, and expression. The human rights enshrined in the statutes of the United Nations.

L: But doesn’t the resolution you quoted earlier show that the UN is obviously not inclined to grant those rights to revisionists?

R: So what? Who are the United Nations? When it comes to this topic, they are no more than an organization of persecutorial states! Do I have to get their permission to enjoy civil rights? These civil rights are inalienable. Not even the UN can withdraw them!

L: In my eyes you achieve only one thing with these lectures: You give the Nazis arguments with which they can propagate their misanthropic politics. With your comments you are enticing the brown rats out of their holes. This cannot be in anybody’s interest.

R: What would happen if I followed your advice and had not held these lectures? Do you seriously mean that the “Nazis,” whoever that may be, would leave the topic alone? In any case, your choice of words – “brown rats” – indicates your own misanthropic attitude. This kind of language is considered to be the domain of National Socialists. I thus request you to temper your use of language!

If you wish to prevent the misuse of scientific knowledge, then it is quite counterproductive to prevent a scientific discussion. One thing the history of science has proven is the fact that scientific knowledge cannot be banned. If it is not possible to refute revisionist theses in open and honest discussions, then one has to ensure that mainstream scholars use the revisionist approach themselves and bring the fruits of this research into their own political barn. In this way you also prevent a possible misuse of this revisionist knowledge.

Also, suppressing discussions on undesirable topics is the final reason why populations in totalitarian countries lose their trust in their own authorities. Hence, if we wish to prevent totalitarian developments from taking place, then we are duty bound to discuss taboo topics seriously and to put them in the service of democracy so as to prevent any misuse.

L: After your lectures, my impression is that things weren’t too bad in the concentration camps.

R: If mass extermination by the methods discussed here did not occur and far fewer people died as previously thought, then this chapter of history would not seem to be as bad as previously stated. But this is a comparison, a relative statement. That does not mean things really weren’t bad at all. “Not that bad” is not an absolutist
expression, and comparisons make up the essence of scientific inquiry.

L: Can you understand that people are upset when they are confronted with revisionist theses?

R: Yes, I too was upset by them until I was 24 years old. But you know what? If we have come to the conclusion that something is badly awry with our society, isn’t it our foremost obligation to arouse, to upset, to unsettle, to reproach, to irritate? For this I call to the witness stand no less a figure than the great Socrates. In ancient Greece he had been irritating his fellow citizens for years by questioning everything in the heavens and under the earth. He pushed his luck a little too far when he blisteringly criticized the warfare of the Generals of democratic Athens against Sparta. Hence he was indicted for high treason. In his defense speech, before he had to drink the famous cup of hemlock, he stated the following, among other things (Popper, 1962, vol. 1, p. 194):

“I am the gadfly that God has attached to this city […], and all day long and in all places I am always fastening upon you, arousing and persuading and reproaching you. You would not readily find another like me, and therefore I should advise you to spare me… If you strike at me, […] and rashly put me to death, then you will remain asleep for the rest of your lives, unless God in his care sends you another gadfly.”

R: There is an interesting parallel to this in revisionism, because U.S. historian and adversary of revisionism Michael Shermer had written in one of his books in a contribution on revisionism that the French revisionist Robert Faurisson is a gadfly, since he is extremely annoying with his uncomfortable questions and obtrusive demand for evidence (Shermer 1997, p. 190).

With Socrates I insist that in times like these it is a scientist’s duty to upset. But let me give you also another perspective, because I believe that, objectively seen, there is no reason to be upset about what revisionists say. The reason for getting upset lies in those upset minds. To recognize this, let me turn things around. Should each individual not be happy that, at a large accident or a massacre, it wasn’t thousands who died but that it was only a handful or that it was a hoax? Surely the relatives of the presumed victims of such presumed tragedies should bristle with joy to find out that the fate of their relatives or friends was not as horrible as had previously been assumed.

In actual fact we observe the opposite. The relatives of victims cling desperately to the view that a massacre occurred this way and no other way, and that exactly this number of individuals died as stated in an official report. Interestingly, it is not even permitted to offer relief to the relatives of the presumed perpetrators of such alleged crimes. The reasons for all this are manifold and require a psychological investigation. Some of the reasons that individuals resist the hearing of good news may be:

– If certain matters of contemporary history are fundamentally revised, then your own worldview may be fractured because to date it had been a comfortable home to which you were accustomed. The resulting mental dissonance will cause discomfort, something to be avoided.

– If you admit that you had been lied to and didn’t notice it, then it is bad for your self-image. We usually attempt to avoid such self-accusation.
If you realize that certain historical statements could be lies, then you can see yourself on the same level as those individuals you have collectively defamed so far as “Nazis,” “anti-Semites,” “brown rats,” “extremists,” and “mad.” You try to avoid this comparison, even if it is against your own common sense. This, by the way, is the goal of the successful defamation campaign used against revisionists.

Finally, only very few individuals can muster the courage and perseverance to oppose an overpowering public opinion, to constantly be persecuted by their environment, not to mention, in the extreme, the loss of job, financial ruin, and prosecution.

L: Wouldn’t it have been better, before you commenced with this topic, to have clarified your position regarding the inhuman ideology and all the crimes committed by the Third Reich, and then to have distanced yourself from all that?

R: It is everybody’s individual choice if he wants to do that. In my eyes, however, most people are merely driven by a Pavlovian reflex when enacting this anti-fascistic ritual. I don’t think much of such rituals because only a few know what they are talking about. But I must confess that I have only superficially concerned myself with the ideology of the Third Reich and with the day-to-day doings of the Third Reich, so I cannot credit myself with any competence and comprehensive judgment about the Third Reich as such. When judging it in general, I must admit that I do rely on the image as it is presented by the mass media. But I don’t consider that to be particularly objective. On the other hand, it cannot be doubted that civil rights were drastically restricted during the Third Reich ever since the so-called “Enabling Act” was passed in 1933. As members of an oppressed minority fighting for its freedom of inquiry and speech, revisionists cannot and must not silently pass over the many violations of civil rights that did occur during the Third Reich. If we do not condemn this, we have no right to complain if they deny us our civil rights in a similar manner. If I condemn today’s violations of civil rights, I must also condemn violations of civil rights in history. If I don’t want to do the latter, I have no moral right to do the former. Tertium non datur – there is no other way.

Hence, it is rather trite to say that the Third Reich was a dictatorship where civil rights were violated to a large extent and in utterly unacceptable ways. I am therefore glad to live today, because with my loose tongue, I am sure I sooner or later would have ended up in one of the Third Reich’s concentration camps, and I might not have survived that.

L: Why do you lecture then?

R: I stumbled upon this topic quite accidentally. During the mid 1980s I had my first discussion on this topic with a gentleman who had half-revisionist views. The way he argued, however, was not to my liking because he insisted that it was “only” three instead of six million victims. Such a game with figures I found a waste of time, because it changed nothing about the matter itself. Finally, in 1989 a friend and member of a small German libertarian party presented me with the German edition of Rassinier’s book The Real Eichmann Trial. It was only through this most-impressive book, and through open discussion with this libertarian friend, that I gained a serious entry into the topic. My own work then began after the
Leuchter Report appeared. When I had the opportunity to contribute my own research at the instance of a lawyer’s request, which would see me appear in court as an expert witness – at least that was the plan – I quickly became involved in the social and legal persecution mill that ultimately drove me into exile.

An important motivation for my work is without any doubt my well-developed sense of justice, because I am upset that we are kept by force from asking questions, and that it is prohibited to spread dissenting answers. I am shocked to see that in Germany and other European countries once again dissidents are persecuted because of their views. Furthermore I want to mention my constant quest to understand the world we live in, that is to say, I am driven by curiosity and love of the truth. I call this the Eros of Cognition, the pleasure of discovering and understanding. And finally, there has to be a reason why the Holocaust is the taboo of our times. The slightest violation of this taboo enrages the entire world of historians, jurists, politicians, and media people to the point of utter panic. I think that Holocaust revisionists are most-relentlessly persecuted because those in power know that what we do is to challenge the ideological foundation upon which their abuse of power rests – their amoral foundation, to use their own kind of language. I also don’t want this topic to be left to some ideologue or half-educated person. I thus regard it as my duty to ensure that revisionist works about this topic are serious, systematic, and produced competently. Or at least that call to duty was my stance until my arrest in 2005.

L: In your work, are you not in danger of producing results of wishful thinking?

R: As we are all human, it is not possible for a scientist to be totally divorced from the influences of our own wishes. But I shall do my best to ensure that I do not make such errors, because I would only deceive myself and thereby hurt myself in the process. Errors are ruthlessly exploited by the opposition. That should be enough reason for me not to produce predetermined, desired results. In addition, revisionists are quite prepared to criticize and correct their own errors or those of other revisionists.

By the way, revisionists are often accused of working for the sake of sensationalism and financial gain. But if you look at the personal circumstances of most revisionists, then you will note that any publishing or other public revisionist enterprise will, as a rule, bring with it financial hardship and social ostracism. Most likely it is more the case that revisionists, among them many idealistic academics, will continue to hold to their beliefs and work in spite of these difficulties, which may even be followed by divorces and family breakdowns.

As a matter of fact, this claim turns the truth upside down. Just consider the attention given to the fraudulent stories of self-proclaimed Holocaust survivors, and keep in mind the billions of dollars made with the help of the shoah business, and it is easy to see which side in this confrontation produces stories for the sake of sensationalism and financial gain.

Finally let me once again point out that defending a certain thesis, which may be consistent with what a scholar wants to be true, is in itself not unscientific. Of course every scientist wants to be right, and spends lots of energy to prove that he is indeed right. This competitive game of thesis and antithesis, in each case resting

See Rudolf 2016e, as well as www.germarrudolf.com.
on the perception of reality by the individual scientist, is one of the motors of scientific research. It is this personal emotional engagement of the scientist, together with natural curiosity and instinct to play, that expands our knowledge. Only when scientists seek to support their thesis with distorted or falsified evidence and ignore counter arguments, does their work become unscientific. The prevailing situation is, however, that the powers-that-be prevent any discussion of revisionist theses, and that mainstream historiography, even in topics not related to Holocaust research, must accept the accusation that over decades it has defended a huge amount of falsified evidence and lies. Who, then, produces results of wishful thinking?

L: What advice do you have for the ordinary citizen?
R: Shy away from radical slogans because they would hurt yourself and revisionism. Be aware that we are dependent upon our human rights and therefore never fall into the temptation to deny our opponents their human rights, as this is bound to backfire sooner or later. Hence, never deny others what you claim for yourself!

Take to heart these words from Immanuel Kant (1981, p. 30):

"Act only according to that maxim whereby you can at the same time will that it should become a universal law."

R: I also share what Martin Luther said:

"All this I opine; I can do no other. God help me!"

R: And with Ulrich von Hutten:

"I dared!"
Acknowledgments

My friend Jürgen Graf and I initially planned to write this book together, but because of his extensive workload this plan had to be shelved. Jürgen did, however, find enough time to read through the manuscript critically and make corrections and suggest additions, for which I thank him.

Even more important than Jürgen’s suggestions is Carlo Mattogno’s fundamental historical and forensic research, which is the most important basis on which this book rests. Without Carlo’s research this book could not have been written, just as Carlo’s work would hardly be available to German and English readers, if it were not for Jürgen Graf’s translating many of Carlo’s work from Italian into German and English. And since Carlo’s works are read only by a few people in Italy, I have had the honor to publish his works both in English and German, which I hope encourages Carlo to continue with his important research.

The trio Carlo Mattogno (researcher), Jürgen Graf (researcher and translator), and Germar Rudolf (researcher and publisher) has been the most productive that historical revisionism has seen to date. As soon as I was “knocked out” in 2005, productivity dropped precipitously. But now others have joined us, and so things are getting back on track.

This does not mean that the contributions of the many critical revisionist historians on whose works I have also based these lectures are lessened in any way. There are just too many to name them here, and so I say a general thank you to you all. You know who you are.

I also want to thank all those translators who volunteered to assist me in getting this book out in English as well: Regina Belser, James Damon, Henry Gardner, Carlos Porter, and finally my dear friend Dr. Fredrick Toben.

A cordial thank you also goes to Thomas Dalton, whose editing skills have been appreciated in order to get this new edition up to speed with recent developments and to make it more suitable for the English-language market. The first edition was too Germanocentric, he affirmed. Well, it no longer is. Blame him for it ☺.

Finally I wish to thank my wife who, during the work for the first edition in early 2005, looked kindly upon me when I was taking work home from the office so that this job could get done in due time. The project had just made it across the finishing line before I got arrested…

Germar Rudolf
Appendices

1. Documents

**III. 234:** “According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas.”


**III. 235:** The Daily Telegraph, June 25, 1943, p. 5

**III. 236:** The Jewish Press, February 21, 1991
Ill. 237: “From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help […] six million human beings. […] Six million men and women are dying […] in the threatened holocaust of human life […] six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying […]”

The American Hebrew, October 31, 1919, p. 582. Martin H. Glynn was governor of the state of New York between October 17, 1913 and December 31, 1914.
Whether there should be a war in Kuwait was something that was discussed loudly all over the world. The discussion took a decisive turn, particularly in the United States, on account of reports about unbelievable atrocities committed in Kuwait by the Iraqi troops. The impressive story told by a 15-year old Kuwaiti girl about babies that were ripped out of their incubators by Iraqi soldiers. One year after the Gulf War, Konrad Ebel and Mattias Werth have again looked at this girl and her story (Picture: The weeping girl, Nayirah, as an eyewitness before the Human Rights Committee of the U.N. Security Council):

“I saw Iraqi soldiers. They came into the hospital and took the babies out of the incubators. They walked away with the incubators and left the babies to die on the cold floor. It was horrible!”

(Picture: The eyewitness in tears before the U.N. Security council, she interrupts her report again and again, choking, and wipes the tears from her eyes.)

Everyone on the U.N. Human Rights Committee is shaken by this account of what were probably Saddam Hussein’s troops’ most cruel deeds. Nayirah’s report has an enormous effect. Horrified, even President Bush [sr.] speaks about it: (Picture: Bush talks to soldiers in Saudi Arabia):

“The babies were yanked out of the incubators and strewn on the floor like firewood.”

(Picture: Little graves for the allegedly murdered babies are shown).

Pictures proving that Saddam Hussein is acting like another Hitler and that his soldiers are cowardly baby butchers. (Picture: The Kuwaiti surgeon Dr. Ibrahim reporting before the U.N. Security Council):

“The hardest thing was to bury the babies. I have myself buried forty babies that had been taken out of the incubators by the soldiers.”

Two days later, in a vote, the U.N. Security Council decides to approve military force against Iraq, after Amnesty International, in turn, spoke of 312 assassinated babies.

Meanwhile, the U.S. Congress was debating whether there should be a war. (Picture: A representative at the rostrum:)

“The time has now come to stop the aggression of this merciless dictator whose troops impale pregnant women and tear babies from their incubators.”

Impressed by all this, Congress finally votes in favor of war by a narrow margin! (Picture: Dr. David Chiu.) This is Dr. David Chiu, a biomedical engineer. He was sent to Kuwait by the World Health Organization (WHO) to assess the devastations. He visited several operating and delivery rooms. His surprising result is: the incubator story is a complete fabrication!

“I felt cheated. I was surprised to see so many incubators. I asked our guide what had happened and if the story we had been told was true. He said that not a single incubator had been taken away, the whole thing never happened.”

The only thing that Dr. Chiu discovered was that dentist’s chairs were missing (Picture: Dental surgery room without chairs).

The allegedly dismantled incubators were still there and the physician in
charge clearly said “no!” when asked whether the Iraqis had torn babies from the incubators (Picture: Dr. Soa Ben Essa saying “no”).

Now John Stiles of Amnesty International, too, corrects himself:

“We have talked to more than a dozen doctors of various nationalities who were in Kuwait at exactly that time, but they could not confirm that story. We realized that this thing could not have taken place.”

But how could such a fabrication about the Kuwaiti incubators be concocted and influence the decision in favor of a war?

We found the answer in Manhattan, New York City, with the Hill and Knowlton company, the largest American PR firm. Their business is the professional manipulation of opinion. On behalf of the Kuwaitis, Hill and Knowlton organized a campaign for the unconditional approval of the military liberation of Kuwait by the American people. Budget: 10 million dollars. For this, Hill and Knowlton used methods tested previously for Pepsi-Cola. (Picture: A tester judges emotions when looking at various pictures). The computer shows positive and negative reactions of the public to certain items. President Bush, too, has been using this method in the war of words during his election campaigns. For the Kuwaiti job, this method was used to shape public opinion (Picture: An employee explains the procedure; a speech by President Bush runs in the background, complete with a curve showing the reactions of a test audience):

“We gave each person a small transmitter, palm-size, with which they could show whether their reaction to an item shown was one of pleasure or disapproval. The computer then tells us on the screen whether, for example, the Americans approve of what the President says or not.”

Kuwait wanted to find out, what the Americans would abhor most strongly.

The result was: the murder of babies! That was the origin of the incubator lie.

“The objective of our work was the question: how can I move the people to the point, emotionally, where they would support action by the U.N. to throw out the Iraqis? And the emotions that would bring this about would be to convince the people that Saddam Hussein was a crazy guy who killed his own people and still had sufficient aggressiveness to cause yet more trouble!”

A free Kuwait for 10 million dollars!

In this way, public opinion in America was to be mobilized for the liberation of Kuwait. Hill and Knowlton coached so-called eyewitnesses for public appearances. […] (Picture: Thomas Ross of Hill and Knowlton)

“Materially our task was limited to helping the people appear as ‘witnesses,’ and give their reports in decent English so that anyone could understand them.”

So all you did was help them with the translations?

“Well, we helped with the translation and we helped them with rehearsals for their appearances, and we coached them for various questions they might be asked.”

(Picture: The eyewitness in tears before the U.N. Human Rights Committee).
She had apparently been well coached:

“It was horrible! All the time I had to think of my little new-born nephew who was perhaps already dead himself!”

Behind her, an allegedly neutral spectator and observer (Picture). It is her father, the Kuwaiti ambassador to the U.S. Hardly anybody was aware of this (Picture: photograph of Nayirah showing her the way she looks normally).

The Committee took her to be simply a child refugee. But she belongs to the royal family of Emir Al Sabah. Did the members of the Human Rights Committee know who she really was? How many people knew that she was the ambassador’s daughter? (Picture: John Porter before the U.N. Human Rights Committee:)

“I didn’t!”

There is another allegedly reliable witness who lied before the U.N. Security Council: Dr. Ibrahim. In real life he is a dentist by the name of Dr. Behbehani. After the war he revoked the incubator story.

“No, I cannot confirm this thing about the incubators.”

Then you did not see anything?

“No, nothing!”

But by then, everything was over. Hill and Knowlton’s lies had played a decisive role in getting the Americans to come out in favor of the war and to send soldiers to Kuwait. Was it a clever investment by the Kuwaitis to pay Hill and Knowlton 10 million dollars? (Picture: Thomas Ross of Hill and Knowlton)

“A very clever investment!”
Keine Vergasung in Dachau


Dort, aber nicht in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau oder Buchenwald, wurden jene als Brausebäder oder Desinfektionsräume getarnten Massenvernichtungs­anlagen errichtet, von denen in Ihrem Artikel die Rede ist. Diese notwendige Differenzierung än­dert gewiß keinen Dacht an der vorbrechenden Qualität der Einrichtung der Konzentrationslager. Sie mag aber vielleicht die fatale Verwümmung heutiger helfen, welche dadurch entsteht, daß manche Unbelehrbaren sich einzelner Richtiger, aber polemisch aus dem Zusammenhang gerissene Argumente bedienen, und daß zur Entgegnung Leute herbeieilen, die zwar das richtige Gesamturteil besitzen, aber sich auf falsche oder fehlerhafte Informationen stützen:

Dr. M. Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, München

Gassings in Germany

A letter appeared on this page titled “Gas chamber error” (Jan. 5). Since I was quoted in this letter, I find it necessary to state the following:

It is true that there were no extermination camps on German soil and thus no gas gassings such as those that took place at Auschwitz, Treblinka and other camps. A gas chamber was in the process of being built at Dachau, but it was never completed.

Gassings did, however, take place at Mauthausen, which at that time belonged to Germany.

The Nazi euthanasia program included four institutions (Hartheim by Linz, Hadamar, Sonnenstein by Pirna, and Grafenegg), in which mentally and physically handicapped people were killed — very often with the help of gas. All four of those institutions were located on German soil.

They were closed following protests but before that served as a sort of school for mass murders; from 1942 the SS members who had been active there were assigned to the large extermination camps, such as Treblinka, Sobibor and Belzec in Poland.

— Simon Wiesenthal

Vienna, Austria

III. 239, top: Letter to the editor by Simon Wiesenthal

III. 240, left: Letter to the editor by Martin Broszat, Die Zeit, Aug. 19, 1960
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>#</th>
<th>NAME</th>
<th>BIRTHDAY</th>
<th>DEATH</th>
<th>TOWN OF BIRTH</th>
<th>LAST RESIDENCE</th>
<th>RELIGION</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Königsstein, Anna Sara</td>
<td>30/12/1852</td>
<td>27/12/1943</td>
<td>Poleschowitz</td>
<td>Theresienstadt</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Ruzicka, Marie</td>
<td>10/12/1852</td>
<td>12/05/1943</td>
<td>Klattau</td>
<td>Gross Dobray</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89</td>
<td>Hoffmann, Josef</td>
<td>12/08/1852</td>
<td>22/06/1942</td>
<td>Vrutky</td>
<td>Vrutky</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88</td>
<td>Strauss, Arnold</td>
<td>29/12/1853</td>
<td>22/06/1942</td>
<td>Bobrow</td>
<td>Banska Bystrica</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88</td>
<td>Herzberg, Johann</td>
<td>25/12/1854</td>
<td>07/04/1943</td>
<td>Wöllnitz</td>
<td>Gotenhafien</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87</td>
<td>Zagolkin, Nikifor</td>
<td>–/–/1856</td>
<td>05/12/1943</td>
<td>Styriki</td>
<td>Styriki</td>
<td>gr. orthodox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87</td>
<td>Horvath, Anna</td>
<td>07/03/1856</td>
<td>10/05/1943</td>
<td>Schreibersdorf</td>
<td>Althodis</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86</td>
<td>Kannengießer, Leopold</td>
<td>10/08/1855</td>
<td>14/07/1942</td>
<td>Neu Sandez</td>
<td>Presov</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85</td>
<td>Strukow, Praskowjia</td>
<td>–/–/1857</td>
<td>09/11/1943</td>
<td>Wierieci</td>
<td>Kalzy</td>
<td>gr. orthodox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>Strojaj, Jozefa</td>
<td>23/02/1857</td>
<td>08/11/1943</td>
<td>Sulejow</td>
<td>Litzmannstadt</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>Kreutz, Elisabeth</td>
<td>03/04/1857</td>
<td>31/07/1943</td>
<td>Römershausen</td>
<td>Dortmund</td>
<td>evangelical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83</td>
<td>Zagolkin, Domna</td>
<td>–/–/1858</td>
<td>23/12/1943</td>
<td>Malchay</td>
<td>Lopatki</td>
<td>gr. orthodox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83</td>
<td>Laski, Aplonia</td>
<td>–/–/1858</td>
<td>21/12/1943</td>
<td>Dubowik</td>
<td>Sawin Dub</td>
<td>gr. orthodox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82</td>
<td>Karpowicz, Wasilij</td>
<td>–/–/1858</td>
<td>09/11/1943</td>
<td>Borisow</td>
<td>Borisow</td>
<td>gr. orthodox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81</td>
<td>Berousek, Cecile</td>
<td>04/10/1857</td>
<td>31/03/1943</td>
<td>Frauenberg</td>
<td>Bistrowan</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81</td>
<td>Weiß, Eva</td>
<td>04/01/1858</td>
<td>04/05/1943</td>
<td>Gehaus</td>
<td>Unterrückersbach</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81</td>
<td>Petermann, Maria</td>
<td>01/02/1858</td>
<td>26/05/1943</td>
<td>Sennheim</td>
<td>Berlin</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Grysimienko, Achriem</td>
<td>–/–/1859</td>
<td>09/12/1943</td>
<td>Lipinki</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>Wesolowski, Malgorzata</td>
<td>–/–/1859</td>
<td>18/11/1943</td>
<td>Witonia</td>
<td>Litzmannstadt</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td>Jonasz, Moric</td>
<td>17/06/1858</td>
<td>23/06/1942</td>
<td>Lest</td>
<td>Banska Bystrica</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77</td>
<td>Spindler, Blondina J.</td>
<td>22/07/1859</td>
<td>22/06/1943</td>
<td>Gnotzheim</td>
<td>Filzingen</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76</td>
<td>Baranow, Anastasija</td>
<td>–/–/1860</td>
<td>01/11/1943</td>
<td>Dworischzca</td>
<td>Jakowlewlo</td>
<td>gr. orthodox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75</td>
<td>Schkomarovsky, Ester S.</td>
<td>00/03/1860</td>
<td>30/12/1943</td>
<td>Kyjov</td>
<td>Theresienstadt</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td>Bardaczek, Nikita</td>
<td>00/05/1860</td>
<td>08/10/1943</td>
<td>Plaszkowo</td>
<td>Plaszkowo</td>
<td>gr. orthodox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td>Weiss, Moritz</td>
<td>07/03/1859</td>
<td>14/07/1942</td>
<td>Ilwes</td>
<td>Presov</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73</td>
<td>Prager, Reinhold</td>
<td>02/02/1860</td>
<td>12/04/1943</td>
<td>Sankt Sanglow</td>
<td>Munich-Bernsdorf</td>
<td>evangelical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72</td>
<td>Schneck, Kreszenta</td>
<td>10/02/1860</td>
<td>16/04/1943</td>
<td>Rohrdorf</td>
<td>Ravensburg-Um.</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71</td>
<td>Frank, Max</td>
<td>10/05/1859</td>
<td>25/06/1942</td>
<td>Velké-Surovec</td>
<td>Piestany</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>Heiman, Ernestine</td>
<td>08/04/1859</td>
<td>22/04/1942</td>
<td>Banovce nab B.</td>
<td>Trecin</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69</td>
<td>Rostalski, Jadwiga</td>
<td>25/10/1860</td>
<td>01/11/1943</td>
<td>Falkenhof</td>
<td>Litzmannstadt</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68</td>
<td>Friedrich, Theodor</td>
<td>04/10/1860</td>
<td>03/06/1943</td>
<td>Groß-Küdde</td>
<td>Berlin</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>Horvath, Ignaz</td>
<td>27/09/1860</td>
<td>06/05/1943</td>
<td>Zahling</td>
<td>Zahling</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>Buriansky, Marie</td>
<td>11/11/1860</td>
<td>16/03/1943</td>
<td>Brockesdorf</td>
<td>Stadt-Liebau</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>Knapf, Agnes Sara</td>
<td>28/11/1861</td>
<td>30/12/1943</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>Theresienstadt</td>
<td>unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>Rosenberg, Elisabeth</td>
<td>21/04/1861</td>
<td>10/05/1943</td>
<td>Klein-Wanzl.</td>
<td>Berlin-Marzahn</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>Welkewitz, Chana Sara</td>
<td>20/01/1862</td>
<td>30/12/1943</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>Theresienstadt</td>
<td>unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62</td>
<td>Sommer, Luzie Sara</td>
<td>03/04/1862</td>
<td>30/12/1943</td>
<td>Raudnitz/Elbe</td>
<td>Theresienstadt</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>Vohryzek, Leopold</td>
<td>30/03/1862</td>
<td>22/12/1943</td>
<td>Herrmannsdorf</td>
<td>Theresienstadt</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>Richter, Chaim</td>
<td>18/08/1860</td>
<td>01/03/1942</td>
<td>Krenau</td>
<td>Krenau</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>Herrmann, Katharina</td>
<td>28/03/1862</td>
<td>08/10/1943</td>
<td>Eisenau</td>
<td>Sielanki</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>Holomek, Johann</td>
<td>26/09/1861</td>
<td>31/03/1943</td>
<td>Napajedl</td>
<td>Napajedl Zigunerl.</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>Bello, Martin</td>
<td>25/03/1862</td>
<td>21/07/1943</td>
<td>Niederfinow</td>
<td>Halle/Saale</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>Pollak, Josef</td>
<td>20/01/1861</td>
<td>26/04/1942</td>
<td>Rajec</td>
<td>Rajec</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>Neumann, Bettina</td>
<td>28/09/1862</td>
<td>30/12/1943</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>Szewczyk, Dzidzislaw</td>
<td>27/10/1862</td>
<td>18/12/1943</td>
<td>Tambrzyzeg</td>
<td>Moschin</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>Gruszczynski, Maria</td>
<td>16/06/1862</td>
<td>21/07/1943</td>
<td>Klownowa</td>
<td>Litzmannstadt-Ch.</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>Subrt, Nepomucena</td>
<td>21/06/1862</td>
<td>25/07/1943</td>
<td>Swatoborschtsch</td>
<td>Tscheloschnitz</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>Brüll, Johanna Sara</td>
<td>29/11/1862</td>
<td>30/12/1943</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>Theresienstadt</td>
<td>unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>Eiser, Johanna</td>
<td>09/05/1861</td>
<td>02/06/1942</td>
<td>Nositz</td>
<td>Rajecz</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>Sójka, Berta Sara</td>
<td>01/01/1863</td>
<td>27/12/1943</td>
<td>Junghäuslau</td>
<td>Theresienstadt</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>Stopnicki, Michal</td>
<td>31/08/1860</td>
<td>25/08/1941</td>
<td>Stare Stawy</td>
<td>Jaslo</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>Dirnfeld, Israel</td>
<td>00/07/1861</td>
<td>24/06/1942</td>
<td>Nitra</td>
<td>Nitra</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>Pietrowicz, Anton</td>
<td>–/–/1863</td>
<td>18/12/1943</td>
<td>Suchopianowa</td>
<td>Suchopianowa</td>
<td>gr. orthodox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>Watz, Karl</td>
<td>15/06/1862</td>
<td>06/05/1943</td>
<td>Pfeil</td>
<td>Graz</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>Spakow, Tatjana</td>
<td>–/–/1863</td>
<td>15/11/1943</td>
<td>Stiriki</td>
<td>Lopatki</td>
<td>gr. orthodox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>#</td>
<td>NAME</td>
<td>BIRTHDAY</td>
<td>DEATH</td>
<td>TOWN OF BIRTH</td>
<td>LAST RESIDENCE</td>
<td>RELIGION</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Szubrow, Tatjana</td>
<td>–/-1863</td>
<td>27/10/1943</td>
<td>Bobruszki</td>
<td>Bielikow</td>
<td>gr. orthodox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Orzeszenko, Andriej</td>
<td>–/-1863</td>
<td>07/10/1943</td>
<td>Chabaty</td>
<td>Chabaty</td>
<td>gr. orthodox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Stefaniak, Wiktoria</td>
<td>14/10/1862</td>
<td>19/06/1943</td>
<td>Garz</td>
<td>Komsdorf</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Jelinski, Jozefa</td>
<td>12/03/1863</td>
<td>15/11/1943</td>
<td>Tschenstochau</td>
<td>Litzmannstadt</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Pohl, Wilhelm</td>
<td>13/09/1862</td>
<td>07/05/1943</td>
<td>Beneschau</td>
<td>Teplitz-Schönau</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Rotholz, Louis Israel</td>
<td>12/07/1862</td>
<td>13/02/1943</td>
<td>Pyritz</td>
<td>Berlin</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Stein, Rudolf</td>
<td>01/01/1863</td>
<td>03/07/1943</td>
<td>Breslau</td>
<td>Bremen</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Graczek, Marja</td>
<td>16/07/1863</td>
<td>26/12/1943</td>
<td>Salzberg</td>
<td>Jaworzno</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Karoly, Juliana</td>
<td>12/01/1863</td>
<td>20/06/1943</td>
<td>Mönchmeierhof</td>
<td>Spitzzicken</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Daniel, Josef</td>
<td>16/02/1863</td>
<td>09/07/1943</td>
<td>Bilowitz</td>
<td>Bilowitz</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Herzberger, Oswald J.H.</td>
<td>07/02/1863</td>
<td>23/06/1943</td>
<td>Striegau</td>
<td>Neumünster</td>
<td>evangelical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Serynek, Beatrix</td>
<td>–/-1863</td>
<td>04/05/1943</td>
<td>Milschitz</td>
<td>Pilsen</td>
<td>catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>Wagner, Emilie Sara</td>
<td>25/11/1863</td>
<td>28/12/1943</td>
<td>Slatina bei Kgtz</td>
<td>Theresienstadt</td>
<td>mosaic</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
III. 241: North side view and floor plan of Crematorium IV and V (mirror symmetrically) in the Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.
Death Rates of Dachau concentration camp according to evidence presented by the U.S. after the war.

Total: 256,133, incl. 11 women

Source: Prosecution Exhibit no. 35, National Archives USA, May 13, 1945
ref. no. M-1174, roll 4, frame 54.
III. 243: Allegedly a photograph taken in Auschwitz-Birkenau from Crematorium V, showing the yard to the north of the building. But this is clearly either a photographed drawing or a heavily retouched photograph (Pressac 1989, p. 422).
Auschwitz, den 17. September 1942

Heisbericht
über die Dienstfahrt nach Littmannstadt.

Zweck der Fahrt: Besichtigung einer Sonderanlage
Abfahrt von Auschwitz erfolgte am 16. 9. 1942 5 Uhr früh mit PKW.
von Kommandantur des KL. Auschwitz.
Beteiligte: ½-Obersturmführer Hösler, ½-Untersturmführer Hößler
und ½-Untersturmführer Böhm o. e.

Ankunft in Littmannstadt um 9 Uhr früh. Es erfolgte eine Besichtigung
des Gettos, anschließend Fahrt zur Sonderanlage. Besichtigung der
Sonderanlage und Besprechung mit ½-Standartenführer Böhm o. e. über
die Ausführung einer derartigen Anlage. Die bei der Firma Otto Schäfer,
Danziger Str. 16, unter Sonderauftrag Staf. Ebel bestellten Baumaterialien sollen sofort für KL. Auschwitz
geliefert werden. Die Bestellung geht aus dem heiligen Schreiben
vom 7. V. 42, hervor und soll der Abruf und die Umlieferung der bestellten
Materialien im Einvernehmen mit Ostaf. Weber von Aus 6 W/3 von
der dänischen Zentral-Leitung sofort erfolgen. Prachtbriefe in der
angeforderten Anzahl sind der oben genannten Firma zu übergeben.

Unter Bezugsnahme auf die Besprechung des ½-Staf. Ebel mit der Firma
Bührer, Hannover, Bürgermeister Str. 16, sollen die dort
reservierten, bereits abgeleiteten Baumaterialien durch diejenigen
für das KL. Auschwitz zur Lieferung gelangen.

Rückfahrt erfolgte am 7. 9. 42, Ankunft in Auschwitz um 12 Uhr

Anlagen:
1 Durchschrift
1 Skizze

III. 244: A crematorium architect visits a special facility.
2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SS</th>
<th>U.S. Army</th>
<th>SS</th>
<th>U.S. Army</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SS Mann</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Hauptscharführer</td>
<td>Captain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sturmmann</td>
<td>Private First Class</td>
<td>Sturmbannführer</td>
<td>Major</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rottenführer</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>Obersturmbannführer</td>
<td>Lieutenant Colonel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unterscharführer</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>Standartenführer</td>
<td>Colonel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scharführer</td>
<td>Staff Sergeant</td>
<td>Oberführer</td>
<td>Colonel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obersturmführer</td>
<td>Technical Sergeant</td>
<td>Brigadeführer</td>
<td>Brigadier General</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hauptscharführer</td>
<td>Master Sergeant</td>
<td>Gruppenführer</td>
<td>Lieutenant General</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sturmscharführer</td>
<td>First Sergeant</td>
<td>Obergruppenführer</td>
<td>General</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Untersturmführer</td>
<td>Second Lieutenant</td>
<td>Oberstgruppenführer</td>
<td>General of the Army</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obersturmführer</td>
<td>First Lieutenant</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3. Abbreviations

AA Auswärtiges Amt (German Foreign Office)
ABC American Broadcasting Corporation
ADL Anti-Defamation League
AEG Allgemeine Eletricitäts Gesellschaft, German corporation for electric devices
AG Aktiengesellschaft, Corporation
AI Amnesty International
APMO Archivum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the State Museums Auschwitz)
ARD Arbeitsgemeinschaft der öffentlich-rechtlichen Rundfunkanstalten der Bundesrepublik Deutschland (Association of German Public Radio Stations)
BAK Bundesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archives)
BASF Badische Anilin- und Soda-Fabrik (German chemical corporation)
BBC British Broadcasting Corporation
BGH Bundesgerichtshof (German Federal Supreme Court)
BKA Bundeskriminalamt (Wiesbaden), German Federal Bureau of Investigation
BVerfG Bundesverfassungsgericht (German Federal Constitutional High Court)
BW Bauwerk (building / construction site)
CBS Columbia Broadcasting System
CDJC Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine
CIA Central Intelligence Agency
CN cyanide ion
CNN Cable News Network
CO carbon monoxide
CO₂ carbon dioxide
CODOH Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust
DDT Dichloro-Diphenyl-Trichloroethane, pesticide
DEGESCH Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung (German Society for Pest Control)
DM Deutsche Mark, former German postwar currency (1949-2001)
FBI U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation
GARF Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiokoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
Gestapo Geheime Staatspolizei (Secret State Police)
GULag Glavnoye Upravlenie ispravitelno-trudovykh Lagerey (Main Directorate for Corrective Labor Camps)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>HCN</td>
<td>hydrogen cyanide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HT</td>
<td>Historische Tatsachen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I.G.</td>
<td>Interessen-Gemeinschaft, corporate trust</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IGFM</td>
<td>Internationalen Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte (International Association for Human Rights, Germany)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IHR</td>
<td>Institute for Historical Review</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMT</td>
<td>International Military Tribunal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KGB</td>
<td>Komitet Gosudarstvennoy Bezopasnosti (Committee for State Security, secret service of the USSR)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KL, KZ</td>
<td>Konzentrationslager (concentration camp)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LG</td>
<td>Landgericht (German District Court)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NATO</td>
<td>North Atlantic Treaty Organization</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NG-…</td>
<td>document identifier of the NMT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NKVD</td>
<td>Narodny Komissariat Vnutrennikh Del (People’s Commissariat for Internal Affairs, secret service of the USSR)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NMT</td>
<td>Nuremberg Military Tribunal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>…-NO</td>
<td>document identifier of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NS</td>
<td>National Socialist/sm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NSDAP</td>
<td>Nationalsozialistische deutsche Arbeiterpartei (National Socialist German Workers’ Party)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OSI</td>
<td>Office of Special Investigations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POW</td>
<td>Prisoner of War</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>…-PS</td>
<td>document identifier mostly of the IMT, but some also of the NMT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R-…</td>
<td>document identifier of the IMT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RGVA</td>
<td>Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State Archive of War)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RIF</td>
<td>Reichsamt für Industrielle Fettversorgung (German Imperial Office for Industrial Fat Supply)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RM</td>
<td>Reichsmark, German currency until shortly after WWII (1871-1948)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RTL</td>
<td>Radio Tele Luxembourg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SA</td>
<td>Sturmbteilung (storm department; paramilitary organization of the NSDAP)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SD</td>
<td>Sicherheitsdienst (security service; German military formation for securing the army’s rear)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SED</td>
<td>Sozialistische Einheitspartei (Socialist Unity Party, communist party of former East Germany)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SS</td>
<td>Schutzauff (protection squad; initially paramilitary organization of the NSDAP, later partially integrated into the German armed forces)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T-…</td>
<td>document identifier of the Jerusalem Eichmann trial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UN</td>
<td>United Nations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VVN</td>
<td>Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes (Association of those Persecuted by the Nazi Regime)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VW</td>
<td>Volkswagen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WWI/II</td>
<td>World War One/Two</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ZStL</td>
<td>Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen (Central Office of State Administrations of), Ludwigsburg</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
4. Bibliography

All internet addresses given were accessed on June 20, 2017

- ADL on the Frontline. Anti-Defamation League, special summer edition 2003
- Aronneau, Eugène. Documents pour servir à l’histoire de la guerre : Camps de concentration, Office français d’édition, 1945
447-454
- Augustin, Rudolf (ed.). *Historikerstreit*, Serie Piper 816, Piper, Munich 1987
- Auswärtiges Amt 1943 (ed.). *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943
- Backes, Uwe; Eckard Jesse; and Rainer Zitelmann (eds.). *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1992
- Bailier-Galanda, Brigitte; Wolfgang Benz; and Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.). *Wahrheit und Auschwitzläge*, Deuteik, Vienna 1995
- Bardèche, Maurice 1948. *Nuremberg ou la Terre Promise*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1948; En-
English: *Nuremberg or the Promised Land*, Omnia Veritas, Glanmire 2016
- Bates, Daniel, “‘Let’s get those Nazi dogs:’ How 70 years ago, enraged by the horrors they found at Dachau, liberating US troops took revenge by executing dozens of German guards,” *The Daily Mail*, May 4, 2015; www.dailymail.co.uk/news-article-3067988
- Behringer, Wolfgang. *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988
- Belgion, Montgomery. *Victor’s Justice*, Regnery, Hinsdale, IL, 1949
- Bender, Rolf; Susanne Röder; and Armin Nack. *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 vols., Beck, Munich 1981


Bezwinska, Jadwiga; and Danuta Czech 1984 (eds.). *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984

Bezwinska, Jadwiga; and Danuta Czech 1997 (eds.). *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997


Boisdeuf, Jean-Marie 2017a. “The Bankruptcy of Yad Vashem or How to Reach 6,000,000,” *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4217

Boisdeuf, Jean-Marie 2017b. “Gassed at Treblinka and deceased in Minsk,” *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4223


Bone, James. “Herman Rosenblat’s Holocaust memoir of love is exposed as a hoax,” *The Times*, December 29, 2008; www.thetimes.co.uk/article/herman-rosenblats-holocaust-memoir-of-love-is-exposed-as-a-hoax-qwqqqd2obzm


Brednich, Rolf Wilhelm. Die Spinne in der Yuca-Palme, Jumbo, Hamburg 1999


Brennecke, Gerhard. Die Nürnberger Geschichtsentstellung, Verlag der deutschen Hochschullehrerzeitung, Tübingen 1970


Brugioni, Dino. Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation, Brassey’s, Washington, D.C., 1999


Buechner, Howard A. Dachau: The Hour of the Avenger, Thunderbird Press, Metairie, La., 1986

Bundesministerium des Inneren (ed.). Bundesverfassungsschutzbericht, Bundesdruckerei, Bonn 1995-2005


Burg, Josef G. 1979a. Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?, Ederer, Munich 1979a

Burg, Josef G. 1979b. Verschwörung des Verscheiwens, Ederer, Munich 1979b


Chabrol, Jean-Pierre. “Ce que je n’ai pas dit dans *Shoah,*” *VSD*, Interview with Claude Lanzmann, July 9, 1987


Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture


Crowell, Samuel 1997 (=Alan B. Kennady). “Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutz-


Daniel, Jane, *Bestseller! The $33 Million Verdict, the 20-Year Hoax, the Truth behind the Headlines*, Laughing Gull Press, Gloucester, MA, 2008


Day, Matthew 2013. “Nazis may have killed up to 20m, claims ‘shocking’ new Holocaust study,” *Daily Telegraph*, March 4, 2013; www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/germany/9906771/Nazis-may-have-killed-up-to-20m-claims-shocking-new-Holocaust-study.html


xenophobia-proposal/


– Ezergailis, Andrew; Harold Otto; and Gvido Augusts. Nazi/Soviet Disinformation About the Holocaust in Nazi-Occupied Latvia, Latvijas 50 Gadu Okupacijas Muzeja Fonds, Riga 2005


– Falbe, Jürgen; and Manfred Regitz (eds.). Römpp-Lexikon Chemie, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1992


– Faurisson, Robert 1993. Interview, Al-Shaab, August 31, 1993


– Favez, Jean-Claude. Das IKRK und das Rote Kreuz: War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?, Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989


– Findley, Paul. They to Dare Speak Out: People and Institutions Confront Israel’s Lobby, Lawrence Hill, Westport, CT, 1985


– Fletcher, Hannah. “Holocaust denier Fredrick Toben wins German extradition fight,” The Times, November 20, 2008; www.thetimes.co.uk/article/holocaust-denier-fredrick-toben-wins-german extradition-fight-m55x5brrk9d


– Folco, Michel. Interview with Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Zéro, April 1987, p. 57
Auschwitz,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(2) (2002), pp. 146-158


Giese, G. “Der Mann, der den Papst verschleppen sollte,” *neue bildpost*, in nine installments, April 21 to June 16, 1974; www.vho.org/VffG/2002/2/image893.gif


Goldhagen, Daniel 1996b. Interview, *Profil* (Vienna), Sept. 9, 1996, p. 75


Grabert, Wigbert (ed.). *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984


– Heggelin, Robert. *Differential-Diagnose innerer Krankheiten*, Thieme Verlag, Zürich 1951
– Holstein, Bernard (=Brougham). *Stolen Soul: A True Story of Courage and Survival*, University of Western Australia Press, Perth 2004
against Honsik, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, Apr. 29, 30, May 4, 1992.
– Janßen, Herbert; and Dirk Arnold. “In Bodenproben keine Spur von ‘Hitlers Bombe’”, Pressein-
fo der Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt, Feb. 15, 2006; https://idw-online.de/de/news147206
– Jansson, Friedrich. 1992, -
– Jochmann, Werner (ed.). Adolf Hitler: Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Auf-
zeichnungen Heinrich Heims, Knaus, Hamburg 1980
– Keesing’s Archiv der Gegenwart
– Keren, Daniel; Jamie McCarthy; and Henry Mazal. “The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau,” Holocaust and Geno-
cide Studies, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103
Komitee der antifaschistischen Widerstandskämpfer in der DDR (ed.). SS im Einsatz, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1957
Kosiek, Rolf; and Olaf Rose (eds.). Der große Wendig: Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte, 4 vols., Grabert, Tübingen 2006, 2008, 2010
Kosinski, Jerzy. The Painted Bird, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1965
Kotze, Hildegard von. „Die falschen Leiden des Otto Uthgenannt Wilhelm R"{o}hm und der Führer, Gütersloh 1966
Kraus, Ota; and Erich Kulka. Die Todesfabrik, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958
Kues, Thomas 2011b. “The Maly Trostnetz ‘Extermination Camp’: A Preliminary Historiographic-
– Lévy-Willard, Annette; and Laurent Joffrin. Libération, Apr. 25, 1985, p. 22
– Lüftl, Walter 1993a. “Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?,” Deutschland in Geschichte und Ge-
- Mackenzie, Melville D. “Some Practical Considerations in the Control of Louse-borne Typhus Fever in Great Britain in the Light of Experience in Russia, Poland, Rumania and China,” Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine, Vol. 35(2) 1941, pp. 141-156; www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1998265/
- Madden, Catherine; and Jim Kelly. “Holocaust man’s claims queried,” The Sunday Times (Perth), Oct. 31, 2004
- Mann, Thomas. Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage, Jos. Melzer Verlag, Darmstadt 1966
- Manvell, Roger; and Heinrich Fraenkel. Goebbels. Eine Biographie, Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Cologne-Berlin, 1960


Mattogno, Carlo 2004h. “‘No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),’” *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410


– Maurach, Reinhart. *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland, Britische Zone, Hamburg 1950*


– McCarthy, Joseph. Speech before the U.S. Senate, Congressional Record-Senate no. 134, July 26, 1949, pp. 10397ff.


– Merrion, David F. “Effect of Design revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust,”
Lagerältesten, Röderberg – Pahl-Rugenstein, Cologne 1987

- Ney, Johannes P. “Die Jahrhundert-Fälschung, das Wanneeprotokoll”, Hüttenbriefe, Sonderdruck, Juni 1992
- Nickell, Joe; and John F. Fischer. “Spontaneous Human Combustion,” The Fire and Arson Investigator, 34(3) (March 1984), pp. 4-11; ibid., 34(6) (June 1984), pp. 3-8
- Nicosia, Francis R. The Third Reich and the Palestine Question, Univ. of Texas Press, Austin 1985
- Niederländisches Staatliches Institut für Kriegsdokumentation (ed.). Die Tagebücher der Anne Frank, Fischer Frankfurt am Main 1988
- Noar, Simha. Krankengymnastin in Auschwitz, Herder, Freiburg 1986
- Nolte, Ernst 1987a. Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1987
- Nolte, Ernst 1987b. Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1987
- Nolte, Ernst 1993. Streitpunkte, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1993
- Nolte, Ernst; and François Furet, Feindliche Nähe: Kommunismus und Faschismus im 20. Jahrhundert. Ein Briefwechsel, Herbig, Munich 1998
- Nordau, Max, Nordau to His People, a summons and a challenge, Scopus publishing, New York 1941
- Nordbruch, Claus. Zensus in Deutschland, Universitas, Munich 1998
- Novick, Peter. The Holocaust in American Life, Boston, New York 1999
- Office of Special Investigation. “Revisionist Propaganda Continues,” Department of Justice,
Field Report Subject: BKA REP5033 93, October 9, 1992.


– Olodogma 2017. “‘Magda Goebbels’… in Yad Vashem's Database,” Inconvenient History, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4220


– Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter. Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen, Selbstverlag, Ulm 1979

– Oscar, Friedrich. Über Galgen wächst kein Gras, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950


– Pelter, Robert J. van; and Deborah Dwork. Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996


– Perry, John Howard. Chemical Engineer’s Handbook, Wilmington Delaware 1949


– Phelps, Reginald H. “Hitlers ‘grundlegende’ Rede über den Antisemitismus,” Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte, 16 (1968), pp. 390-420

– Philipp, Peter. “Quo vadis, BGH?,” Die Welt, March 16, 1994, p. 6

– Picker, Henry. Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier, Seewald, Stuttgart 1963

– Piper, Franciszek. Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz, State Museum, Auschwitz 1993

– Piper, Michael C. Best Witness: The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994


– Plantin, Jean 2001b. “Der Mythos von Gebrauchsobjekten aus Menschenhaut,” Vierteljahreshef-
- Pohl, Oswald. *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950
- Puntigam, Franz; Hermann Breymesser; and Erich Bernfus. *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Reichsarbeitsblatt, Special Print, Berlin 1943
- Raisky, Adam; David Diamant; and Charles Ledermann. *La presse antiraciste sous l’occupation hitlérienne*, U.J.R.E., Paris 1950
- Rassinier, Paul 1965. *L’opération vicaire*, La Table ronde, Paris 1965
- Rassinier, Paul 1990. *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Histori-
cal Review, New Port Beach 1990
– Reuters 1990, “Jewish Soap tale ‘was Nazi lie’”, The Daily Telegraph, April 25, 1990
– Rosenberg, Elias. Tatsachenbericht: Das Todeslager Treblinka, Wien 1947; reprinted in Rull-
mann 1987, pp. 133-144


- Rückerl, Adalbert 1972. NS-Prozesse, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972


- “Rücktritt nach Zweifel an Holocaust.” Süddeutsche Zeitung, March 14, 1992


– Rullmann, Hans Peter. Der Fall Demjanjuk, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987
– Scheffler, Wolfgang. Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964
– Scheibert, Horst. Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1988
www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-8001833.html
– Schnabel, Reimund. Macht ohne Moral, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957
– Schönhuber, Franz. Ich war dabei, Langen Müller, Munich 1981
– Schulz, Gerhard (ed.). Partisanen und Volkskrieg, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985
– Schwarz, Solomon M. Jews in the Soviet Union, Syracuse Univ. Press., Syracuse 1951
– Seifert, Karl-Heinz; and Dieter Hömig (ed.). Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland, 2nd ed., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft Baden-Baden 1985
– Servatius, Robert. Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961
– Shavit, Ari. “White man’s burden,” Ha’aretz, April 7, 2003
– Shapiro, Henry, “Prints Volume on Atrocities against Jews”, Youngstown Vindicator (Ohio), Nov. 27, 1944.
– Shermer, Michael; and Alex Grobman. Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London, 2000
– Simonov, Constantin. The Lublin Extermination Camp, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944


– Smith, Arthur L. Die "Hexe von Buchenwald": Der Fall Ilse Koch, Böhlau, Cologne 1983


– Solschenizyn, A. 200 Jahre zusammen, 2 vols., Herbig, Munich 2003


– Sommer, Robert. Das KZ-Bordell: Sexuelle Zwangsarbeit in nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslagern, Schöningh, Paderborn 2009


– Spielberg, Steven; and The Shoah Foundation. The Last Days, Director: James Moll, Universal, 1998

– Spielberger, Walter J. Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976


– Springer, Hans. Das Schwert auf der Waage, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953


neue Folge, vol. 129, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000
- War Refugee Board. German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau, Executive Office of the President, Washington, D.C., November 1944
- Weber, Mark 1993b. The Zionist Terror Network, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993
- Weckert, Ingrid 1999. “‘Madagaskar für die Juden,’” Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung, 3(2) (1999), pp. 219-221
- Wells, Tom; and Richard A. Leo. The Wrong Guys: Murder, False Confessions, and the Norfolk Hanging, Castle Hill Press, Uckfield 2001
- Welles, Tom; and Richard A. Leo. The Wrong Guys: Murder, False Confessions, and the Norfolk Hanging, Castle Hill Press, Uckfield 2001
Four, New Press, New York 2008
- Wiesenthal, Simon. *KZ Mauthausen*, Isis Verlag, Linz 1946
- Wistrich, Robert S. *Who’s Who in Nazi Germany*, Bonanza, New York 1984
- Wojak, Irminrud; and Peter Hayes (eds.). *Arisierung* im *Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag. Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000
- Zagarin, Adam; and Michael Duff. “Inside the Interrogation of Detainee 063,” *Time magazine,*
June 20, 2005, pp. 26-33

– Zajdel, Ida; and Marc Ascione. Letter to the editor, Article 31, Jan./Feb. 1987, p. 22
– Zentner, Christian. Der große Bildatlas zur Weltgeschichte, Unipart, Stuttgart 1982
  www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/
– Zola, Emile; and Alain Pages. The Dreyfus Affair: J’accuse and other Writings, Yale University Press, Yale 1998
5. Indices

5.1. Index of Names

Entries in footnotes are set in italics.

— A —
Abbe Pierre: see Groues, Henri
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 255
Adenaueur, Konrad: 415, 416
Agde, Gunter: 77
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 141
Ahnert, Horst: 168
Al Sabah, Nayirah: 524, 526
Allen, Andrew: 293
Allen, Martin: 140
Alloush, Ibrahik: 140
Altman, Ilya: 166
Amouyal, Barbara: 121
Arendt, Hannah: 23, 255, 468, 469
Ayer, John: 235, 402
Baldwin: 402
Balfour, Arthur James: 30
Ball, John C.: 175, 179, 187, 188, 189, 193, 210, 211, 267, 272, 273, 321
Baranow, Anastasija: 528
Barbie, Klaus: 361
Bardaczow, Nikita: 528
Bardessch, Maurice: 62, 395
Barford, Paul: 222
Bartosik, Igor: 230, 232, 235
Bartoszewicz, Henryk: 481
Bastian, Till: 107
Bates, Daniel: 58
Bauer, Erich: 285
Bauer, Max: 422
Bauer, Yehuda: 16, 56, 91, 100, 126, 129, 167, 347, 348, 393
Baulier, Quentin: 71
Baum, Bruno: 374, 377-379, 381, 465
Baynac, Jacques: 69
Beaulieu, Jean-Francois: 385
Becher, Kurt: 393, 394
Becherek, Emil: 482
Beer, Mathias: 304
Beethoven, Ludwig van: 476
Bebezhani, Dr.: 526
Behr, Emil: 381, 382, 481
Behringer, Wolfgang: 421
Beisel, Daniel: 58
Belarus: 280, 290, 353
Belgium, Montgomery: 398
Belser, Regina: 519
Bem, Marek: 286
Ben Essa, Soa: 525
Bender, Charles S.: 183, 444
Bender, Horst: 162
Bender, Rolf: 162
Benz, Wolfgang: 38-43, 255, 336
Berben, Paul: 80
Berger, Gottlob: 354
Berger, Michael: 9, 56, 243, 435
Berenbaum, Michael: 9, 56, 243, 435
Berger, Tatiana: 281
Berg, Friedrich P.: 83, 201, 245, 246, 258, 261, 266, 303, 444, 472, 474
Berg, Isai Davidovich: 304
Beil, Joseph: 347
Bily, Henry: 434
Birn, Ruth Bettina: 148
Bischoff, Karl: 196, 249, 487
Biskovitz, Yaa’akov: 285
Blakeland, David F.: 360
Blaue, Franz: 80
Blake, Richard: 55
Blech, Benjamin: 30
Blobel, Paul: 199, 200, 449
Bloch, Rolf: 51
Blumental, Nachman: 285
Boberach, Heinz: 236
Bock, Ludwig: 422, 423
Bock, Richard: 381, 451-453
Bode, Christian: 95
Bohler, Roland: 131, 132
Boing, German official: 107
Boisdeau, Jean-Marie: 45, 166, 223, 240, 242
Bolaffi, Angelo: 413
Bone, James: 432
Boiardi, Michel de: 150, 157
Bourtman, Ilya: 304, 401
Breiten, Rolf Wilhelm: 440
Brednich, Rolf Wilhelm: 484
Brettman, Richard: 56, 100
Brennecke, Gerhard: 407
Lachtman, Dennis S.: 261
Lachout, Emil: 88
Kulka, Erich: 357,
Kulischer, Eugene: 279, 280
Kulka, Erich: 357, 478
Kunze, Klaus: 413

— L —
Lachout, Emil: 88
Lachman, Dennis S.: 261
Lackerbeck, Konrad: 204
Laks, Szymon: 478
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: 81, 201, 206
Lamker, Hans: 202
Lammers, Hans Heinrich: 168
Lang, Franz: see Höß, Rudolf
Lang, Konrad: 481, 482
Lanzmann, Claude: 56, 70, 155, 306, 384, 385, 438
Laqueur, Walter: 56, 90, 100, 101, 376
Law, Charles: 310
Laski, Apolonija: 528
Laternser, Hans: 366, 401, 415, 424, 426
Lautern, Martin: 395, 397
Lawrence, W.: 321
Le Pen, Jean Marie: 68
Leckner, Theodor: 58
Lee, Kang: 440
Lehner, Dieter: 118, 119
Lennard, Philip: 447
Lensi, Robert: 478
Le, Richard A.: 387
Leski, Krzysztof: 124
Leuchter, Fred A.: 67, 80, 81, 89, 105-108, 121, 139, 146, 210, 211, 492, 493, 497, 498, 517
Levi, Primo: 433, 435, 436, 472, 473
Lévy, Bernard-Henri: 413
Lévy-Willard, Annette: 385
Lenewski, Jakob: 177, 178, 481
Lichtenstein, Heiner: 417, 420, 423, 424, 426, 427
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 483
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 16, 17, 56, 90, 110, 142-144, 147, 148, 222, 429
Lochner, Louis P.: 338
Locke, Otto: 483
Loftus, Elizabeth: 359-362, 386, 419
Lombard, Andreas: 315
Longerich, Peter: 328, 329
Lüftl, Walter: 139, 153, 193, 199, 220, 253, 257, 258, 261
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 255, 268, 272, 273, 278, 294
Luther, Martin: 165, 167, 168, 171
Luther, Martin, religious reformer: 508, 512, 518
Lutz, Hermann: 416
Lynch, Trevor: 148
Lyon, Jeff: 441

— M —
M’Bala M’Bala, Dieudonné: 70, 71
Mächler, Stefan: 429
Mackenzie, Melville D.: 246
Madden, Catherine: 430
Maedel, Walter: 169
Magenheimer, Heinz: 137
Mahler, Gustav: 477
Maizière, Wolfgang de: 412
Malingre, Virginie: 385
Mann, A.W.: 502
Mann, Thomas: 25
Manstein, Erich von: 329
Manvell, Roger: 349
Marais, Pierre: 435
Marco, Enric: 431
Marczewska, Krystyna: 294
Margolick, David: 149
Margolina, Sonja: 39, 330, 331
Markiewicz, Jan: 210, 212, 213, 214
Marsalek, Hans: 72
Marszalek, Józef: 20, 294
Martin, Sigmund P.: 422
Maschmann, Ronja: 433
Mascia, Jennifer: 292
Maser, Werner: 75-78, 132, 137, 138, 371-376, 393, 397, 460
Mason, Alpheus T.: 407
Maurach, Reinhard: 401
Mayer, Arno J.: 56, 151, 152, 159
Mayer, Hein: 322
Mazur, Sigmund: 89, 90
Mazurek, Wojciech: 286
Puntigam, Franz: 244

— Q —
Quackernack, Walter: 462, 466

— R —
Rademacher, Franz: 130, 166, 167
Rademacher, Werner: 198, 202, 250, 253, 357
Radomski: 318
Raeder, Erich: 338
Raisyky, Adam: 290
Rajca, Czeslaw: 20, 294
Rajzman, Samuel: 255
Rakosi: 332
Rami, Ahmed: 139, 140
Ranke, Kurt: 440
Rassinier, Paul: 59-63, 76, 334, 426, 435, 478, 479, 516
Ratter, Emmanuel: 498
Raven, Greg: 111, 145
Reagan, Ronald: 115
Redeker, Robert: 70, 155
Reder, Rudolf: 281, 445
Regitz, Manfred: 200
Reich, Tova: 149
Reichman, Yechiel: 468
Reichmann, journalist: 139
Reinecke, Gunther: 415
Reitlinger, Gerald: 56, 80, 126, 150, 200, 243, 256, 327, 448, 477, 479
Remer, Otto Ernst: 140
Renard, Jean-Paul: 60
Renk, Brian: 221, 336
Reuth, Ralf Georg: 349
Ribbensrop, Joachim von: 164
Richter, Chaim: 528
Rider: 318
Ridley, Louise: 15
Rieger, Jürgen: 422, 425
Rimland, Ingrid: 502
Rizoli, Jim: 108
Roberts, Sam: 433
Rodent, Edward Leroy van: 403
Rodriguez, Manuel: 430
Rödiger, Conrad: 401
Rögner, Adolf: 379-382, 406, 418, 441, 453, 465, 466, 481, 482
Röhrich, Lutz: 440
Röhrl, Hans: 487
Rohwer, Jürgen: 63, 255, 292
Rollin, Marion: 163
Romanov, Alexander II, Tsar: 29
Romanov, Alexander III, Tsar: 29, 32
Romanov, Nicholas II, Tsar: 29
Romanov, Sergey: 327
Rome: 45
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 402
Roques, Henri: 444
Rose, Alma: 477
Rose, Olaf: 137
Rosen, Abbott A.: 99
Rosenberg, Alfred: 165, 354
Rosenberg, Elisabeth: 528
Rosenberg, Eliahu (Eliahu, Eliaji): 269, 466, 467
Rosenberg, Erika: 438
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenblat, Herman: 432
Rothenthal, Abe M.: 32
Rothenthal, Maryla: 363-366, 480
Ross, Jeffrey: 114
Ross, Thomas: 525, 526
Rostalski, Jadwiga: 528
Rothenfels, Hans: 444
Rothholz, Louis Israel: 529
Rothstein, Siegmund: 290, 291
Routledge, Warren B.: 199, 471, 475
Rozeck, Edward J.: 102
Rullmann, Hans Peter: 115, 116-119, 147
Rushton, Colin: 253
Rutkowski, Adam: 279
Ruzicka, Marie: 528

— S —
Sabah, Emir Ali: 526
Sack, John: 146, 147, 440
Sacksofsky, Ute: 315
Sadowska, Rajzla: 483, 484
Sagel-Grande, Irene: 419, 421, 448, 478, 479
Salomon, Moritz: 482
Sandkühler, Thomas: 327
Sanford, George: 372
Sauckel, Fritz: 395
Schabel, prosecutor: 379
Schachner, Nathan: 28
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 255, 281, 285, 294
Scheidl, Franz J.: 134
Schelvis, Jules: 285
Schillinger, Josef: 462, 463
Schindler, Emilie: 438
Schindler, Oskar: 438
Schirmer, Gerhart: 76, 77, 78
Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse: 327
Schirra, Bruno: 367
Schkomarovsky, Ester S: 528
Schloss, Eva: 475
Schnabel, Raimund: 20
Schneck, Kreszentia: 528
Schneider, Egon: 162
Schoeps, Julius H.: 56, 368, 433
Schönhuber, Franz: 176
Schöttl, Vinzenz: 178
Schreiber, Walter: 253
Schreinemakers, Margarethe: 107
Schrencck-Notzting, Caspar von: 416
Schröder, Sibylle: 322
Schüle, Erwin: 486
Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd: 337
Schulz, Gerhard: 322
Schwab, Jürgen: 57
Schwartz, Thomas A.: 406
Schwarz, Solomon M.: 323
Schwela, Siegfried: 479
Scott, Hadding: 17
Segev, Tom: 416
Seidler, Franz W.: 59, 322, 401
Seifert, Karl-Heinz: 411
Sereny, Gitta: 90, 253, 269
Servatius, Robert: 23, 396, 426
Serynek, Beatrix: 529
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 474
Shadek, Michael: 117, 118
Wassermann, Rudolf: 414
Watt, Donald: 430
Wazniewski, Władysław: 294
Weber, Dr.: 214
Weber, Helmut: 205
Weber, Obersturmführer: 463
Weber, public prosecutor: 380, 418
Webster, Hutton: 11
Weckert, Ingrid: 164, 306, 334
Weise, Gottfried: 425
Weiss, Adolf: 241
Weiß, Eva: 528
Weiss, Howard: 429, 430
Weiss, Moritz: 528
Weiß, Waltraud: 241
Weissmandel, Dov: 24
Weizmann, Chaim: 30, 322, 323, 327, 328
Welkewitz, Chana Sara: 528
Wellers, Georges: 56, 126, 492
Wells, Gary L.: 360
Wells, Tom: 387
Wendig, Heinrich: 92
Wennerstrum, Charles F.: 408
Werkmeister, H.: 261
Werner, Dr., BKA: 119
Werner, Martin: 81, 201, 206
Werner, Steffen: 165, 288
Werth, Matthias: 524
Wesołowski, Małgorzata: 528
Wetzler, Alfred: 374, 375, 454
Whitney, Glade: 496
Whittle, Stephen: 503
Wickoff, Jack: 333
Widmann, Richard: 112, 148, 243
Wiernik, Jankiel (Yankiel): 467, 468
Wiesel, Elie: 147, 155, 433-435, 470-475
Wiesenthal, Simon: 16-18, 56, 72, 73, 527
Wight, Ed: 287
Wilde, Oscar: 129
Wild, Billy: 437
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 154, 322, 323, 327, 328
Wilkomirski, Binjamin: see Doesseker, Bruno
Will, Axel: 85
Willenberg, Samuel: 469
Willms, Patricia: 442
Willner, Max: 486
Wilton, Robert: 39
Winfrey, Oprah: 432
Winter, Peter: 367
Wirth, Christian: 445
Wirths, Eduard: 236
Wise, Stephen: 29
Wisliceny, Dieter: 23, 24, 396
Wistrich, Robert S.: 395
With, Hans de: 414
Witte, Peter: 279
Wittmann, Rebecca E.: 365
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: 214
Wojak, Imrudit: 445
Wojtczak, Stanislaw: 255
Wojtyła, Karol: 334
Wolff, Karl: 420, 421
Wolski, Marek: 315, 316
Woodley, Brian: 430
Woolf, Marie: 441
Wulf, Joseph: 132
Wyatt, Lee B.: 395
Xanten, Wulf von: 165
Yahil, Leni: 316
Yard, Scotland: 398
Yeager, Chuck: 308
Zabek, Franciszek: 255
Zagolkin, Nikifor: 528
Zagorin, Adam: 404
Zajdel, Ida: 152
Zaverdinos, Costas: 328
Zayas, Alfred M. de: 180, 322, 474
Zegolkin, Domna: 528
Zentner, Christian: 289
Ziereis, Franz: 72
Zimmerman, John C.: 138, 191, 238
Zimmermann, Günter: 205
Zimmermann, Michael: 333
Zlobnicki, Adam: 229
Zola, Emile: 115
Zornig, Rudi: 422, (= Germar Rudolf)
Zöndel, Ernst: 103, 105, 106, 146, 239, 355, 356, 382, 479, 500, 502, 504
Zuroff, Efraim: 56, 327, 362, 363
5.2. Index of Subjects

Entries in footnotes are set in italics. Entire chapters dedicated to a certain topic are referred to at the end of each entry.

— A —

Abu Ghraib: 404
air photos
  Auschwitz: 175, 200, 341, 476
  Babi Yar: 321
occupied Russia: 327
Plaszow: 438
Treblinka: 271, 272, 273
Aktion 1005: 323-327
Amcha: 51
annihilation (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
Anti-Defamation League: 15, 99, 114
Argentina: 48
Associated Press: 25, 337, 502
Atlanta: 16, 504
Chapters 3.4., 4.6.2. & 4.6.3.
air hammers: 184
as symbol: 11, 135, 413
atrocities: 47, 50, 98, 314, 366, 371, 374, 461
Birkenau: 73, 123, 152, 158, 171, 176, 178-182, 268, 340, 341, 357, 364, 380, 434, 435, 449, 456, 457, 466, 476, 482, 486, 487, see also Subchapters 3.4.3.-3.4.8.
bunkers: 181, 185-187, 195, 200, 208, 393, 446, 451, 452, 460, 486
Committee: 377, 379-381, 417, 418, 424
conditions: 41, 152, 196, 202, 334, 357, 370, 378, 388, 493, see also Subchapters 4.6.2. & 4.6.3.
construction office: 152, 176, 196, 198, 231, 232, 234, 238, 239, 249, 487
corpse photos: 339-341, 532
hygienic use: 235, 246, 247
Crematorium II: 193, 194, 197, 212, 218-225, 247
Crematorium III: 193, 195
Crematorium IV: 197, 231
Crematorium IV & V: 181, 195, 230, 454, 461, 530, 532
Crematorium V: 188, 199
criminal traces: 220, 235, 244, 247-249, 253, 254
death books: 41, 47, 75, 123, 196, 197, 240-243
delousing chambers: 107, 144, 201-213, 235, 244, 246, 250-253, 256, 297
deporation to: 23, 40, 41, 374, 382, 436, 456
estimated deaths: 38, 41, 46, 153, 372, 389, 493, 500, see also Chapter 2.13.
bunkers: see Auschwitz: bunkers
Crematorium I: 67, 110, 161, 181, 209, 448
Crematorium IV & V: 182, 530
trenches: 184
groundwater: 187, 198, 199, 248
liberation: 41, 431, 472-474
Lie: 58, 98, 343, 372
Monowitz: 176, 177, 266, 481
Museum: 19, 67, 110, 125, 126, 180, 221, 222, 229, 236, 423, 424, 474
open-air incinerations: 92, 188, 339, 470, see also Subchapter 3.4.5.
propaganda: 356, 363, 373, 375, 377-381, 424, 453, 460
sauna: 256, 357, 478
shoes of deportees: 20
survivors: see Auschwitz, inmate
swimming pool: 477, 479
technology: 65, 70
town: 19, 99
trial: 358, 361, 363, 366, 379, 388, 390, 392, 395,
415, 417-424, 426, 445, 460, 487
underground: 374, 377, 378
Auschwitz Protocols: see War Refugee Board Report
Ausrussung (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
Austria: 10, 33, 40, 73, 88, 133, 134, 138, 139, 147, 360, 398, 502
— B —
Babi Yar: see Chapter 3.13.
open-air incinerations: 374
Auschwitz Protocols: see War Refugee Board Report
Ausrottung (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
Austria: 10, 33, 40, 73, 88, 133, 134, 138, 139, 147, 360, 398, 502
— C —
Cambodia: 55
carbon monoxide bottled: 298
carbon gasification: 175, 266
diesel exhaust: 116, 444, see (Sub-)Chapters 3.5.3. & 3.8.
gasoline exhaust: 265
generator gas: 264-266, 298
censorship, anti-revisionist: see Chapter 5.3.
Chelmno: 47, 73, 201, 254, 265, 289, see also Chapter 3.11.
estimated deaths: 38, 281
gas chambers: 280, 284, 376, 444
mass graves: 282-284
open-air incinerations: 280, 283
Bergen-Belsen: 73, 88, 89, 147, 267, 308-310, 313, 314, 336, 390, 398, 436, 437
death toll: 46
Bessarabia: 40, 55, 102
Bialystok: 127
Bielhorodka: 321
Bielitz-Biala: 174
Birkenau: see Auschwitz
Birobidzhan: 166
blue wall discoloration: see Iron Blue
Bohemia: 174
Bosnia & Herzegovina: 501
Brandenburg: 309, 335
Buchenwald: 59, 60, 71, 73, 93, 95-97, 147, 313, 415, 432, 433, 434, 439, 471
crematory: 197, 198, 268, 434
estimated deaths: 46, 308
gas chamber: 60, 71, 72, 74, 434
Bulgaria: 33, 123, 521
Bykovnia: 321
— D —
Dachau: 73, 74, 198, 312-314, 334, 409, 437, 481, see Chapter 2.6.
crematory: 197, 198, 268
death toll: 46, 308, 531
delousing chambers: 83, 84, 205, 251
estimated deaths: 46, 308
gas chamber: 71-74, 77, 78, 404
trials: 94, 178, 403-405, 409
Danzig: 18, 89, 91, 301, 335
Darnica: 321
DDT: 201, 205, 208
DEGESCH: 201, 205, 244-246, 251, 297
delousing chambers: 84, 205, 206, 208, 209, 243-247, 250, 254
delousing tunnels: 246
delousing vans: 307
diesel exhaust: see carbon monoxide
divorces, forced: 130
DNA tests: 94, 161, 387
Dnieper, river: 315
Dordrecht: 51
Dresden: 55
— E —
East Prussia: 309, 335
Einsatzgruppen: 154, 170, 291, 304, see also Chapter 3.13.
mass graves: 317, 318, 321, 323-327
England: see Great Britain
Essen: 333
Estonia: 40, 55, 102
Euthanasia: 173
evacuations, from German camps: 308, 310, 472, 473, 475
evidence, nature of: see Chapters 3.1. & 3.2.
evacuations in German camps
Belzec: 282-284
Sachsenhausen: 75
Sobibor: 285
Treblinka: 272
extermination (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
— F —
fat, extracted from burning corpses: 92, 93, 181, 448, 461, 468
Final Solution: see Chapter 3.3.
Finland: 40, 55, 102
flames, out of crematory chimneys: 182, 193, 194, 382, 383, 449, 453, 455, 457, 458, 471
Flossenbürg: 88, 117, 412, 431
crematory: 268
death toll: 46
deportation of Jews: 40, 41
persecution of revisionists:
GERMAR RUDOLF · LECTURES ON THE HOLOCAUST

147, 502
revisionism in: 140, 157, see also Chapters 2.1–2.3.

fraud: (see also Holocaust, lies)

Himmler speech: 354, 355

literature: see Chapter 4.4.

photographs: 311, 339-344

Fritz Bauer Institut: 364, 375, 379, 388, 394, 415, 446, 450, 460, 462, 464, 484

Fröhlich, Elke: 356

gas chamber experimental: 260
homicidal: 22, 33, 34, 41, 61-63, 69, 71, 74, 101, 104, 105, 107, 134, 144, 145, 146, 151-155, 334, 358, 360, 368, 373, 374, 382, 384, 427, 435, 497, 505, see also each individual camp

Iraq: 34

USA: 207, 251, 453


WWI: 33
technology: 65
generator gas: see carbon monoxide

Germany

reparations: 415
revisionism in: see Chapter 2.15.
trials: see Subchapter 4.3.4.
Gerstein Report: 281, see also Subchapter 4.5.2.

ghetto: 44, 47, 131, 135, 149, 243, 279, 280, 289, 426

Lodz: 44, 302, 354

Theresienstadt: 290

Warsaw: 115, 280

Great Britain: 30, 48, 127, 174, 186, 501-504, 506

Greece: 502

Groß-Rosen crematory: 268
death toll: 46

Guantanamo Bay: 404

Gypsies: 22, 164, 327, 479, see Chapter 3.14.

Hamburg: 55, 135, 267, 318, 341, 342, 399

Harmense: 98, 177

Hartheim, gas chamber: 72

Hiroshima: 55, 56, 442

Historical Review Press: 500

holes, in gas chamber ceilings: see Zyklon B, insertion openings

Holtzacker Report: 67, 121, 139, 146, 492, 497, 498, 517, see also Chapter 2.10.

International Military Tribunal (IMT): see Nuremberg trials

Ireland: 127, 501

Iron Blue: 203-206, 209, 213, 278, 297, 298

Islam, and revisionism: see Chapter 2.16.


Italy: 179, 292, 348, 500, 501, 506, 508, 519

Jena: 95, 333


Joint Intelligence Committee: 101, 374

Karelia: 40

Kattowitz: 174, 388


Kiev: 315-321

Kishinev: 29

Konitz: 305


Kristallnacht: see Crystal Night

Kulmhof: see Chelmno

Kuwait: 34, 35, 524-526

lampshades, of human skin: 91, 93, 94

Latvia: 40, 55, 102, 326

legislation, anti-revisionist: see Chapter 5.3.

Leuchter Report: 67, 121, 139, 146, 492, 497, 498, 517, see also Chapter 2.10.

lice: 75, 83, 107, 201, 202, 206-208, 250, 341, 446, see also delousing chambers

Liechtenstein: 502

Linz: 72

Lithuania: 28, 40, 55, 306, 325, 454

London: 302

London Cage: 398

Lublin: see Majdanek

Luxembourg: 502

Madagascar, as Jewish homeland: 164-166, 168, 349

Mainstockheim, Bavaria: 290

Majdanek: 20, 21, 46, 152, 171, 184, 201, 255, 279, 289, 297, 307, 334, 352, 429, 439, see also Chapter 3.9.
conditions: 294, 334
crematory: 268, 293, 295, 297, 299
death toll: 46
delousing chambers: 206, 207, 293, 296, 297, 298
estimated deaths: 38, 46, 294
gas chambers: 71, 106, 107, 295-299, 492
Museum: 20, 293
trial: 361, 422
Maly Trostenets: 291
map
Auschwitz region: 175
extermination camps: 289
Mauthausen: 46, 72, 150, 307, 377, 431, 456
crematory: 268, 455
estimated deaths: 46, 308
gas chambers: 71
Meeder-Wiesenfeld, Bavaria: 204
memory, fallibility of: see Subchapters 4.2.2. & 4.2.3.
microwave delousing: 202, 203, 235
Minnesota: 112
Minsk: 167, 290, 291
Moiré effect: 192
Moldavia: 29
Monowitz: see Auschwitz, Monowitz
Münster: 445, 447, 448
Muslims: see Islam

— N —
Nagasaki: 55, 442
Natzweiler: 475
death toll: 46
Neanderthals: 267
Neisse, river: 335
Netherlands: 246, 501, 502
Neuengamme: 46, 201
crematory: 268
gas chamber: 73, 74
Niederhagen
crematory: 268
NKVD: 39, 291, 304, 321, 399
Nordhausen: 311, 437
Norfolk, VA: 386
Nuremberg Laws: 130
Nuremberg trials: 23, 24, 32, 71, 72, 75, 78, 80-82, 89-91, 93, 94, 126, 154, 172, 272, 291, 294, 316, 318, 338, 352, 354, 393-401, 405, 408, 411, 415, 418, 419, 435, 442, 443, see also Subchapter 4.3.3.

— O —
Oder, river: 335
open-air incinerations: see Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
Oranienburg: 64
Ostrau: 174
Oswiecim: see Auschwitz

— P —
Palestine and Palestinians: 25, 26, 30, 41, 55, 70, 121, 140, 141, 165, 291, 350
Paris: 71
Peel Commission: 25, 26
pit-burning: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
Pomerania: 335
Portugal: 127, 502
Posen: 335
Posen speeches, by H. Himmler: 352-356
Potsdam: 368, 378, 433
producer gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas
propaganda: 34, 103, 140, 363, 374, 473, see also Auschwitz, propaganda
British: 102, 103, 304, 374, 376
communist: 40, 76, 124, 125, 184, 273, 293, 295, 296, 304, 321, 322, 373, 377, 378, 379, 443
German: 166, 304, 348, 354, 372, 373

— Q —
Quenelle: 71

— R —
Rajsko: 177, 236
Ravensbrück: 74, 201, 246
crematory: 268
death toll: 46
gas chamber: 73, 74
Red Cross: 46, 50, 99, 100, 236, 240, 313, 334, 398, 478
religion, Holocaust as: 10, 87
Rhine, river: 143, 235, 310
Riga: 167, 327, 328
Romania: 55, 342, 502

— S —
Sachsenhausen: 46, 74, 201
Committee: 76
crematory: 268
delousing chamber: 75
estimated deaths: 46
gas chamber: 71, 73, 82, 138, see also Chapter 2.5.
memorial: 76
Serbia: 33
shrunken heads, myth of: 93, 95, 96
Siberia: 39, 42, 166, 292, 395, 474
Silesia: 19, 99, 174, 176, 179, 185, 202, 309, 335, 441
Simferopol: 329, 330
Simon Wiesenthal Center: 34, 158, 343, 344
six million: 34, 36, 100, 124, 134, 155, 396, 401, 497, 516, 522, see also Chapters 1.3. & 1.6.
Slovakia: 168, 171, 382, 425
estimated deaths: 38, 255
gas chambers: 71, 255-257, 261, 268, 272
mass graves: 269, 272, 275-278
open-air incinerations: see Subchapter 3.5.4.
trial: 420
trenches: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
Turkey: 127

— U —
U.S. Air Force: 176
U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: 9, 16, 18
UK: see Great Britain
Ulm: 130
ultra-shortwave delousing: see microwave delousing
United Nations: 408-410, 466, 505, 514
Untergriesbach, Bavaria: 204

— V —
Vernichtung (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
VHF delousing: see microwave delousing
Vistula, river: 174, 176
Vladivostok: 166
Volga: 166
Vrba-Wetzler Report: see War Refugee Board Report

— W —
Wannsee Conference: 165-168, 171, 349, 351, see also Chapter 2.14.
War Refugee Board Report: 383, see also Subchapter 4.5.7.
Washington, D.C.: 9, 16, 24, 116, 395, 504

— Z —
Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle: 131
Zyklon B: 34, 81, 83, 84, 104, 107, 181, 182, 184, 231, 244, 253-255, 266, 278, 293, 296-299, 302, 405, 452, 453, 454, 464, 465, 505, 509, see also Subchapters 3.4.6. & 3.4.7.
insertion opening: 67, 81, 181, 182, 298-300, 530, see also Subchapter 3.4.7.
introduction device: 189, see also wire-mesh columns
Iraq 1991: 34
properties: 201, 206, 208

West Prussia: 309, 335
White House, Washington: 15, 16
wire-mesh columns (for use with Zyklon): 217, 219, 221, 222, 464, 465
witnesses: 23, 24, 50, 61, 69, 71, 74, 495, 515, passim, but see particularly Lecture 4, especially Chapters 4.5. & 4.6.
Iraq war: 35, 524-526
Jehova: 22, 57
party: 161, 162, 170
Wolzec: 448
wood gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas
World Jewish Congress: 25, 147
World Zionist Organization: 29

— Y —
Yad Vashem: 16, 43-50, 52, 90, 91, 94, 121, 123, 124, 231, 243, 290, 430, 468
Yom Hashoah: 17

— T —
Tesch & Stabenow: 405
the Hague: 91
Theresienstadt
death toll: 46
Topf & Söhne, J.A.: 196, 455
torture: 75, 76, 190, 197, 343, 345, 386, 396-399, 402, 405, 407-409, 417, 418, 445, 448
by Nazis: 25, 90, 91, 357, 360, 363, 380, 430, 466, 481
USA: 404
Tracing Center of the ICRC, Arolsen: 46, 50, 240
transit camp: 166, 254, 268, 277, 284, 302, 377, see also Chapter 3.8.
crematory: 268
delousing chambers: 289

— S —
Sobibór: 47, 73, 117, 118, 122, 171, 201, 254, 268, 279, 288, 289, 296, 357, 427, 468, see also Chapter 3.7.
estimated deaths: 38, 285
gas chambers: 285
mass graves: 288
open-air incinerations: 285
Sola, river: 174, 176
Soviet Union
anti-Semitism: 28, 38-39
mass murder by: 55, see also Katyn
Spain: 127, 147, 413, 501
sterilization, of Jews: 130
Struthof: 475
Struthof: 18, 201, 297, 485, see also Chapter 3.10.
death toll: 46
delousing chamber: 207, 297, 302
estimated deaths: 46
survivors: see Holocaust, survivors
Sweden: 127
Switzerland: 10, 51, 59, 99, 127, 147, 360, 502

— G —
Germar Rudolf · Lectures on the Holocaust

soap, myth of: 89-93, 93, 96, 101, 102, 281, 468
this ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the “Holocaust” of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released. Compare hardcopy and eBook prices at www.findbookprices.com.

**SECTION ONE: General Overviews of the Holocaust**

**The First Holocaust, The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure.** By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fund-raising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 5th ed., 200 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

**Lectures on the Holocaust, Controversial Issues Cross Examined.** By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why “the Holocaust” is an important topic, and that it is well to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author lobbies for a free exchange of ideas about this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialog style, it is pleasant to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 3rd ed., 596 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)

**Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality.** By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German “Enigma” code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes the orthodox “Holocaust” narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that “witness statements” supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 5th ed., 282 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)

**Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides.** By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be a debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz’s two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to proof any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. 4th ed., 524 pages, b&w illustrations. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of ‘Truth’ and ‘Memory.’ Edited by Germar Rudolf. Dissecting the Holocaust applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! 3rd ed., ca. 630 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as “Holocaust victims,” had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 2nd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf containing important updates; 224 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed. By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 5th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 168 pages, 8.5”×11”, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four detailed reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses and various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated “could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.” The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac’s 1989 tome Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the “Holocaust.” By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg’s major work The Destruction of European Jewry is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, carried out mainly in gas chambers? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg’s evidence and examines the results in light of modern historiography. The results of Graf’s critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg.
2nd, corrected edition, 139 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert’s booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400 pp. book (in German) claiming to refute “revisionist propaganda,” trying again to prove “once and for all” that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Majdanek, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

SECTION TWO: Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka’s true identity as a mere transit camp. 2nd ed., 372 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also documents the general National Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal “final solution.” 442 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt”. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. In late 2011, several members of the exterminationist Holocaust Controversies blog posted a study online which claims to refute three of our authors’ monographs on the camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka (see previous three entries). This tome is their point-by-point response, which makes “mincemeat” out of the bloggers’ attempt at refutation. Caution: The two volumes of this work are an intellectual overkill for most people. They are recommended only for collectors, connoisseurs and professionals. These two books require familiarity with the above-mentioned books, of which they are a comprehensive update and expansion. 2nd ed., two volumes, total of 1396 pages, illustrations, bibliography. (#28)
Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in "gas vans" or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents—all come under Mattogno’s scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography, index. (#23)

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. It is alleged that the Nazis used mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people. Up until 2011, no thorough monograph had appeared on the topic. Santiago Alvarez has remedied the situation. This book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions. By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called Einsatzgruppen primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light into this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-“liberation” sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 830 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war’s end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were “only” two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove them groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp served as a “make-shift” extermination camp in 1944. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Post-war Testimonies (1941-1947). By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into “history” by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of “witnesses” to make their narrative look credible. Ca. 300
Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac, Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the "technical" method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In his book, Pressac’s works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiate what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update, By Germar Rudolf. Pressac’s 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reproductions are still valuable, but after decades of additional research, Pressac’s annotations are outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac’s epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt’s Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed, By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt is considered one of the best mainstream experts on Auschwitz. He became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled The Case for Auschwitz, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt’s study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted each single one of them. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#41)

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust, By C. Mattogno and G. Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation" of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Weller (attacking Leuchter’s famous report), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf’s chemical research), Dr. H. P. Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trading it prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (how turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 3rd ed., 398 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office, By C. Mattogno. Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the one office which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the “gas chambers.” 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#13)

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp, By C. Mattogno. A large number of all the orders ever issued by the various commanders of the infamous Auschwitz camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in these orders pointing at anything sinister going on in this camp. Quite to the
contrary, many orders are in clear and insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. (Scheduled for late 2020; #34)

**Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term**, By C. Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like “special treatment,” “special action,” and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while “special” had many different meanings, not a single one meant “execution.” Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

**Healthcare at Auschwitz**, By C. Mattogno. In extension of the above study on Special Treatment in Auschwitz, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates’ living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were “selected” or subject to “special treatment” while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to Dr. Wirths. His reality refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)

**Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History**, By Carlo Mattogno. The bunkers at Auschwitz, two former farmhouses just outside the camp’s perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. With the help of original German wartime files as well as revealing air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal “bunkers” never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality. 2nd ed., 292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

**Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality**, By C. Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 3rd ed., 190 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

**Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings**, By C. Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses’ black propaganda into “truth” by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building’s morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

**Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations**, By C. Mattogno. In spring and summer of 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered there in gas chambers. The Auschwitz crematoria are said to have been unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in deep trenches. The sky over Auschwitz was covered in thick smoke. This is what some witnesses want us to believe. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)
The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors can establish the true nature and capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. They show that these devices were inferior make-shift versions of what was usually produced, and that their capacity to cremate corpses was lower than normal, too. 3 vols., 1198 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum’s Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under pressure to answer this challenge. They’ve answered. This book analyzes their answer and reveals the appallingly mendacious attitude of the Auschwitz Museum authorities when presenting documents from their archives. 248 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, these documents prove the exact opposite of what these orthodox researchers claim. Ca. 250 pages, b&w illus., bibl., index. (Scheduled for 2021; #40)

SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, Night, the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism. By Warren B. Routledge. The first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of “the six million.” It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. 468 pages, b&w illus., bibliography, index. (#30)

Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz Camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of them by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the “Holocaust.” This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various “confessions.” Next, all of Höss’s depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening... 402 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#35)

An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno. Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele’s assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli’s writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)
Below please find some of the books published or distributed by Castle Hill Publishers in the United Kingdom. For our current and complete range of products visit our web store at shop.codoh.com.

Thomas Dalton, *The Holocaust: An Introduction*

The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven’t we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let’s explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pp. pb, 5”×8”, ill., bibl., index

Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the “Gas Chamber” Propaganda Lie*

During the war, wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz: that the Germans were testing new war gases; that inmates were murdered in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammer systems; that living people were sent on conveyor belts directly into cremation furnaces; that oils, grease and soap were made of the mass-murder victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn’t true either. After the war, “witnesses” and “experts” repeated these things and added more fantasies: mass murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; carts driving living people into furnaces; that the crematoria of Auschwitz could have cremated 400 million victims… Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors, myths and lies about Auschwitz which mainstream historians today reject as untrue. It then explains by which ridiculous methods some claims about Auschwitz were accepted as true and turned into “history,” although they are just as untrue. 125 pp. pb, 5”×8”, ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*

Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. At this detention camp the industrialized Nazi mass murder is said to have reached its demonic pinnacle. This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965 in Frankfurt.

The late Wilhelm Stäglich, until the mid-1970s a German judge, has so far been the only legal expert to critically analyze this evidence. His research reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which the Allied victors and later the German judicial authorities bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the shockingly superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record.

3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6”×9”, b&w ill.

Gerard Menuhin: *Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil*

A prominent Jew from a famous family says the “Holocaust” is a wartime propaganda myth which has turned into an extortion racket. Far from bearing the sole guilt for starting WWII as alleged at Nuremberg (for which many of the surviving German leaders were hanged) Germany is mostly innocent in this respect and made numerous attempts to avoid and later to end the confrontation. During the 1930s Germany was confronted by a powerful Jewish-dominated world plutocracy out to destroy it… Yes, a prominent Jew says all this. Accept it or reject it, but be sure to read it and judge for yourself! The author is the son of the great American-born violinist Yehudi Menuhin, who, though from a long line of rabbinical ancestors, fiercely criticized the foreign policy of the state of Israel and its repression of the Palestinians in the Holy Land.


For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Robert H. Countess, Christian Lindtner, Germar Rudolf (eds.), *Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson*

On January 25, 1929, a man was born who probably deserves the title of the most courageous intellectual of the 20th century and the beginning of the 21st century: Robert Faurisson. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man, who passed away on October 21, 2018, and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by insubmission.

146 pp. pb, 6”×9”, b&w ill.

Cyrus Cox, *Auschwitz – Forensically Examined*

It is amazing what modern forensic crime-scene investigations can find out. This is also true for the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this, such as Rudolf’s 400+ page book on the *Chemistry of Auschwitz*, or Mattogno’s 1200-page work on the crematoria of Auschwitz. But who reads those doorstops? Here is a booklet that condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a nutshell, quick and easy to read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized, making them accessible to everyone. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity claimed for them? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? Find the answers to these questions in this booklet, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results.

124 pp. pb., 5”×8”, b&w ill., bibl., index

Steffen Werner, *The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941*

“But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?” This is a standard objection to the revisionist thesis that the Jews were not killed in extermination camps. It demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Steffen Werner accidentally stumbled upon the most-peculiar demographic data of Byelorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more and more evidence which eventually allowed him to substantiate a breathtaking and sensational proposition: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there “in the swamp.” This book, first published in German in 1990, was the first well-founded work showing what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since, and who, what and where they are “now” (1990). It provides context and purpose for hitherto-obscure and seemingly arbitrary historical events and quite obviates all need for paranormal events such as genocide, gas chambers, and all their attendant horrrics. With a preface by Germar Rudolf with references to more-recent research results in this field of study confirming Werner's thesis.

190 pp. pb, 6”×9”, b&w ill., bibl., index

Germar Rudolf, *Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisi**

This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? … Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com, Option “Promotion”. This item is not copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell…

15 pp., stapled, 8.5”×11”, full-color throughout

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Germar Rudolf, **Bungled: “Denying the Holocaust” How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory**

With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of “Holocaust deniers.” This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt’s book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL**

2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 5”×8”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

Carolus Magnus, **Bungled: “Denying History”. How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened**

*Skeptic Magazine* editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book in 2000 which they claim is “a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers.” In 2009, a new “updated” edition appeared with the same ambitious goal. In the meantime, revisionists had published some 10,000 pages of archival and forensic research results. Would their updated edition indeed answer all the revisionist claims? In fact, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies and piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions, and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilizing unverified and incestuous sources, and obscuring the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. **F for FAIL**

162 pp. pb, 5”×8”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

Carolus Magnus, **Bungled: “Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories”. How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide**

The novelists and movie-makers James and Lance Morcan have produced a book “to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all.” To do this, “no stone was left unturned” to verify historical assertions by presenting “a wide array of sources” meant “to shut down the debate deniers wish to create. One by one, the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records are carefully scrutinized and then systematically disproven.” It’s a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they didn’t even identify them. Instead, they engaged in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus “revisionist” scarecrow which they then tore to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side’s source material was dismal, and the way they backed up their misleading or false claims was pitifully inadequate. **F for FAIL**

144 pp. pb, 5”×8”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

Joachim Hoffmann, **Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941-1945**

A German government historian documents Stalin’s murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author’s lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army’s grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the “World Revolution.” He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin’s aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the most-cruel war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder… **428 pp. pb, 6”×9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.**

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Udo Walendy, *Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World*

For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy’s present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised.

500 pp. pb, 6”×9”, index, bibl., b&w ill.

Germar Rudolf: *Resistance is Obligatory!*

In 2005 Rudolf, a peaceful dissident and publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There the local lackey regime staged a show trial against him for his historical writings. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions, as the German penal law prohibits this. Yet he defended himself anyway: 7 days long Rudolf held a speech in the court room, during which he proved systematically that only the revisionists are scholarly in their attitude, whereas the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained in detail why it is everyone’s obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissident into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his public defence speech as a book from his prison cell, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway...

2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6”×9“, b&w ill.

Germar Rudolf, *Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt*

German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Germar Rudolf describes which events made him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: loss of his job, denied PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists.…

304 pp. pb, 6”×9“, bibl., index, b&w ill.

Germar Rudolf, *The Day Amazon Murdered History*

Amazon is the world’s biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon’s founder Jeff Bezos to offer “the good, the bad and the ugly,” customers once could buy every book that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings, false portraing them as anti-Semitic. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats, a paid “service” he had offered for years. But that did not change Amazon’s mind. Its stores remain closed for history books Jewish lobby groups disapprove of. This book accompanies the documentary of the same title. Both reveal how revisionist publications had become so powerfully convincing that the powers that be resorted to what looks like a dirty false-flag operation in order to get these books banned from Amazon.…

128 pp. pb, 5”×8“, bibl., b&w ill.

Thomas Dalton, **Hitler on the Jews**

That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler's take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler's analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and — surprise, surprise — largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn.

200 pp. pb, 6”×9”, index, bibl.

Thomas Dalton, **Goebbels on the Jews**

From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. From it, we get a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them totally removed from the Reich territory. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from the Eurasian land mass—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the “final solution” to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full citations of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews.

274 pp. pb, 6”×9”, index, bibl.

Thomas Dalton, **The Jewish Hand in the World Wars**

For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less well known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for war, and look at its primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries.

197 pp. pb, 6”×9”, index, bibl.

Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), **The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript**

In 1988. German-Canadian Ernst Zündel was for on trial a second time for allegedly spreading “false news” about the Holocaust. Zündel staged a magnificent defense in an attempt to prove that revisionist concepts of “the Holocaust” are essentially correct. Although many of the key players have since passed away, including Zündel, this historic trial keeps having an impact. It inspired major research efforts as expounded in the series Holocaust Handbooks. In contrast to the First Zündel Trial of 1985, the second trial had a much greater impact internationally, mainly due to the Leuchter Report, the first independent forensic research performed on Auschwitz, which was endorsed on the witness stand by British bestselling historian David Irving. The present book features the essential contents of this landmark trial with all the gripping, at-times-dramatic details. When Amazon.com decided to ban this 1992 book on a landmark trial about the “Holocaust”, we decided to put it back in print, lest censorship prevail…

498 pp. pb, 8.5”×11”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK